VACCINE INC.

Scientist Priests For Profit and Population Control

HORRORS
OF
VACCINATION

EXPOSED AND ILLUSTRATED

PETITION TO THE PRESIDENT TO
ABOLISH COMPULSORY VACCINATION
IN THE ARMY AND NAVY

BY
CHAS. M. HIGGINS

HORRORS OF VACCINATION EXPOSED AND ILLUSTRATED

PETITION TO THE PRESIDENT TO ABOLISH COMPULSORY VACCINATION IN ARMY AND NAVY

BY

CHAS. M. HIGGINS

PUBLISHED BY

CHAS. M. HIGGINS

BROOKLYN, N. Y.

1920

Copyright, 1920, by
CHAS. M. HIGGINS

Published April, 1020

THE DE VINNE PRESS
NEW YORK

DEDICATION

THIS EARNEST EFFORT FOR THE RECOGNITION AND ENFORCEMENT OF OUR BASIC AMERICAN PRINCIPLE OF "UNALIENABLE" PERSONAL RIGHTS, THE ESTABLISHMENT OF MEDICAL FREEDOM AND THE ABOLISHMENT OF ALL MEDICAL COMPULSION, IS DEDICATED TO OUR UNPRECEDENTED PRESIDENT, WOODROW WILSON, WHOSE NAME WILL SURELY BE PLACED IN THE HIGHEST NICHES OF AMERICAN HISTORY, AS ONE OF OUR GREATEST EXPONENTS OF IDEAL AND PRACTICAL AMERICANISM, FOR OUR OWN COUNTRY AND THE WORLD

PLATE I

WISDOM AND LAW

"EVERY LAW NOT BASED ON WISDOM
IS A MENACE TO THE STATE"

WISDOM AND LAW

"EVERY LAW NOT BASED ON WISDOM IS A MENACE TO THE STATE"

From the Statue of Wisdom and Law, at entrance to Appellate Court, Twenty-fifth Street and Madison Avenue, New York City. Statue and motto by F. W. Ruckstull, Sculptor. See Frontispiece, Plate 1.

A SCULPTURED REBUKE TO COMPULSORY VACCINATION

Compulsory Vaccination is an instance of a law which inflicts actual disease and possible death on the human body and propagates and disseminates deadly infections widely upon animals and mankind. This is surely a glaring instance of a law which is not based on Wisdom or Sanity and is a Menace to the Health and Security of Humanity and the State.

"This amazing act is the homicidal insanity of a whole profession. This is blood assassination."

Dr. James J. Garth Wilkinson, 1876.

"It is unwise for the physician to force the operation upon those who are unwilling, or to give assurances of absolute harmlessness."

Dr. Osler's "Modern Medicine," 1913, Vol. I, page 848.

"Vaccination is not always a harmless procedure; it must be looked upon as the production of an acute infectious disease."

Dr. Milton J. Rosenau, 1914.

"Against the body of a healthy man Parliament has no right of assault whatever, under pretence of the public health."

Professor F. W. Newman, of Oxford.

"Vaccination is a delusion, its penal enforcement a crime."

Professor Alfred Russel Wallace, in "The Wonderful Century," 1899.

PUBLIC CHALLENGE
TO HEALTH DEPARTMENTS

DEATHS FROM VACCINATION DENIED AND CONCEALED

MORE DEATHS FROM VACCINATION THAN FROM SMALLPOX

IN order that there shall be no misunderstanding about the serious charge which I bring against vaccination, as being now actually more dangerous to public health and human life than natural smallpox, and the equally serious charge which I make against vaccinating doctors—who now control our Departments of Health and Vital Statistics—of denying and concealing these facts from the people, I now issue this special challenge to the Departments of Health of the City and State of New York, which cover a population of eleven millions, and with whose records I am more familiar, that I will undertake to prove from their death certificates and vital records, now concealed and withheld from the public, that there have been more deaths from vaccination than from smallpox *in every year* for the past fifteen years in the City and State of New York. If they deny the truth of these charges I further solemnly challenge them to open their now concealed records to public examination and I will prove the truth of my charges from these records. Will they now dare to deny these charges or will they dare to refuse to open their heretofore hermetically concealed records to give the full medical and statistical truth to the people on these most important points?

CHAS. M. HIGGINS.

Brooklyn, New York,
September 17, 1919.

FOREWORDS FOR MEDICAL FREEDOM

AND

KEYNOTES OF AMERICAN RIGHTS AND LIBERTIES IN MEDICAL MATTERS

—

KEYNOTE No. 1: INALIENABLE RIGHTS OF THE PEOPLE.

All men are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights, among which are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness. *Declaration of Independence, 1776, more properly called Declaration of Rights.*

KEYNOTE No. 2: RESERVED RIGHTS AND POWERS RETAINED AND POSSESSED BY THE PEOPLE.

"The enumeration in the Constitution of certain rights shall not be construed to deny or disparage others retained by the people." "The powers not delegated to the United States by the Constitution nor prohibited by it to the States, are reserved to the States respectively or to the people." *U. S. Constitution, Articles IX and X, 1789.*

KEYNOTE No. 3: SOVEREIGN RIGHTS OF THE PEOPLE.

Under our Basic Charters, just quoted, the sovereign right and power rests in the People, and the Government has no rights or powers, whatever, except as conferred by the People. QUESTION: Where have our State or National Governments obtained the right to force any medical remedy or operation upon citizens against their will and consent? Where have these governments obtained the right or power to force an infectious and deadly disease upon the human body in defiance of the will and the right of the citizen?

Have the people ever given up their most sacred essential and unalienable right to the sanctity and security of their own bodies and to their free choice and right of selection in the medical treatment of their bodies? This is surely one of the great "unalienable," "reserved" and "retained" rights which the people have never given up to any government, and which the Legislature or police power has no right to invade. *C. M. H.*

KEYNOTE No. 4: PREËMINENT RIGHTS OF THE INDIVIDUAL DECLARED BY U. S. SUPREME COURT.

"There is, of course, a sphere within which the individual may assert the supremacy of his own will, and rightfully dispute the authority of any human government, especially of any free government existing under a written constitution, to interfere with the exercise of that will." *U. S. Supreme Court in Vaccination case of Jacobson, 1904.* Note: This decision also held that vaccination could not be legally forced upon any persons who could show that it was dangerous to their health or life.

KEYNOTE No. 5: COMPULSORY VACCINATION IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL.

"It may be conceded that the Legislature has no constitutional right to compel any person to submit to vaccination." *Judge Woodward, of New York Appellate Court, in Viemeister case in 1903.*

"If the Commissioner of Health had the power to imprison an individual for refusing to submit to vaccination, I see no reason why he should not also imprison one for refusing to swallow a dose. But the Legislature has conferred no such power upon him, if, indeed, it has the power to do the like." *Judge Gaynor in Supreme Court, Brooklyn, N. Y., 1894, case of Smith vs. Emery.* This decision was fully sustained by the Court of Appeals.

KEYNOTE No. 6: MEDICAL COMPULSION AND DOMINATION JUDICIALLY REBUKED AND MEDICAL FREEDOM ASSERTED BY NEW YORK COURT OF APPEALS.

"I concur in Judge Chase's construction of the statute. But I would go farther. I deny the power of the Legislature to make it a crime

to treat disease by prayer." *Decision of Chief Justice Willard Bartlett, of New York Court of Appeals, in "Christian Science" case of Willis Vernon Cole, 1917.*

KEYNOTE No. 7: GOVERNMENT HAS NO RIGHT TO FORCE A MEDICAL DISEASE OR OPERATION UPON THE PEOPLE.

From these decisions it would seem to be obvious that it cannot be made a crime to refuse a medical operation to which the patient does not consent or approve, and which is dangerous to health or life, and that this is the "sphere," as stated by the U. S. Supreme Court, "within which the individual may assert the supremacy of his own will and rightfully dispute the authority of any human government to interfere with the exercise of that will." And, furthermore, this "sphere," surely means the "Unalienable rights" of the people asserted in the Declaration and the "reserved" rights and powers retained by the people as expressed in Articles IX and X of the Constitution. *C. M. H.*

KEYNOTE No. 8: THE JEFFERSONIAN OATH OF RATIONAL AMERICAN LIBERTY.

"I have sworn upon the altar of God, eternal hostility against every form of tyranny over the mind of man." *Thomas Jefferson, Author of Declaration of Independence, to Benjamin Rush, Signer of the Declaration.*

KEYNOTE No. 9: MEDICAL FREEDOM IS AN INALIENABLE AMERICAN RIGHT.

The right of the individual to select any preferred system of medical treatment, whether with or without prayer and faith, with or without drugs and medicines, or with or without vaccines or serums, and the right to accept or refuse any medical remedy or operation, is surely a clear inherent and reserved right, under our basic American Charters of Rights and Liberties, and cannot be legally or morally denied, but must be respected, defended and enforced by all Governments. Indeed, our first and Basic Charter—The Declaration of Rights—clearly

and emphatically asserts that the essential purpose of Government is to secure these inalienable rights of the individual. Jefferson taught that Liberty, in all essential needs, is not a "privilege" granted by Government, but an inherent right possessed by all men, and naturally or divinely conferred upon them; hence the chief function of all Governments is to secure and enforce these human rights, not to invade or violate them to satisfy medical dogmas or other oppressive, dangerous, and illegal theories. *C. M. H.*

KEYNOTE No. 10: CONCLUSION: ABOLISH FORCED VACCINATION.

All Compulsory Vaccination should be abolished as being illegal and unconstitutional and more dangerous to public health and human life than natural disease, and therefore a medical outrage and crime upon the people.

The Declaration of Rights distinctly asserts that: "Whenever any form of government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the right of the people to alter or to abolish it."

The "ends" here referred to are the natural "unalienable" and "reserved" rights of the people, which are grossly violated by Compulsory Vaccination, and it is therefore the moral, legal and constitutional right of the people to demand the abolishment of this medical evil of compulsory disease which obviously violates their most sacred and essential personal rights, viz.: Sanctity of Body, Medical Liberty and Choice, Health and Life.

TEXT OF PROPOSED LAW TO ABOLISH COMPULSORY VACCINATION.

"No form of vaccination or inoculation shall be compulsory on any person or be made a condition for the exercise of any right, privilege, or duty, of any person."

CONTENTS

PAGE

Statue and Motto of Wisdom and Law. A sculptured rebuke to Compulsory Vaccination .. .. *Frontispiece*

Dedication to President Wilson iii

Public Challenge to Health Departments. Deaths from Vaccination greater than deaths from Smallpox. Now denied and concealed by Doctors and Health Officers vi

Prelude:—Forewords for Medical Freedom and Keynotes of American Rights and Liberties in Medical Matters... ... vii

Introduction xxiii

Horrors of Vaccination Exposed and Illustrated 1

Petition to the President, Commander-in-chief of Army and Navy, to abolish Compulsory Vaccination and pardon all men condemned by court martial for refusing vaccination 3

Death of George Washington from Medical Malpractice in 1799 a warning against Modern Malpractice 5

Compulsory Vaccination greatest malpractice of to-day, kills many persons 6

Vaccination most dangerous and repulsive remedy ever devised, is a form of blood poisoning with an inflicted disease and is often more deadly than natural disease 7

Compulsory vaccination as a condition for Public Schooling, or admission to Army and Navy, medically and legally wrong and should be abolished 11

Doctors of Various Schools of Medicine should be represented on all medical and health boards 11

Imprisonment for refusing vaccination in Army and Navy condemned as "cruel and unusual punishment" forbidden by Constitution 12

CONTENTS

PAGE

Military obedience to bad law commended. The great example of Socrates cited 15

The President quoted in asserting the rights and dignities of soldiers and condemning military despotism and "Medical Hoggery" 17

Compulsory vaccination not necessary and not effective for health of armies or populations. Examples cited. Failure of vaccination in U. S. Army 18

Vaccination not compulsory in English Army 19

Medical authorities admit dangers of vaccination and condemn compulsion. Sanitation superior to vaccination. The sanitary unvaccinated City of Leicester, England, cited 20-22

Deaths from vaccination greater than deaths from smallpox. Statistics given 23

Great epidemics of deadly disease in animals and man caused by vaccination 25

Grave nature of recent epidemic of Influenza and Pneumonia and possible relation of vaccination thereto 26

Vaccine factories a possible and proved source of epidemics and should be investigated by Congress and the Government ... 30

Epidemics and high death-rates in the Army probably caused by wholesale and repeated vaccinations. Death rate of Army from disease much greater than that of civil population 31

Wonderful work of the Army and Navy Departments in the late war gratefully acknowledged and commended 34

Compulsory vaccination condemned as un-American and a violation of our great American Charters of Rights and Liberties, the Declaration of Independence and the Constitution 35

The Declaration and Constitution carefully analyzed as to the unalienable American right of Medical Freedom 35

The Declaration further analyzed and commended as a complete creed of essential Americanism in one paragraph and a brief code of Basic Ethics, Civic Religion and Democratic Government, which should be emblazoned on all public places and buildings as the basis of Americanism 37

Plato's Golden Rule and the Declaration of Rights compared... 41

CONTENTS

PAGE

Unalienable Rights Analyzed and Defined. Medical Freedom an unalienable American Right 42–45

Compulsory vaccination condemned by our Courts as unconstitutional. Decisions cited 45

The Supreme Court of the U. S. on the preëminent rights of the individual 47

Unalienable rights of the individual *versus* rights of majorities. False idea of the supremacy of majorities scored 50

Medical Freedom and Alimentary Freedom equally unalienable rights of the People and necessary for Life, Liberty and Happiness 51

Medical Freedom equally necessary as Religious Freedom... 52

Medical Despotism of to-day worse than the old religious despotism of the past. The medical fanaticism of to-day, "Let us spread disease so that health may abound," scored and compared to the old religious heresy, "Let us sin so that grace may abound" 52

Awful record of Japan in vaccination and smallpox and in epidemic disease spread by vaccination. Japanese virus causes epidemics of Cattle Plague in the United States in man and animals 53-55

Medical Freedom necessary for Medical Progress, Medical Truth and Human Safety 56

Medical Domination and Compulsion most dangerous power in body politic and must be suppressed 60

The gigantic medical and vaccine interests supporting compulsory vaccination a menace to public right and safety and should be curbed 61

Deaths and disasters from vaccination are frequently denied and concealed by vaccinating doctors now controlling our Departments of Health and Vital Statistics 63

Able laymen, or sanitary engineers, and life insurance statisticians, having no interest or bias to conceal medical mistakes or disasters, should be placed at the head of all our Departments of Health and Vital Statistics with great advantage to public right and medical truth 63-64

PAGE

Proposed National Board of Health controlled by doctors of one dominant school of medicine condemned 64

Medical Ethics of different schools compared and criticized. The "beam" *versus* the "mote." The Medical Pharisee exposed and condemned 65

Propagation and infliction of disease a medical crime 68

Removal of the great ethical disgrace of the medical profession —compulsory medicine and inflicted disease 68

Recapitulation. Reforms suggested 69

Conclusion. The President's words condemning unjust, arbitrary and coercive forces in the body politic 70

In Memoriam. Life sketch of John Pitcairn, late President of the Anti-Vaccination League of America 73

Pictorial Supplement Exposing and Illustrating Horrors of Vaccination 77

How vaccine virus is made and how cattle and mankind are diseased and killed by it 79

What vaccination truly is and how pus infection, lockjaw and other diseases work together in vaccination with fatal effect 82

The typical normal vaccination sore or pustule, a form of blood poisoning or septicemic infection, pure and simple 83

Abnormal and dangerous forms of vaccination illustrated 84-85

Fatal form of "Generalized Vaccination" in a baby girl where the eruption spreads all over the body, like confluent smallpox, and quickly kills 87

Severe type of vaccination in a little child where the inflammation and eruption extend from the sore over part of the body and endanger life by general infection 88

How vaccinating doctors deny and conceal, and falsely excuse, frequent deaths from vaccination 89

Dangerous nature of Vaccine Virus. Various diseases found in or caused by it 90

Epidemic cattle plagues, known as "Foot and Mouth Disease," caused by vaccination in animals and mankind in 1902 and 1908, with great destruction of cattle and injury to mankind. 92-101

PAGE

Photographs of cattle suffering from Foot and Mouth Disease, caused by vaccination in epidemic of 1902 93-95

The shocking "Vaccine Holocaust"! A funeral pile of hundreds of cattle burned to destroy infection caused by vaccine virus in epidemic of 1902 97

Map of the second epidemic of this disease in 1908, caused by manufacture of vaccine virus in the U. S. from "seed virus" derived from Japan 98

Great loss and damage caused by these vaccine epidemics to the government and people of the U. S. A big price to pay for vaccination 102

Epidemics of smallpox probably caused by vaccination and Foot and Mouth Disease. Foot and Mouth Disease probably a form of Variola or Mongrel Smallpox 102

Cattle plagues of Foot and Mouth Disease very common in much vaccinated countries like Germany and Japan and probably caused by vaccine infection same as in the U. S. 103

How lockjaw is caused by vaccination and how this truth is denied and concealed by vaccinators 104

Lockjaw may be caused by vaccination whether germs are in the virus or not. False arguments in defense of vaccination exposed and shattered 105

"Assassination of the Blood" by forced vaccination must be stopped 106

Positive proof that vaccination and lockjaw are more "risky" and deadly than natural smallpox. Convincing statistical figures given 107

Horror of horrors! Proof that cattle plague, or Foot and Mouth Disease, in horrible form is caused in mankind by vaccination. Medical ignorance on this point rebuked 108

Horrible case of a woman killed by Foot and Mouth Disease, or Virulent Cowpox, caused by vaccination. Photograph taken before death shows awful vaccinal eruptions 110

Bad case of the same disease in a vaccinated man. Photograph of eruption at its height proves positive relation to vaccination 112

PAGE

Proof that "Foot and Mouth Disease," Virulent Cowpox, "Pemphigus," and "Generalized Vaccination" are identical and are different names for, and forms of, the same typical disease. 111-116

Case of same typical disease in a vaccinated school-boy, being one of several of similar kind caused by vaccination. 117

Another case of same typical disease caused by vaccination, reported in U. S. Naval records. 122

An English case of the same typical disease in a vaccinated baby, giving cumulative proof of the responsibility of vaccination for this fearful and fatal disease 123

Most important medical fact now exposed here. Identity of Virulent Vaccination with "Foot and Mouth Disease"! Called also "Pemphigus," "Generalized Vaccination," or "Virulent Cowpox," but all common forms and variations of the same typical vaccinal disease or Mongrel Smallpox. 125

Vaccination is "doctored" smallpox, assumes many forms and is often worse than natural smallpox. 127

Proof that vaccination causes Mongrel Smallpox and Foot and Mouth disease and that the nature of the vaccinal eruptions demonstrates this relation and causation. 129

An Indictment against Bovine Vaccination. 130

How one strain of Vaccine Virus originated from a Smallpox Tramp and an infected cow! Shocking letter from a Manufacturer of Virus to a Doctor. 131

The disputed or unknown origin and nature of modern Vaccine Virus emphasized. Letter from Parke, Davis & Co., one of the largest makers of Virus in the U. S. 133

How an English sailor lost his arm from vaccination. 133

Case of an English soldier killed by typhoid vaccination. 134

Sickness and death from vaccination in the U. S. Army. 136

Important medical fact proved. Relation of vaccination to the two chief causes of death in the U. S. Army, Pneumonia and Meningitis 139

Dr. Osler's latest medical work quoted, showing that vaccination is an exciting cause of other diseases, especially tuberculosis and syphilis 141

PAGE

The slaughter of the innocents illustrated. Cartoon from *Harper's Weekly* showing the "savage rite" of vaccination in action. "The medicine man performs his savage rites" on little children 143

Some leaves from Mr. Loyster's Memorial Pamphlet entitled "Vaccination Results in New York State in 1914," showing the death of his own son and about thirty other children from vaccination in 1914, while only three deaths from smallpox occurred in the whole State for the same year 145

Portraits of eleven school children killed by vaccination in New York State in 1914..... 149-159

Vaccination as the exciting cause of death from lockjaw, septicemia, meningitis, and infantile paralysis, shown in several cases in Mr. Loyster's pamphlet..... 149-160

A cry for help! Harrowing personal letters from victims of vaccination and from parents of outraged school children. Mutilation and death, caused by compulsory vaccination, denounced and reform demanded. Many fatal cases cited 163

Proposed law to compensate parents for children deformed, disabled or killed by compulsory vaccination forced on them by an unwise and evil law.. 169

Shocking and common medical mendacity on the alleged harmlessness of vaccination..... 169

The "Philippine Falsehood" scored. Alleged "millions" vaccinated without any injury or death shown to be false and absurd 170

Shocking falsehoods from our health departments as to the necessity, efficacy and harmlessness of vaccination. Flagrant example from the New York State Department of Health exposed 173

Some absurd falsehoods exposed from an American Encyclopædia 175

Some serious errors and bias exposed in the last edition of the *Britannica* as to the alleged harmlessness of vaccination. .. 177

The errors of Dr. M. J. Rosenau, a high medical authority, on the relative harmlessness of vaccination.. 180

Vaccination proved to be highly dangerous and frequently deadly and often causes more annual deaths than smallpox..... 178-183

CONTENTS

PAGE

Dr. Jenner's great basic falsehoods. The original mendacities of vaccination exposed..... 184

Original claim of life protection from one vaccination long abandoned for very short periods of protection and frequent re-vaccination 187

Dr. Olesen's rule of limited protection of six months to a year and necessity of yearly re-vaccination 188

Multiple or repeated re-vaccinations are more dangerous as a cumulative blood infection than the risk from natural smallpox 190-191

The Chicago "Vaccination Creed" of repeated and multiple vaccinations explained and condemned as more dangerous than natural smallpox 189

The false glory of Jenner and the disgrace of the medical profession in the shamefully false claims on which vaccination has been forced upon the people since its origin..... 191

What protects us from smallpox in modern times? Is it vaccination or something else? A false claim exploded. Superior power of sanitation, isolation and hygiene in preventing smallpox and other diseases demonstrated..... 192

The unsanitary conditions of Jenner's day exposed. Power of sanitation to extinguish smallpox admitted by Jenner's chief assistant in 1815... 195

Further proof from the English Minister of Health that sanitation prevents smallpox more than vaccination. Poorly vaccinated London more healthy than much vaccinated Berlin 198

Limited and voluntary vaccination only, suggested and approved. Forced vaccination of school children condemned and its absurdity and needlessness proved..... 200

Absurdity of compulsory vaccination of children of school age, who have the highest natural immunity and vitality, and lowest death-rate of any part of the population, and have least need of vaccination... 201

Proof that vaccination is a poor protection from disease. Flagrant and frequent failure to protect from smallpox or typhoid fever. Many typical instances of these failures, at home and abroad, shown..... 202

CONTENTS

PAGE

Failure of vaccination in the last greatest epidemic in England and New York City in 1902..... 204-205

Failure of vaccination in Germany in 1908, 1909 and 1910. 205

The well vaccinated battleship *Ohio* and the unvaccinated City of Niagara Falls, N. Y., compared as a test for the merits of vaccination in the epidemic of 1913 and 1914..... 206

The flagrant failure of typhoid vaccination in the U. S. Army in France and in home camps officially admitted.....207-211

Summing up. The case proved in seven cardinal points..... 211

Conclusion. Great danger of vaccination to health and life proved, which fact, when it once enters the public conscience, will soon result in the abolition of all compulsory vaccination as being an infliction of deadly disease and a gross violation of the most sacred rights of the people to Medical Freedom, Health and Life.. 212

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

FIGURE		PAGE
1.	The vaccinated calf, showing how vaccine virus is made and how cattle and mankind are diseased by it	79
2.	A vaccinated arm showing the ripe, normal vaccination sore or pustule as a distinct form of "Purulent Infection"	83
3.	A bad case of vaccination showing an ulcerating sore	84
4.	Multiple vaccinations spread from the arm to the face by scratching with the fingers, showing highly infectious nature of vaccination	85
5.	Photograph of a little child killed by "Generalized Vaccination," where the vaccinal eruption spreads all over the body like confluent smallpox	87
6.	A severe form of vaccination in a little child, where the inflammation and eruption spreads from the sore over part of the body and endangers life by blood poisoning or general septicemia	88
7.	A cow suffering from "Foot and Mouth Disease" or Virulent Cowpox, in the epidemic of that disease, caused by vaccine virus in New England in 1902	93
8.	View of a pair of oxen suffering from the same disease in said epidemic caused by vaccination	94
8½.	Eruptions of foot and mouth disease on udder and teats of cow	95
9.	The Vaccine Holocaust: photograph of funeral pile of slaughtered cattle infected by Foot and Mouth Disease caused by vaccination in said epidemic of 1902 and shown ready to be burned to destroy the infection, at great loss to the government and people of the United States	96
10.	Map of the second epidemic of Foot and Mouth Disease in 1908, caused by vaccination which originated from vaccine factories in Michigan and Pennsylvania and spread to several States	98

FIGURE PAGE

11. A Vaccination Horror: photograph of a woman victim suffering with a virulent form of Cowpox or Foot and Mouth Disease, in the epidemic of 1902, caused by vaccination and resulting in death 110

12. Photograph of a man suffering with a severe form of the same disease in the said epidemic of 1902, caused by vaccination, but resulting in recovery after nine successive eruptions 112

13. Photograph of a vaccinated school-boy suffering with a milder form of cattle disease, "Pemphigus," or virulent Cowpox, caused by vaccination in 1914, resulting in recovery after years of suffering.. 118

14 and 15. Photographs of an English sailor who lost his arm from vaccination..... 133

16. Photograph of an English soldier killed by Typhoid Vaccination 135

17. Cartoon from *Harper's Weekly*. The "savage rite" of vaccination shown in action. "The medicine man performs his savage rites" on little children 143

CASES

1 to 27. Photographs of eleven children killed by vaccination in New York State in 1914. Taken from memorial pamphlet by Mr. James A. Loyster 149-159

PLATE

1. Statute of Wisdom and Law from New York Appellate Court, with motto: "Every Law Not Based on Wisdom is a Menace to the State," a rebuke to the compulsory vaccination law ..... *Frontispiece*

2. In Memoriam. Portrait of John Pitcairn, late President of The Anti-Vaccination League of America and leading business man of Philadelphia..... 72

INTRODUCTION

THIS little book on the Horrors of Compulsory Vaccination, its medical barbarism, and its moral and legal atrocity as a gross violation of Basic Personal and Broad American Rights, is dedicated and addressed to our esteemed President, Woodrow Wilson, for several decisive reasons:

First: Because I believe him to be the most potent personality in public office to-day and our greatest present representative and exponent of Fundamental American Principles and Basic Human Rights, and as being now recognized as a world-wide exponent of these principles both at home and abroad.

Second: Because the President is Commander-in-Chief of the Army and Navy and is thus invested with supreme commanding and pardoning power, through which he can bring about an immediate reform in the evil practice of compulsory vaccination by pardoning, at his discretion, all men in the Army or Navy now unjustly condemned by Court Martial for refusing vaccination, and by abolishing all compulsion and making all vaccination free and voluntary, as it now is in the English Army.

Third: Because the President is our highest civilian officer and represents in his person and office one of our most important American principles, the supremacy of the civil over the military power. It therefore seemed to me most fit and proper to appeal to our chief civilian officer on any great question which concerns the most fundamental civil rights of the citizen or involves any great abuse of military power, as is the case with this evil practice of compulsory vaccination. And I think it will be readily admitted that *medical militarism*, such as the arbitrary medical compulsion which forces and

inflicts disease upon the human body, under the fallacy of medical necessity and the pressure of military law, is surely one of the most dangerous and oppressive forms of extreme militarism that can be conceived and is not in accordance with the spirit of American Institutions, and should be suppressed. While, therefore, I, as a student of this subject, may earnestly and persistently write and urge, and demonstrate the truth on this subject, and prove by undeniable fact, exhibit, and argument the dangerous nature of compulsory vaccination and the shocking falsehoods on which it is based as to its alleged efficacy, necessity and harmlessness, yet I have not the least power or discretion to remove this evil; whereas the power of the President in this matter is plenary, instant and complete, so that in almost the twinkling of an eye he can abolish this evil in the Army and Navy with one word from his lips or one wave of his hand. And if this evil is once abolished in the Army and Navy, its abolishment everywhere else throughout the land is sure to follow, with great advantage to human right and much improvement in public health, as has resulted wherever this medical malpractice of inoculation with inflicted disease has been reduced or abolished, with a corresponding increase in sanitation and hygiene.

For these good reasons, I have therefore thought it most proper and advisable to make this appeal to our highest civilian official and our Chief Military Commander, who is so potently equipped to give the immediate relief and establish the reform herein asked for, viz., the full Medical Freedom to accept or refuse vaccination as each individual sees fit, which is a basic and inherent American right; and I therefore now submit the numerous and conclusive facts and demonstrations in these pages for the special consideration of the President and the general attention of the People and their Representatives in our National and State Legislatures, and as a full justification of the reform prayed for.

In conclusion, I might say that I first began this work as a

simple Letter of Petition to the President to abolish forced vaccination in the Army and Navy, with a brief outline of reasons for this reform, which letter was commenced before the President sailed for Europe to attend the World Peace Conference. But the importance and scope of the subject grew as I worked on it, and I concluded to expand the letter into a full illustration and demonstration of the Horrors of Compulsory Vaccination, its failures, falsehoods, futilities and fatalities, which would be so thorough and convincing that it could not be disregarded. This enlarged work has required nearly twelve months to complete and make ready for the consideration of the President after his return from the Peace Conference, and its publication has been much delayed by several unavoidable conditions, including the recent great strike in the printing trades.

I might further state in conclusion that I have spent a lifetime and a fortune in the study and investigation of this subject and in efforts for the repeal of all unwise laws for forcing vaccination upon the people, which repeal is now being agitated and is progressing all over the civilized world. And as I probably shall not be able to work many more years in this great cause of Medical Freedom, and as this may be my last contribution to the cause, I have concluded to make the case against Compulsory Vaccination so full and complete in this Exposure that there can be no question of its medical malpractice and its dangerous, deadly and illegal nature.

For these reasons I have also thought it my duty to give to the public the benefit of my studies of a lifetime and the accumulation of the many shocking facts, proofs and exhibits which I have been collecting for years, and which, as now massed in the Petition and its Illustrated Supplement, can, I think, leave no doubt in the mind of any reasonable man or woman—not professionally interested in vaccination—that all Compulsory Vaccination should be immediately abolished, and that its continuation, with these proofs against it, would be a most gross medical blunder and malpractice and a grave violation of the basic American principle of Inherent Individual Rights, in being a serious menace to human health and life, a frequent

cause of wide-spread epidemics and demonstrably more fatal in many instances than natural disease itself, and therefore a shocking violation of all true medical ethics and a disgrace alike to modern medicine and modern legislation which should no longer tolerate the practice.

CHAS. M. HIGGINS.

Dated at 271 Ninth St., Brooklyn, N. Y.,
December 1, 1919.

HORRORS OF VACCINATION EXPOSED AND ILLUSTRATED

PETITION TO THE PRESIDENT TO ABOLISH COMPULSORY VACCINATION IN ARMY AND NAVY

SUBJECT, IN BRIEF: Request to the President as Commander-in-Chief to abolish Compulsory Vaccination in Army and Navy, to make all vaccination voluntary as it now is in the English Army, and to pardon all men condemned by Court Martial for refusing coercive vaccination.

Compulsory vaccination is a serious danger to health and life, a grave medical malpractice and a gross violation of medical ethics, and of the American principles of Inherent Natural Rights guaranteed in the Declaration and the Constitution, and should be abolished. Dangers and Fatalities of vaccination exposed and illustrated

PETITION TO THE PRESIDENT

PETITION,
from CHAS. M. HIGGINS
of Brooklyn, N. Y.
a citizen of the United States
TO
THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES
Commander-in-Chief of the Army and Navy
Washington, D. C.

Mr. President:

American History, as you well know, tells us that our first President, the illustrious George Washington, died in 1799 as the result of a medical malpractice common at that time, viz., the barbarous and dangerous practice of indiscriminate bleeding to cure disease. While suffering from an attack of acute sore throat or laryngitis, the patient was so weakened by the great loss of vital fluid in repeated bleeding operations that he was not able to endure this loss and overcome also the effects of the disease. Our great Washington thus gave up his glorious life—glorious in the establishment of American Liberty and the principles of Inalienable Natural Rights of the Individual as a basis for all Government—on the altar of medical barbarism and malpractice.

HISTORIC WARNING IN THE DEATH OF OUR FIRST PRESIDENT FROM MEDICAL MALPRACTICE

LET us now take this warning from the medical barbarism of the past, even over such a long interval of time, as a fit warning against the medical malpractices and barbarisms of to-day, which are even more irrational and dangerous to human right

and safety, health and life than the malpractice of the past which destroyed the life of our first President.

COMPULSORY VACCINATION THE GREAT MEDICAL MALPRACTICE OF TO-DAY WHICH KILLS MANY WHERE BLEEDING KILLED ONE

Now the most barbarous and dangerous medical practice of to-day is the gross evil of compulsory vaccination, which is doubtless the greatest violation of common sense, medical propriety and the unalienable natural rights of the individual guaranteed in our basic American Charters, that any dogmatic, presumptuous profession or class of men has ever been guilty of. And it is to this serious violation of American principle forced on our soldiers and sailors by medical dogmatism that I now wish to ask your most careful attention as one having the supreme commanding and pardoning power in Army and Navy, with the earnest prayer that in the exercise of that exalted wisdom and power possessed by your great American Office and Personality, which has now made itself felt around the whole world, that this medical barbarism of compulsory disease may be abolished in our Army and Navy, and that all men condemned by Court Martial for refusing the infliction on their bodies of compulsory disease shall be fully pardoned and restored to their proper and honorable status as loyal American soldiers and sailors. And I now wish to present to you in the following pages an abundant array of facts and evidence which prove, I think, beyond doubt, the great evil and danger of vaccination, its fatality, and futility, and clearly justify the rational reform suggested for the abolishment of all forced or compulsory vaccination.

THE MODERN MEDICAL BARBARISM POISONS THE BLOOD IN THE BODY INSTEAD OF DRAINING THE BLOOD OUT OF THE BODY

In this medical malpractice of to-day the doctors do not open the veins and drain out the life blood of the patient, ostensibly

to cure his disease, as in the mistaken past, but they now keep this blood in the body and inject into it directly or indirectly various more or less virulent diseases, blood poisons, or disease germs, cultures or products, either living or dead, with the idea of curing or preventing some natural disease. These practices are called, respectively, "vaccination" and "serum treatment." In vaccination an actual living or dead disease germ, or virus, is injected into the blood, lymph, skin or muscle; whereas, in serum or antitoxin treatment a disease product or culture is so injected.

VACCINATION THE MOST DANGEROUS AND REPULSIVE SYSTEM OF MEDICATION EVER DEVISED

Now, whatever merits or demerits this system of disease inoculation may have, either in preventing or curing or immunizing against natural disease, I will not here say and do not need to here discuss, except to state that such curative or preventive power has been much exaggerated and is very limited and uncertain. But whatever these merits or demerits may be, it is obvious on fundamental principles of medical and civic ethics, that such a dangerous and repugnant practice of disease inoculation and blood poisoning should not be made compulsory on any person for any excuse whatever. It must be here remembered that it was admitted that the old smallpox inoculation had a certain preventive power and yet it was finally condemned and abandoned for reasons of its great danger as causing more disease and death than it prevented. Disregarding, therefore, the question of preventive merits or demerits, I think I can now say with perfect truth and soberness, and without fear of refutation, that this modern system of compulsory vaccination is the most violent and dangerous and most immoral or unethical system of medication that has ever been devised by a most honorable yet most presumptuous profession which has been proved guilty of the most gigantic medical mistakes in its past history of the centuries, one of which—indiscriminate bleeding—as we have already seen, killed our first President and

many other victims of that period. To this gigantic and abandoned mistake we might now add the two horrible practices of smallpox inoculation and arm to arm vaccination, both of which were once used and approved by the highest medical authority as safe and infallible preventives of natural disease, yet both were finally abandoned as great medical mistakes and were prohibited by penal law as most risky methods of propagating and extending disease and more dangerous to human health and life than the natural disease itself.

VACCINATION IS BLOOD POISONING WITH INFLICTED DISEASE AND IS OFTEN MORE FATAL THAN NATURAL DISEASE

For these former medical mistakes there is now substituted the modern medical mistake of compulsory bovine and serum vaccinations of various kinds and multiple repetitions which are in many instances as dangerous to human health and life as the former prohibited malpractices, or more so, and will, doubtless, in due time, be publicly condemned and abandoned as equal mistakes, like their predecessors.

Indeed, this modern vaccine system of medicine is so violent and dangerous that it has been frequently known to kill in from ten to fifteen minutes, after injection of the serum, by what is known as "serum sickness," which is a kind of rapid blood and nerve poisoning affecting vital nerve centers, to which some persons are very susceptible.[1] This is, of course, a more violent, rapid and fatal action than occurs in the most virulent and deadly natural diseases and is comparable only to a stroke of lightning or shock of electricity or to the violent action of the most virulent chemical, mineral, animal, or vegetable poisons known in toxicology. In other fatal cases, where the poisoning action is slower, death finally occurs from lockjaw, paralysis, meningitis, or pneumonia, which are frequent results of vaccination. And these fatal results of vaccination are commonly denied and concealed in death certificates by recording the ter-

[1] See U. S. Hygienic Laboratory Bulletin 91, Dec., 1913. Also "Preventive Medicine," by Dr. Rosenau, 1914, page 410.

minal disease of lockjaw, paralysis, meningitis, or pneumonia only as the sole and original cause of death without any record of the inflicted disease—vaccination—as the primary or contributory cause of the death. This evil practice is, of course, a gross falsification of our vital statistics, and is now a frequent offense by some of our vaccinating doctors, as I can legally prove by documentary evidence when required.

In some death certificates, however, the vaccination is more or less clearly and honestly acknowledged as the cause of death, direct or indirect. I have now in hand a recent New York death certificate which records the death of a little child one year old in three days after vaccination from vaccinal septicemia, or blood poisoning, due to the vaccinal infection.

EVERY VACCINATION SORE IS AN INFECTING ABSCESS AND EVERY ACT OF VACCINATION IS A BLOOD INFECTION CAPABLE OF CAUSING SERIOUS DISEASE OR DEATH AT ANY TIME

And let me here say that every vaccination sore is simply a septicemic abscess and focus of infection, more or less dangerous, and is possibly capable of infecting the whole system at any time with fatal effect; and, furthermore, every act of ordinary cowpox vaccination is, of course, an act of septicemic infection or blood poisoning, *per se,* and pure and simple, and frequently kills in this way in the longer or shorter time of a few days, which is, of course, quicker than the worst forms of natural smallpox ever kill. See Figs. 2, 3, 4, 5 and 6, pages 83 to 88. On this point see also the "Manual of Causes of Death," by U. S. Census Bureau, page 56, No. 20, and the corresponding Manual of the Registrar General of England, in which vaccination is recorded as a form of septicemia and a serious cause of death.

As further convincing evidence on this head, I have a Brooklyn death certificate showing the death of a woman hospital nurse six months after vaccination, from multiple abscesses which broke out all over the body in successive crops and con-

tinued for six months notwithstanding the most skillful medical efforts for cure, and finally resulted in death from general vaccinal septicemia. See Figs. 11, 12 and 13, which show other cases of this kind.

I have an English certificate showing the death of a man from the same cause, multiple abscesses, resulting from vaccination and continuing for seven years, and finally ending in death from this cause.

I have also another English certificate which shows the death of a little infant from vaccinal septicemia in thirty-four hours after vaccination! Of course the worst form of smallpox was never known to kill in such short time.

These shocking facts thus clearly show that an inflicted disease may be far worse and more fatal than a naturally acquired disease, and that vaccination may kill with surprising swiftness in a few days, hours, or minutes, quicker than the most fatal natural diseases or the most virulent poisons, or may continue a most horrible blood infection with internal or external eruptions through an agony of months or years and finally end in death from this infection.

I have also some recent American death certificates which show the deaths of five little children of primary school age, all killed in one week in September, 1915, from vaccination resulting in lockjaw and septicemia. I have now in hand a memorial pamphlet written by an aggrieved father, a very intelligent man, an editor and manufacturer, Mr. James A. Loyster, of Cazenovia, New York, which shows the death of his own son and about thirty other children from vaccination in New York State in 1914. This child slaughter was the result of a general vaccination raid made upon the school children of the State in that year; and this pamphlet gives convincing proof that about thirty, and probable proof that about twice that number, were killed by vaccine infection, *while only three persons died from smallpox in the whole State for the same year!* See pages 145 to 163, which give several pages of this pamphlet in full.

COMPULSORY DISEASE AS A CONDITION FOR PUBLIC SCHOOLING OR FOR SERVICE IN ARMY AND NAVY IS MEDICALLY BARBAROUS AND LEGALLY UNCONSTITUTIONAL, AND SHOULD BE ABOLISHED

THESE deadly vaccinations above cited were almost all performed on school children to satisfy an evil law which has been originated and sustained by a powerful but mistaken part or sect of the medical profession—the vaccine sect—by which law vaccination is forced upon children of school age as a condition for admission to school, thus making the infliction of a dangerous disease on the tender body of the child a condition for the exercise of that most essential, unquestionable, and inalienable right of the child to *Education!* Such invasion of natural right to life, health, and education is surely the clearest violation of those great American principles of inherent natural rights so distinctly set forth in the Declaration and Constitution which all Governments must respect and defend, as I will show later on.

ABOLISH ALL COMPULSORY VACCINATION IN ARMY AND NAVY AND APPOINT DOCTORS OF VARIOUS SCHOOLS ON ALL MEDICAL AND HEALTH BOARDS

IN the same way this dogmatic and dominant part or sect of the medical profession, organized in powerful medical societies and now controlling important public offices, has forced the dangerous practice of general compulsory vaccination upon our Army and Navy, and this practice is, I believe, largely the result of having only one school of medicine—the vaccine school—represented on our Medical Boards and in our Departments of Health and Vital Statistics. To thus have only one school of medicine represented on our Medical Boards of Army and Navy is, I submit, as great a mistake, as unjust, absurd, and un-American, as it would be to have only one school of Religion represented in our Army and Navy chaplains. For, surely, medical tolerance and freedom is as important for national welfare

as religious tolerance and freedom. And to this particular point, Mr. President, I would, therefore, now like to ask your first and most careful attention, with the suggestion and hope that, as supreme commander of both arms of the service, you will not only find it just, wise, and proper to abolish all compulsory vaccination in Army and Navy and leave vaccination entirely voluntary with each man, as it now is in the English Army, but that you will also abolish all arrogant monopoly or control of medical practice in Army and Navy by any one school of medicine, and will adopt the reform in the future of having various schools of medicine properly and justly represented on our Medical Boards, from which reform, I believe, a great improvement in medical practice and in public right, health, and comfort is sure to result.

CRUEL AND UNUSUAL, EXCESSIVE AND UNREASONABLE PUNISHMENTS ARE UNCONSTITUTIONAL. MORAL AND MEDICAL MONSTROSITY OF LONG TERMS OF IMPRISONMENT FOR REFUSING VACCINATION

At this point I would like to call your careful attention to a news item which appeared in the *New York Times* of May 2, 1918, as follows:

> *"Refused Vaccination, Got Fifteen Years.*
>
> "Camp Dodge, Iowa, May 1.—Elmer N. Olson, of Goodrich, Minn., a soldier in training here, refused to submit to vaccination. He was tried by general court-martial and sentenced to fifteen years in the disciplinary barracks at Fort Leavenworth."

This is only one of many similar items which have appeared in the press for the last two years, showing that it has been a practice in the army to try soldiers by court-martial for refusing to be vaccinated against free will and consent; and to degrade them from honorable military service merely for this refusal, and condemn them to long terms of imprisonment such as are given only to dangerous and felonious criminals under the criminal

law,—and it is shown in this item that the extraordinary punishment of fifteen years' imprisonment was thus inflicted for the sole offense of refusing compulsory vaccination! It may be that in some cases other offenses besides mere refusal to be vaccinated were involved, but I understand from several news items that only the act of refusal to submit to forced vaccination was involved in many such condemnations.

In answer to a special request for information on this point, I have been informed by the office of the Judge Advocate General, in a letter dated January 14, 1919, that there was only one instance of court-martial for refusing to be vaccinated in the years 1917 and 1918, that this was held to be a violation of the 96th Article of War, and that the offender in this case was sentenced to be *"Dishonorably discharged from the service, to forfeit all pay and allowances due or to become due, and to be confined at hard labor at such place as the convening authority may direct for twenty-five years."*

Now I respectfully submit, Mr. President, that whether there were one or many cases of this kind, they were clearly cases of "cruel and unusual" and excessive and unreasonable punishment and also an "unreasonable search and seizure of the person," condemned in the Constitution in Articles IV and VIII of the Amendments, as follows:

> ARTICLE IV. "The right of the people to be secure in their persons . . . against unreasonable searches and seizures shall not be violated."
>
> ARTICLE VIII. "Excessive bail shall not be required, nor excessive fines imposed, nor cruel and unusual punishments inflicted."

I therefore think it is perfectly obvious that to thus degrade a loyal and honorable soldier and condemn him like a felonious criminal to the long term of fifteen or twenty-five years' imprisonment, merely for the act of refusing to have a dangerous medical operation and an inflicted disease forced upon his body against his will and consent, is clearly an "unreasonable seizure" of the person and a "cruel and unusual" and excessive and un-

reasonable punishment prohibited in the Constitution; and I think that no further argument is necessary to prove this point. Surely to inflict such drastic punishments as above shown—not for any really criminal, immoral, or perfidious act—not for anything that really affects the purely military duties, qualities, or services of any loyal, honorable and healthy soldier—but simply for opposing a dangerous medical dogma and defending his body against an inflicted disease and a dangerous medical operation which frequently sickens and unfits the soldier for a long time afterwards for military service and sometimes actually kills—as already clearly proved—surely, I say, such a punishment is not only legally unconstitutional, but is morally barbarous in both a true military and true medical sense, and should be abolished in both Army and Navy for the several reasons herein submitted.

HARSH MILITARY PUNISHMENTS CONDEMNED BY AMERICAN BAR ASSOCIATION

In the *New York Tribune* of January 4, 1919, the President of the American Bar Association, at a meeting in New York City on January 3d, condemned harsh and unjust judgments of military courts-martial, and stated that *"our military laws and our systems of administering military justice are unworthy of the name of law or justice."* He also said that our army was still following rules copied from England in 1774, but which were abandoned long ago as better suited *"to the armies of feudal times than to the citizen armies of a modern republic."* He also condemned "the outrageous punishments meted out by our courts-martial for comparatively slight breaches of military discipline." And he further stated that "Punishments are not only grossly harsh, as compared with the penalties imposed for like offences by our criminal courts, but they also differ so widely that we find the same offence punished in one court-martial by twenty-five years in the penitentiary and in another by six months in disciplinary barracks." . "The accused soldier has no real legal protection." . "The maintenance of military

discipline does not require this harsh and arbitrary procedure. The French army is a model of discipline, but an accused soldier has the protection of the law thrown around him at every stage of his trial. That a soldier in our army should have less legal protection challenges the attention of the lawyers of the country. The American people never will stand for Prussian methods even in disciplining the Army."

MILITARY OBEDIENCE TO BAD LAW. THE HIGH EXAMPLE OF SOCRATES COMMENDED

Lest some false interpreter should suggest that in here condemning compulsory vaccination in the Army and Navy and urging its abolishment I am attempting "*to incite insubordination, disloyalty, or mutiny, or refusal of duty, in the military or naval forces of the United States,*" as expressed in the Overman Law, I would now call careful attention to the obvious fact that urging the abolition of a bad law, or petitioning government "for a redress of grievances," is not urging *disobedience* to any law, is not inciting mutiny or refusal of duty or disloyalty to the United States, but is a clear constitutional right under Article I of the first amendment, which right, it is there stated, cannot be abridged or denied.

If any loyal soldiers, opposed to forced vaccination, should ask my advice whether they should accept or refuse it, I would advise them to protest against compulsion and ask for its abolition, but I would not advise them to deliberately disobey any legal military rule. And I would further say here that I believe that any soldier who might be injured or killed as a result of any vaccination, to which he was forced to submit by any military law, would suffer and die in the service of his country with just as much honor as if he had died on the battle-field; or with as much honor as in the case of Socrates, the great Grecian soldier and philosopher, who died in obedience to bad law and unjust judgment.

I would further advise all conscientious objectors to forced vaccination to consider the teaching of some strict moralists,

that it is better to obey all laws, however bad, than to disobey any of them, and that this *obedience* and *sacrifice* is the first duty of the soldier and citizen. And it is also taught that this obedience to bad law, after full and due protest against it, is the best way to bring about its repeal in due time.

This seems to have been the teaching of the great Socrates—the pagan Christ, 399 B.C.—and was the chief lesson of his tragic death. Knowing that he was unjustly and falsely condemned and that his judges acted wrongly, yet within the forms of law, he refused to escape this false and unjust judgment, although he could easily have done so with the help of powerful friends who urged this upon him. Yet he nobly accepted the judgment of law and drank the cup of poison to which he was legally but wrongly sentenced, and thus gave up his life to vindicate what he believed was the sacred duty of the citizen to obey all laws, just or unjust, and the still more sacred duty of the lawmaker and the judge, that all laws and judgments should be absolutely just and true and faithful to all rights of the citizen. If, therefore, it be the first duty of the citizen and soldier to obey all law, good or bad, what a much greater duty is laid upon the lawmaker, the law enforcer, the Judge, and, we might also say, the Commander-in-Chief, that all law and all judgments be absolutely right, just and true, and in no way destructive to the rights of the citizen or soldier who has to obey these laws, good or bad! This was the grand lesson intended by Socrates in the sacrifice of his life as a protest and indictment against bad law and unjust judgment, and we may here, properly, apply this great Socratic lesson, which has morally thundered down "the corridors of time" for the past twenty-four centuries, to all the evil laws for compulsory vaccination which now exist and which should be immediately repealed and replaced by just and equitable rules for voluntary vaccination only as proved by the many reasons already given.—"Every law not based on wisdom is a menace to the State." See page v.

VOICE OF THE COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF TO OUR SOLDIERS, "YOU HAVE COMMANDERS, BUT YOU HAVE NO MASTERS." RIGHTS AND DIGNITIES OF SOLDIERS ASSERTED. MILITARY AND MEDICAL DESPOTISM CONDEMNED

At this point, Mr. President, I want to remind you of the rich American thought you expressed in your address to the American soldiers on the battle-field in France, at Chaumont, on Christmas Day, 1918. You were reported to have there said:

> " . . this is not a war in which the soldiers of the free nations have obeyed masters. You have commanders, but you have no masters. Your very commanders represent you in representing the nation of which you constitute so distinguished a part."

Now, the true American thought in this quotation, as I take it, is that, as American soldiers and citizens, they are free men and members of a free state, with American rights and dignities that cannot be invaded, and are not "slaves," "chattels," or "subjects" to any one, and, therefore, are not to be treated by any form of military despotism or arbitrary medical dictation, as slaves, hogs, or cattle might be so treated. And as the hog or cattle doctor might properly force any medicine down the throat of the helpless beast without being required to say "by your leave" to his humble patient, or might perform on the body of the helpless animal any operation that he or the owner might decide upon, yet I think that neither of us would admit that any man calling himself a human doctor could, with any decency, propriety, or legality, follow this crude but necessary code of ethics of the animal doctor on the human subject by attempting to perform any medical service on the human body by any intimidation or force or without full approval and consent of the patient. Yet what have we seen? We have seen men, calling themselves doctors, claiming the right to force dangerous medical operations on school children and soldiers without their free will and consent, and with some form of barbarous intimidation or coercion, as they might do with dangerous beasts.

We have seen loyal soldiers, conscientiously objecting to unnecessary and dangerous operations on their bodies against their approval or consent, who were tried by court-martial and condemned to imprisonment at *hard labor for twenty-five years!* And this outrageous sentence was inflicted for nothing more than for asserting one of the most obvious and unalienable rights of every American—the right to the medical sanctity of his own body, the right to medical freedom, choice, and consent in any medical treatment of that body!

Is it not time, therefore, Mr. President, that this clear American principle expressed in your address just quoted should now be applied in this matter, and that this *Medical Hoggery* of compulsory vaccination should be abolished in our Army and Navy? And is it not time also that the members of that "Divine" profession of Human Healing, in all its schools and sects, should now take action at the earliest possible day to purge their great profession from the deep disgrace of this *Medical Hoggery*, which they have originated and too long practiced, and which is involved in all forms of dictatorial and compulsory medicine on the human subject?

Of course, in anything I say here I make no reflection on the veterinary doctors whose work, in its own sphere, I regard just as honorable as the work of any other doctors in their sphere.

COMPULSORY VACCINATION NOT NECESSARY AND NOT EFFECTIVE FOR THE HEALTH OF ARMIES OR POPULATIONS. FAILURE OF VACCINATION IN U. S. ARMY OFFICIALLY ADMITTED

There is another strong consideration which I think should move you, Mr. President, toward abolishing this evil of compulsory vaccination with "cruel and unusual" punishment, and that is: That this compulsion and punishment is not really necessary for any military purpose or efficiency, as is proved by several facts in the past and present practice and experience of our own and other armies, for example: *First:* In the Russian-Japanese war the Japanese adopted for almost the first time the

modern, effective system of general military sanitation and hygiene, but used no typhoid vaccination, and yet the army suffered very little from typhoid fever. *Second:* Per contra, in the Gallipoli expedition in the recent war the English soldiers were generally inoculated with typhoid vaccines, but at the same time the most unsanitary conditions prevailed in camp and field, and the result was a great loss from typhoid and other fevers among the vaccinated. *Third:* In the U. S. Army in France in 1918, in several camps where sanitation and hygiene were grossly neglected, typhoid vaccination proved to be little or no protection, and it has been officially admitted to be a great failure, as typhoid epidemics prevailed extensively in said camps with a high death-rate among the well vaccinated men. See official report on this subject from the Chief Surgeon of the A. E. F in U. S. Public Health Reports of March 28, 1919, entitled, "Typhoid Vaccination no Substitute for Sanitary Precautions." See also page 207 in the annexed Supplement. *Fourth:* Vaccination is now voluntary in the English Army, and it is estimated that from five to ten per cent. of the Army is unvaccinated. *Fifth:* There is no court-martial or punishment for refusing vaccination in the English Army, as is shown by a recent inquiry in the English Parliament, reported as follows:

"Official Parliamentary Debates, April 23, 1918, Column 833.

"Mr. Chancellor asked the Under-Secretary for War, Mr. Macpherson:

"*Question A.* Whether refusal of vaccination by any soldier is a military crime. *Answer A.* Refusal by a soldier to be vaccinated is not an offence punishable under the Army Act.

"*Question B.* Whether any officer is authorized to inflict punishment of any kind for such refusal. *Answer B.* No officer is authorized to inflict punishment for such refusal.

"*Question C.* Whether the fact of a man who joined when vaccination was compulsory, having assented reluctantly then, alters his legal position now that vaccination is no

longer subject to legal compulsion in the Army. *Answer C.* Soldiers voluntarily enlisted who, at the time of their enlistment, agreed in their attestation papers to be vaccinated, cannot be punished under the Army Act for refusing to be vaccinated."

Now, in these facts I think it is distinctly proved that compulsory vaccination is neither necessary nor surely effective as a protective remedy, but is of doubtful value as a preventive, and is not necessary where efficient sanitation and hygiene are used, as is now the practice in modern armies; and, hence, vaccination should not be forced on any soldier or sailor under penalty of drastic punishments for refusal, but should be left to the free and voluntary assent of each man, as it now is in the English Army. Furthermore, it is believed that, instead of forcing wholesale compulsory disease upon the Army, with the vain idea of increasing health, equal effort and expense devoted to true sanitation and hygiene would surely produce better results, as emphatically proved by recent critical experience in our own Army, as just cited. See also page 210.

MEDICAL AND OTHER AUTHORITIES ADMIT DANGERS OF VACCINATION AND CONDEMN COMPULSION

Surely the example of the English Army, as above given, is a good enough precedent and authority to justify abolishing all compulsion and penalties and making all vaccination voluntary in our American Army and Navy, but if any other authorities are required for this reform, I might cite for a second example the advice from one of the highest medical authorities of to-day, viz., Osler's "Modern Medicine," new edition, 1913, Volume I, page 848, which admits the dangers of vaccination and condemns compulsion in these words:

> "With the greatest care, however, certain risks are present and so it is unwise for the physician to force the operation upon those who are unwilling, or to give assurances of absolute harmlessness."

I will now ask your attention to a third authority against compulsion, which is of the highest significance and force, viz., the

great English Commission on Vaccination appointed by Queen Victoria in 1889, which sat for about seven years, made a most exhaustive examination of the subject, and rendered its voluminous reports in 1896. This Commission was composed of five of the leading doctors and eight of the leading laymen of England, and their majority and minority reports differed on the merits of vaccination, but both admitted its dangers and both agreed in advising the repeal or modification of the English compulsory law, which, however, did not apply to adults, but only to infants under one year, which form the most susceptible part of the population. After this recommendation a law was passed, now in force, called the "conscientious clause," whereby parents can exempt their children from vaccination by filing a statement of conscientious objection; and under this law vaccination has so greatly declined in England that to-day it is estimated that over sixty per cent. of the children born are unvaccinated, and yet, contrary to the contentions of the vaccinators, smallpox has not increased, but has greatly declined, corresponding to the decline in vaccination and to the increase in general sanitation and hygiene, as England is now one of the most sanitary countries in the world. This beneficial effect on public health resulting from repealing compulsion and making vaccination voluntary has been so positive that the English Minister of Health, Hon. John Burns, made this significant public declaration in the House of Commons on April 12, 1911, viz.: "Just in proportion as, in recent years, exemptions [from vaccination] have gone up from four per cent. to thirty per cent., so deaths from smallpox have declined."

I will now add a fourth and last example in which I think you will find a full justification for suppressing all compulsory vaccination as both evil and unnecessary, and this is the advice of one of the latest English books on "The Vaccination Question" by Dr. Millard, London, 1914. Dr. Millard, although a strong pro-vaccinist, has been for the past ten years the health officer of the unvaccinated city of Leicester, which has a population of about 300,000, and for the last thirty years has relied on sanitation and hygiene without vaccination to protect and

improve the public health, and this is the gist of what Dr. Millard says of the success of this method:

"The two crucial and outstanding facts which I wish to lay stress upon, are:

"(*a*) The unexpected and remarkable experience of the town of Leicester, which for thirty years has abandoned infantile vaccination, yet has shown an enormous decline in smallpox mortality.

"(*b*) The fact that, although infantile vaccination is falling more and more into disuse throughout the whole country, yet smallpox, contrary to all pro-vaccinist expectation and prophecy, continues to decline and has almost disappeared.

. . "The striking facts that in Leicester, without infantile vaccination, the decline has been greater than in most places, and that throughout the country smallpox has continued to decrease in spite of the falling off in vaccination, should surely be sufficient grounds for legitimate doubt.

"If it can be shown that 'sanitation,' thoroughly carried out, is alone sufficient for the effective control of smallpox in this country (as in Leicester), why inflict upon the community universal vaccination with all its inseparable drawbacks? Moreover, what justification can there be any longer for compulsion?

"It cannot be denied that vaccination causes, in the aggregate, very considerable injury to health, most of it only temporary, but some permanent. . . . We must never forget that vaccination is an evil. Vaccinia is just as much a disease as smallpox, though a less serious one, and all diseases must be regarded as evil and to be avoided, if possible. There is not the slightest evidence that vaccination, apart from its effect in preventing smallpox, is of the least value or anything but detrimental to the human race. . . . During the last decade the deaths from vaccinia have several times outnumbered those from smallpox, whilst if we have regard to the amount of ill health caused by the two diseases (and putting aside for the moment the question of the alleged effect of vaccination

in lessening smallpox) it looks as if vaccinia were becoming, so far as the community is concerned, the more serious disease of the two."

DEATHS FROM VACCINATION GREATER THAN DEATHS FROM SMALLPOX. SHOCKING DENIAL AND CONCEALMENT OF VACCINATION DEATHS BY OUR DEPARTMENTS OF HEALTH AND VITAL STATISTICS

It will be seen from the last quotation that Dr. Millard is one of those honest doctors who are not afraid to tell the truth about vaccination, its great dangers and frequent fatalities, the evils and barbarities of compulsion, the superior value of sanitation, and the stinging fact that the inflicted disease, vaccinia, frequently causes more deaths per year than the natural disease, smallpox! To confirm these startling facts I will now quote a few figures, during the period to which Dr. Millard refers, from the record of the Registrar General of England which, as you know, is one of the highest statistical authorities in the world.

Data from Reports of Registrar General of England showing deaths from vaccination compared with deaths from smallpox:

Year	*Total Deaths from Smallpox*	*Total Deaths from Vaccination*
1906	21	29
1907	10	12
1908	12	13

Total Deaths from Smallpox for six years, 1905 to 1910 190
Total Deaths from Vaccination for six years, 1905 to 1910 99
Deaths from Smallpox in said period under 5 years old 26
Deaths from Vaccination in said period under 5 years old 98

From these remarkable figures we will see that for the six years from 1905 to 1910, in England and Wales, the total deaths from vaccination for all ages were about half the total deaths from smallpox, but that in the same period the total deaths from

vaccination, in the child ages of five years and under, were nearly *four times* the deaths from smallpox in the same age group!

The report of the English Registrar General for the three years, 1911, 1912, and 1913, tell a similar story of vaccinal fatality, as follows:

Total Deaths from Smallpox for all ages for three years, 1911 to 1913	42
Total Deaths from Vaccination for all ages in said three years	31
Deaths from Smallpox in children under 5 years . .	8
Deaths from Vaccination in children of same age . .	30

Here it will be noted that for the three years stated the total deaths from vaccination are three-quarters of the total deaths from smallpox, whereas the deaths from vaccination in children five years old and under are over three times more than the deaths from smallpox in the same age group! I have not examined the Reports later than 1913, having confined myself to the decade to which Dr. Millard refers.

This awful record of fatal vaccinations thus speaks very clearly for itself and forms a strong indictment of the whole barbarous and dangerous system of compulsory vaccination, whether for child or adult, and must condemn the evil practice in every rational mind.

It can be further proved that an equal or greater fatality from vaccination, as compared with the English records, occurs in our own country and in our own State of New York, but these fatalities are denied and concealed in our death certificates and yearly reports by our vaccinating doctors and health officials of city and State, as I have repeatedly and publicly charged, and have challenged these doctors and officials to deny or disprove this charge if they can, and I now hereby renew this public challenge on this most serious point. See challenge on page vi.

For further data on this point, see my pamphlets, "The Crime Against the School Child," "Open Your Eyes," "Serious Warning," and "Vaccination and Lockjaw."

GREAT EPIDEMICS OF DEADLY DISEASE, IN ANIMALS AND MANKIND, CAUSED BY VACCINATION

Now, not only is vaccination very dangerous to health and life in many individual cases and frequently causes more deaths every year than smallpox, particularly in little children, as already clearly proved, but another shocking fact is that vaccination has been proved to be the cause of several great epidemics of deadly disease among mankind and domestic animals, and has probably also been the cause of many other serious epidemics whose origin has not yet been proved.

This shocking fact of vaccine epidemics in recent times is readily proved by current medical works, by Government Reports, and by notorious public facts occurring within the last few years, as I will now show.

I may first refer on this point to one of the strongest pro-vaccination works now published, viz., "Acute Contagious Diseases," by Drs. Welch and Schamberg, Lea Brothers & Co., Philadelphia, 1905. On page 65, in this work, the following serious admission is made:

> "Several appalling epidemics of septicemia after vaccination are on record; one occurred in the United States, one in Germany, and one in France."

These epidemics are shown to have caused many deaths in children and adults, the fatal effect being very rapid, the deaths occurring in one or a few days after vaccination.

On page 74, in the same work, this clear admission of an epidemic of that most awful and fatal disease, lockjaw, caused by vaccination, is made as follows:

> "In October, November, and December, 1901, there was a small epidemic of tetanus after vaccination in Camden, Philadelphia, and to a certain extent in near-by towns.
>
> "Camden had eleven cases, and Philadelphia even more than this number."

It is to be here noted, however, that, bad as this last admission is, the pro-vaccinators did not give the public the whole truth

in this last statement, but which I will now add here, viz., that in these epidemics the deaths from the lockjaw infection in the vaccination wounds exceeded by manifold the deaths from smallpox in the same time and locality! Here is another great proof of the medical and statistical truth to which I have repeatedly called attention, viz., that vaccination is frequently a much more dangerous and fatal disease than natural smallpox, and, therefore, obviously, for this reason alone, should not be forced on any person against free will and consent.

VACCINATION BOTH A THEORETICAL AND A PROVED CAUSE OF EPIDEMICS

In a previous letter to the Secretary of War, dated October 14, 1918, and published in the *Washington Herald* of November 20, 1918, I have pointed out the dangerous nature of vaccination, particularly during epidemics, and the hygienic importance of suspending all vaccination during our recent epidemic of influenza and pneumonia, and the further desirability of making all vaccination strictly free and voluntary. I also then called attention to the probability that the repeated and multiple vaccinations of millions of men, in this country and Europe, with various septicemic infections for the last two years, may have had some relation to this epidemic, which seems to have been more severe among the vaccinated men in the military camps and hospitals than among the rest of the population. And I would now like to repeat here some of the important facts which I have stated in said letter as to both the probable and the proved relation of vaccination to many deadly epidemics.

GRAVE NATURE OF RECENT EPIDEMIC OF INFLUENZA AND PNEUMONIA, AND POSSIBLE RELATION OF VACCINATION THERETO

From the rapidity, severity, and mortality of this disease, it would seem not to be a true influenza, as heretofore known, and as its worst cases are characterized by a rapid and fatal ending, with a few days' sickness, in malignant or septic pneumonia,

with abscesses in the lungs, it seems more related to the very fatal "*Pneumonic Plague*" which raged in Manchuria after the Japanese war. This suspicion is strengthened by the fact that the chief germ found in the fatal cases is the "streptococcus," which is found in the worst forms of "blood poisoning" or "septicemia," and also in vaccination. Now, the act of ordinary vaccination, as already proved, is, in itself, an act of blood poisoning, pure and simple, and it is so classed in medical and statistical works as a form of "septicemia," and one disease germ commonly found, with many others, in vaccine virus is the streptococcus, which is the chief germ found in all bad pus infections and abscess formations. Therefore, as the act of vaccination is simply the impregnation of the body and blood with a pus infection identical with "septicemia" or "pyemia," and as this infecting process has been repeated at wholesale in the bodies of thousands and tens of thousands of men closely massed in camps, should it be any wonder if an epidemic of some sort of "septicemia" should crop out at some time under such conditions?

In leading medical and statistical works, both influenza and pneumonia and typhoid fever and vaccination are all classed as different forms of "septicemia," and while I do not, of course, know, and do not say, that the recent epidemic of influenza and pneumonia was actually caused by vaccination, yet I repeat that when the body and blood of millions of men all over this country and Europe are deliberately impregnated with various septic diseases, or septicemic infections, can any reasonable person, whether doctor or layman, be surprised if such world-wide, and million times repeated, acts of septicemic infection should be ultimately proved to have some causative or conditional relation to the recent world-wide epidemic of septicemic disease? Is it physically or medically possible to go on sowing and spreading some known and unknown septic diseases at wholesale, within human bodies, without reaping some big harvest of deadly septic diseases as a necessary consequence? In the words of Scripture, can we keep on "sowing" the "winds" of infection without ultimately "reaping" the "whirlwind" of epidemics?

It has been suggested that this epidemic originated in the multi-vaccinated and diseased or impoverished German army and has traveled one-quarter round the earth from that focus of infection.

It has also been suggested that this epidemic originated from a regiment of coolies or native Hindoo troops brought from India to France who were infected with a severe disease like Pneumonic Plague, and from them this disease spread to the other soldiers in camp and field and thence over the world.

It has been further suggested that this disease should not be called a true influenza or pneumonia at all, but is essentially a most virulent form of general septicemia, and that it originated from the frightfully infected soil of the battle-fields, which, in addition to the ordinary deadly soil infections, contains virulent septicemic and cadaveric infections from the great mass of buried and unburied bodies. And as the soldiers in camp and field were already impregnated with several septicemic infections in the multiple vaccinations of five or six kinds to which they have been almost universally subjected, their systems thus became "sensitized" or highly susceptible to further infection, particularly to what was evidently a new and very severe type of soil and cadaveric infection. This theory seems to fit the present known facts and would explain the probable origin of this very severe type of virulent septicemic plague, which shows itself in this mysterious and deadly epidemic with its mortality of thirty to sixty per cent., which we have been improperly regarding as ordinary influenza and pneumonia.

In my letter to the Secretary of War I proved that there was a distinct medical and logical relation between influenza and vaccination, and that many serious diseases, including smallpox and cowpox, commence like influenza and may be mistaken for it,[1] but I do not need to go into proof of that point here, but can now say that this point further strengthens the suspicions stated that the recent epidemic of influenza and septicemia or septic pneumonia may have had some causative relation to the exten-

[1] See U. S. Naval Medical Bulletin, Oct., 1914, page 591, Smallpox on Battleship *Ohio* confounded with Influenza.

sive wholesale and repeated vaccinations in the military camps throughout the world, and would indicate, according to another theory, that this vaccine infection had escaped from and overflowed its usual bounds and was running wild as a world-wide epidemic infection; and hence the positive and compelling reasons for checking this overflowing infection by suspending all vaccination while this epidemic and infecting condition exists, and making all vaccination voluntary instead of compulsory as heretofore.

EPIDEMICS ACTUALLY CAUSED BY VACCINATION

That the hypothetical condition suggested in the preceding paragraph, viz., that the wholesale and world-wide vaccine infection going on for the past few years had possibly escaped from its usual bounds and has been overflowing and running wild and thus causing epidemics in mankind, or animals,—that this, I say, may be no mere hypothesis or theory, but rather a hard fact, is proved by the frightful epidemics of "foot and mouth disease" in the United States in 1902, 1908, and 1914, some of which originated from two of the largest vaccine factories in this country, one in Philadelphia and the other in Detroit, and were widely distributed to cattle and mankind in several of our States. See reports of U. S. Bureau of Animal Industry, 1902 and 1908. Also Year Book of U. S. Department of Agriculture, 1914, page 20. See also page 96 in Supplement.

It is clearly shown in these reports that vaccine infection was the direct cause of these epidemics in 1902 and 1908; but the cause of the epidemic of 1914 and 1915 is not so clearly proven, although there is a strong suspicion that it was caused by vaccine infection, like the two others, and, as a matter of fact, it originated in the same State—Michigan—where the epidemic of 1908 originated and where one of the largest vaccine factories in the country is located. See page 98 in Supplement.

These vaccine epidemics caused the destruction of hundreds of thousands of cattle and other domestic animals in over a score of States, at a loss of many millions of dollars to the Gov-

ernment and people of this country. See page 102. Surely, Mr. President, any medical operation so inherently dangerous and capable of inflicting such injury on animals or man should not be forced on any person against conscientious objection or without free will and consent and should not be required by our enlightened democratic Government in our Army or Navy in any form except purely voluntary, like all other medical remedies and operations.

There is an attempt made in some of the official reports to deny that these epidemics of "foot and mouth disease" caused by vaccination could be or were transmitted to mankind in virus and were limited to domestic animals, but this I believe to be a grave mistake, as I have the most convincing evidence that this disease was so transmitted to many human victims, both child and adult, with most awful effects in 1902 and 1908, and is frequently transmitted to mankind in vaccine virus. See Supplement, page 111.

VACCINE FACTORIES A POSSIBLE AND PROVED SOURCE OF EPIDEMICS AND SHOULD BE INVESTIGATED BY CONGRESS AND THE GOVERNMENT

This foot and mouth disease is a horrible eruptive fever, a kind of "cowpox," or something like a mongrel smallpox and diphtheria combined, or also like a very bad chickenpox, with successive crops of vesicles, blisters or blotches, something like cold sores, large and small, breaking out all over the body, but chiefly on the hoofs, or hands and feet, lips and nostrils, also inside the mouth and throat as is common in smallpox. Sometimes these blotches become confluent and pustular and continue for months, but, usually, the eruption ends in a few weeks in recovery or death. In the worst cases, with internal eruptions and pus infection, affecting vital nerve centers, the end comes in a few days by the victim choking to death from paralysis of the heart and breathing organs like what happens in infant paralysis, rabies and lockjaw. For effects on cattle and mankind, see Figs. 7, 8, 9, 11, 12 and 13 in Supplement.

Now here we see that at least two and probably three great epidemics of fatal disease have originated from vaccine factories and this raises the serious question as to how far other epidemics, or even the recent epidemic of influenza and pneumonia, may have originated from some vaccine factory or from some of their products extensively or carelessly used. Surely the places where dangerous infectious diseases are constantly propagated on a gigantic scale, and disseminated therefrom into the bodies of millions of animals and mankind, should be the very possible or probable source of epidemic disease. Obviously, therefore, this entire subject of the present extensive *manufacture and distribution of diseases* or *disease cultures* or *products* and its relation to epidemics and public health should be thoroughly investigated by Congress and the Government at an early date. To show you what a gigantic and dangerous medical interest this vaccine manufacture has become, it may be sufficient to state that there are now about 100 concerns licensed by the U. S. Government to manufacture vaccines and serums for *animal and human uses*. This is one of the great medical interests supporting compulsory vaccination, which is a grave medical malpractice, and should be abolished wherever it exists and replaced by wholly voluntary vaccination as already shown.

EPIDEMICS AND HIGH DEATH RATES IN THE ARMY PROBABLY CAUSED BY WHOLESALE AND REPEATED VACCINATIONS. DEATH RATE OF ARMY FROM DISEASE MUCH GREATER THAN THAT OF CIVIL POPULATION

After careful study of this subject for years I firmly believe that, with the excellent sanitary and hygienic conditions now used in our Army, the dangerous system of disease inoculations, whereby the blood of every man is impregnated with multiple and repeated vaccinations of several diseases, such as smallpox, typhoid, para-typhoid, etc., is a system, to say the least, that is neither necessary nor ultimately useful for army health. And it is probable that this system produces far more

disease than it prevents. For example: For one death which naturally occurs in the whole population from smallpox or typhoid fever, ten to one hundred deaths occur from the far more frequent and fatal diseases of tuberculosis, measles, pneumonia and meningitis. And let us here ask, what is the use of having soldiers forced to submit to a whole series of disease infections, if these infections, at best, give immunity only for a little while from such diseases as smallpox and typhoid and make the system more susceptible to the far worse diseases of measles, pneumonia and meningitis, which actually seems to be the possible effects of vaccination from the recurring epidemics of these dangerous diseases in our heavily vaccinated camps?

As a matter of fact, my studies of deaths from vaccination for many years past show that meningitis and pneumonia are some of the most frequent complications; and these two diseases seem to have a certain relation to vaccination and seem to be very fatal where vaccination precedes them, and thus acts in what is called a "double" or "mixed infection," which is known to be very dangerous to health and life. See Osler's "Modern Medicine," 1913, Vol. I, pages 32 and 33. See also Osler's "Principles and Practice of Medicine," 8th edition, 1918, page 330, on the "Influence of Vaccination on Other Diseases." See also pages 135 and 139 in the Supplement.

Another most significant fact in this connection is the high death rate from disease in the Army, as compared with the civil population, which I will now consider.

On page 18 in the Report of the Secretary of War for 1918 the death rate of the Army in the United States from disease for the year ending August 30, 1918, is given as 6.4; that is, about 6½ deaths for every thousand men in the Army. The age-groups composing the Army are, of course, on the general average, between twenty and forty, inclusive. In the same Report it is admitted that the male civilian death rate for the same ages as in the Army (twenty to forty) was about 4.7, which is a difference of 1.7 or nearly 2 per 1000 in favor of the civil population or civilian males! This civil death rate is thus, actually and relatively, much lower than the army death rate, and this

fact is very significant as positively indicating some serious cause at work to lower greatly the vitality and resistance and increase the death rate in the army! Now what is that cause?

The figures 6.4 per thousand for the Army and 4.7 per thousand for the civil population of the same ages is a great *actual* difference, but, of course, means, *relatively*, a much greater total difference against the Army because the army population is made up of "hand-picked" men selected for their nearly perfect health and physique and the absence of all serious constitutional diseases such as tuberculosis and others, which are all excluded from the army group. On the other hand, the civil population of the same age-group of twenty to forty includes the healthy and diseased, and particularly those afflicted with tuberculosis, which constitute a big fraction, and which disease is most prevalent and fatal in this very age-group of twenty to forty! Yet this civil population, containing all the diseased at the most fatal adult ages, has a much lower death rate than the "hand-picked" physically perfect army group! Now what is the cause of this much higher death rate in men of the most physically perfect class, and who are now treated with the best sanitary and hygienic living conditions, and where the death rate should be the lowest? What is the cause of this difference if it is not that extraordinary medical practice, or malpractice, which deliberately impregnates the bodies of these exceptionally healthy and "hand-picked" men with a whole series of the worst type of disease infections known—that is, septicemic infections, like the typhoids and the variolas, etc.? And should anyone wonder, therefore, if the death lists of the army should show plainly in the blood poisoning diseases of pneumonia, meningitis, etc., which are known to follow frequently after vaccination? See pages 139 to 142 for a convincing proof of this point. Surely no person of ordinary sense—not even an extreme vaccinator—can presume to seriously tell us that impregnating the human body and blood with several disease cultures and infections is a purely healthy practice *per se*. And surely no person of ordinary sense can come to any other conclusion except this: that such operations must be dangerous and unhealthy *per se*.

In all this contention, Mr. President, there is, surely, something which is very important, which should be most carefully considered and fully investigated by the Commander-in-Chief, by Congress and the Departments, at an early day.

WONDERFUL WORK OF THE WAR AND NAVY DEPARTMENTS GRATEFULLY ACKNOWLEDGED

Before closing I must here express to you, as Commander-in-Chief, my full appreciation of the wonderful work done by the War and Navy Departments and by the officers of the Army and Navy in raising, encamping, training and equipping our great Army and Navy and putting them into the fighting field so quickly and so potently, with the result of immediately turning the tide of warfare against the brutal enemy, for which majestic result these Departments, and the officers of the Army and Navy, most fully deserve, as they undoubtedly have, the unstinted thanks and congratulations of our whole citizenry, civil and military, man and woman.

No army or navy in field, camp or ship has ever been taken better care of in a general sanitary, hygienic and medical sense than our Army and Navy in this gruelling war. The able and liberal way in which the physical, moral, mental, religious and recreational needs of the men have been covered by various bodies, military, medical, civic, and religious, has been the wonder of all our citizens who have visited our camps. And to this was undoubtedly due the cheerful and high spirits, the wonderful morale and fighting power which made themselves instantly felt on the battle-fields of Europe and so quickly brought the barbarous enemy to his knees in the glorious climax of Victory and Peace which we are now enjoying, and which we all firmly hope and believe will soon be followed by a Permanent and International Peace coextensive with the civilized world, for which great end, Mr. President, you have been working so ably, energetically and devotedly. And I feel sure that your master efforts with our own people and with our victorious Allies will soon bring about that League of Nations for the government of

the world based on the eternal principles of reciprocal right and justice and the basic principles of American Institutions—Equality, Consent of the Governed, and Rational Liberty—for all persons in their inherent natural rights.

I, therefore, regret that I have had any criticism to make on this glorious record of our Army and Navy, but this criticism really concerns only a part of the medical profession in the Army and Navy, and one of its medical dogmas, and does not reflect on the rank and file of the military and naval forces of our country, a majority of which does not, I believe, approve this dangerous medical practice, or malpractice, of compulsory vaccination which has been forced by medical dogmatism on the Army and Navy, and which, I believe, clearly violates fundamental American principles and also stultifies our proud claim that this is a government of "Liberty and Justice for all."

COMPULSORY VACCINATION CONDEMNED AS UN-AMERICAN

In compulsory vaccination there is obviously neither "liberty" nor "justice" and it is utterly opposed to the fundamental American principle of inherent human right to medical liberty and choice, and to sanctity of body, and it therefore fits properly only with some code of Prussianism—from which it has been in fact copied.

I would, therefore, now like to show by appeal to our great basic American Documents of Rights and Liberties that all forms of medical compulsion and dictation and compulsory vaccination are illegal and unconstitutional and also violate all true civic and medical ethics.

THE DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE, OUR BASIC CHARTER OF AMERICAN RIGHTS, CONDEMNS ALL VIOLATIONS OF INHERENT NATURAL RIGHTS

The Declaration of Independence is, I believe, the greatest ethical and political document ever penned by human hand or human wisdom—the greatest document of Human Rights and

Liberties, Basic Ethics, Civic Religion and Democratic Government ever written—and all expressed in its one essential paragraph, as follows:

> "We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness. That to secure these rights, Governments are instituted among Men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed,—That whenever any Form of Government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the Right of the People to alter or to abolish it."

We have been accustomed to call this great document a "Declaration of Independence," but it should more properly be called a "Declaration of Rights" because "Independence," or self-government, is only one of the several "unalienable" rights declared in this great charter. It is in fact our great "Bill of Rights," being our first Charter and Declaration of those essential, natural, inherent and ineffaceable rights of mankind, which all governments must respect, defend and enforce, and which cannot be ignored or invaded by any authority, organization or government whatever. It is indeed our American "Magna Charta" of fundamental rights and our first or *Pre-Constitution* preceding our formal Constitution, and, of course, equal to it as a basis for all law and government, and particularly expressing what may be termed our *Pre-Constitutional Rights*—that is, those rights which always existed by "Natural" and "Divine" endowment before any human laws, charters or constitutions were ever written; and it, of course, antedates, and therefore takes precedence even over our State and National laws and Constitutions, which, to be valid, must be based on the *fundamental* principles of *inherent human and natural rights* which are *naturally and divinely* and equally conferred upon all mankind. It must be remembered at this point that the official title of this great document is "The Unanimous Declaration of the Thirteen United States of America," which shows that it is the official statement or code of the foundation

governing principles of the New Nation issued by its first Congress and has, therefore, the full effect of a "Constitution," "Pre-Constitution" or "Bill of Rights."

THE CODE AND BASIS OF AMERICANISM

This great primary Code of Rights, which is adapted for the just and beneficent rule of mankind in all their relations, has not been half well enough understood or appreciated by our American people heretofore, and it has been usually looked upon as chiefly a political document, whereas, it is essentially much more than that, being in fact a great code of basic ethics and civic religion, in addition to a code of democratic government, with a wide scope and character, which fits it equally to individual, national, or international relations; and this makes it truly our American Bible and Creed and our basis for a great American and Universal "Religion" both ethical and political, which can and should be now adopted by the "League of Nations" as a standard code or basis for the moral and political government of mankind the world over, and should be taught in all our schools as the basis of Americanism.

It is time, therefore, that Americans clearly understood and appreciated the full ethical, legal and political scope and sense of this wonderful code of one paragraph, and it is time also that this great and simple *Code of Essential Americanism* was plainly emblazoned on our public walls, spaces and monuments like the inscription "Holiness to the Lord" displayed on the forefront of the high priests, as directed in Exodus, Chapter 28, so that all our people can get fully acquainted and inspired with the broad and simple principles of Right and Justice in this sublime Code of Americanism.

This great paragraph of basic Americanism should, therefore, be conspicuously posted on every public building, school, and church in the land, over the Judge's bench in every Court, over the rostrum in every Legislature and over the desk of every public officer, and particularly over the desk of every public doctor, Medical Board and Board of Health in the land, which

have been heretofore some of the worst violators of this code of unalienable human rights in their various barbarous practices of medical domination, dictation and compulsion, and forced infliction of disease.

Now I do not intend, in this article, to show just how the Declaration of Independence can be seriously considered as a clear and sure basis for rational ethics and civic religion for the legal and moral government of mankind, in all relations, having reserved that important subject for full treatment in a separate article, but I do intend to show here how the evil of compulsory vaccination and all other forms of compulsory medicine are gross violations of the Declaration and its principles of basic Americanism and inherent human rights so clearly defined therein.

THE FIVE ARTICLES OF THE DECLARATION OF RIGHTS, JULY 4, 1776

First: All men are created equal.

Second: All men are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights, among which are life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness.

Third: Governments are instituted among men to secure these unalienable rights.

Fourth: Governments derive their just powers from the consent of the governed.

Fifth: Whenever any form of government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the right of the people to alter or to abolish it.

Let us now take up the first article of the Declaration—"*All men are created equal*"—and see what it means, and what it does not mean. It surely does not mean that all men are created equal in worldly possessions or natural advantages, in physical strength, personal beauty, moral sense or mental power, as it is notorious that mankind differ unavoidably and universally in all these conditions. But it clearly does mean that all men are created equal in a moral, legal and governmental sense, equal as members of society or citizens of the State, no matter how

much they may differ in inherent or acquired advantages. It means that one man shall count no more than any other man before the law or in the State by reason of worldly possessions or personal advantages, but that each man shall count alike and equal, no matter how rich or poor, strong or weak, smart or dull, handsome or plain he may be. It means also that the "Creator" has not arbitrarily picked out any particular person, group, family, or race, as His special favorites, to rule or lord it over any other person or mass of persons; and, particularly, that the Creator has not specially "ordained" any favorite person to rule over any part of mankind without their selection and consent. It does mean that the Creator has no "favorites," but that all men are "equal" before Him, and, hence, that barbarous and oppressive fallacy of "Divine-Right-Monarchism" is emphatically repudiated in this first Article. It means that all "one-man-rule" or "one-race-rule," and all vile Germanism of the "Gott-Mit-Uns" or "Germans-Over-All" type, is flatly condemned. But, per contra, this Article does plainly mean that the Creator has divinely ordained each and every human individual to be an equal "sovereign" in his own right and that all government depends on the selection and consent of these individual and equal sovereigns who are "endowed" with the "divine right" of collectively forming their own government and selecting their own rulers, instead of having a rule and a ruler forced on them by alleged "divine" command, and without their selection or consent. In other words, this Article obviously means, pure and simple, "*government of the people, by the people, for the people.*"

Now if each individual American is divinely ordained as an equalized sovereign in his own right—and this is surely a grand distinction of the American Institution and the American citizen—he obviously has a sovereign right to his own body and all his natural possessions; and the most sacred and essential of these rights and possessions is, obviously, the right to his own physical body, the sanctity of his own person, and the right to decide how it shall be treated or taken care of in health or disease; and if he has not this sacred and sovereign right to his own

body he has practically no right at all and might as well be wiped out and would be better dead. Therefore, if any doctor or other person claims the right to possess the body of any man, to experiment or operate upon it, to medicate, cut, inoculate, or treat his body as he might see fit, without the free choice, consent or approval of that man, it is obvious that the man is no longer a sovereign or the owner of his own body, but is a mere "slave" or domestic animal and that the doctor really owns his body and is his "master" as much as if he were a pig or dog; so that, therefore, all "equality" and "sovereignty" of the individual is destroyed by this medical "hoggery" and we have not a *"government of the people, by the people, for the people,"* but a government of the doctors, by the doctors, for the doctors,—which in fact we now have to a very dangerous extent. And, indeed, medical organization, compulsion, dictation and domination have now got to such a stage that it is one of the most dangerous powers in our body politic and must be curbed, as I will show later on.

It therefore follows that all compulsory or dictatorial medicine is an absolute violation of the first or basic principle of Americanism as expressed in our great Declaration of Rights, and our first or Pre-Constitution, and therefore must be abolished if we would be true to basic human right and fundamental American principles.

We will now take up the second Article of the Declaration and study its meaning. This Article, with a slight variation of the official words, is as follows:

> "All men are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights, among which are life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness."

Now the great keynote-words in this clause, *"unalienable rights,"* mean "inseparable rights," rights which the citizen cannot be separated from, rights which cannot be removed or taken away from the people or denied or invaded by any government or power whatever, but which all governments must respect and defend.

This second article from the Declaration of Rights is, I think, the wisest, most important and significant statement in a political, legal and moral sense that was ever written by human hand or human mind, because it is the essence of the essential paragraph of the Declaration and clearly expresses the basis of Democratic Government, Rational Ethics, and Civic Religion, in one simple clause or sentence! This basis is simply the inherent and "unalienable" rights of our fellow men necessary for human life, liberty and happiness, which are naturally or divinely conferred upon all men, equally, and cannot be ignored or violated by individuals or governments. And it is obvious that the honest and general recognition of these rights will at once establish true justice and righteousness among men and nations, and the disregard and violation of these rights is now, and ever has been, the cause of all wrongdoing, war, and other evils between men and nations the world over.

This simple and potent statement of basic human rights is therefore equal in ethical and legal force to the bulk of the Decalogue itself and to the Golden Rule of Humanity, Honesty and Justice in its three best versions from the world's greatest moral teachers, Confucius, Plato and Christ; so that in this simple sentence from the essential paragraph of our first great national document we have a code of Democratic Government and of Human Ethics in one sentence, which, as before suggested, should be taught in all our schools as the basis of Americanism.

THE GOLDEN RULE AND THE DECLARATION OF RIGHTS COMPARED

It may be worth while to consider here for a moment what is perhaps the best version of the "Golden Rule," viz., the version of Plato in Plato's Laws, Book XI, Prof. Jowett's translation, which is in these words, dated about 360 B.C.:

"Thou shalt not touch that which is mine, if thou canst help, or remove the least thing which belongs to me without

my consent: and may I, being of sound mind, do to others as I would that they should do to me."

This is surely a most righteous ethical code, clear, broad and simple, and in moral and logical effect it is nearer like our American Declaration of Rights than any other formula, particularly as regards the recognition of the sacred personal rights of the individual which is equivalent to the principle of "unalienable rights" in the Declaration. The phrase, "Thou shalt not touch that which is mine or remove the least thing which belongs to me without my consent," is certainly a most righteous rule of human honesty, sanctity, justice and security which surely condemns everything like compulsory medicine which touches and violates the body with inflicted disease, without consent of the patient, and removes and destroys the most sacred possession of the individual, viz., bodily sanctity, health and life.

UNALIENABLE RIGHTS ANALYZED AND DEFINED

It will be noted that the significant words of the second article of the Declaration state that "*all men*" are endowed by their Creator with "*certain*" "*unalienable rights,*" *among which* are "*life,*" "*liberty*" *and the* "*pursuit of happiness.*" By the word "certain" is, therefore, clearly meant *various, many* or *several* rights, most of which are left unspecified or not categorically stated except where it refers to the chief or general rights of "life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness." And it is obvious that by these expressions are clearly meant all essential natural or "unalienable" rights which are necessary to life, safety, liberty and happiness of the individual and which do not interfere with, invade or endanger the life, liberty or happiness of any other individual. The right to "life" of course stands first, and is stated first, because without life we have nothing; and the right to "liberty" is stated second, because without reasonable liberty life itself would be useless, and without ample liberty to pursue our ideas of happiness in our own ways, without

infringing on the liberty or happiness of others, the right to nominal liberty might itself be useless and meaningless.

Let me now remind you, Mr. President, at this point, that all the reform we ask for in this whole matter is the very important and essential right of Medical Freedom, viz., the free right of every person to accept or reject any medical operation whatever as the citizen or patient sees fit, which is obviously an "unalienable right," and, as I will soon show, is as clearly covered in the Constitution by direct implication as the right to religious freedom is covered by specific guarantee. And of the two it is obvious that the right to medical freedom is even more important than the right to religious freedom, and that medical compulsion is to-day a far more dangerous evil than religious compulsion ever was.

Medical compulsion is therefore not only immoral, illegal and unconstitutional, but is also contrary to all true medical ethics, which call for the absolute medical freedom and right of the patient to decide what operation is or is not to be performed on his own body and blood; and, if any doctor, or any government behind the doctor, has any sovereign right whatever to force any medication or operation on any patient, however humble, against his will, consent or desire, will some one please tell us where the doctor, or the government, got this right morally, medically or legally?

ALL POWER COMES FROM THE PEOPLE TO THE GOVERNMENT—NOT VICE VERSA

Every true American and Democrat knows, that according to our immortal Declaration of Rights and our great Constitution our Government has no rights or powers whatever except what the People have given to it and that the source of all power is in the People and comes *from the People to the Government*, and not vice versa, as in the Monarchic systems which we have been fighting in the Great War. Under our democratic system, government does not give any rights to the people, as in monarchic systems, but the people are endowed originally and in-

herently with all necessary or unalienable rights for life, liberty and happiness, and their government exists simply or chiefly for the purpose of protecting and enforcing these rights, not for granting or denying rights which exist unalienably in the people themselves.

It will therefore be found that our wonderful Constitution, as well as the Declaration, covers these fundamental points most distinctly as to inherent, unalienable rights *retained by* and *dwelling* in the people, where it states in Articles IX and X as follows:

> "The enumeration in the constitution of certain rights, shall not be construed to deny or disparage others *retained by the people.*
>
> "The powers not delegated to the United States by the Constitution, nor prohibited by it to the States, are *reserved* to the States respectively, or *to the people.*"

Here we plainly see that the Constitution, as well as the Declaration which preceded it, show that the People have a whole series of "certain" "unalienable" "reserved" and "retained" rights, and that these several rights, both specified and unspecified, are divinely conferred and naturally inherent and cannot be invaded or taken away by any government, but must be respected, defended and enforced by all governments, and that governments exist for the chief purpose of defending and enforcing these rights.

Now we might ask just here: Where and when have the People ever given up their most sacred, obvious and essential right to their choice of medical treatment and to the freedom and sanctity of their own bodies and abandoned their bodies to the doctors to seize when they see fit to inject with disease as in vaccination, to experiment on as they might wish or to operate or medicate as they might choose, without any regard to the free will, consent or desire of the patient?

As government therefore derives its "just powers" only from the "consent of the governed," so it is obvious that doctors can derive their "just powers" to operate only from the *consent of*

the patient; and surely the unanswerable question in the preceding paragraph shows clearly the utter barbarity and illegality of all medical compulsion not only in a basic moral, constitutional and legal sense but also from the basis of true medical ethics, which surely no true medical doctor can attempt to deny for one moment.

MEDICAL FREEDOM AN UNALIENABLE RIGHT

In conclusion, it therefore follows that the right to Medical Freedom is the clearest and most essential of the "unalienable" "retained" and "reserved" rights possessed by the People under the Declaration and the Constitution; and as these rights cannot be legally invaded or denied by any Government, it follows, therefore, that all compulsory vaccination is clearly un-American, illegal, unconstitutional, and medically barbarous and unworthy of a place on any American, military, medical, or legislative Code, and should be absolutely abolished as fit only for some Code of Prussianism—from which, as before said, it has been, in fact, copied.

COMPULSORY VACCINATION CONDEMNED BY OUR COURTS AS UNCONSTITUTIONAL

In illustration of the principles stated in preceding paragraphs, I might here cite a few decisions from our higher courts showing the outrageous illegal and unconstitutional nature of all forcible or compulsory vaccination.

Judge Bartlett, of the New York Supreme Court, in the case of Walters in 1894, decided that:

> "To vaccinate a person against his will, without legal authority so to do, would be an assault."

Judge Gaynor, of the same Court, in the case of Smith against Health Commissioner Emery of Brooklyn in 1894, gave the following important decision which was afterwards fully sustained by the New York Court of Appeals:

"If the Commissioner [of Health] had the power to imprison an individual for refusing to submit to vaccination, I see no reason why he should not also imprison one for refusing to swallow a dose. But the Legislature has conferred no such power upon him, if, indeed, it has the power to do the like. . . . If the Legislature desired to make vaccination compulsory it would have so enacted. Whether it be within its power to do so, and if so, by what means it may enforce such an enactment, are not for discussion here."

Judge Woodward, of the New York Appellate Court, in the Viemeister case in 1903, declared that:

"It may be conceded that the Legislature has no constitutional right to compel any person to submit to vaccination."

The Supreme Court of the State of Massachusetts, in the case of Jacobson in 1904, said:

"If a person should deem it important that vaccination should not be performed in his case and the authorities should think otherwise, *it is not in their power to vaccinate him by force,* and the worst that could happen to him under the statute would be the payment of the penalty of five dollars."

Judge Fitts, of the Supreme Court in Columbia County, New York, in the case of Bollinger in February, 1909, charged the jury as follows:

"I charge you, gentlemen of the jury, that the courts of this State in construing the authority and power so conferred upon local health officers who are the executive members of the board or the local boards, have held that there is no warrant or authority in law for the compulsory vaccination of any individual."

At the second trial of this case in February, 1910, Judge LeBœuf charged the jury in these words:

"Now, I have charged you that this assault which is claimed to have existed here, due to the forcible vaccination, if it was a forcible vaccination, that is, if it was against this

man's will, is one which you must consider. And the reason of that is this: This man, in the eyes of the law, just as you and I and all of us in this court-room, has the right to be let alone. We all have the right to the freedom of our persons and that freedom of our persons may not be unlawfully invaded. That is a great right. It is one of the most important rights we have."

THE SUPREME COURT OF THE UNITED STATES ON THE PREËMINENT RIGHTS OF THE INDIVIDUAL

In conclusion on this most vital point, let me call your special attention, Mr. President, to a most significant and important decision of the U. S. Supreme Court in the vaccination case of Jacobson *v.* Massachusetts, rendered in 1905, on appeal from the Supreme Court of Massachusetts. In this long and interesting decision, one of its most clear and conclusive paragraphs emphatically declares the preëminent rights of the individual in certain spheres, as follows:

> "There is, of course, a sphere within which the individual may assert the supremacy of his own will and rightfully dispute the authority of any human government, especially of any free government existing under a written constitution, to interfere with the exercise of that will."

Now, what is this "sphere" within which this highest court in our land tells us so clearly and emphatically that "*the individual may assert the supremacy of his own will and rightfully dispute the authority of any human government, especially of any free government, existing under a written constitution, to interfere with the exercise of that will*"?

The context both before and after this paragraph shows clearly that this "sphere" of individual right and freedom exists wherever any unalienable or inherent natural right secured by our constitution is invaded or violated, or where any act or practice forced upon the individual is potentially or actually dangerous to the health or life of that individual, such as I have

shown every act of vaccination to be, in its very nature being an act of septicemic infection or blood poisoning pure and simple, which sometimes causes wide-spread epidemics and frequently causes serious injuries and many deaths, even more deaths than smallpox itself, as has been demonstrated beyond question.

Surely, therefore, there is no individual or personal right more inherent and natural and more sacred and obvious or more surely guaranteed in Declaration and Constitution than the right to medical freedom of the body, the right to health and life and the right of the individual to select and decide freely for himself the medical treatment of his own body, and the right to guard it against any medical treatment or operation which in his own judgment and conscience may be unnecessary or undesirable or may involve great risk or suffering to himself or may seriously endanger his health or life. This right is, I think, so obvious, so fundamental and necessary and so unquestionable under the letter and spirit of our basic laws and constitution, and by the decisions of our courts as well as by all common sense, logic and ethics, that I do not think another word of argument is necessary to establish this right in the conscientious conviction of every rational mind.

DECISION OF U. S. SUPREME COURT FURTHER ANALYZED

In further consideration of the meaning and significance of this important decision of the U. S. Supreme Court it may be now explained that the law of Massachusetts here considered was a Statute passed by the Legislature requiring the vaccination of all persons, child or adult, under penalty of fine of $5 for refusing vaccination. This law made an exception for children or minors in delicate health or such physical condition as would be injured by vaccination, but made no such exception for adults like the defendant Jacobson.

The Supreme Court of the State of Massachusetts in its decision, from which this appeal was taken, had already decided,

as I have shown, that the State could not enforce actual compulsory vaccination upon any person, but could only enforce the fine of $5 if vaccination was not voluntarily adopted.

The U. S. Supreme Court concluded its decision in these words:

> "We now decide only that the statute covers the present case, and that nothing clearly appears that would justify this Court in holding it to be unconstitutional and inoperative in its application to the plaintiff in error."

From this conclusion Justices Brewer and Peckham dissented, thus evidently holding that the law of Massachusetts, which inflicts a fine of $5 for refusing vaccination, was unconstitutional, whereas the majority of the Court seem to hold that this State law, which can enforce the fine but cannot compel the vaccination, was legal and constitutional, but that nevertheless this fine could not be enforced against any persons who could show that vaccination was dangerous to their health and life, and that the Courts would interfere to prevent its enforcement in all such cases and thus protect the constitutional rights of the individual within that "sphere" of preëminent individual right as already quoted.

Now it seems that the defendant Jacobson did not properly plead that vaccination was dangerous to health and life, in his own case, or offer to prove this, in his own case, and hence the decision was technically given against him, but really, in principle, for him; which decision, as we have shown, was rendered by a divided Court with two judges dissenting who evidently held that compulsory vaccination by fine, as called for in the law of Massachusetts, was unconstitutional.

We therefore believe that this decision, when properly applied, will invalidate all forms of coercive vaccination, whether by inflicted fine, or by denial of some civic right, such as public education, whenever the prosecuted case is properly tried on the correct legal pleas and issues and carried up through our highest Courts on the principles laid down in this great decision and outlined in this analysis.

UNALIENABLE RIGHTS OF THE INDIVIDUAL *VERSUS* RIGHTS OF MAJORITIES. FALSE IDEA OF THE SUPREMACY OF MAJORITIES SCORED

We often hear it stated that this is a government essentially of majorities and that any majority can legally and properly force its opinion or will upon any minority, no matter how objectionable to the minority this law or will of the majority might be; and that it is the clear right of the majority thus to oppress itself upon the minority and the loyal duty of the minority to yield to this oppression, however odious.

This rank idea of the supremacy of majorities is, I believe, a great legal and moral and cowardly mistake and a gross misconception of our Democratic American Government, because it entirely loses sight of the great basic principle of *inherent* and *unalienable human rights* which seems to have been first, or best, expressed in our immortal Declaration of Rights. Therefore, under this basic principle of "unalienable" right, no majorities, however powerful, can legally or morally invade or set aside any of the "unalienable" or inseparable rights of the People, as this is obviously the clear significance and meaning of the terms "unalienable rights," as I have already shown. Hence this fundamental American principle of "unalienable rights" calls in trumpet tones from the lines of the Declaration and Constitution and gives this warning to all majorities, however powerful: "Thus far shalt thou go but no farther, and here must thy power be stayed"—that is, stayed at the approach to every sacred inherent and unalienable right of the individual necessary to the life, liberty, health and happiness of the individual.

We have often heard the phrase quoted, "This is a government of laws and not of men," which is only another way of stating what I am here contending for, viz., that this Government of Americanism is not based essentially on mere numbers or majorities of "men," but chiefly on naturally or divinely ordained *principles* or "laws" of eternal human right and justice, and, more particularly and essentially, on the great basic Amer-

ican law or principle of "Unalienable Rights" of the People, which is the great American "Sanctuary" of Liberty and Right that no majority or minority can invade or profane.

Majorities can, of course, properly prevail over minorities in all matters that are purely selective or elective or which can be determined only by preponderating vote, but cannot prevail over any defined or established inherent, unalienable or constitutional right of the individual, and it has often been well said that Constitutions are made especially to protect minorities, and not majorities, who already have the preponderant political and legislative power in their hands and do not need such protection.

MEDICAL FREEDOM AND ALIMENTARY FREEDOM ARE EQUALLY UNALIENABLE RIGHTS OF THE PEOPLE AND NECESSARY FOR HUMAN LIFE, LIBERTY AND HAPPINESS

We have already seen how compulsory medicine is a gross violation of the American principle of Unalienable Rights and need say nothing further on that point here; but, as the exposure and condemnation of one evil may show us the way to suppress another and similar evil, so it may be excusable for us to digress here for a moment from our main subject and call attention to the fact that the same moral, legal and logical principles against Compulsory Medicine apply equally to that latest dangerous invasion of the unalienable rights of the people involved in the extraordinary scheme of National Prohibition or Compulsory Abstinence in certain foods and drinks recently forced upon the people by what is alleged to be a majority of the voters of this country. Now, I do not believe that any majority of our voters have ever approved either compulsory medicine or compulsory abstinence, but, on the contrary, that these errors have been forced upon the people by audacious, well organized and arrogant minorities who have temporarily gotten control of political and legislative power and have deceived the public mind with the alleged necessity, utility and right-

eousness of these oppressive errors. But even if it can be shown that a majority of our voters approve either of these errors, such alleged majorities would be morally and legally unjustified in overriding any inherent right of the people under our basic American doctrine and law of Unalienable Rights.

I intend to treat, in a separate article, this important subject of Alimentary Freedom, in certain fermented foods and drinks, as an unalienable right of the people, established by world-wide and age-long usage and by the highest civic, moral, legal and religious sanctions, and need give no further attention to that special subject here.[1]

MEDICAL DESPOTISM WORSE THAN RELIGIOUS DESPOTISM. THE OLD RELIGIOUS HERESY, "LET US SIN THAT GRACE MAY ABOUND," COMPARED WITH THE MODERN VACCINATION FANATICISM, "LET US FORCE AND SPREAD DISEASE UPON THE PEOPLE SO THAT HEALTH MAY ABOUND!"

In the past centuries, before our great American Institutions of Civil and Religious Liberty were established, it was the Doctors of Divinity who were wholly responsible for inventing and maintaining that great evil of Compulsory Religion, where one type of religion or one conception of Deity was forced on the whole population under penalty of torture, disfigurement, mutilation, or death; and these misguided men seem to have actually had the absurd and diabolical idea—incredible to us to-day—that by this mutilation and murder they could increase the sum total of morality in the whole community!

In a similar way, our modern doctors of medicine and our medical societies are wholly responsible for inventing and enforcing the horrible medical scheme of compulsory disease, and with a similar logic that, by thus forcing these vaccine operations and diseases on the whole population, they can greatly increase the sum total of health in the whole community!

[1] This subject of Alimentary Freedom as an unalienable right of the people in time of peace has been treated in a separate pamphlet issued November 25, 1919, entitled "Unalienable Rights and Prohibition Wrongs."

This dogma of compulsory disease is, of course, just as false and evil as the dogma of compulsory religion; but, of the two evils, compulsory disease is far more dangerous to human right and safety, health and life, and it would probably not be difficult to prove that where one person was mutilated or murdered by compulsory religion in the barbarous past, ten are now injured or killed by the modern medical barbarism of compulsory disease.

There was an old sect of heretics about the time of the Reformation which seemed to have a poor idea of the value of personal virtue and good works in salvation as compared with mere dogma, "grace," and "faith," and whose motto seemed to be: "The more sin, the more grace," or "Let us sin that grace may abound." Now, this seems to be very similar to the doctrine of the coercive vaccinators of to-day, which appears to be simply and literally this: "The more disease we inflict, the more health we create," or "Let us inflict and spread disease widely upon the people so that health may correspondingly abound."

A striking example of the evil effects of this dangerous vaccine doctrine in recent times is found in the case of Japan, whose awful record in vaccination and smallpox and in epidemic disease transmitted by vaccine virus is exposed in the next paragraphs.

AWFUL RECORD OF JAPAN IN VACCINATION AND SMALLPOX AND IN EPIDEMIC DISEASE CAUSED BY VACCINE VIRUS, AS GIVEN IN U. S. GOVERNMENT REPORTS

Japan has been perhaps the most extensively vaccinated country in recent times, with most rigid compulsory laws, copied from Germany, which require re-vaccination at different periods of infant and adult life. Now vaccination, as I have already shown, is simply one of the varied forms of smallpox, being an artificially propagated or cultivated form of the disease involving human smallpox and cowpox combined, and is often more dangerous and deadly than the natural disease. This being the fact, what therefore should we expect to result

from the dangerous practice of impregnating the blood of a whole population with repeated inoculations of the virus of human smallpox and cow disease? Should we logically expect anything else but that epidemics of smallpox and cow disease should break out in due time in such a generally vaccinated and infected population, and that vaccine or cow disease should be extended to other populations wherever the virus made from human and cow diseases should be carried and used?

This logical expectation is what seems to have actually happened in the case of much-vaccinated Japan, and instead of being made immune from smallpox epidemics by general vaccination and re-vaccination—which is one of the positive claims made by vaccinators—Japan, on the contrary, seems to have suffered from the worst epidemics of smallpox known in modern times, not only worse than in poorly vaccinated countries like England and the United States, but worse than experienced in old times before the days of vaccination!

This conclusion seems to be fully proved from the U. S. Public Health Reports for September 2, 1910, which give this frightful record of smallpox epidemics in Japan for several years past. The population of Japan at that time, 1910, was about 48 millions, and the high waves in the epidemics in the preceding ten years were as follows: In 1898 there were 149,012 smallpox cases with 40,971 deaths, mortality 27½ per cent.; in 1905 there were 10,704 cases with 3,388 deaths, mortality 31½ per cent., and in 1908 there were 18,075 cases with 5,835 deaths, mortality 32½ per cent.

These figures, considering the vaccinal conditions existing in Japan, under most rigid compulsory laws, are surely terribly significant, to say the least, and fully shatter the fallacious vaccine doctrine that vaccination is the only effective remedy against smallpox and that it always lowers the mortality in epidemics! Per contra, here we see from these official U. S. Health Reports that in this much-vaccinated population there was not only a series of severe epidemics with a very high mortality, but a constantly ascending mortality from 27½ per cent. in 1898 to 31½ per cent. in 1905 and 32½ per cent. in 1908! Whereas the

usual mortality given by good authorities in old times before the days of vaccination was only 15 to 20 per cent.! See "History of Smallpox" by Dr. James Moore, Jenner's chief assistant, London, 1815, page 243.

Now I believe that there is no country in modern times, whether vaccinated or unvaccinated, which has shown worse epidemics of smallpox than much-vaccinated Japan, as above shown from official data, whereas the epidemics within the same period in the poorly vaccinated countries of England and the United States have been small in comparison. Surely, therefore, our "Yankees of the Orient" seem to have copied some of our antique medical barbarisms even more fully than they have copied our real modern improvements. And, surely, poorly vaccinated England is much better off with less vaccination and more sanitation when its Minister of Health, Hon. John Burns, can publicly declare in Parliament on April 12, 1911, that, "Just in proportion as, in recent years, exemptions from vaccination have gone up from 4 per cent. to 30 per cent., so deaths from smallpox have declined." This also is the experience of Leicester, the sanitary English city, unvaccinated for the past 30 years, as previously shown at page 22; and such, I believe, will be the result wherever that irrational system of inflicting disease to produce health is abandoned and the rational system of sanitation and hygiene is adopted in its place.

JAPANESE VIRUS CAUSES EPIDEMICS OF CATTLE PLAGUE IN MANKIND AND ANIMALS

Not only, therefore, has general compulsory vaccination failed to protect Japan from some of the worst smallpox epidemics known in modern or olden times, as just shown, but, what is perhaps still more damning, it is proved by U. S. Government Reports, quoted on pages 95 and 99, that Japanese vaccination was the source of the deadly epidemics of Cattle Plague, known as "Foot and Mouth Disease," which afflicted

both animals and mankind in the United States in 1902 and 1908, this dangerous infection being imported in vaccine virus from Japan and used by two of the largest makers of virus in the United States. See Year Book, U. S. Dept. of Agriculture, 1914, page 21. See also page 99 in Supplement. These epidemics raged in several of our States, as previously shown, and caused the slaughter of hundreds of thousands of animals, an unknown amount of human mortality, and a loss of millions of dollars to the Government and people of this country. Surely such awful results from Japanese vaccination are a shocking mockery and a stinging rebuke to all vaccination as an alleged "health" remedy and call loudly for the abolishment of all compulsory vaccination as a most dangerous public evil and a flagrant violation of vital human rights to Medical Freedom, Sanity and Safety.

MEDICAL FREEDOM NECESSARY FOR MEDICAL PROGRESS, MEDICAL TRUTH AND HUMAN SAFETY

As we now enjoy the great Democratic Institution of a Free Church in a Free State, with all church control of government and all compulsory or forced religion prohibited, so, in the near future, we must bring about an equally important reform for human welfare in preventing all medical control of our departments of government, in securing true medical freedom and prohibiting all compulsory medicine as effectually as all compulsory religion and church control of government is now prohibited. And as full freedom for all religious sects, in religious matters, has surely brought about an undoubted advance in religious progress and in true religion and morality throughout the world, so it is sure that full medical freedom will bring about a similar increase in true medical progress and efficiency throughout the world.

Now in this most important reform of Medical Freedom I want to say at this point that I hold no brief for any school of medicine or religion, but what I contend for, as an American citizen, is something broader, more inclusive, more American,

and more important for public right, health and safety than any one religious or medical doctrine, and that is a full Medical Freedom for all the people to adopt any honest or sincere doctrine or system of medicine which they may prefer, and a free public field for the exercise of this doctrine or system without any harassment or oppression from any other system of medicine which may falsely and foolishly think itself specially ordained to control the whole field of medicine. And just as we now enjoy a full constitutional guarantee for Religious Freedom, which prevents any one sect from infringing on the conscientious liberty of another, so we must have a full Medical Freedom with an equal guarantee which will give all honest or reasonable medical doctrines free scope and prevent any medical doctrine or practice whatever from being forced on any person against free will and consent, and which will recognize the full right of the individual to adopt any preferred system of medical treatment, whether with or without prayer and faith, with or without drugs and medicines, or with or without vaccines or serums.

This broad medical freedom for all systems of medicine is absolutely necessary for true medical progress itself, for only by testing these different medical theories and practices side by side freely in every-day experience and on a wide scale can the real truth and virtue of any particular doctrine or practice be determined. A great modern doctor uttered a most important truth on this head when he said that "He is the best doctor who knows the uselessness and dangers of the greatest number of remedies." And the best way of finding out the uselessness, danger or virtue of any remedies is to try them carefully and freely side by side. And this free use and disuse of alleged remedies side by side in contrast or competition will ultimately sift out and condemn whatever is really evil or useless more effectually and justly than any drastic compulsion or dogmatic suppression could possibly do, thus making the best and surest contribution to true medical progress, safety and efficiency.

On the same principle, if all compulsory vaccination is abolished and each person left free to adopt or refuse vaccination, as

he sees fit—which is his positive legal right—a true test of the virtue and safety or uselessness and danger of general vaccination will soon be arrived at. And if it can be shown in such a large and free test that the unvaccinated part of the population or the unvaccinated part of the Army and Navy is no more liable, on the average, to catch smallpox or typhoid fever than the vaccinated part, and is entirely free from the grave dangers of vaccination itself, surely a great lesson in medical sanity and progress will be learned. As a matter of fact, this test has already proved in the case of the U. S. Army in France that typhoid vaccination is useless as a preventive where sanitation is grossly neglected. See pages 207 and 210. It has also proved in the case of poorly vaccinated but sanitary England and particularly in the unvaccinated and very sanitary City of Leicester, as compared with much vaccinated Japan, Germany and Berlin, that good sanitation, isolation and hygiene without vaccination give the best result in reducing and preventing smallpox in the population and also in greatly reducing the general death-rate and infant death-rate as compared to the same rates in the heavily vaccinated communities named. On this point see one of the latest medical works on this subject by a pro-vaccinator, "The Vaccination Question," by Dr. Millard, London, 1914.

Now, as medical freedom is absolutely necessary for true medical progress, as just shown, so it is equally necessary for medical truth and human safety. At this point I am sure it will be readily admitted that even if an alleged medical remedy were absolutely effective and sure, and absolutely safe, harmless, and beneficial, it would not be ethically or legally proper to force it upon any patient against free will and consent. But when an alleged remedy is very uncertain, doubtful or irregular in its action, or very dangerous and frequently fatal in its effects, such as vaccination has been proved to be, surely the forcing of such a doubtful and dangerous remedy on any person under pretense of its necessity and harmlessness is not only unethical but it is a question whether this is not also a gross act of sheer criminal malpractice.

When, therefore, any doctor forces such a doubtful and dangerous remedy as vaccination upon any patient under the pretense that it is necessary for public health and is perfectly safe and harmless, the doctor is obviously under a most vicious moral and professional bias and interest to conceal, deny or falsify any unfavorable facts that may arise in the case, such as the failure of the alleged remedy or its injurious or possibly fatal effects on the patient, which bias and falsification is of course the greatest enemy to medical truth, safety and progress. And it is obvious that this concealment and denial of the injurious or fatal effects of medical remedies forced on the people by doctors is not only against true public policy but is a gross violation of true medical ethics and a crime upon the people in the falsification of this most important point of vital statistics, viz., the nature and effects of alleged medical remedies on human health and life, which facts should surely be fully disclosed to the public, not only for the sake of medical truth and progress but for the greater reason of human right and safety.

And it must be here remembered that our vaccinating doctors and our dominant vaccinating medical sect have now such full control of our death certificates, our departments of health and vital statistics that they can deny or conceal the effect of their medical operations with the greatest ease and safety, which is obviously a very sinister fact, against the most vital interest of the people, in public health, medical truth and safety and accurate vital statistics, and this evil surely calls for an immediate reform.

On the other hand, where medical practice is perfectly free and voluntary, the practitioner has no bias or interest whatever to make false claims of alleged efficiency or to conceal facts as to failures, dangers and fatalities, so that it is therefore obvious that for both medical truth and progress and human right and safety, Medical Freedom is an absolute public necessity, and that, per contra, Medical Compulsion is a most dangerous public evil which must be abolished as completely as the less dangerous evil of religious compulsion has been abolished.

MEDICAL DOMINATION AND COMPULSION MOST DANGEROUS POWER IN BODY POLITIC AND MUST BE SUPPRESSED

THE most dangerous power in the body politic of the past age was formed by the organized intolerant and oppressive Doctors of Divinity, who had a great State Church and political organization behind them through which they dominated and coerced the people and by which they were enabled legally to force upon them the horrible, but now obsolete, evil of compulsory religion, as well illustrated in some of our early New England Colonies and in many other places throughout the Old and New Worlds, during the past centuries. And so, in a similar way, it is the Doctors of Medicine and the Medical Societies of one great dominating school or sect, the vaccine sect, which form the most dangerous power in the body politic to-day, and are almost wholly responsible for originating and forcing upon the people the barbarous evil of compulsory medicine and compulsory disease, in violation of the most fundamental, inherent, natural, and constitutional rights of the people.

President Lincoln—who was one of our greatest Americans—has told us that no man, however good, is fit to govern another man without the latter's consent, and I think it will be generally admitted, as a sound Democratic and American doctrine, that no one class or profession of men—not even the great clerical or medical profession—is quite perfect enough to be trusted with exclusive, unlimited or dangerous power over our fellow men. Nevertheless it is a fact that the medical profession, as now organized and possessed of political and official power, and in control of some of our most important departments of government, such as Public Health, Vital Statistics and Medical Legislation, has already a most dangerous power over the people, perhaps more dangerous and unlimited than any other class of men, and this dangerous power must be curbed as soon and as much as possible in the interest of true Medical Freedom and Progress and public right and safety.

My late esteemed friend and neighbor, the illustrious Judge Gaynor, New York's greatest mayor, uttered one of his best sayings, which we may well note and apply here, when he said: "Beware of the men or the class who are too anxious to exert power." And this warning we can now apply most pertinently to our dominating medical societies and vaccine companies, which together form a most gigantic medical interest which is the chief influence that has forced compulsory medicine and inflicted disease upon the people and controls our Departments of Health, and which should be fully investigated by the Executive and Legislative Departments of our State and National governments, which should adopt some radical reforms to curb this dangerous medical power and safeguard the rights of the people, as suggested in the next paragraph.

THE GIGANTIC MEDICAL AND VACCINE INTEREST SUPPORTING COMPULSORY VACCINATION A MENACE TO PUBLIC RIGHT AND SAFETY WHICH SHOULD BE CURBED

The latest official reports show that there are now *ninety-nine* concerns licensed by the U. S. Government to manufacture vaccines and serums for both human and animal uses! These ninety-nine concerns have a capitalization of about fifty millions or more. One of the largest of these manufacturers, located in Detroit, has a capital of ten millions, while another large concern located in Philadelphia has a capital of two millions.

The two great epidemics of Foot and Mouth Disease, or virulent cowpox, in this country in 1902 and 1908 were caused by the vaccine virus of two of these ninety-nine vaccine manufacturers; and these epidemics resulted in great mortality to animals and mankind, as already shown, with a loss of millions of dollars to the Government and people of the United States; but no recompense has ever yet been made, so far as I know, to the Government or People by these vaccine companies for this great damage, and I ask your particular attention, Mr. President, to this important point.

Now, to give a list of all the medical societies in the United States and their membership figures would take too much space here, as their names and numbers are "legion"; but I can give some figures which will include the chief National Society and the chief State societies in the leading State of New York, as follows:

American Medical Association...	43,000	members
Medical Society, State of N. Y	8,000	"
Associated Physicians of Long Island....	503	"
Brooklyn Medical Association	200	"
Medical Society of Kings County	950	"
Harlem Medical Association	400	"
Medical Association, Greater City of N. Y	750	"
Medical Society of County of N. Y	2,709	"
N. Y. Academy of Medicine.....	1,400	"

This table, while including only a partial list of medical societies in the United States, comprises some of the largest and most influential societies of the dominant or allopathic school, active in the national field and in our own local field of New York State. Now each State in the Union has a similar group of local or State societies and these several State societies combined with the big National societies and with the *ninety-nine vaccine companies* form, obviously, a most gigantic medical, political and commercial interest behind the medical evil of compulsory vaccination. Of course, a great many doctors of this dominant school are advanced and progressive enough to oppose all compulsory vaccination; but doctors of this type unfortunately seem to be a minority, at present, in the dominant vaccine school of medicine. On the other hand, a large majority in almost all of the other schools of medicine are strongly opposed to vaccination, particularly to all forms of compulsion.

A glance at this list of medical societies already given, with its startling membership figures, combined with the *ninety-nine vaccine companies*, must convince any thoughtful man of the dangerous size and organization of these medical and vaccine

interests, which obviously have more or less of a joint interest to force their vaccine operations and products upon the people as much as possible by compulsory laws, and otherwise, and whose joint profits are obviously in direct proportion to this use.

Now, no other profession has anything like the large and well organized membership and corresponding political power and influence of the medical profession in the body politic. Indeed, few, if any, trade or business organizations can compare with the medical profession in this respect, and this medical power is further greatly increased beyond that of any other profession, trade or business in being in practical control of our most important Departments of Public Health and Vital Statistics all over the country, so that in advocating and practising the dangerous barbarism of compulsory medicine this medical power can easily deny and conceal the actual effects of this dangerous medication on human health and life in our vital statistics. This is surely too much power and a power too dangerous to be left in the hands of one class or profession of men, and it would surely be an act of public wisdom to take this control of our Departments of Health and Vital Statistics out of the hands of this one medical class and entrust it to doctors of various schools or to some other professions, such as sanitary engineers, expert lay statisticians, life insurance actuaries, or even to able laymen, who would have no professional bias or interest to deny or conceal any medical mistakes or disasters, but who would honestly give to the public the true record, not only of deaths from natural diseases, but—what is even more important for public information, public health, and medical progress—the true record of disease and death from all *artificial or inflicted diseases* and medical operations in general.

REFORMED SYSTEM LONG USED IN ENGLAND

As a matter of fact, the reformed system here suggested has long been in use in England, where the Minister of Health and the Registrar General have been both eminent laymen, and not

doctors, but with honest doctors under them, and where the record for sanitation and public health is one of the highest and the death-rate one of the lowest in the world, while vaccination is constantly declining. Under this system the English vital statistics are also known to be the most full and reliable in the world, and deaths from vaccination and other medical practices are not denied and concealed, as in our doctor-controlled Departments, but are reported honestly and regularly every year, showing in many years a greater mortality from vaccination than from smallpox.

This medical and statistical reform should be immediately adopted in this country to abolish the dangerous medical domination and monopoly which now controls our Departments and which has long been an abuse of public power by one medical sect, a great enemy to Medical Truth, Freedom and Progress and an arbitrary power in our body politic which should be no longer tolerated under our American institutions.[1]

PROPOSED NATIONAL BOARD OF PUBLIC HEALTH, CONTROLLED BY ONE SCHOOL OF DOCTORS, CONDEMNED

A TYPICAL instance of the dangerous tendency of the medical profession to extend its power over the people is shown in the recent scheme of the proposed National Department of Public Health, to be composed chiefly of doctors of one sect, with a head doctor having a seat in the President's Cabinet.

Now, a National Department of Public Health, properly organized and conducted, may be a very good thing for the public welfare, but such a Department should by no means be controlled by doctors of one dominating sect or by the big vaccine interests in alliance with it, but all schools of medicine should be properly and fairly represented in such a Department, and its head member, having a seat in the Cabinet,

[1] A change has recently been made in the law in England whereby the medical profession obtains control of the Ministry of Health, which is believed to be a change for the worse; and this illustrates the constant effort of the profession to increase its power over the people and to control all health matters, which, for the best interests of the public, it should not be allowed to do.

should be an able and eminent layman and not a medical doctor, so that the head of the Department would thus represent the interests of the whole people and not chiefly the professional ideas and interests of one school of medicine.

MEDICAL ETHICS OF THE VACCINE AND OTHER SCHOOLS COMPARED AND CRITICIZED. THE "BEAM" *VERSUS* THE "MOTE"

WHAT would be thought of the "medical ethics" of an imaginary or hypothetical doctor who might invent some medical remedy and then have laws passed to force this alleged remedy upon his patients against free will and consent, but to his own profit, and who might at the same time get control of the Departments of Health and Vital Statistics so that he could safely and successfully deny and conceal the failures, dangers and fatalities of his alleged remedy or invention? Could there be conceived a medical policy or practice of greater professional effrontery, impudence and wicked presumption than this? Could there be a medical practice of greater danger to human right and safety and more shocking and destructive to all true medical ethics and progress? Could there be any practice more violative of the inalienable rights of the American citizen? And yet this hypothetical picture illustrates, substantially, the medical policy which the people now suffer from in every community oppressed with the evil of compulsory vaccination, and which would be greatly aggravated if we were to have a National Department of Health controlled by vaccinating doctors.

We have heard a good deal from the medical societies as to the evils of the "Quack" doctor, the "Patent Medicine" man and the Christian Scientist, who are severely frowned upon by the regular doctor and pro-vaccinator; but these men, much abused by their alleged superiors, have never been guilty of anything so violative of true medical ethics and of public right and safety as the practice of forcing medical remedies and operations upon their patients against free will and consent, or the practice of representing remedies as absolutely necessary and perfectly safe and harmless which are in fact not necessary

and are highly dangerous, and not only frequently kill the patient but actually cause great epidemics of fatal diseases in animals and mankind, such as the deadly epidemics of foot and mouth disease in 1902 and 1908, already described, which were caused by inoculations with the vaccine virus from two of the biggest vaccine factories in the United States.

Now I have never heard that any "Quacks" or "Patent Medicine" doctors or Christian Scientists or any other school of medicine, good, bad or indifferent, have ever been guilty of any damage to health and life comparable to this awful record of the vaccine school, which school seems to arrogate to itself such superiority and dominance over its fellow men. So far as the average "patent" medicines are concerned, they may be said to be of three classes: First, harmless or agreeable mixtures having no actual effect on disease, good or bad, except in the fancy or faith of the patient. Second, mixtures of ordinary drugs substantially such as the regular doctors prescribe. Third, at the worst, nothing worse than mixtures of medicated "booze" or doctored "dope." Per contra, I never heard of any "Patent" or "Quack" medicine which was an actual *blood poison* or the actual virus of some dangerous or deadly infection capable of infecting the patient with some fatal disease and of killing him in a few minutes, hours, days or weeks, as frequently happens with different forms of vaccination, as I have already demonstrated beyond doubt in these pages.

To this dangerously dominating vaccine sect of medicine, which sees the faults of other men but not its own great errors, we may therefore now apply the crushing words of Christ in His great parable of the beam and the mote, as follows:

> "And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?"
>
> "Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye."

Yes, Mr. President, if this powerfully organized and dominating sect of medicine, which now has such a dangerous

power in our body politic, will cast out the blinding "beams" of compulsory medicine, inflicted disease and medical falsification out of its mental eyes it may then be able to see clearly to cast out the relatively harmless medical "motes" out of the eyes of our fellow men. But I am afraid that we cannot rely on this Profession to correct its own great faults unaided, or that, like the old Pharisee, it will ever remove from its own eyes the blinding beams of medical self-righteousness, infallibility, domination, compulsion and falsification. It will undoubtedly require the logical common sense and moral sense of the laity to bring about this medical reform, as few creeds, professions or parties ever reform themselves from within, but generally by moral and logical force from without. Left to itself, the Profession would undoubtedly acknowledge and correct its present great errors of Bovine Vaccination, compulsion and falsification in due time, but this reform would probably not occur voluntarily for a century yet!—that is, in about one hundred years after we were all dead. Indeed, the record of History seems to show that it usually requires about a century for this most dogmatic and infallibilistic sect of medicine to correct any of its gigantic mistakes. For instance: The awful mistake of smallpox inoculation was continued for over a century, endorsed by the highest medical authorities as the only way to prevent smallpox, and yet it was finally abandoned and prohibited by public opinion and penal law as being one of the most dangerous and effective ways to propagate and multiply smallpox. And it was not till after this gigantic medical mistake was prohibited that natural smallpox began to seriously decline. In the same way the vile medical scheme of arm-to-arm vaccination continued for over half a century under the endorsement of a large part of the medical profession as a safe substitute for inoculation, and as perfectly harmless and effective, and yet it was ultimately condemned and abandoned as one of the vilest schemes ever devised for transmitting the most dangerous human and animal diseases from one person to another! Now I believe that the present medical evil of Compulsory Bovine Vaccination is worse than any of the former mistakes as involving the extensive diseasing

of two classes of animals, cattle and mankind, and causing epidemics of the most dangerous diseases in mankind and domestic animals which were not known under the former evil schemes of inoculation and arm-to-arm vaccination! We must not, therefore, now wait for a century more to allow the bovine vaccinators and compulsory doctors voluntarily to abandon and correct what is perhaps the greatest medical mistake in history, but we must bring about this reform at once, in our own day, by a proper exertion of the common sense and the moral sense of the laity in enacting new laws which will prohibit all medical compulsion and all propagated and inflicted disease, and which will also remove all vaccinating doctors from the head and control of our Departments of Health and Vital Statistics and put in their places able laymen, or men of neutral professions, who will do justice to all medical sects and schools and protect and enforce the legal rights of the people to *Medical Freedom* and *Safety* and to *Medical and Statistical Truth.*

PROPAGATION AND INFLICTION OF DISEASE A MEDICAL CRIME

THE extensive propagation and coercive infliction of a dangerous disease, under the false pretense that it is necessary for public good and is safe and harmless, is obviously in the nature of a gross medical malpractice and public crime which is against public policy and public health and should be abolished by Penal Law, just as Smallpox Inoculation was abolished nearly a century ago.

REMOVAL OF THE GREAT ETHICAL DISGRACE OF THE MEDICAL PROFESSION

I HAVE not the least doubt that the best doctors in all our present schools of medicine, including the allopathic, will hail the broad reform of Medical Freedom which I am here urging and which they will readily see will be a great benefit to Humanity and to the whole "Divine" Profession of Healing and will be the removal from it of something which the verdict of History will

undoubtedly record as having been the greatest Ethical Disgrace on the whole Medical Profession. And as the abolishment of compulsory religion removed a great disgrace from the Clerical Profession in the past, so the abolishment of compulsory medicine will remove a great disgrace from the Medical Profession of to-day. And the doctors will doubtless, in due time, regret that they were ever guilty of such a barbarism, as much as modern Churchmen now regret the similar barbarous mistake of their predecessors.

RECAPITULATION

It is, therefore, to this great medical reform, Mr. President, that I now ask your careful attention and forceful help, so far as may lie within your power or may commend itself to your conscientious judgment; and I now briefly recapitulate the essential points in this much needed reform, as follows:

First: The abolishment of all compulsory vaccination in the Army and Navy, leaving vaccination free and voluntary with each man, as it now is in the English Army.

Second: The full pardon of all men condemned by Court-Martial for refusing compulsory vaccination.

Third: The thorough investigation of the propagation and distribution of inflicted diseases by vaccine factories and vaccinating doctors, and the effect of this dangerous practice on the health and life of animals and mankind and its possible or actual relation to great human and animal epidemics, including epidemic Influenza and Pneumonia.

Fourth: To determine carefully the number of cases of sickness and death caused annually, directly or indirectly, by vaccinations of different kinds in the Army and Navy and in the civil population.

Fifth: To have all deaths caused by vaccination or other medical operations reported truly every year by all Medical Boards and Boards of Health, and to have heavy penalties enacted for all wilful denials or concealments of such deaths in death certificates or other vital records and statistics.

SIXTH: To have various schools of medicine represented on all Medical Boards and Boards of Health in order to prevent medical monopoly by any one school of medicine and to establish Medical Freedom for all schools, with greater benefit to the public service, thus promoting true medical progress and efficiency.

SEVENTH: To have able laymen or sanitary engineers or life insurance statisticians at the head of all Departments of Health and Vital Statistics, with honest doctors under them, like the good system long in use in England.

CONCLUSION

IN your Message to Congress, August 8, 1919, Mr. President, you expressed a very strong and interesting thought in condemnation of all unjust, arbitrary and coercive forces in the body politic, and the necessity of suppressing them in the interest of human welfare. This thought applies most aptly in the present case against the evils of dominating, arbitrary and coercive Medicalism, and I am therefore very glad to quote it here as my closing sentence, where, it seems to me, it has the force of a whole chapter in the space of one small paragraph.

> "The world has just destroyed the arbitrary force of a military Junta. It will live under no other. All that is arbitrary and coercive is in the discard. Those who seek to employ it will only prepare their own destruction."

Respectfully submitted,

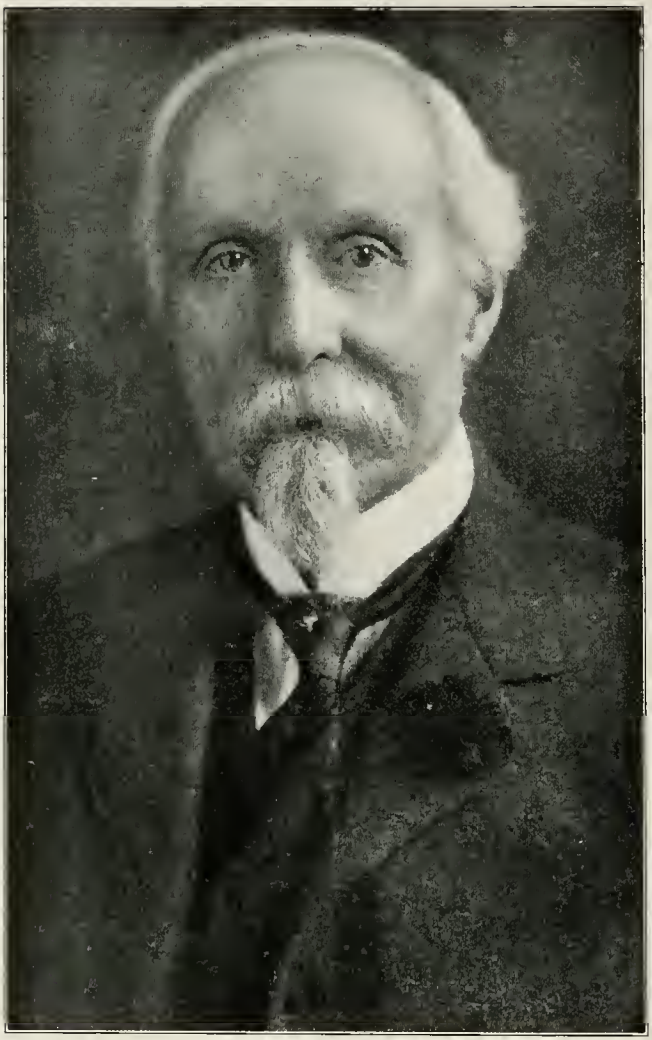
CHAS. M. HIGGINS.

Dated at 271 Ninth Street,
Brooklyn, N. Y.,
U. S. Constitution Day,
September 17, 1919.

MEMBER OF THE FOLLOWING NATIONAL ASSOCIATIONS:

American Association for Advancement of Science
American Child Hygiene Association.
National Tuberculosis Association.
American Red Cross (Life Member).
American Medical Liberty League, Chicago.
Medical Liberty League, Boston.
Anti-Vaccination League of America, Philadelphia.
National Anti-Vaccination League, London.
American Civic Association.
National Security League.
Navy League of U. S.
Aerial League of America.
American Rights League.
League of Free Nations Association.
American Historical Society.
National Geographic Society.
National Municipal League.
National Association of Manufacturers.
Constitutional Liberty League, Philadelphia.
National Agricultural Society.
National Consumers' League.
Vigilance League, New York.
Public School Protective League.
Constitutional League of America

In Memoriam



JOHN PITCAIRN

Late President of The Anti-Vaccination League of America.
Born in Scotland, January 10, 1841. Died at Bryn
Athyn, Pennsylvania, July 22, 1916.

LIFE SKETCH OF JOHN PITCAIRN

BY A

PHILADELPHIA FRIEND

JOHN PITCAIRN, who became President of The Anti-Vaccination League of America when it was organized in Philadelphia, on October 21, 1908, was one of America's foremost men of affairs. He was born on January 10, 1841, at Johnstone near Paisley in Scotland. In 1846 his parents removed to the United States and settled in Allegheny City, now a part of Pittsburgh; and there he received an elementary education in the public schools. At the age of fourteen he began his business career in the office of the Superintendent of the Pennsylvania Railroad, at Altoona. In subsequent years he became Assistant to the Superintendent of the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago Railroad, and Assistant to the Superintendent of the Philadelphia Division of the Pennsylvania Railroad. On February 22, 1861, he had charge of the train that conveyed Abraham Lincoln from Harrisburg to Philadelphia, on the way to the Presidential inaugural at Washington; and when the Confederates invaded Pennsylvania before the Battle of Antietam he and his brother, Robert Pitcairn, were sent by Colonel Thomas A. Scott, then Assistant Secretary of War, to Chambersburg, to take charge of the train service for the Government. He afterward became Assistant Superintendent of the Middle Division of the Pennsylvania Railroad and Superintendent of the Middle Division of the Philadelphia & Erie Railroad. He built the Imperial Refinery at Oil City; and while associated with H. L. Taylor & Company, then the largest producers of oil in America, was engaged in the production, refining and pipe line transportation of oil. He was also a member of the firm of Vandergrift, Pitcairn & Company, and, with Mr. Vandergrift, built and controlled the first pipe line for the utilization of natural gas for manufacturing purposes and con-

trolled the Natural Gas Company, Limited. In 1883, Mr. Pitcairn, in association with Captain John B. Ford and others, organized the Pittsburgh Plate Glass Company, of the Board of Directors of which he was the Chairman until 1897, when he purchased the interests of the Fords and became the President of the Company; this office he resigned in 1905, again becoming Chairman of the Board. The capital was originally $600,000; this was increased at various times until it reached $2,750,000; later it became $10,000,000 and finally, $22,750,000, all representing real values. Mr. Pitcairn was also President of the C. H. Wheeler Manufacturing Company, the Loyal Hanna Coal and Coke Company, and the Pittsburgh Valve and Fittings Company, and a Director of the Central National Bank of Philadelphia, the Columbia Chemical Company, the Michigan Chemical Company, the Natural Gas Company of West Virginia, and the Owosso Sugar Company. In these important business connections and in many other fields of successful enterprise, he remained unremittingly active until the autumn of 1915, when he suffered an attack of pneumonia, from the after effects of which he died, at his residence, "Cairnwood," Bryn Athyn, Pa., on July 22, 1916.

During the last ten years of his life, Mr. Pitcairn was to a great extent the guiding spirit of the anti-vaccination movement in America. It would be impossible to chronicle his activities in its behalf without writing a voluminous history. In 1908 Mr. Pitcairn made possible by his liberality a National Anti-Vaccination Conference, which held its sessions in Griffith Hall, Philadelphia, on October 19, 20 and 21 of that year, and which led to the organization of The Anti-Vaccination League of America. To *The Ladies' Home Journal* for May, 1910, he contributed an article on "The Fallacy of Vaccination," which has reached several million readers. On December 1, 1911, he was appointed by Governor Tener a member of the Pennsylvania State Vaccination Commission, and in this capacity on March 12, 1913, he rendered his report, which is a clear, scholarly and readable contribution to the literature of anti-vaccination.

Mr. Pitcairn's personal attributes were the natural products of his Scotch ancestry, his vigorous constitution, and his training in the school of experience, matured by close association with many of the most eminent minds of his time, extensive travels, and broad culture. He had an innate love of freedom, and hatred of injustice and oppression; and these high qualities of his character were enlivened by a keen sense of humor and deepened by positive religious convictions. As a practical man, his faculties of perception were clear, his deductions were accurate, his judgment of values was correct, and he was constant in the pursuit of his purposes. But above all, he was a man of independence in thought, of moral courage in action, and magnetic and winning in his personality, so that it has been well said of him, as Sir Walter Scott said of Roderick,

"One blast upon his bugle horn
Were worth a thousand men."

The office of The Anti-Vaccination League of America is at 1420 Chestnut Street, Philadelphia, Pa. Mr. Porter F. Cope, Secretary; Mr. C. Oscar Beasley, Vice-President.

The office of The National Anti-Vaccination League, London, is at 25 Denison House, Vauxhall Bridge Road, London, S. W. Miss L. Loat, Secretary.

PETITION TO THE PRESIDENT TO ABOLISH COMPULSORY VACCINATION

PICTORIAL SUPPLEMENT
EXPOSING AND ILLUSTRATING HORRORS
OF VACCINATION

By CHAS. M. HIGGINS
BROOKLYN, N. Y.
1920

PICTORIAL SUPPLEMENT

To the President:

This Illustrated Supplement is also specially addressed to the President, to illustrate and demonstrate the numerous facts stated in the preceding Petition and thus make the exposure of the Horrors, Falsehoods and Fatalities of Vaccination so complete and demonstrative that there can be no doubt that Public Right demands the immediate abolishment of all Compulsory Vaccination, wherever it exists, as a dangerous medical malpractice violating fundamental human rights.

PICTORIAL SUPPLEMENT

HORRORS OF VACCINATION EXPOSED AND ILLUSTRATED

HOW VACCINE VIRUS IS MADE AND HOW CATTLE AND MANKIND ARE DISEASED AND KILLED BY IT

By referring to the cut on this page it will be seen that the living calf or heifer is first bound down on a movable tilting table, and its belly is shaved and on the clean, tender skin of a most tender part one or two hundred cuts or scratches are then made, as shown, and into these cuts or scratches is rubbed some "seed virus," obtained directly or indirectly from human smallpox,

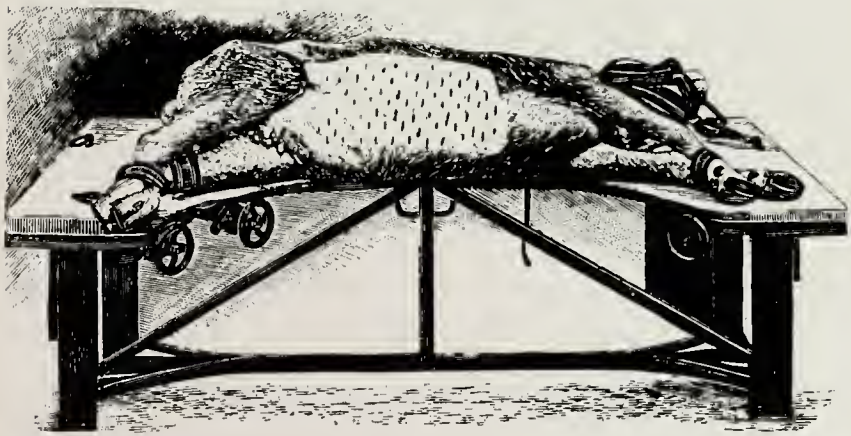


Fig. 1. How cattle are diseased and tortured and Vaccine Virus produced.

and other known or unknown human or animal infections. But just what infections this "seed virus" contains it seems impossible to find out, and it seems also that even the virus makers themselves either do not know definitely what they are using and

making, or will not state. But they certainly should be compelled by law to disclose fully the exact nature and origin of their viruses, and to publish the same clearly and openly, and should also be rigidly bonded to the State and the National Government for all damages to animals or mankind caused by any disasters from their dangerous methods and products.

We can all now imagine, however, looking at the picture, Fig. 1, what must be the tortures and suffering of the vaccinated heifer with one or two hundred festering wounds on its belly, when we recall the great suffering often caused to a child with a single wound on its arm, and we can also imagine what must be the effect on the entire system of the heifer itself—the future milk giver—in being thus saturated by the septic poison from these multiple wounds, pustules or ulcers, and what may be the permanent constitutional effect on the animal in developing or fixing in it, perhaps for life, some of our most dangerous diseases, such as tuberculosis, to which the bovine species is most subject, and which it has been demonstrated is chiefly transmitted to man through the milk of the cow. See 25th Report of U. S. Bureau of Animal Industry, 1908, page 109. Whatever the effects on the system of the heifer may be, it must be obvious, however, that to be thus saturated by the virus of most dangerous diseases in hundreds of wounds over a large part of its body certainly cannot be good, and it is obviously a most barbarous and revolting kind of medical art, to say the least, which thinks it must resort to such a wholesale method of diseasing domestic animals first and mankind afterwards with the idea of promoting general health; and how any one can conceive anything more barbarous or revolting and dangerous than this method, we fail to see.

Now after the calf has been inoculated as described, it is removed from the table and allowed to stand on its feet in its stall securely tied, and carefully fed and tended and allowed to remain thus for about a week, with its one or two hundred festering wounds gradually filling up with ulcerative or suppurative disease matter. At this stage the calf is now again strapped on the table for the collection of this accumulated disease matter.

This fresh disease matter usually contains the germs of many diseases known and unknown, including human smallpox and cowpox or "vaccinia" and sometimes other germs even much more dangerous and fatal than smallpox. This dangerous complex disease matter is now squeezed and scraped out (imagine the torture of the heifer as its one or two hundred wounds are successively scraped out!) and this horrible material is then mixed with glycerine in order to dilute it and make it go farther and more profitably, and also to kill many dangerous germs which the complex virus is known to contain, and to some of which, glycerine, in a certain percentage, is fatal, but is not fatal to the germ of smallpox or vaccinia which it is aimed to preserve in more or less virile condition. In addition to this mixing with glycerine the virus is also subjected to a number of other processes and tests, to endeavor to free it from all the dangerous and fatal disease germs which it is known or is likely to contain, except the smallpox germ, which is dangerous enough in itself. But it seems to be impossible always to free the virus from such "foreign" germs, or to guarantee that it will not produce at any time some dangerous or fatal result when inoculated into the body of child or adult in the operation of vaccination, as is proved by the two great epidemics of foot and mouth disease in cattle, in 1902 and 1908, and the many human deaths occurring after vaccinations reported every year throughout the country.

After the virus has been taken from the vaccinated calves, it has been the custom, in some cases, to free the diseased calves and let them mix with healthy herds, and in other cases the vaccinated calves have been butchered and their carcasses sold for human food! Either of these methods of disposal of the diseased calves is obviously highly dangerous to animal and human health and life, but whether these dangerous practices are still used by any vaccine manufacturers or by any of our Health Departments having vaccine stables and laboratories we do not know; but this point should be carefully investigated by the Government and these dangerous practices suppressed wherever they still exist.

WHAT VACCINATION REALLY IS AND HOW PUS INFECTION, LOCKJAW, AND OTHER DISEASES WORK TOGETHER IN VACCINATION WITH FATAL EFFECTS

EVERY act of cowpox vaccination consists simply in making a wound, scratch or puncture on the human body and then rubbing or injecting into this wound a living or virulent disease virus of a more or less complex nature, usually containing the actual virus of human smallpox combined with animal cowpox and always the virus of pus infection or septicemia in one or more of its many forms. Dr. M. J. Rosenau, one of the best authorities in the country on vaccine virus, in his recent work "Preventive Medicine and Hygiene" (1914), says on pages 6 and 7: "Vaccine Virus always contains bacteria. There is no such thing as aseptic virus. . Staphylococci, streptococci, members of the hemorrhagic septicemic group, and, in a few instances, tetanus spores and the gas bacillus have been found in vaccine virus."

In Bulletin 12 of the U. S. Hygienic Laboratory, issued 1903, on "Impurities in Vaccine Virus," Dr. Rosenau tells us that "Vaccinia is a specific disease, the cause of which *has not been determined.* We are therefore *working somewhat in the dark.* We are *compelled* to vaccinate our patients with a virus containing micro-organisms other than those causing vaccinia."

Listen to these most significant admissions by one of the highest authorities on vaccine virus in the country—*working in the dark with an undetermined disease! Compelled* to vaccinate the people with a virus containing many different disease germs other than the one intended, which in itself is even yet *undetermined* and in the *dark!*

Does this look much like known, safe, certain and scientific medicine, or is it merely only dangerous experiment and guesswork with deadly infections on the human body?

To show that vaccination is authoritatively recognized as essentially equivalent to Pyæmia and Septicemia, I can cite the reports of the Registrar-General of England, which is the high-

est statistical authority in the English-speaking world, which acknowledge many vaccination deaths every year, and these deaths are now classified under a subhead of Pyæmia-Septicemia which is numbered 20 in the International List of Causes of Death, and the deaths under this general head are divided and classified as follows: Pyaemia, No. 20A; Septicemia, No. 20B; Vaccinia, No. 20C. Under this latter sub-head, more deaths of children are recorded from vaccination almost every year than from smallpox itself! See pages 23-24. See also "Causes of Death," issued by U. S. Census Bureau, 1913, page 56, No. 20, where vaccination is classed as a form of Purulent Infection and Septicemia.

In Fig. 2 annexed I now give a photograph of an ordinary "successful" or normal vaccination on the ninth day after inoculation, showing the fully developed or pustular stage of a "mild" or "safe" type of vaccination from which no serious harm or "complication" is supposed to result. It will be noted,

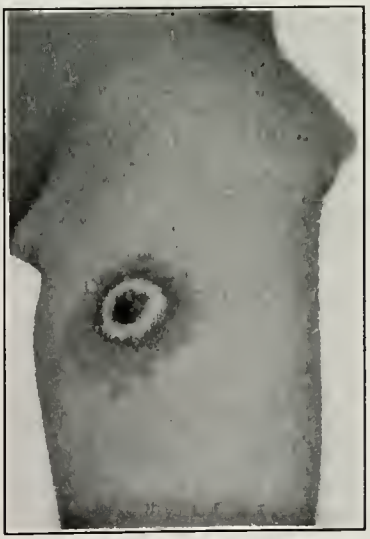


FIG. 2. Vaccination on the ninth day, showing a normal, ordinary or mild type. Note here that both the central sore or vaccine pustule and the surrounding inflammation or "areola" present, even in this mild or ordinary form, clearly a case of septicemic or pus infection or blood poisoning pure and simple.

however, that even this normal form of vaccination is a perfectly typical case of pus infection, septicemia or blood poisoning on a small or mild scale. The vaccination wound on the arm, as will be seen, takes the typical form of a large irregular pustule or small abscess about one inch in diameter, more or less, with a depressed center and raised margin like a smallpox

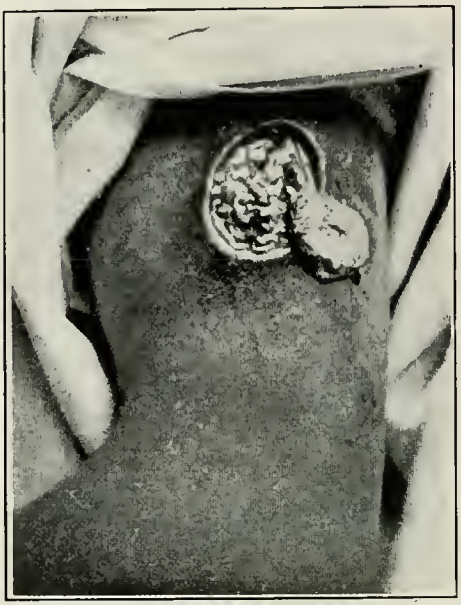


Fig. 3. Vaccinal Ulcer.

pustule, and this pustule is full and tense with a collection of pus or suppurative disease matter which, of course, always contains the germs of pus infection, inflammation and suppuration in one or more varieties which usually include, as Dr. Rosenau has stated, the two most common and dangerous pus germs, known as the "staphylococcus" and the "streptococcus." You will also note that around the big pustule there is a diffuse rash or inflammation known as the "areola" which goes more or less deep in the flesh and extends more or less over the arm according to the severity of the case, and is similar to or identical with

Erysipelas. The extent and severity of both the pustule and the rash vary more or less in every case, but in strong and healthy persons not very susceptible to the vaccine poison the pustule and areola usually show no greater extent or severity than that seen in Fig. 2. I will here state that this Fig. 2, as

Fig. 4. Multiple Vaccinations spread by finger-nails.

well as the following Figs. 3, 4 and 6, are all taken by permission from "Acute Contagious Diseases," by Drs. Welch and Schamberg of Philadelphia, published by Lea Brothers in 1905, which is a high authority on pro-vaccination, and one of the most complete works on smallpox and vaccination published.

In Fig. 3 is shown a bad case of vaccination which takes the form of a spreading ulcer, showing a severe pus infection, being the exact condition required for lockjaw to develop if its germ is already within the body of the vaccinated person or if it gets

into the wound in any way whatever from the surroundings of the person or from the vaccine virus itself. See on this point my special pamphlet "Vaccination and Lockjaw"; see also page 104 in this Supplement.

Fig. 4 gives the picture of a nurse having several vaccine pustules on the face caused by being scratched by a freshly vaccinated child, showing the virulently infectious nature of vaccination as being a septicemic or pus infection, pure and simple, which is not only highly dangerous in itself but in which the terrible lockjaw and other diseases find essential culture conditions for their deadly work when acting as double or "mixed infections."

Sometimes the vaccination sore spreads all over the body like a bad case of confluent smallpox, as shown in Fig. 5, which shows the case of a little English baby two months old who was killed, according to death certificate, in thirty-six days after vaccination by this form of general eruption which is known as "Generalized Vaccinia." I have obtained this photograph from the parents of the child through my London Office, with the death certificate, and have been informed that the eruption on the covered parts of the body was even worse and more confluent than that on the exposed face and arm. The name of the child was Mona Stevenson, daughter of William Stevenson of Burnley, England, and the date of death was August 4, 1908.

In Fig. 6, also taken from the work of Drs. Welch and Schamberg, is shown the photograph of a vaccinated boy, illustrating a severe form of vaccination which is very common in susceptible children. In this case the pustule is not much different from Fig. 2, but the areola is very severe and like erysipelas and has spread over a large part of the arm and up to the shoulder, indicating a severe infection of the system with a more extensive and serious blood poisoning which is further aggravated by a bad rash of pimples which has broken out upon the face and about the mouth like the first form of the eruption in smallpox. This eruption may be in the form of papules, vesicles or pustules, or may go through the three forms successively, as in smallpox, or abort at any of these stages; and these eruptions,

FIG. 5. Photograph of a little English baby two months old, taken after death, killed by vaccination in thirty-six days. This is a very severe and frequent form of fatal vaccination known as "Generalized Vaccinia," where the vaccine sore spreads all over the body in a series of big confluent pustules very like confluent smallpox, being thus clearly an aggravated case of pus infection and septicemia.

FIG. 6. Vaccination on the tenth day, showing a severe type of infection in a little child. Note wide-spread inflammation over the arm at the "areola" around the vaccine pustule and the bad eruption on the face which sometimes spreads all over the body. This is, of course, a clear case of pus infection and septicemia in which lockjaw, meningitis, pneumonia, or other diseases may find their essential conditions for producing their deadly work in killing the child as a direct or indirect result of the vaccination and the double infection caused by it.

either of the pimples or the areola, may sometimes extend over a large part of or even over the entire body and quickly kill the child by general blood poisoning and exhaustion. Where the external or skin eruptions are not very bad, however, the child usually recovers, with or without permanent constitutional injury. The worst cases of vaccinal infection are not, however, those which have external skin eruptions but in which there is little or no indication externally of purulent infection, except possibly at the sore itself, and in which the suppuration or infection extends *inwardly* and attacks one or more of the internal organs and kills by general internal suppuration known as "Pyæmia" or "Septicemia," which may show itself by serious suppurations in lungs, bronchi, pleura, heart, brain or spine, or in the digestive or other organs. Thus by its very extensiveness this blood poisoning may give to the falsifying vaccinator ample and plausible excuse to make a false and deceptive report on the death of the vaccinated child and to deny and conceal the primary responsibility of vaccination for the infection and death by reporting in death certificate or autopsy that the child died from one or other of the terminal diseases or results of the vaccine infection, such as "Pneumonia," "Broncho-Pneumonia," "Pleurisy," "Meningitis" or "Endocarditis," or even perhaps by some form of intestinal inflammation and obstruction which, with a whole series of other complications, may of course also result from the vaccinal septicemia in its general riot of infection throughout the whole system. And any one of these several consequent or terminal diseases can be plausibly set down by the falsifying vaccinist as the true and only cause of death, without any mention whatever of the original cause in the primary infection of the vaccination, which will thus be completely ignored and brazenly denied and concealed. Such a death certificate or autopsy report concealing and denying the original infection of vaccination is, sad to say, very common, and is, of course, just about as true and honest and acceptable as if some murderer should report on his own homicidal act that the bullet which he shot into the victim's body did not really kill the victim, but that it was purely the stoppage of the man's

defective heart that actually killed him! Or, to give another example, that it was the fatal infection of lockjaw which the careless victim himself, or his careless nurse, allowed to get into the harmless bullet wound, that was really responsible for the death and not the innocent bullet that was fired into the victim's body!

DISEASES FOUND IN OR CAUSED BY VACCINE VIRUS

THE diseases which have been found or proved to exist in vaccine virus are as follows:

FIRST: Tetanus or Lockjaw, one of the most deadly and rapid in its action. For instances of Lockjaw germs in vaccine virus, see Journal Medical Research, Boston, Mass., May, 1902. See also page 105 in this Supplement, which shows how vaccination can cause Lockjaw, whether the germs are in the virus or not.

SECOND: Different forms of the germs of "Sepsis" which produce the dangerous and often fatal festering sores, abscesses and ulcers of different kinds. See Bulletin 12, U. S. Hygienic Laboratory, 1903.

THIRD: Actinomycosis or "Lumpy Jaw." This produces a terrible festering tumor in the bones or tissues of the head, brain, or spine, something like the effects of either Cancer, Tuberculosis, or Meningitis, and may be confounded therewith; and its germs have often been found in vaccine virus. See Journal Medical Research, Boston, Mass., January, 1904.

FOURTH: Infantile Paralysis. There is strong evidence that this mysterious and most fatal disease may also sometimes be caused by vaccination, as a direct or indirect result. See pages 145 to 162 herein taken from Mr. Loyster's Pamphlet. See also page 13 in the English translation of a German work on Paralysis by Dr. Oskar Vulpius (Wm. Wood & Co., New York, 1912), which admits that vaccination is one of the causes of Infantile Paralysis.

FIFTH AND SIXTH: Tuberculosis and Cancer. There has been a strong conviction growing for some years past among close

students of vaccination, both within and without the medical profession, that the practice of wide-spread inoculation of the population with known and unknown ulcerative diseases or pus infections such as found in vaccine virus is probably responsible for the great increase in two of the worst and most fatal ulcerative diseases of modern times, viz., Tuberculosis and Cancer. The former causes about fourteen thousand deaths every year in New York State, and the latter about eight thousand deaths, regularly and steadily every year, compared to which the few annual deaths from smallpox are a mere bagatelle or like a microscopic flea-bite on the mortality lists.

There has long been supposed to be some relation between Cancer and vaccination, because the same microbial germ or form has been found in the virus or lesions of both diseases, and also in smallpox and syphilis, known as "vaccine bodies." See the Report of the N. Y State Cancer Laboratory for 1902 and 1903, pages 10 and 78. Another reason for this supposed relationship is that these two of our most terrible and fatal diseases seem to have increased steadily since the introduction of inoculation and vaccination and are now common in countries which are most vaccinated, such as Japan and Germany. I will give a striking example of this fact here, in one instance which will suffice for the present, viz.: In Japan, which is one of the most extensively vaccinated countries in the world, there is one of the highest death-rates from Tuberculosis known, whereas in our own State of Utah, where all compulsory vaccination is prohibited by a State law, there is the lowest death-rate from tuberculosis in the United States! See U. S. Mortality Statistics, 1913, page 28. So important has this subject been getting for some years past that many investigators are now studying it and a prominent magazine has been considering the publication of a series of articles by some eminent doctors to show the relationship or influence of vaccination on cancer and tuberculosis, which some of these doctors claim to have already demonstrated.

Compulsory vaccination has been most rigid on the whole

population in Germany and Japan for many years past, and it has long been known that Germany, like Japan, has had a very high death-rate from tuberculosis, which has been much increased since the Great War. Count von Brockdorff Rantzau, head of the German Peace Delegation, acknowledged this grim fact after receiving a copy of the Peace Treaty at Versailles on May 7, 1919, by saying: "Germany now is *the home* of tuberculosis." This significant fact is reported in the *New York Herald* of May 8, 1919.

The influence of vaccination in causing, aggravating or increasing tuberculosis and other diseases is now well recognized by high medical authorities. For example: In one of the most recent medical works it is distinctly admitted that vaccination influences or aggravates other diseases, and that "a quiescent malady may be lighted into activity by vaccination." And it is also here stated that this activating effect of vaccination occurs particularly in syphilis and in tuberculosis, two of the most common and dangerous diseases of the human race! See Osler's "Principles and Practice of Medicine," 8th Edition, 1918, page 330. This is, surely, a tremendous admission of the very dangerous effects of vaccination from one of the latest and highest medical authorities of to-day, and is sufficient, in itself, to condemn all compulsory vaccination.

SEVENTH: Foot and Mouth Disease of Cattle. This disease is a form of "cowpox" and has been frequently transmitted by vaccination to both man and beast, and, most horrible to say, it is notorious that the great epidemics of this terrible cow disease in 1902 and 1908 were caused by the manufacture of vaccine virus, and the last or greatest of these epidemics, of 1914 and 1915, is believed also to be due to vaccination, although not yet clearly proved. See Year Book of U. S. Department of Agriculture for 1914, page 20. See also reports of U. S. Bureau of Animal Industry for 1902 and 1908. These several epidemics have caused the slaughter of hundreds of thousands of cattle and other domestic animals, at a loss of many millions of dollars to the Government and people of the United States.

Fig. 7. Cow suffering from Foot and Mouth Disease caused by Vaccination.

Fig. 7 shows a cow suffering with foot and mouth disease, which is a kind of virulent cowpox, very infectious and contagious, conveyed by vaccination, and transmissible to man and beast. Note the badly ulcerated and dribbling mouth of the cow. Ulcerations also affect the feet, and eruptions of vesicles break out in successive crops on different parts of the body, particularly on teats and udder, on lips and nostrils, and in the mouth and throat. This picture is taken from the Report of the U. S. Bureau of Animal Industry for 1902, on the bad epidemic in the New England States in that year, where, in several instances, this dangerous cow disease was conveyed to human subjects through vaccination, resulting in horrible eruptions and agonizing death, as I will show further on at pages 110 and 112.

Fig. 8 is taken from the same Report for 1902 previously mentioned and shows a yoke of oxen suffering with the foot and mouth disease and ready to be killed and buried to suppress the

infection. Note the sore and gaping mouths of the oxen and their sore and swollen feet. They are shown standing in the bottom of a deep trench into which they have been driven and where they will be shot; their bodies will then be covered with quicklime and finally buried under six feet of earth to destroy the infection.

Fig. 8½ is a view of the hind quarters of a cow suffering with foot and mouth disease and showing the udder and teats with the characteristic eruption of this disease. Compare this eruption with the human eruptions in Figs. 3, 4, 5, 11, 12 and 13. This illustration is taken from Farmers' Bulletin No. 666, on the foot and mouth disease, issued by the U. S. Department of Agriculture, 1915. Fig. 9 shows the awful "Vaccine Holocaust." See page 96.

Fig. 10 shows a map of the second epidemic of foot and mouth disease in 1908, taken from the Report of the U. S. Bureau of Animal Industry for 1908. The shaded counties in the

Fig. 8. Oxen with Foot and Mouth Disease caused by Vaccination.

FIG. 8½. Udder and teats of a cow affected with Foot and Mouth Disease. Note characteristic eruptions on teats.

four States of Michigan, New York, Pennsylvania and Maryland show where the epidemic of that year spread and how it originated and travelled. This epidemic was caused by manufacturers of vaccine virus and originated from the virus of two large American manufacturers, one in Detroit, the other in Philadelphia. This strain of virus is said to have come originally from Japan, the much vaccinated country, and contained the infection of foot and mouth disease, and it was used apparently for years without any knowledge that it carried this dangerous disease, which was probably conveyed to many vaccinated children and adults in that time with a horrible eruptive effect in many cases,—how many will never be known. This infection of the vaccine virus was not known or discovered until 1908 because the Philadelphia company killed their calves after getting the virus from them and thus prevented the vaccinated calves from mixing with and infecting healthy cattle, but confined the infection to vaccinated human beings. In 1908, how-

FIG. 9. The Vaccine Holocaust.
Look at this picture and read next page

THE VACCINE HOLOCAUST

WHOLESALE INFECTION, SLAUGHTER AND SACRIFICE OF CATTLE CAUSED BY VACCINATION

From Pamphlet "Open Your Eyes" by Chas. M. Higgins—1912

The photograph on preceding page is taken from the Report of the U. S. Bureau of Animal Industry for 1902 on the great epidemic of Cattle Plague, or Foot and Mouth Disease, in Massachusetts in 1902, caused by vaccine virus, which cost the U. S. Government $130,000 to suppress and caused the slaughter of 4316 animals. In this impressive picture you will note the bodies of hundreds of cattle resting on a pile of fire-wood in a trench on the snow covered ground ready for burning to destroy the infection caused by the vaccine virus. Look carefully, as the picture is much reduced, and you will see a man at the left in the trench setting fire to the pile. Note the horns, heads, and hoofs of the cattle bristling from all sides of the funeral pile. Soon you will see the smoke of sacrifice rise from these victims of vaccination on the altar of Medical Barbarism—a Holocaust to the Demon Vaccine!

In 1908 there was a second epidemic of the same disease which raged in several States, Pennsylvania, Michigan, Maryland and New York, caused by the vaccine virus used by two of the largest manufacturers of vaccine virus in the United States. (See Report of the U. S. Bureau of Animal Industry for 1908.) In this second epidemic 3030 animals were slaughtered at a cost to the U. S. Government of $300,000. In both epidemics there occurred outbreaks of similar disease among vaccinated persons in the infected States, from which many deaths resulted. What do you now think of any medical scheme for the alleged benefit of "public health" which is capable of causing such disasters to animal and human life as this peculiar and extraordinary scheme of bovine vaccination? Do you think, Mr. President, that any medical device capable of causing such disasters should be made compulsory by law, in our Army or Navy, on our public school children or on any one else in any shape or form? And do you not think that all compulsion should be now abolished and Medical Freedom from inflicted disease established as an absolute American and Hygienic Right?

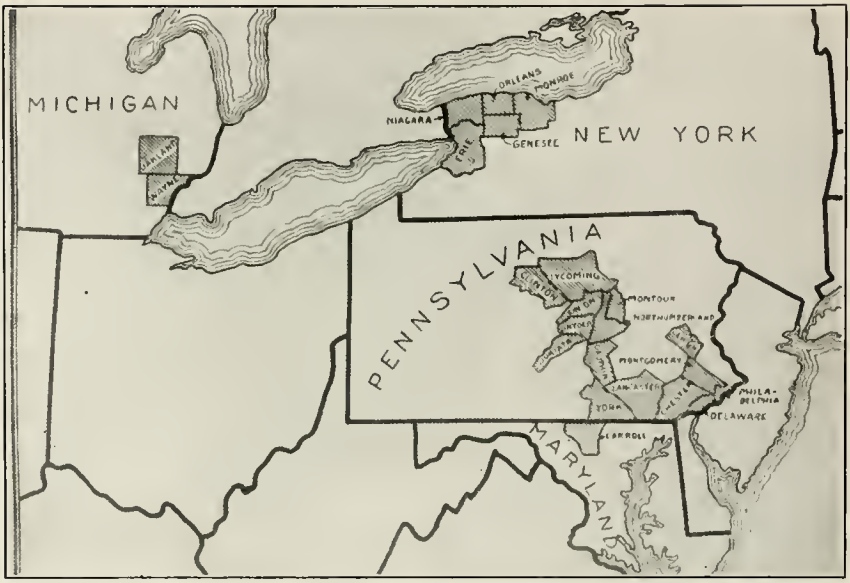


Fig. 10. Map of Epidemic of 1908 caused by Vaccine Virus.

ever, the Detroit company got some of this "seed virus" from the Philadelphia company to "strengthen" their product. The Detroit method was not to finally kill the vaccinated calves, but to hire unvaccinated calves from farmers or stock dealers and after they were infected, and the virus taken from them, to return the calves to the farmers or stockmen, where they thus mixed with healthy cattle which were afterwards shipped to different States and thus spread the great plague of foot and mouth disease in that year, as shown by the official map annexed and by the official reports cited below.

OFFICIAL REPORTS PROVING VACCINATION TO BE THE CAUSE OF FOOT AND MOUTH DISEASE

For expert proof that vaccination is responsible for epidemics of Foot and Mouth Disease, see the annual reports of the U. S. Bureau of Animal Industry, already cited, for 1902 and 1908, and also the Year Book of the U. S. Department of Agriculture

for 1914, page 21. See also Farmers' Bulletin No. 666, issued by the Department of Agriculture. See particularly the first official report on the epidemics of Foot and Mouth Disease in 1902 and 1908, issued by the U. S. Bureau of Animal Industry. This first report is not now in print but is on record in the Bureau and it was first given to the press and released for publication on May 17, 1909; and from a copy of this report obtained from the said Bureau, I now give the following extracts which will clearly show that it was the vaccine virus used by two of our largest manufacturers of virus in the United States that was responsible for causing the epidemic of foot and mouth disease in 1908, and was also probably the cause of the previous epidemic of the same disease in 1902 and 1903.

"COPY OF STATEMENT GIVEN TO THE PRESS BY THE BUREAU OF ANIMAL INDUSTRY, U. S. DEPARTMENT OF AGRICULTURE, RELEASED FOR PUBLICATION, MAY 17, 1909

"ORIGIN OF THE RECENT OUTBREAK OF FOOT AND MOUTH DISEASE

"The recent outbreak of foot and mouth disease in Michigan, New York, Pennsylvania and Maryland started from calves used in the propagation of smallpox vaccine virus which had been contaminated with the virus of foot and mouth disease, and the contaminated strain of vaccine originally came from a foreign country.

"The main facts regarding the outbreak . are as follows: The H. K. Mulford Company of Glen Olden, Pa., imported certain smallpox vaccine virus which was contaminated with the infection of foot and mouth disease. In May, 1908, some vaccine of this strain was procured by Parke, Davis & Co. of Detroit. Calves used by the latter firm in propagating vaccine were sent, October 16, to the Detroit stock yards and thence on the same day to a farm near Detroit. On October 20, three carloads of cattle from points in Michigan reached the Detroit stock yards and were put into the pens that had been occupied

by the vaccine calves four days previously. Some were sold for slaughter at Detroit, while the remainder were shipped to Buffalo and some were reshipped to Danville and Watsontown, Pa., where the disease was first observed some days later. The disease spread to various places in Pennsylvania and New York and to one locality in Maryland. [See Map, page 98.]

"Three separate series of experiments were made by Doctors Mohler and Rosenau. Young cattle and sheep were inoculated with vaccine virus obtained from both firms. Foot and mouth disease was produced in experimental animals by the use of vaccine of the same strain obtained from both sources, while other strains of vaccine tested gave negative results. The disease was also transmitted from one animal to another through several series, in two instances by natural modes of infection.

"The investigation also indicates that the outbreaks of foot and mouth disease in New England in 1902–3 were probably due to contaminated vaccine of Japanese origin from the Mulford Company. . . .

"The fact that the infection was present in the vaccine virus of the Mulford Company for so long a period, but was not transmitted to outside cattle, was doubtless due to this firm's practice of killing its calves after taking the vaccine virus. Parke, Davis & Co., on the other hand, rented their calves and placed them again on the market a short time after the vaccine material was taken. In this way the disease spread from the vaccine stables of Parke, Davis & Co., but not from those of the Mulford Company, although it was the vaccine virus from the latter establishment that infected the former's cattle. . .

"As soon as the facts regarding the contamination of vaccine became known, the licenses of the two firms involved were at once suspended, all the suspected vaccine virus on hand was destroyed and that upon the market withdrawn, and other measures of a radical nature were taken. The report commends the intelligent and prompt coöperation of the Mulford Company and Parke, Davis & Co. in accomplishing this end. After an examination of every strain of vaccine upon the market, it is stated that there is now (1909) upon the market no vaccine

contaminated with the virus of foot and mouth disease. Regulations have been formulated with a view to preventing hereafter the propagation of contaminated vaccine virus. No instance of the transmission of foot and mouth disease to man through vaccine virus has been recorded, and it is considered doubtful, in view of the tests made, if it is possible to reproduce the disease in him by the cutaneous inoculation commonly used in the process of vaccination. "

AN OFFICIAL DOUBT DISPROVED

It will be noted that in the official report just quoted there is no question of the responsibility of vaccine virus for causing the deadly plague of foot and mouth disease in cattle and other domestic animals and that two or more extensive and deadly epidemics in animals have been thus caused by the virus of certain manufacturers, involving the destruction of thousands of animals and the loss of millions of dollars to the Government and people of the United States! It will also be noted, however, that at the end of this report there is a guarded or tentative statement that no instance of the transmission of foot and mouth disease to human subjects by vaccination is known or "has been recorded"; and that there is some doubt that this disease can be conveyed to man by skin inoculation only, as in vaccination, although it is clear that it can be and has been surely conveyed to domestic animals by such inoculation! It is admitted in later reports that the disease can be conveyed to animals or man by ordinary skin inoculation or scarification provided some blood is drawn in the operation, which is, of course, a common occurrence in ordinary vaccination. This rather doubtful statement as to infection in man by ordinary vaccination I will therefore prove to be an evident error and will give, further on, the most convincing proof that foot and mouth disease—or what is in every way equivalent to and identical with it—is frequently conveyed to mankind by vaccination, with fatal effect!

A BIG PRICE TO PAY FOR VACCINATION

To suppress the epidemic of 1902, as already shown, 4,316 animals were slaughtered by the U. S. Government at a cost of $130,000; and in the epidemic of 1908 the Government slaughtered 3,636 animals at a cost of $300,000. The last or recent epidemic, which has been the worst of all, extended from 1914 to 1916, invaded twenty-three States and involved the destruction of 172,222 animals, chiefly swine, cattle and sheep, in the order stated. The cost of this destruction amounted to a loss of over nine millions of dollars, half of which was paid by the National Government and half by the States! See the report of the Chief of the U. S. Bureau of Animal Industry for 1916. This is surely a big price to pay for vaccination, which was most probably the cause of this last and greatest epidemic, as it was proved to be the cause of the previous epidemics of 1908 and 1902! And at this point it should be remembered that this last epidemic of 1914 to 1916 originated in the same State of Michigan where one of the largest vaccine factories in the country is located and from which factory the epidemic of 1908 was proved to have originated!

EPIDEMICS OF SMALLPOX PROBABLY CAUSED BY VACCINATION AND FOOT AND MOUTH DISEASE

An interesting and significant fact in relation to the epidemic of 1908 is that the lake counties of New York where the foot and mouth disease prevailed in 1908, as shown on the map in Fig. 10, are the same counties where the greatest outbreaks of smallpox occurred in 1913 and 1914, and may possibly have had some relation to the previous epidemic of virulent cowpox or foot and mouth disease in 1908 and to the last epidemic of this disease in 1914 to 1916. This point seems to be worthy of careful investigation, to say the least, because I am convinced that so-called "Foot and Mouth Disease" may be really a virulent form of "Cowpox" or a mongrel form of smallpox and may

sometimes convey to mankind what may actually be, or be mistaken for, a mild form of smallpox, such as prevailed in the lake counties of New York in 1914, including the City of Niagara Falls.

CATTLE EPIDEMICS COMMON IN VACCINATED COUNTRIES

Now these epidemics of foot and mouth disease in cattle seem to be no uncommon thing, and, what is very significant, they seem to be very common, severe, and almost constant in countries where vaccination is very extensive and rigid, such as in Germany and also in Japan, where German ideas have been copied and where, of course, the cattle are extensively diseased to produce this vile disease stuff, known as vaccine virus; and it must be here noted that it was from much vaccinated Japan that the seed virus came which caused our great epidemics of 1902 and 1908.

The Report of the U. S. Department of Agriculture for 1908, page 381, shows that *in one year*, in Germany alone, *over 800,000 cattle and other animals* were infected by Foot and Mouth Disease. And it seems probable that this extensive infection of cattle may have come originally from the general and widespread vaccination used in Germany.

Now so far as we know the parties responsible for causing the great damage in our two great epidemics of foot and mouth disease have as yet made no legal recompense to the National or State Governments, or to the private individuals aggrieved, for which damage they would appear to be clearly liable.

Consider for a moment the audacious recklessness and negligence in infecting cattle in hundreds of wounds on the body with a most infectious disease, or combination of diseases, commonly and falsely represented as harmless, and afterwards turning these dangerously infected animals loose among healthy herds! But this is only one of the audacious acts and dangerous results against public right, health, and safety occurring constantly from the deadly medical barbarism of compulsory vaccination, which the Government would do well to investigate

and correct immediately. And the best way to begin this correction is to ABOLISH ALL COMPULSORY VACCINATION.

I will show further on how foot and mouth disease is frequently conveyed to mankind by vaccination, with awful and fatal effects, but in the meantime I will first show how deaths from lockjaw are one of the most common and fatal results of vaccination.

HOW LOCKJAW IS CAUSED BY VACCINATION AND HOW THIS TRUTH IS DENIED AND CONCEALED BY VACCINATORS

This dreadful and most fatal disease known as "Tetanus" or Lockjaw is such a common result of vaccination, and the consequential and responsible relation of vaccination thereto is so shamefully denied and concealed by vaccinators, that a special chapter seems to be necessary here to give the real truth on this important point.

In my previous pamphlet "Vaccination and Lockjaw" I have treated this subject exhaustively and now refer thereto for full facts and authorities, but I will give an outline of the subject here which will cover the main facts in the case.

One of the most common and false defences of the vaccinators on this point is the shameful fallacy and falsehood that if the lockjaw germs are not found in the virus itself, therefore vaccination with this virus cannot cause lockjaw in the vaccinated person or be held responsible for it. This is, substantially, the logic or implication in one of our latest Government reports on this subject by Dr. J. F Anderson, entitled "Post Vaccination Tetanus," which title means in plain English, *Lockjaw after Vaccination,* published in the U. S. Health Reports of July 16, 1915.

In this report the author, who is an expert on vaccines, practically excuses vaccination for all blame for lockjaw deaths where the lockjaw germs do not exist, or cannot be proved to exist in the vaccine virus itself! . . . After making this half truthful

and misleading report favorable to vaccination, the author, according to the statement of a Washington newspaper, resigned from the employ of the U. S. Government at a salary reported as $4,500 per year and entered the employ of one of the biggest manufacturers of vaccine virus and serums in the country at the alleged enormous salary of $25,000 per year!

For a more truthful and accurate report showing how lockjaw germs are widely diffused and how they absolutely depend on a pus infection, like the vaccination sore, or its equivalent, for their "activation" and fatal effects, as now explained here, see Studies of Dr. Francis, in Bulletin No. 95, U. S. Hygienic Laboratory, August, 1914.

LOCKJAW MAY BE CAUSED BY VACCINATION WHETHER THE GERMS ARE IN THE VIRUS OR NOT

THE real truth in this matter is, therefore, that there are at least four distinct ways in which vaccination can cause death from lockjaw:

First: The lockjaw germs may be in the virus itself and be inoculated directly into the vaccination wound at the moment of vaccination. And, despite Dr. Anderson's negative tests, the possibility of this direct infection can exist at any time, as admitted by some of our best authorities, already quoted, on account of the many ways in which the infection can enter the virus, from the vaccinated calf itself and otherwise, and also because its presence cannot always be proved by tests, although known to be in the virus. The lockjaw germ normally dwells in and issues from the digestive organs of domestic animals and is therefore found in manure and garden soil and on the hide and hair of animals and hence may be in the body of the vaccinated calf itself from which the virus is produced!

Second: The lockjaw germ, which is widely distributed in some localities, may exist on the person of the vaccinator or the vaccinated at the time of vaccination and be then introduced into the wound with the virus, and the two infections may

thus develop together, the pus infection in the wound being necessary to "activate" the lockjaw germs as already shown.

Third: The lockjaw germ may enter the vaccination wound and grow in its pus secretion at any time during its suppurating stage by chance scratching, abrasion or absorption, and thus develop its awful toxin with fatal effect on the vaccinated victim.

Fourth: The lockjaw germ may already exist within the body when the vaccination is performed, and is known to frequently exist as a natural tenant or denizen of the healthy human body, in nearly one-quarter of the human race! This is also the case with several other disease germs. In such cases the indwelling lockjaw germ will remain entirely inert, dormant and harmless in the body unless some condition necessary to its "activation" or growth is presented, such as that of a suppurating sore, ulcer, abscess or wound, anywhere within or upon the body, the pus-infected or suppurating vaccination sore being, of course, the ideal condition for the activation and growth of the fatal lockjaw infection, as already shown; and this is probably the most common and dangerous way in which vaccination can cause death from lockjaw and other diseases, and the greatest care in the preparation of the virus itself cannot avoid this danger!

It will therefore be seen that in every one of these instances the vaccination wound or sore itself is the essential cause or condition of the lockjaw infection, which could not or would not exist without this condition, or its equivalent, and hence it is nothing but a dastardly evasion and perversion of medical truth and honesty to try to show that, because the lockjaw germ is not in the virus at the moment of vaccination, or that it gets into the wound afterwards through some natural chance or condition to which the human body is constantly subjected, therefore the act of vaccination is not responsible for the resulting death from lockjaw.

"ASSASSINATION OF THE BLOOD" MUST BE STOPPED

It is time, therefore, that this outrageously dishonest medical quibble as to the exact source of infection in vaccinal lockjaw

was silenced once for all. What difference does it make to the victim of this terribly fatal disease whether the lockjaw germ was in the virus itself or in or on the victim's own body, when in either case the act of vaccination, *per se* and *ab initio,* is the cause of the infection becoming active and fatal in the human body? A logic which would contend otherwise would free the assassins of Presidents Garfield and McKinley from the charge of murder because, forsooth, the fatal septic infection which killed these victims was not on the murderous bullets when they were fired into their bodies, but entered the wounds afterwards through their own carelessness! This is exactly the false and murderous logic that is constantly used by our well-paid professional apologists for vaccination and by their abject dupes, our befooled editors, who brazenly or ignorantly use it in defense of this gross medical malpractice of forcing a most dangerous form of disease and blood infection on healthy and helpless children and adults, which a great English doctor, James J. Garth Wilkinson, so truly calls the "Assassination of the Blood" in the following glowing words, written many years ago, but which convey a stinging rebuke to men of his own great profession in this matter to-day: "This is blood assassination, and like a murderer's life. The point, however, here is that this amazing act is the homicidal insanity of a whole profession." See "On Human Science, Good and Evil," Lippincott, Phila., 1876, page 35.

VACCINATION AND LOCKJAW MORE "RISKY" AND DEADLY THAN SMALLPOX

As a matter of cold fact, therefore, these "Assassins of the Blood," vaccination and lockjaw, offer a far greater risk and danger to human health and life than natural smallpox itself, and if we should fear anything for ourselves or our children it should be vaccination and lockjaw instead of smallpox, of which we stand in far less danger than of being struck by lightning, whereas lockjaw is a steady and constant danger thirty times greater than smallpox, as the following comparative list of

deaths from Smallpox, Lightning and Lockjaw in the State of New York will readily show. This list is taken from the reports of our State Department of Health for the seven years from 1910 to 1916, as follows:

	Smallpox	Lightning	Lockjaw
1910	7 deaths	16 deaths	94 deaths
1911	3 "	30 "	114 "
1912	4 "	21 "	97 "
1913	1 "	13 "	111 "
1914	3 "	33 "	115 "
1915	0 "	18 "	90 "
1916	3 "	19 "	69 "
Totals	21	150	690

It will be noted that the ordinary danger from smallpox is so actually and relatively insignificant here that it is regularly six to eight times less than that of being struck by lightning, and that the danger from lockjaw of all kinds is so great and constant that it is about thirty times greater than that from smallpox, whereas vaccinal lockjaw, which is about ten per cent. of all lockjaw deaths, is at least three times more dangerous by actual frequency of occurrence than natural smallpox!

THE HORROR OF HORRORS, CATTLE PLAGUE OR FOOT AND MOUTH DISEASE, CAUSED IN MANKIND BY VACCINATION. MEDICAL IGNORANCE ON THIS POINT SCORED

I HAVE already exposed the deadly epidemics of virulent cowpox or foot and mouth disease in cattle and domestic animals caused by vaccination. I now come to expose one of the most shocking results of vaccination yet disclosed, viz.: the transmission of this horrible cow disease to the human subject. This disease, as a vaccinal result, in mankind, is much more common and fatal than has been generally supposed, and every effort seems to have been made by our vaccinators and health officers to deny and conceal the facts in this matter from the public, which is easily accomplished because of the great general ignorance of

all vaccination matters not only by the mass of the people but by the mass of the medical profession itself. For example, the medical profession does not seem to be yet aware of the fact that the severe skin and general disease called "Pemphigus" in man is identical with foot and mouth disease in cattle, nor do they seem to be generally aware of the fact that "Pemphigus" is frequently conveyed by "Cowpox" or vaccination, and they seem to be equally ignorant of the notorious fact that certain makes of vaccine virus had been infected for years with foot and mouth disease, and conveyed this disease in epidemic and fatal form to animals and mankind. Neither do they seem to be aware of the fact that experience now indicates that Foot and Mouth disease may be ultimately proved to be only a virulent form of "Cowpox" or a mongrel form of Smallpox to which ordinary Cowpox or "Vaccinia" may degenerate at any time like a mild domestic dog suddenly changing, in an attack of Rabies, to a mad, dangerous, and deadly distributor of disease.

To show that the close relation, if not the identity, of vaccination with Smallpox and Foot and Mouth Disease is now recognized by special students of this subject, I may here quote from the speech of Senator Money of Mississippi in the U. S. Senate, February 25, 1909, as reported in the *Congressional Record*, in the debate on the Agricultural Appropriation Bill, concerning the epidemic of Foot and Mouth Disease in 1908, as follows:

> "This is an important question with respect to cattle, but it is very much more important to the human beings of this country. These vaccine points are the things with which we vaccinate the children of this country against smallpox. It has been found that it sometimes makes them immune from smallpox, but gives them the foot-and-mouth disease, which is just about as bad.
>
> "The trouble about the matter is that we can not in the United States produce vaccine for any length of time, for the reason that this is not a pox country. It is not the home of the disease. We have to import it from abroad, and conse-

FIG. 11. Horrible Case of Cowpox in a Woman.

Epidemic of 1902. Back view of a woman suffering from Foot and Mouth Disease, or Virulent Cowpox, caused by Vaccination. Photograph shows final stages of eruption and was taken a short while before death. Note large blotches all over body caused by several vesicles running together, then breaking and excoriating, leaving large raw sores like big scalds or burns.

quently the vaccine points that are produced upon the spot which is the habitat of this particular disease are the only ones that will retain the virus in sufficient strength to enable it to render the human being vaccinated immune from smallpox. Consequently we can not, as has been expected by a great many people, raise our own vaccine points, because they lose their power for immunity against smallpox. We now run the constant danger that has been manifested very unpleasantly in several localities of vaccinating children and grown people with these imported vaccine points and communicating the foot-and-mouth disease, which is just about as bad as the smallpox."

We will now show in the following pages and illustrations how Foot and Mouth Disease is conveyed to mankind in vaccination and that it is not only as bad as smallpox, as Senator Money has stated, but much worse.

Figs. 11 and 12 show some horrible examples of this deadly cattle plague conveyed by vaccination to human subjects. Fig. 11 shows the back view of a woman victim with a very severe and fatal type of this disease, the photograph being taken a short while before death. I have also a front view of this case, taken after death, but this is too horrible for even this chapter of horrors, so that I have decided to spare the feelings of my readers and not show it here. Fig. 12 is a photograph giving both front and back views of a man with a very bad, but less severe, type of the disease, who recovered after several successive eruptions and about five months of suffering.

There were ten cases of this kind treated at the Boston City Hospital in January, 1902, by Dr. James S. Howe, who read a report of the cases before a meeting of the American Dermatological Association in Boston in September, 1902, which was afterwards published in the Journal of Cutaneous Diseases for January and June, 1903, from which I quote below. Dr. Howe exhibited photographs of these cases at the meeting referred to, which also appeared in said Journal here quoted, copies of some of which are now shown in Figs. 11 and 12.

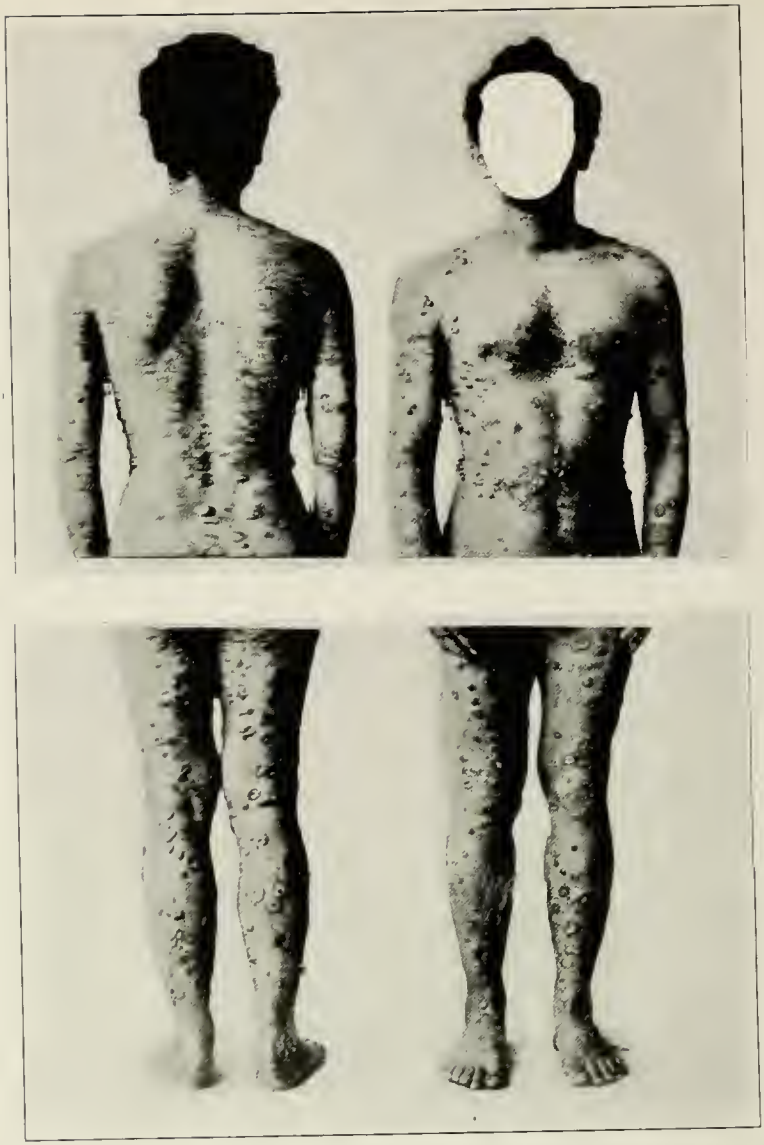


FIG. 12. Foot and Mouth Disease in a Vaccinated Man.

Epidemic of 1902. Back and front views of man suffering with Foot and Mouth Disease, or Virulent Cowpox, caused by Vaccination. Photograph shows early or mid stage of eruptions, which first appeared four and a half weeks after vaccination. Recovered after nine successive eruptions of this kind in five months after vaccination. Note "umbilicated" form of eruptions like vaccination sores, proving positive relation to Vaccination and Smallpox. Compare with Figs. 2, 4 and 6.

These cases and the published report of them are also cited in the medical work before quoted, "Acute Contagious Diseases," on page 82 therein, so that there is full medical authority for their citation here and ample proof of their nature and origin as being due to vaccination.

Dr. Howe reported that out of the ten cases of this kind treated in the hospital six were fatal, thus showing the deadly nature of this vaccinal disease, which greatly exceeds the average or worst types of smallpox! In Dr. Howe's report of these cases, at the meeting referred to, he stated as follows:

> "Early in January of the present year [1902], while the wave of vaccination was at its full height [during a smallpox epidemic], there were received in the Boston City Hospital for treatment, a remarkable series of cases of bullous dermatitis. All of these cases appeared in persons recently vaccinated. . . . The longest duration of the disease in any one case was sixteen weeks, followed by recovery, and the shortest was one week, followed by death. The skin lesions began to appear in these cases in an average of five weeks after vaccination, sixteen weeks having elapsed in one case, the longest, and three weeks in one case, the shortest."

It may be proper to state just here that the "skin lesions" and other eruptions in these human cases were substantially or identically the same as in the cattle affected with foot and mouth disease in the epidemic of 1902 and 1908 previously described, these eruptions being of the *same kind* and in the *same locations;* that is, the eruptions consisted of numerous vesicles of various sizes, from the size of a pea to that of a dime, half dollar and dollar, and these vesicles broke out all over the body as shown in Figs. 11 and 12, but particularly on feet and hands, lips and nostrils and inside the mouth and throat, and in fact on and in all interior parts of the body covered by mucous membrane, as well as on the external skin, and sometimes in internal organs. These vesicles would sometimes change to pustules or semi-pustules as shown in Fig. 12, and these would spread and run together into large confluent vesicles or blisters, as shown in

Fig. 11, and these blisters would then rupture, collapse, drain and excoriate, leaving great raw sores like terrible scalds or burns, as shown in the big black and gray blotches in Fig. 11, thus causing great suffering and agony in this most pitiable victim of vaccination. The victim in Fig. 11 was a woman forty years old, who died ten hours after admission to the hospital and six weeks after vaccination, and in whom the eruptions first appeared three weeks after vaccination. Fig. 12 shows the eruptions in their early or mid stage, and Fig. 11 shows them in their later or final stage. And it must be here understood that these eruptions appear in successive crops, as in the cattle disease, one crop disappearing and healing, to be followed by another crop in a few days, and these ten cases of Dr. Howe had from two or three to nine successive eruptions before death or recovery! The case shown in Fig. 12 is that of a man twenty-one years old in whom the first eruption appeared four and a half weeks after vaccination and who had *nine successive eruptions* before he finally recovered and was discharged from the hospital about five months after vaccination!

Dr. Howe gave it as his opinion that the disease in these ten cases was caused by some infection in the vaccine virus at the time of vaccination, and a majority of the doctors present at the meeting seemed to agree with him and gave several instances where similar cases happened in their own practice, thus showing that this disease is really a common result of vaccination. One of the doctors then present, Louis H. Duhring of Philadelphia, an expert on skin diseases, said:

> "We must grant, I think, in the light of the history of these cases and what we know of other similar cases, that they are the direct or indirect result of vaccination. While we hear a good deal, *pro* and *con*, about vaccination, of its injurious results on the part of those who are opposed to it, and of its value on the part of those who favor it, I have always felt that those who are opposed to vaccination, or, rather, those who have brought forward the possible ill effects of vaccination, did not in some instances have a fair hearing. I, myself,

have seen cases at least similar to the ones reported by Dr. Howe, as well as others, where the local and constitutional manifestations were undoubtedly the result of vaccination."

Dr. Howe seemed to be somewhat mystified by the disease and at a loss for the best or most proper technical name for it, and on this head he stated as follows:

"On the other hand, it might seem more proper to call them, perhaps, cases of pemphigus. Quoting Duhring in regard to pemphigus, I will refer to the following: 'The mucous membranes of the mouth, pharynx, epiglottis, trachea, bronchi and even of the alimentary canal are not infrequently invaded, especially in the varieties *malignus* and *vegetanus*, giving rise to various local lesions, mostly whitish patches and excoriations. In grave cases there are pain and difficulty in breathing and swallowing, diarrhea, exhaustion, collapse, and a fatal ending.' These cases of mine certainly showed all these symptoms."

In answer to this point, Dr. Duhring then said:

"I think Dr. Howe has acted wisely in selecting the title he has and connecting it with vaccination, because it is to that point that we wish to call attention, namely, that instances of bullous dermatitis, often severe and even running a fatal course, do at times follow vaccination. . That it is closely allied to what is known as semi-malignant or malignant pemphigus, I think probable, but whether we call it bullous dermatitis from vaccination, or pemphigus from vaccination, or malignant pemphigus, matters very little at the present period."[1]

I think we can all readily agree with this conclusion of the doctors, that it does not matter much what we call this horrible disease caused by vaccination, whether it is "Pemphigus," "Foot and Mouth Disease" or "Virulent Cowpox," all of which seem to be fit and proper names, the main point being that this deadly

[1] The term "pemphigus" means a disease with *bubbles* or *blisters*.

infection is frequently contained in and conveyed by vaccine virus in the operation of vaccination.

The further interesting and surprising fact to be especially noted here, is that while some doctors seem to be fully aware that "Pemphigus" is often caused by vaccination, yet they all seem to be quite ignorant of the fact that the cattle plague known as "Foot and Mouth Disease" is identical with the disease called "Pemphigus" in man, and which is known to be frequently conveyed to butchers and others who handle carcasses of cattle.

The doctors in this discussion were also completely ignorant of the fact that a most extensive and virulent epidemic of Foot and Mouth Disease prevailed in New England in that very year, 1902, when these deadly vaccinations occurred, and that, furthermore, some of the strains of virus used in that year actually contained the foot and mouth infection and that this dangerous infection came from Japan and actually continued for several years, from 1902 to 1908, as before shown in government reports, thus making a chain of unbreakable facts, which, I think, proves the guilt of vaccination for these horrible deadly results beyond any question.

Even if the doctors were inclined to doubt or deny the responsibility of vaccination for these horrible results, they could not, logically or truthfully, do so, for the proof of this causation and relation is written as plainly on the bodies of the pitiable victims as was the "handwriting on the wall" described in the Bible. And it is now necessary only to call careful attention to the eruptions shown in Fig. 12 to get a full proof of this point, for it will be noted that the vesicles or pustules which appear all over the body in Fig. 12 have a very distinct "umbilicated" form with a depressed center and raised margin which is characteristic of only two diseases, vaccination and smallpox, and a clear proof that either of these two closely related diseases was surely concerned in this eruption, and that this eruption is therefore essentially a virulent "cowpox" or a mongrel smallpox. On this point of identity compare Fig. 12 with Figs. 2, 3, 4 and 6, pages 83 to 88.

THE AWFUL CASE OF A VACCINATED SCHOOL BOY INFECTED WITH FOOT AND MOUTH DISEASE, OR VIRULENT COWPOX, AND IN ERUPTION FOR THREE YEARS!

In the next illustration, Fig. 13, I give another instance of a vaccination horror very similar to or identical with the horrible cases just exposed.

The photograph, Fig. 13, shows the case of a vaccinated school boy eleven years old infected with foot and mouth disease, virulent cowpox or "pemphigus," which first appeared a few weeks after vaccination and continued intermittently, sometimes in very violent form, for three years! The boy was vaccinated in September, 1914, and this photograph was made at my request eleven months afterwards, in August, 1915, during a comparatively mild stage of the eruptions, which were much worse at other times. These eruptions finally ceased in 1918, after over three years of great suffering by this child victim, and great anxiety and expense on the part of his parents, and so far without any compensation whatever from those responsible for this great evil. Whoever the Law of Justice should decide to be responsible for such a humanly-inflicted calamity should certainly be made to pay for it.

I will now let the intelligent father of this afflicted child tell the full story of this case and the suffering of the boy and his parents, in the father's own words as taken from his letters to me on this matter. In his letter dated August 2, 1915, the father, Mr. Arthur Smith, of New Windsor, N. Y., states:

> "In reply to your letter of July 29, 1915, in reference to the condition of my son from vaccination, I wish to say that, although it is eleven months since he was vaccinated, at the present time he is in the same condition he was in when the account of his sickness was published in the *Newburgh Daily News*, March 12, 1915; and although since then we have taken him to four different doctors, they have so far failed to do him a particle of good; in fact, they are at a perfect loss at the present time as to what is the matter with him. The

FIG. 13. School boy Arthur Smith, Jr., eleven years old. Vaccinated September, 1914, photographed August, 1915. Eruptions similar to foot and mouth disease appeared a few weeks after vaccination and continued intermittently for over three years! Photograph shows a mild stage of these eruptions, which were much worse than this at times. Eruptions ceased in 1918.

greater part of his body from his toes up to the crown of his head is covered with sores or blisters which are in a continual form of eruption, which form on his body like a small bubble which is filled with a water-like substance, and have to be lanced to let this water out. This is identically the same kind of blister which began to appear in a short time after he was vaccinated, and after we called in the physician who vaccinated him, Dr. Kingston of Newburgh, he immediately pronounced it a case of cowpox. He left a prescription for him but he rapidly got worse, so we decided to call in Dr. Barth and he also said the boy was suffering from a severe case of cowpox; in fact, he said it was the worst case he had ever seen, and he was surprised the boy was allowed to get so bad. But I wish to give Dr. Barth due credit: he worked hard and faithfully to get the best of the disease. It would take him a full hour at times to lance all the sores. After bathing him in antiseptic lotion, he would cover his body with salve and bandage him all up, and it did appear that, after treating him for about three months, he had got the best of the disease; in fact, had improved so much that Dr. Barth said, in due consideration of the cost we were under, that he thought it would be safe to leave him in the care of his mother and let him know if he had a relapse. But I am sorry to say he did not continue to improve; he began to break out bad again and at the present time he is in the same condition I have previously stated. It seems to me that, inasmuch as the State is so insistent upon the subject of vaccination, there should be something done to put upon some one the responsibility of the condition in which vaccination has placed my boy, as it is a continual drain upon my earnings between the doctors and the drug stores."

On September 19, 1915, the boy's father wrote me describing his condition as follows:

"In the first three or four months after vaccination, in which time he was very bad, the blisters would first form like vesicles filled with watery fluid, some would get better with-

out turning into pustules and other blisters would start the same way, fill up with yellow pus and then get better only to crop out again in another place. It would be impossible for me to say how many successive eruptions he had since being vaccinated as he has practically been in a state of eruption on one or other part of his body since vaccination (in September, 1914). For a long time his feet and legs were very bad, also his arms. Then his feet and legs would improve and he would break out on the head and neck. At the present time (September 19, 1915), with the exception of a few sores on the ankles, his feet and legs are in pretty good condition, but his head and neck are very bad; in fact, far worse than when I had the photograph taken (August, 1915). This is the third time they have appeared on the head in violent form. The arms have probably been more affected continually than any other part of his body and have been very bad all the time, also the back of the hands, but not on the inside of the hands. He has not as yet had any sores on the inside of his mouth, but has had them on the nostrils and on the chin, and the outside of the mouth, and odd ones on other parts of his face. At the present time the blisters are about all of the vesicle variety.

"On the 30th of May, 1915, at the suggestion of Dr. Barth, I took the boy up to Albany to see Dr. Curtis, who is a blood specialist (Skin Expert in the New York State Department of Health), and he asked me a good many questions and looked at the boy's arms, and after due deliberation he said the boy was suffering from 'Pemphigus,' and he said he had never seen a case like it, with the exception of one man of 50 years of age, and he said that he died."

The man here referred to as having died from "Pemphigus" after vaccination and as being in a condition similar to that which afflicted this school boy was doubtless Ernest Hoffman, aged fifty-four, architect of Albany, N. Y., who died in Albany, March 26, 1908, and whose case I have carefully studied. The copy of the death certificate in this case, now in my possession,

gives the sole and only cause of death as *"Pemphigus Vulgaris,"* without any mention, as required by law, of the contributory, coincident, primary or secondary disease of vaccination, although it is notorious that this man was vaccinated and was suffering with a strange and serious skin disease, as a vaccinal complication, before his death, and the case was the subject of several articles in the local newspapers at the time, as a vaccination complication, or disaster. And this is a good instance, right here, to prove my serious charge against vaccinating doctors, that vaccination disasters are frequently denied and concealed in death certificates, either through ignorance or intention. And this denial or concealment in this case is easily proved because a personal investigation, made by one of my colleagues at the time, secured the information and admission that the patient, Mr. Hoffman, was actually vaccinated with the Mulford virus, which was officially reported to have contained the infection of foot and mouth disease at that time, unknown to our doctors and even unknown to the makers of the virus itself! And this infected virus was the alleged cause of the fearful epidemics of foot and mouth disease in cattle in 1902 and 1908, and the probable cause of the same infection in human victims, as already clearly shown by the government reports and other data previously cited. And, furthermore, as the disease called "Pemphigus" has now been proved to be identical or confusible with foot and mouth disease, I therefore think that a strong chain of facts has now been drawn around vaccination as being the real cause and source of the "Pemphigus" in both the dead architect and the surviving school boy, and in the other cases cited, and that this chain of proof is now complete and unbreakable, and most convincing to any reasonable mind.

For further proof on this point see the Report of the New York State Department of Health for 1908, pages 280 to 296, where this case of the Albany architect, and others, are described, and their relation to vaccination and foot and mouth disease indicated.

The last letter received from the father of the afflicted school boy is dated December 12, 1918, and closes the description of

this case, which shows a final recovery of the boy, after years of suffering and with a mutilated or much discolored body, as the result of the many eruptions:

"In reply to your letter of December 3, 1918, I wish to say that my boy at the present time is in fairly good health, and there are no eruptions on his body and with each succeeding year the effect seems to be gradually dying away. The summer of 1917 he broke out in eruption quite bad, especially on the legs, being most severe on the thighs, and also in the summer of 1918, but not near so bad as in the preceding summer. He is free of any eruption at the present time, but the upper part of his body and especially his arms are covered with a large amount of brown spots on the skin where the eruptions have completely died away, but I think that with each succeeding year, as he grows stronger, the effect will entirely disappear, with the exception of the brown spots on the skin, which I suppose will always remain and for which there can be no remedy."

ANOTHER BAD CASE OF VIRULENT COWPOX FROM U. S. NAVAL RECORDS

To show how really frequent, common and wide-spread these fearful cases of "pemphigus," "foot and mouth disease" or virulent cowpox, are, as a result of vaccination, I can cite another well authenticated case of this kind, reported in U. S. Naval Records. This case is reported in the *U. S. Naval Medical Bulletin* for October, 1911, Vol. 5, No. 4, on page 482—under the heading of "Acute Pemphigus Following Vaccination." This article minutely describes the case of a negro carpenter, age sixty, employed at one of the U. S. Naval Stations, and vaccinated there, June 9, 1910. About July 9, 1910, an eruption of vesicles appeared first on the vaccinated arm and in a few days spread all over the body. This eruption was exactly similar to that in the cases already described, viz.: vesicles of various sizes which came out in successive crops and on the same parts of the body as in the other cases. And as these vesicles increased

they ran together into large confluent blisters which finally broke and formed denuded scars or raw sores on the skin like scalds or burns. To show that the action on the skin and in the mouth and throat was identical with the other cases here described, I need only quote a few lines from the official article itself, as follows:

> "The body and extremities in many places resembled a severe burn or scald, being covered with large denuded red areas, surrounded by blebs of various sizes. Toward the end of the first week several blebs developed in the mouth, one small one on the tongue, and one large one on the side of the pharynx. The latter when it burst *'nearly drowned him,'* according to his wife."

The patient finally recovered, like the case in Fig. 12, after several successive eruptions and in about four months after vaccination, or in October, 1910, and much to the surprise of the doctors, owing to the severity of the case and the age of the patient.

It may therefore be now noted that this Naval case, together with the others previously described, show how uniformly distinct and typical these several cases are, as being undoubtedly examples of the same specific disease conveyed by vaccination, and are probably nothing more than a direct degenerated or acute form of the vaccine disease itself or possibly a mongrel form of smallpox which may develop from ordinary vaccination at any time. Concerning this most important point I will have something further to say after describing the last case of this kind in the next paragraph, which is most suggestive and convincing.

A RECENT ENGLISH CASE OF CATTLE POX IN A BABY AND ITS MOTHER, CAUSED BY VACCINATION. IDENTITY OF VACCINAL DISEASES PROVED. A MOST SIGNIFICANT MEDICAL FACT DISCLOSED

A RECENT vaccination horror in a vaccinated baby and its mother, exactly similar to the cases already exposed, is reported

in a circular recently issued by the National Anti-Vaccination League of London. This seems to show a clear and horrible case of cattle plague, "foot and mouth disease," "Pemphigus" or virulent "cowpox" caused by vaccination. And whatever name we may use does not matter much, as before stated, for it is evident that any one or all of these names are interchangeable and appropriate for cases of this kind. In fact, from the many fatal vaccinations of this type occurring in England from time to time, and usually called "Pemphigus" by the doctors and coroners, it would seem that the strain of virus used in England has become permanently tainted with the "foot and mouth disease" or virulent cowpox, as clearly indicated in this recent English case described below

> "On March 26, 1918, Mrs. Woofinden of Birmingham took the vaccinated child to see the doctor, who said he had a very good arm. A fortnight after vaccination little white spots had developed round the principal vaccination place, and she pointed these out to the doctor, who said, 'That's all right.' . . . On the following day—sixteen days after vaccination—a white spot appeared on the baby's lip, and the same afternoon one showed itself on the ear. The spot on the lip got larger. The baby was taken to Dr. Kirby on the following Monday, but he was out. Next day he was seen, and declared that the trouble was 'overflow of vaccination.' The child was very cross; its sleep was broken. The vaccination marks on the arm had run together and formed a big white blister. The doctor said it would be all right in a week. In the meantime the mother began to feel very ill; lumps appeared under each arm, and she found eventually that she had been vaccinated on both breasts from a sore inside the baby's mouth. She suffered intense pain and could no longer nurse the baby. . . . Each day, from the 16th day after vaccination, fresh white blisters had developed in various parts of the body, turning to a deeper color as they matured, and looking like miniature vaccination marks.[1] . . Finding Dr. Rowlands away from

[1] See eruption in Fig. 12.

home, Dr. Kirby arranged for the child's admission to the Birmingham Children's Hospital, where, in just one week, after intense suffering, the poor little victim expired. The blisters had spread all over the body, covered the inside of the mouth and choked up the throat so that the child could not swallow. The arm swelled so enormously that it seemed to be joined to the body, and the inflammation spread all over the upper part till it eventually reached the middle of the chest. The upper part of the arm became black and raw-looking. Every care was taken at the hospital, and at one time the doctors thought they would save the baby's life, but he got weaker and died on April 26th—being four months and a day old. Dr. Jordan, at the hospital, certified that death was due to 'generalized vaccinia, followed by pneumonia.' The case created a great stir in the hospital, and one doctor who saw it remarked, 'So that is true cowpox!' "

MOST IMPORTANT MEDICAL FACT EXPOSED HERE. IDENTITY OF FOOT AND MOUTH DISEASE WITH VACCINATION PROVED

YES, Mr. President, please take careful note just here that this is "true cowpox," as the doctors declared in this last case—the kind of "true cowpox" that is likely to arise at any time from the dangerous infecting operation known as vaccination and the complex infectious material known as vaccine virus, which thus maims or kills its victims by general blood poisoning and by horrible vesicular and pustular eruptions inside and outside the body. And at this stage, Mr. President, I would like to call your special attention to a most significant medical fact which now stands out clearly in the chain of vaccination horrors here disclosed, and this fact is that all the cases occurring in cattle and mankind, herein shown, from the first epidemic of foot and mouth disease in 1902 to the last isolated case of the English baby in 1918, are of *identical type*, which cannot be mistaken, so that the description of one case will describe all—both in cattle and mankind. Now, surely this identity of type indicates identity in cause and origin, as we see, for example, that the

cattle and human cases in 1902 are identical with the case of the English baby in 1918, although separated by a time interval of sixteen years, and a geographical distance over continent and ocean—from Boston to Birmingham—of three thousand miles!

Now, the experts of the U. S. Bureau of Animal Industry, who have studied the epidemics of foot and mouth disease in 1902 and 1908 and proved that they were caused by the manufacture of vaccine virus, seem to be of the positive opinion that foot and mouth disease of cattle is a specific disease distinct from "vaccinia" or "cowpox," and that it was due to some mere chance or accidental infection getting into some strains of vaccine virus that this cattle disease was conveyed to animals and mankind in said epidemics. This theory may be true, but I do not think it has yet been proved, and I believe that it is more probable that the very complex disease known as cowpox or vaccinia is capable at any time of conveying to animals or man the dangerous infection known as "foot and mouth disease," "Pemphigus," "virulent cowpox" or "generalized vaccinia," and that these diseases are not distinct but are identical and confusible with each other, and that the several cases herein shown prove this latter theory, as they are all identical in type although separated by long intervals of time and long distances of space and all occurring as a direct result of vaccination! Furthermore, a great many cases like that of the Albany architect in 1908 and the English baby in 1918 have occurred in England in the past few years and are generally treated as a great mystery by the vaccinating doctors, although they are, in fact, quite common and their relation to vaccination obvious, and these cases are usually called "generalized vaccinia," "overflow of vaccination" or "Pemphigus" by the English coroners who have passed on many fatal vaccinations of this type in the last ten years.

If, therefore, it is still maintained that foot and mouth disease is distinct from vaccinia, then it seems that this deadly cattle plague has now become a permanent taint in the different strains of vaccine virus used in this country and in England! On the other hand, if foot and mouth disease is not distinct from

vaccinia, then it is proved that the horrible and deadly cases of vaccinal disease herein exposed are a normal or regular effect of ordinary vaccination, likely to result at any time therefrom, and to produce epidemics in cattle or mankind; and this proof, therefore, makes general vaccination obviously a much more dangerous and deadly disease than natural smallpox! Surely, Mr. President, this shocking fact calls for immediate attention and the abolishment of all compulsory vaccination, as being now more dangerous to human health and life than the natural disease it is designed to prevent, and this shocking fact can be easily proved by such examples as already given and by many others now concealed and withheld in our vital records, as already solemnly charged in my general public challenge on page vi.

VACCINATION IS DOCTORED SMALLPOX. IT ASSUMES VARIOUS FORMS AND IS OFTEN WORSE THAN NATURAL SMALLPOX

The doctors apply the terms "generalized vaccinia" to any form of vaccinal disease where the eruption becomes *general* over the body, as in smallpox, instead of being localized and confined to the vaccination wound. Now, there are two types of this generalized vaccinia—the first being shown in Fig. 5 and the second in Figs. 11, 12 and 13. In the first type, the eruption advances to the full pustular stage and the pustules remain either separate or run together in large confluent masses, and these scab over with a dry crust or scab, the same as in confluent smallpox, which it greatly resembles and to which it is equivalent in nature and deadly result, as is fully shown in Fig. 5. In the other type, the eruption does not advance to the pustular stage, but continues in the vesicular and half-pustular stage and runs together into large confluent blisters which do not scab over, but break and excoriate, leaving large denuded or raw sores on the skin like scalds or burns, as shown in Figs. 11, 12 and 13. Now, it is this latter form which is identical with "foot and mouth disease" and "Pemphigus," and, if anything, it is more agoniz-

ing and deadly than the other form and is much more severe and fatal than ordinary, natural smallpox, although, perhaps, not so contagious, as clearly proved by the many horrible cases in child, adult and domestic animals herein illustrated.

It should, therefore, be clearly understood at this point that vaccination as now practiced is really only a form of human smallpox or "variola" combined with "cowpox" and that the vaccine virus now in use is produced directly from and originates in the virus of human smallpox, which is transplanted on the body of the cow and thence used on the human body, so that it necessarily conveys both human and cow infections to the human body; whereas the original vaccination of Jenner was taken from some much disputed or unknown disease in the horse or cow and thence transferred directly to the human arm, and thence from arm to arm. This was found to be such a dangerous practice that it was long ago condemned and abandoned, and the present practice of combined human and bovine smallpox adopted, which I believe to be as dangerous as the old arm to arm vaccination—if not more so. As present vaccination is, therefore, a combination of human smallpox and cow disease, should there be any wonder if it should convey to the human body, at any time, some mild or deadly form of smallpox, or some mild or deadly form of cow disease as shown in the several cases herein illustrated? And it is a serious question here whether these cases of cow disease and vaccinal disease herein illustrated are not all really only various forms of that very various disease known as "variola" or smallpox and all caused by vaccination, which is itself, essentially, smallpox at base and origin! Indeed, many students of this subject believe that modern vaccination, which originates from smallpox virus, is partly responsible for causing modern epidemics of smallpox, just as the old prohibited inoculation with smallpox virus was proved to spread the disease and cause epidemics which declined as soon as this inoculation was abandoned and prohibited by penal law. In the same way smallpox has declined in every modern sanitary community where vaccination has been reduced or abandoned, as already shown on page 22, and this being the fact, the abol-

ishment of all compulsory vaccination, and the allowance of voluntary vaccination only, must, surely, to say the least, commend itself to all thoughtful and reasonable minds as a most wise, safe and conservative sanitary and hygienic reform!

It should also be understood at this point that investigators have, so far, failed to discover or isolate the specific germs of smallpox "vaccinia" and foot and mouth disease, but these germs are all known to belong to the class of microbes termed "ultra-microscopic" and "filterable," that is, so fine and minute that they cannot be distinguished by the microscope and will pass through the finest filters without change. This shows that the germ of foot and mouth disease, whatever it may be, is in the same class with that of smallpox and vaccinia, and may ultimately prove to be identical or closely related, as I contend and believe to be the fact.

PROOF THAT VACCINATION CAUSES MONGREL SMALLPOX AND FOOT AND MOUTH DISEASE AND THAT THE NATURE OF THE VACCINAL ERUPTIONS PROVES THE IDENTITY OF THESE DISEASES

The nature and location of the eruptions found in natural smallpox and in "Generalized Vaccination," "Acute Pemphigus," "Virulent Cowpox" and "Foot and Mouth Disease" conclusively prove that these several diseases are closely related, or identical in their essential nature, and are probably varieties of the same generic disease.

For example, no disease but smallpox and its relatives has the profuse vesicular or partly pustular eruptions *on the inside of the mouth and throat* combined with vesicular or pustular eruptions, usually of "umbilicated" form, on the skin of the body and limbs. Now, these characteristic and combined eruptions are distinctly found in both the animal and human cases of virulent cowpox or foot and mouth disease shown herein and all caused by, and originating from, vaccination, which is, of course, in itself, nothing but a form of smallpox in substance and origin. These characteristic eruptions are particularly well

shown in the human cases illustrated in Figs. 11, 12 and 13, also in the case of the negro naval carpenter on page 122, and in the case of the English baby on page 123, which latter is a particularly complete, frightful and convincing case of this positive proof against vaccination. Substantially the same conditions exist also in the many cases of Foot and Mouth Disease in cattle, illustrated in Figs. 7, 8, 8½ and 9, in all of which cases the same eruptions occur inside the mouth and throat and on the feet, teats and udder, and sometimes on other parts of the external skin similar to what occur in the human subject. For typical eruptions on teats and udder, see Fig. 8½, page 95, taken from *Farmers' Bulletin*, No. 666, before cited, issued by U. S. Department of Agriculture.

AN INDICTMENT AGAINST BOVINE VACCINATION

If, therefore, the apologists for vaccination now wish to deny or excuse its responsibilty for causing Mongrel Smallpox or Foot and Mouth Disease in animals and man, as herein clearly shown, they cannot do so, as the cases here illustrated surely carry their own proof on their very faces, as just pointed out, and each case carries the "sign manual" of this deadly vaccination-pox branded on the body of each victim, so plain, indelible and convicting that no vaccination apology can erase it.

I, therefore, believe that the facts now herein disclosed constitute nothing less than a moral and medical indictment against all Bovine Vaccination, particularly that evil practice of compulsory vaccination which would force this dangerous disease of "vaccination-pox" upon child or adult, soldier or sailor, against free will and consent, and under the false representation that it is necessary for health and is perfectly safe and harmless, whereas it is, in fact, highly dangerous to human and animal life and frequently more dangerous and fatal than natural smallpox, as fully demonstrated in these pages.

HOW ONE STRAIN OF VACCINE VIRUS ORIGINATED FROM ONE SMALLPOX TRAMP—AND AN INFECTED COW. SHOCKING LETTER FROM A MANUFACTURER OF VIRUS TO A DOCTOR

The . . . . . Vaccine Farms,

Dr. . . . . & Co., Proprietors.

The Largest and Most Complete Vaccine Establishment in the World. Only Vaccine Awarded a Medal by The World's Columbian Exposition.

M . . . . . Pa., Oct. 25, 1906.

Dr. J. W. Hodge,
Niagara Falls, N. Y.

Dear Doctor:

In response to your inquiry of the 22nd inst., we beg to state that Vaccine Virus or its active principle is a subject about which very little is definitely known. We are only able to arrive at the results obtained from certain conditions.

It was thought by Dr. . . . . , the founder of our establishment, that he had discovered a case of spontaneous cowpox, and we have been using as one of our strains of seed virus, this source for nearly twenty years. It later developed, however, that the case referred to evidently was inoculated by a tramp having smallpox and who slept in the stable. . . .

We regret our inability to give you more definite information on the subject, but trust the above may be of some value to you.

Very truly yours,

Dr. . . . . & Co.

By . . . . .,

Manager.

This letter surely speaks for itself, with shocking force, as to the vile known and unknown nature of vaccine virus, and needs no further comment here.

Biological Department,
PARKE, DAVIS & COMPANY,
Home Offices and Laboratories.

Detroit, Mich., March 27, 1905.

Mr Chas. M. Higgins,
271 Ninth St.,
Brooklyn, N. Y.

Dear Sir:

Your communication on the subject of vaccine virus has been received and contents noted.

What you say about the confusion existing in the minds of the medical profession as shown by medical text-books regarding the origin of vaccine is entirely true. No one seems to know positively the exact nature of this product. It would seem to us, however, that the theory that cowpox is but modified smallpox, is the most tenable one. Particularly does this seem true in view of the facts reported by Dr. Monckton Copeman, Director of the Government Vaccine work in London, that he had been able to take smallpox virus, transmit it to monkeys, from monkeys to heifers, and from heifers to man, the resulting vaccination on the human subject being identically the same as that produced by vaccine as ordinarily prepared. Furthermore it was shown that the persons vaccinated with this vaccine, when exposed to smallpox, were immune. In other words, the chain of evidence seems very complete, that by properly transferring the smallpox virus from man to animals of different species it became so modified in the transmission that, when applied to heifers, it produced typical vaccinia, and was found to fill every requirement as a means of protecting against smallpox when applied to unimmunized children.

On theoretical grounds it seems to us that this is a very plausible explanation of the origin of vaccinia. During Jenner's time smallpox was very prevalent and nothing could be more natural than for persons recovering from smallpox to transmit the disease to the udders of cows, producing an infection which, on account of the difference in the species of the animal, modified the smallpox virus.

Regretting that we are unable to state more positively the exact relation between the two diseases and the origin of the seed as used by manufacturers, we remain,

Very sincerely yours,
(Signed) PARKE, DAVIS & CO.

THE DISPUTED OR UNKNOWN ORIGIN AND NATURE OF MODERN VACCINE VIRUS EMPHASIZED. LETTER FROM PARKE, DAVIS & CO., ONE OF THE LARGEST MAKERS OF VIRUS IN THE U. S.

This letter, like the preceding one, frankly admits the doubt, ignorance and confusion as to the origin of vaccine virus, and the practically unknown origin and nature of the seed virus used by manufacturers, except that it most probably originates in human smallpox, pure and simple. This letter is given in full on the left and speaks clearly for itself and is worth reading carefully on this most important point as it shows the crude, unknown and unscientific basis of all bovine vaccination which is proved out of the mouths of the arch-vaccinators themselves. See also page 82.

AN ENGLISH SAILOR LOSES HIS ARM FROM COWPOX VACCINATION

Fig. 14. Before Vaccination

Fig. 15. After Vaccination

CASE OF HENRY PLANT

On September 1, 1911, at the age of eighteen years and eight months, Henry Plant was admitted into the Royal Navy, at Wolverhampton, as a second-class stoker, and passed a search-

ing medical examination by a naval doctor at Birmingham. He was sent to Portsmouth, served on the "Victory" till September 24, and was then drafted to the "Renown." Shortly afterwards he was vaccinated in three places, high up on the left shoulder. On October 19, 1911, he was admitted to the Royal Naval Hospital, Haslar, suffering from influenza. Severe shooting pains from the left shoulder to the finger-tips developed, and for sixteen days he was treated for rheumatism. After sixteen days' intense suffering an operation was performed, an abscess was discovered, and from this time till the arm was amputated on July 9, 1912, the poor fellow suffered unceasingly. Four Members of Parliament took up the case, and the final result was a compassionate grant of £50 compensation and the offer of a situation at Devonport under the Admiralty. Representatives worked for nearly seven months to secure justice for the young man, and though the Admiralty have never admitted that the loss of the arm was due to vaccination, their action in compensating Plant is an admission of responsibility. The facts in this and the following case are taken from a circular issued by The National Anti-Vaccination League, London.

DEATH OF AN ENGLISH SOLDIER FROM TYPHOID VACCINATION. A TYPICAL CASE

The *Finchley Press*, for November 13, 1914, contained the following particulars:

"Military Honours.

"FUNERAL OF A FINCHLEY DRILL-INSTRUCTOR YESTERDAY.

"Drill-Instructor Nichols, of 42, Sedgemere Avenue, who was well known in Finchley, has passed away at the age of fifty-one as the result of *the after effects of inoculation.* A big, strong, healthy-looking man, the news will come as a surprise to those who knew him.

"There was a large attendance at St. Marylebone Cemetery at the funeral yesterday (Thursday) afternoon, when Mr. Nichols was buried with military honours."

A resident at East Finchley sent the following particulars to the Anti-Vaccination League of London:

"Mr. Nichols had been a Territorial for about eight years, and as a boy was intended for Sandhurst College, but circum-

Fig. 16. Sergeant H. Nichols, of East Finchley, England, died on November 4, 1914, from the effects of anti-typhoid inoculation.

stances prevented this. A keen soldier, and particularly clever at drilling recruits, he was being kept for Home Service. Understanding that inoculation was compulsory for the men, he underwent the operation as an example and encouragement.

"On Saturday, October 24, he was inoculated a second time on the left side of chest. He was taken ill at once and went home to bed, complaining of a dreadful beating on the top of his brain. On the Monday he reported himself ill and was given the half-day off with the others, but passed for duty for the Tuesday and Wednesday and sent on an eight-mile march. On the Thursday he woke up with severe trembling, later on partial paralysis set in with very severe delirium, kidney trouble, swollen tongue and many other distressing symptoms. Also his heart, which had always been passed as perfectly sound, was very bad. Two nurses and his own doctor (a believer in inoculation) attended him. On the day of his death, November 4, his pulse was 144.

"Sergeant Nichols was a very strong man, never ill, and looked more like forty than fifty years of age. His photograph indicates his 'fitness.' For some time before his death he did sergeant's work and was known as full platoon sergeant, but the papers verifying this only came through, Mrs. Nichols understood, just about the time of his death, so that he is described as corporal on death certificate, but she says he had a sergeant's funeral and is described as such on the gravestone.

"Mr. Nichols' death was a great shock to his friends, some of whom saw him two weeks before death, when he was telling them how 'very fit' he was feeling, and how thoroughly his heart was in his work."

The death certificate in this case gives the cause of death as:

1. "Anti-Typhoid Vaccination." 2. "Pneumonia."

SICKNESS AND DEATH FROM VACCINATIONS IN U. S. ARMY

We cite this fatal English case here out of many others on record in this country and England because it is so typical and such a plain example of many cases of sickness and death caused by typhoid vaccination since its adoption several years ago. How many cases of illness or death have been truly caused by

this and other kinds of vaccination in the Army and Navy, in recent years, can probably be accurately determined only by a special committee of investigation appointed by the Commander-in-Chief or by Congress, and so selected as to be entirely free of any medical or professional interest or bias.

The office of the Surgeon General of the U. S. Army in answer to my request for information on this point admits that many cases of sickness have been caused by smallpox and typhoid vaccination in the Army in the year 1917, but states that no deaths have been caused by any form of vaccination in said year 1917, and that the data for the year 1918 are not yet available. The figures admitted for sickness from the two forms of vaccination stated seem to be serious and significant and are now given below in the words of the letter addressed to me from the Surgeon General's office, March 15, 1919, as follows:

> "The number of men admitted to sick report during 1917 for typhoid vaccination was 10,549, or a rate of 15.54 for each one thousand men.
>
> "For smallpox vaccination the number admitted was 9,059, or a rate of 13.35 for each one thousand men.
>
> "The total number of days lost as the result of typhoid vaccination was 28,679 and for smallpox 34,814."

Now, I think that this shows a rather serious and significant amount of sickness which can thus incapacitate about fifteen men out of every thousand for several days, or about one and a half per cent. of the whole Army! And, surely, where such deliberately inflicted vaccinal diseases forced on the soldiers cause such an amount of sickness as is here admitted, they are also likely to cause death in some cases and do frequently cause death in many cases, as I have already demonstrated beyond question.

I, therefore, believe that the statement that no deaths have been caused in the U. S. Army from vaccination in 1917 is possibly not correct, and that a careful investigation by unbiased investigators would probably show that many deaths have been so caused directly or indirectly by the present barbarous system

of compulsory vaccination, or inflicted disease, which admittedly causes so much sickness. Vaccinating doctors who believe in this barbarism of compulsory disease and force it upon their helpless patients under the false pleas that it is actually necessary, perfectly harmless and surely effective, have obviously an evil professional bias and interest to deny and conceal the real facts whenever some "complication" or "infection" caused by the vaccination arises and extends and finally kills the patient; and in such case the coercive doctor can very easily satisfy his conscience and compromise "statistics" by recording the death as due solely to one or more of the "complications" and not at all to the vaccination, which, as a matter of fact, I know to be a common thing with vaccinators in civic practice. Indeed, it is admitted in official reports that a similar careless practice as to false diagnosis and incorrect report of cause of death exists in some cases in the U. S. Army where, for example, actual typhoid fever in vaccinated men had been reported as "Influenza" and where death of vaccinated men from typhoid was entered as due solely to one of the complications such as "Peritonitis," "Broncho-Pneumonia," etc. See page 207, showing failure of vaccination in U. S. Army, from Report of the Chief Surgeon of the A. E. F in France.

The English example of Sergeant Nichols, above given, well illustrates the very grave and sudden illness frequently caused by typhoid vaccination, sometimes resulting in death and usually involving some form of paralysis, heart failure, meningitis and pneumonia, as in this Nichols case, where evidently paralysis and pneumonia were the two chief complicating and terminal diseases which resulted in death. This fact is very significant here because meningitis and pneumonia are now two of the chief causes of death in the Army, and there is a strong chain of evidence showing that these two diseases have a positive relation to vaccination and are probably caused or aggravated thereby, and this point is most important in showing the dangerous infecting nature of vaccination both in itself and in its relation to and combination with other disease infections, as I will prove in the next paragraph.

MOST IMPORTANT MEDICAL POINT ESTABLISHED. RELATION OF VACCINATION TO THE TWO CHIEF CAUSES OF DEATH IN THE ARMY—PNEUMONIA AND MENINGITIS—PROVED

It is a most interesting and suggestive fact that two of the chief causes of death in the Army are meningitis and pneumonia, and it is also most significant that the Army death-rate from these two diseases, both relatively and absolutely, is much higher than in the civil population, although the Army is composed of picked men of the highest physical type and best health, while the civil population contains all the weaklings and diseased and the average types. On this important point see the latest Report of the Surgeon General of the United States Army for 1918, covering the statistics of the year 1917. On pages 44, 236, 285 and 286 in this report it is shown that the chief causes of death in the Army in 1917 were pneumonia, measles and meningitis in the order stated, and that pneumonia causes about thirty-two per cent. of all deaths, measles thirty per cent., meningitis ten per cent. and scarlet fever about two per cent. As regards the greater frequency of these diseases in the Army than in the civil population, it is shown at page 236 that measles is two hundred times more frequent, meningitis fifteen times more frequent, pneumonia twelve times more frequent, and scarlet fever ten times more frequent in the Army than in the civil population! It is, therefore, believed that this extraordinarily high death-rate in the Army from meningitis and pneumonia, where it should be the lowest, is due to the extensive repeated and multiple vaccinations of various kinds now used in the Army, which greatly exceed the ratio of vaccination in the civil population. This fact, combined with the closely related fact that meningitis and pneumonia are regularly and constantly two of the most common complications in fatal cases of vaccination, furnishes convincing proof of the possible responsibility of vaccination for being the cause of the epidemics of meningitis and pneumonia in our excessively vaccinated Army within the last two years. For example, in many of the cases of fatal vaccina-

tion, which I have investigated, or have on record, for several years past, I find that pneumonia and meningitis figure as the chief complicating diseases which have caused death in acting as a secondary, double, or mixed infection with the primary infection of the vaccination, and that these two diseases are the most common complications together with septicemia and lockjaw in all fatal vaccinations. Indeed, the several fatal vaccinations illustrated in this chapter of vaccination horrors prove this point clearly, as most of them show pneumonia or meningitis or both as the fatal complications. For example, in the case of the Waters boy described on page 168, it appears from the autopsy and hospital report in my possession that pneumonia and meningitis were the fatal complications with the vaccination and are set down in these records as the chief causes of death.

Likewise, in the case of the English soldier and the English baby on pages 135 and 123, pneumonia appears as the complicating disease and the final cause of death in both cases. Furthermore, in Dr. Howe's six fatal cases in 1902, described on page 113, one of which is illustrated in Fig. 11, page 110, it was found that severe lung lesions existed in four of these cases involving lobar and broncho-pneumonia and pleurisy. In the eleven cases of fatal vaccination taken from Mr. Loyster's pamphlet on pages 145 to 159, meningitis figures as the fatal complication in three cases, paralysis in three cases and lockjaw in five cases.

In explanation of these several cases where vaccination has evidently acted as a primary infection, complicated with the secondary or mixed infection of some other co-acting disease, it may be stated that the germs of these very deadly diseases, such as lockjaw, meningitis and pneumonia, seem to be normally diffused widely in the human body, or in its surroundings, where they are normally perfectly inert, dormant and harmless, but are aroused into deadly activity by the dangerous primary infecting action of vaccination, which, being a pus or septicemic infection, seems to provide conditions for the growth or activation of the dormant disease germs which would otherwise remain perfectly harmless, just as gunpowder remains perfectly inert

and harmless until touched by an igniting spark. And it would, therefore, seem that vaccination thus evidently acts as an igniter or "activator" to these dormant indwelling infections and causes the double or "mixed infection" which finally produces the deadly effect. In fact, it seems that most deaths are caused by double or mixed infections, or by several diseases acting in combination or complication, and that comparatively few deaths are caused by one simple disease acting alone. And it also seems to be a fact that the vitality of the human body is usually so great and its natural safeguards so many that it ordinarily yields only to a complicated attack of several diseases combined. If this view is correct, and it seems to accord with modern medical theories and experience, then the folly of the whole scheme of multiple vaccinations seems to be apparent in the evident fallacy of expecting to defend the body against natural infections by filling it with a whole series of inflicted infections which arouse the most deadly but dormant infections already in the body! Furthermore, many of these inflicted infections are almost purely experimental and unknown as to their really final or ultimate effect. In other cases the infections are known to be more or less dangerous and deadly in their possibilities, and even at their best have the effect only of giving immunity for a short while, perhaps for a few months, from such comparatively minor diseases as smallpox and typhoid fever, while they make the human body more susceptible to diseases of ten or one hundred times greater frequency and fatality, such as pneumonia, meningitis, measles and scarlet fever.

At this point we might again quote from one of the latest medical works and one of the leading doctors of to-day, viz., from Osler's "Principles and Practice of Medicine," eighth edition, 1918, page 330, where the point just argued is clearly recognized as to the effect of vaccination in exciting other diseases and is expressed in these distinct words:

"Influence of Vaccination Upon Other Diseases: A quiescent malady may be lighted into activity by vaccination.

This has happened with congenital syphilis, occasionally with tuberculosis."

Now, as regards the extraordinary prevalence of the two other diseases, scarlet fever and measles, in the Army, it is a rather strange and suggestive coincidence that these two deadly infantile diseases are more closely related to smallpox and vaccination than any other known diseases,—so much so, in fact, that in olden times they were actually considered as forms of smallpox and were not differentiated therefrom as in modern times; and they are, of course, very often, to-day, confounded with smallpox by inexpert doctors before the eruption is fully developed, or in mild types of smallpox which are often mistaken for scarlet fever or measles. These facts would therefore seem to indicate that the excessive smallpox or cowpox vaccinations in the army may have had some relation to the excessive measles and scarlet fever as well as to the excessive pneumonia and meningitis; and this point is worthy of careful consideration, to say the least, and cannot be consistently or logically ignored by any unbiased student of epidemic diseases and present-day medical practices.

I therefore submit, Mr. President, that in the many co-related and convincing facts above stated, there is surely presented a strong chain of circumstantial evidence showing that the excessive vaccination in the Army and Navy may be the cause of the excessive death-rate from meningitis and pneumonia, and in this showing there is surely to be found the strongest and most compelling reason why all compulsory vaccination should now be permanently abolished in the Army and Navy, and only voluntary vaccination permitted hereafter.

THE SLAUGHTER OF THE INNOCENTS ILLUSTRATED. HOW LITTLE CHILDREN ARE INFECTED AND KILLED BY INFLICTED DISEASE IN THE "SAVAGE RITE" OF VACCINATION

This picture, with its expressive title, is taken from an old number of *Harper's Weekly* and shows how vaccination com-

Fig. 17. The "Savage Rite" of Vaccination illustrated in action.
"The Medicine Man performs his Savage Rites."
From Harper's Weekly, February 24, 1912.

mences in the acts of wounding and infecting the forced, frightened, suffering and protesting children. The following pages will show how this medical savagery ends in the disabling and death of so many of our little children all over this land from blood poisoning in its many different forms, caused by or resulting from the vaccination. This slaughter of our precious children now reaches a most serious and shocking figure every year, far in excess of deaths from smallpox, and this fact is most persistently and shamefully denied and concealed by our vaccinating doctors, who, at present, control our Departments of Health and Vital Statistics. Surely this medical savagery, proved by so many flagrant and undeniable examples in the

preceding and following pages, cries out to Human and to Divine Justice for a Radical Medical Reform, which should be either the Abolishment of All Vaccination or the Abolishment of All Compulsion.

SOME LEAVES FROM MR. LOYSTER'S PAMPHLET

"VACCINATION RESULTS IN NEW YORK STATE IN 1914"

SHOWING PHOTOS AND PARTICULARS OF MANY CHILDREN KILLED BY VACCINATION IN 1914

By JAMES A. LOYSTER
CAZENOVIA, N. Y.

In Memory of his Son
Lewis Freeborn Loyster

who Died September 21, 1914
as a sequence of
Vaccination

Note. Mr. Loyster's full pamphlet contains forty pages showing fifty-one cases of vaccinal disasters, thirty of which were fatal. Only about a third of these fatal cases have been selected for illustration here.—C. M. H.

INTRODUCTION

THE object of this pamphlet is to publish the result of a painstaking inquiry into the effects of vaccination in the State of New York in 1914.

My immediate personal interest in the subject is due to the death of my only son as a result of vaccination.

I have been a believer in and advocate of vaccination. I was myself vaccinated in childhood by the arm-to-arm method without ill effects. It was in accordance with this belief and in an honest effort to comply with the law that I had my son vaccinated. Even his death did not entirely shake my faith in the practice, but it led me to make an investigation of the results of vaccination in New York State in 1914. Owing to the difficulty of making a canvass in the great cities, no effort was made to collect statistics in New York and Buffalo, and but little in Rochester, Syracuse or Albany. My investigations were, therefore, practically confined to the rural or semi-rural portions of the State.

The result has been the gathering of such an appalling story of death and illness as to completely shatter my belief in the wisdom of enforced vaccination.

It should be understood that I am not a physician. This leaves me free to write with greater frankness in certain instances than would be permitted to a doctor by the ethics of his profession.

I desire to be understood as seeking nothing but the common good of humanity. In the pages that follow I have attempted to write without bias as far as is humanly possible. Only established facts are presented; extravagant statements have been avoided; in no single instance has a quotation been made from

an anti-vaccination source. I have felt that my case is so strong that I could afford to be generous in my arguments.

The reader is invited to go over the facts as presented and draw his own conclusions as to the accuracy of the deductions made.

JAMES A. LOYSTER.

Cazenovia, N. Y., Jan. 5, 1915.

Note. In the group pictures on the following pages the star indicates the victim of vaccination.—C. M. H.

CASE No. 1

OLIVE CRAMER

OLIVE CRAMER, daughter of Fred Cramer, 22 E. State St., Gloversville, N. Y.

Age 15.

Vaccinated July 28 with vaccine "E."

Commenced to complain Aug. 24,—27 days from vaccination.

Died Aug. 27.

Diagnosis, "Tetanus following Vaccination."

This young woman's health prior to vaccination is reported to have been "one hundred per cent. perfect." She commenced to complain Aug. 24, and was stricken with convulsions Aug. 26. Death occurred at 11:15 P.M. on Aug. 27. She was conscious all the time except the last few hours. Jaws were locked and breathing labored. A brother vaccinated with the same tube of vaccine was so ill as to require an operation.

CASE No. 2

FREDERICK W. BOHMWETCH

FREDERICK W. BOHMWETCH, son of F J. Bohmwetch, 308 Eighth St., Watkins, N. Y

Age 10.

Vaccinated Aug. 5.

Commenced to complain Aug. 29,—24 days after vaccination.

Died Sept. 2.

Diagnosis, "Tetanus."

Complained first of stiff neck and arm. Aug. 30 diagnosed as lockjaw. Three thousand units antitoxin administered. Grew rapidly worse. Convulsions appeared at 3 A.M., Aug. 31. At 9 A.M., 10,000 units antitoxin administered; again at 9 P.M. Head and back drawn back so that three pillows were necessary under small of back. More antitoxin administered Sept. 1. Unconscious at noon. Died Sept. 2.

CASE No. 3

REGINALD SIDNEY SUMSION

REGINALD SIDNEY SUMSION, only son of Geo. Sumsion, Gloversville, N. Y.

Age 12.

Vaccinated Aug. 11 with vaccine "E."

Died Sept. 11.

Diagnosis, "Tetanus."

This boy was "splendidly healthy." Never sick except with usual children's diseases, until vaccinated. First complained that the back of his neck and jaw were stiff. On the 7th could not walk. Convulsions appeared. Antitoxin administered. Removed to hospital. Convulsions continued very severe. Chloroform administered. Convulsions continued through the 7th and 8th. Very weak on afternoon of 9th. Oxygen administered at 6 P.M. Died 6:45 A.M., Sept. 11. No abrasion of any kind found on body except vaccination wound.

CASE No. 7

FREDERICK STINEFOOT

FREDERICK STINEFOOT, only son of William H. Stinefoot, No. 226 Mullett St., Dunkirk, N. Y

Age 10.

Vaccinated Sept. 22.

Commenced to complain Oct. 5,—13 days from vaccination.

Died Oct. 13.

Diagnosed "Tetanus."

This child was in splendid health. The night before he was stricken he was feeling especially well. On Monday morning his neck was stiff and shoulders all drawn up. Dr. Hallenbeck was called but he insisted that the family physician be employed. He was out and Dr. Ellis, the health officer, was called. The case was diagnosed as tetanus. Convulsions appeared at 6 o'clock. No serum was available until Tuesday, Oct. 6, about 10 A.M. A quantity injected intra-spinously. Removed to Brooks Hospital, Dunkirk, about 4 P.M. same day and died fifteen minutes after admission.

CASE No. 8

JAMES LOUIS MURRAY

JAMES LOUIS MURRAY, son of James T. Murray, Glen Cove, L. I.

Age 6.

Vaccinated Sept. 15, vaccine "H."

Commenced to complain Oct. 3,—18 days from vaccination.

Died Oct. 10.

Diagnosed "Tetanus."

This child had no prolonged period of unconsciousness. He had convulsions and other typical symptoms of tetanus. His health is reported good prior to vaccination.

CASE No. 18

EDWARD JOHNSON

EDWARD JOHNSON, son of J. Johnson, No. 65 South St., Binghamton, N. Y.
Age 11 years 7 months.
Vaccinated Aug. 6, vaccine "E."
Commenced to complain Aug. 14,—8 days from vaccination.
Died Aug. 26.
First diagnosed "Blood Poison."
Subsequent diagnosis "Typhoid Meningitis."

Patient had been in perfect health prior to vaccination. He was ordered to hospital for an operation to which parents would not consent. There were no convulsions. He was unconscious about a week. Paralysis of the throat a prominent symptom. Breathing much labored.

Both this case and No. 17 were subjects of sharp controversy among doctors and others in the city of Binghamton. There is no lack of medical opinion as to vaccination having been the primary cause of illness, but this is stoutly denied by other physicians. Considered collectively with the similar cases herewith reported, it seems that there can be little doubt of their being similar to the rest of the vaccination fatalities.

CASE No. 19

BELLE HINMAN, daughter of Prof. M. C. Hinman, Tully, N. Y.

Age 7.

Vaccinated July 25, vaccine "H."

Commenced to complain Aug. 7,—12 days from vaccination.

Died Aug. 10.

First diagnosis, "Acute Indigestion."

Final diagnosis, "Cerebro-spinal Meningitis."

This little girl was also in perfect health and unusually well developed for age, both physically and mentally. She complained of feeling ill on Aug. 7 with symptoms indicating a digestive disturbance. The local physician called it acute indigestion. She soon lapsed into unconsciousness and never rallied. Expert counsel was called and case pronounced cerebro-spinal meningitis. A lumbar puncture disclosed in spinal column a clear fluid under normal pressure. Cultures were sterile; intra-spinous injection of the Flexner serum without beneficial effects. Paralysis was extensive, involving the throat; breathing labored and death due to respiratory insufficiency. Temperature elevated during entire illness. All symptoms were so exactly parallel to those of Cases 24 and 25 as to warrant the suspicion that this, too, was infantile paralysis.

BELLE HINMAN

CASE No. 20

JAMES C. CHURCHILL

JAMES C. CHURCHILL, son of Carl F. Churchill, Dolgeville, N. Y.
Age 5 years 9 months.
Vaccinated about Feb. 12, vaccine "H."
Commenced to complain in a few days.
Died July 23.
Diagnosed "Cerebro-spinal Meningitis."

This boy had good health until he was vaccinated. He commenced to complain in a few days and was never well afterwards. He was unconscious for 10 days before death. Right side paralyzed. Compare with Cases 19, 24, 25.

CASE No. 24

WILBUR DOYLE

WILBUR DOYLE, son of Ivan Doyle, New Woodstock, Madison County, N. Y

Age 8.

Vaccinated Aug. 28, vaccine "E."

Commenced to complain Sept. 9,—11 days from vaccination.

Died Sept. 14.

Diagnosis, "Infantile Paralysis."

This boy became unconscious Sept. 9. Temperature nearly 106. Kidneys involved; necessary to use catheter. Temperature dropped to about normal for few hours. General paralysis appeared. Throat paralyzed Sept. 13. Could not swallow. Temperature again became extremely high, reaching 107.4 rectal at 3 A.M. on the 13th. Remained unconscious until death, which occurred at 10:35 P.M. Sept. 14.

Note. The make of vaccine virus used in the different fatal cases shown herein is indicated by the Code letters "E" and "H." E indicates the virus made by the Mulford Company of Philadelphia, and H the virus made by Parke Davis & Company of Detroit. These were the two manufacturers whose virus is officially alleged to have caused the epidemic of Foot and Mouth Disease in 1908. See page 99.—C. M. H.

CASE No. 25

LEWIS FREEBORN LOYSTER

LEWIS FREEBORN LOYSTER, son of James A. Loyster, Cazenovia, N. Y.

Age 11.

Vaccinated Aug. 29, vaccine "E."

Commenced to complain Sept. 10,—11 days from vaccination.

Died Sept. 21.

Diagnosed "Infantile Paralysis."

This boy was the picture of health. To quote the attending physician, he was "a splendid specimen" physically. On the night of Sept. 10 he had a bad headache. The next morning at six was no better. At ten he was found by his mother unconscious. He was very constipated and slightly nauseated. Vomited once. Examination of urine showed indican in considerable quantities. The initial diagnosis was acute indigestion. Blood examined and found normal except for an excess of white corpuscles, explained as a natural sequence of vaccination. Unconsciousness continued. On Sept. 13 lumbar puncture made. Fluid from spinal cord not under pressure; perfectly transparent, subject to microscopic and culture tests; proved absolutely sterile. Case diagnosed as infantile paralysis of the cerebral type. Temperature very high, ranging from 104 to 106 rectal. About Sept. 14 throat became paralyzed. For five days could not swallow a drop. Food administered through rectum; medicine hypodermically. Paralysis of right leg and arm appeared about Sept. 17. Lungs filled with thick mucus. Respiration labored. Slight cyanosis. Small amount of oxygen administered continually after Sept. 16. Death occurred at 10:10 P.M. on Sept. 21 from paralysis of respiratory muscles. Temperature about 107 at death. Microscopic examination of spinal cord after death confirmed diagnosis as infantile paralysis.

CASE No. 27

RUTH A. MINNICK

RUTH A. MINNICK, daughter of S. V. Minnick, R. D. No. 2, Carthage, N. Y.

Age 10½.

Vaccinated Sept. 22.

Commenced to complain Oct. 2,—10 days from vaccination.

Died Oct. 10.

Diagnosis, "Infantile Paralysis."

This little girl's health was perfect. She and her older brother, age 13, were vaccinated on the same day. Both became ill, the little girl critically so. She had no convulsions; was unconscious four days; her throat was paralyzed. Death occurred as stated. The boy was "very sick" with symptoms "much like the girl," but recovered.

CASE No. 28

HOBART MINNICK, son of S. V Minnick, R. D. No. 2, Carthage.

Vaccinated Sept. 22.

Commenced to complain Oct. 2 (10 days).

Recovered.

This boy, age 13, brother of Ruth Minnick, was vaccinated from same capsule as sister who died; was very sick with symptoms "about like the girl," but recovered with no serious consequences. It appears almost certain that this was what may be called an "abortive" or "arrested" case of infantile paralysis. The fact that he was vaccinated simultaneously with his sister, who died of a transparent case of infantile paralysis, is strong presumptive evidence of a common origin of the two cases in the vaccine. Cumulative evidence of this common origin in the virus, and of the possibility of transmitting infantile paralysis by means of the vaccine abrasion, is found in a *third case in the same house*, as follows:

CASE No. 29

CHARLES S. MINNICK, son of S. V Minnick, Carthage, N. Y.

Age 6.

Vaccinated Oct. 6.

Commenced to complain Oct. 16,—10 days from vaccination.

Recovered.

Diagnosis, "Vaccination."

The first unfavorable symptom was kidney trouble. He was *unconscious and helpless for two weeks*. Breathing labored. Is recovering slightly crippled. This also seems to be a transparent case of infantile paralysis These three cases in the same house, with identical symptoms, following vaccination in exactly the same period of time, furnish the most damaging evidence against vaccine that has been brought to light in the present investigation.

MR. LOYSTER'S ARGUMENT AND PROOF THAT INFANTILE PARALYSIS IS CAUSED BY VACCINATION

The theory of the possibility of conveying infantile paralysis through vaccine abrasions as well as the probability of the vaccine having contained the germs receives startling confirmation in three cases in the home of S. V Minnick of Carthage, reported under numbers 27, 28, and 29. Ruth, 10½, and Hobart, 13, were vaccinated the same day *from the same tube of virus.* Both became very sick in just ten days from vaccination. The boy, being older, recovered, after a severe illness, with symptoms much like the girl. Ruth died after a plain case of infantile paralysis, which was so reported by her attending physician. Four days before the little girl's death, in compliance with the demand of the school authorities, the little brother, Charles, age 6, was vaccinated. In precisely 10 days he, also, became very sick, with symptoms practically identical with the other two children. He was *unconscious and helpless* for two weeks, but recovered with a slight residual paralysis. He was attended by another physician and the only diagnosis reported is "vaccination."

Simultaneous cases of infantile paralysis in the same family have hitherto been so rare as to excite comment. Many physicians with large practice have never had an instance in their entire practice. Here are *three* in one house.

The theory of "subsequent infection" needs extensive "bracing" in this instance; and then there is Case 19 with onset in 12 days; Case 24, onset in 11 days; Case 25, onset in 11 days; unquestionably paralysis cases, with practically identical incubation periods, all contributing evidence of a common and simultaneous infection. What other possible common origin except the vaccine virus is it possible to place under suspicion? It is unthinkable that these children, widely scattered in different portions of the State, with no history of near-by paralysis cases, could have each accidentally acquired the germ in the vaccination wound exactly ten or eleven days from vaccination.

Such a theory presupposes a universal distribution of the poliomyelitis germ entirely at variance with observation and experience.

. . . . . .

Note. Vaccination is acknowledged to be one of the causes of Infantile Paralysis by a recent medical authority on this subject, Dr. Oskar Vulpius, in a book published by Wm. Wood & Company of New York, 1912.—C. M. H.

MR. LOYSTER'S CONCLUSIONS

It has been the intent of the writer to present facts rather than to participate in a controversy that is still unsettled after a century of argument; but as a result of the investigation of over fifty vaccination disasters and the almost constant study of vaccination literature for several months, it seems that the following conclusions are warranted and should be frankly stated:

(1) Vaccination has been the cause, directly or indirectly, of the death of at least fifty children in New York State in 1914. The record herewith printed gives only the cases occurring in rural or suburban districts. Neither the time nor means were at hand to make a canvas of the cities. While only 27 fatalities are here recorded, some of which are not clearly proven, it is believed that were the figures from the cities obtainable, possible errors in the list would be more than offset and enough reported to swell the total to the number given.

(2) In addition to the deaths an appalling trail of illness has followed vaccination. It has been entirely beyond the scope of this publication to print even a partial record of these cases.

(3) The cost in illness and destruction of child life is entirely out of proportion to the amount of protection against smallpox that is attained or needed. There were but three deaths from smallpox in the entire State, including Greater New York, in 1914. In one rural district twenty miles in diameter, where four children died from vaccination, there has not been a single case of smallpox within the memory of any person now living.

(4) Vaccination of children is wrong in principle, is not in harmony with the trend of the best medical practice and should

be abandoned. It is being more clearly understood every day that many of the serious ills of later years are directly traceable to the so-called children's diseases. Whereas the tendency was once to encourage the having of such diseases so as to "have them over with," the tendency now is to keep the child just as free from them as can be, and postpone them to as late an age as possible. A normal vaccination is as serious as some of the diseases of childhood, without taking into further account its sinister possibilities.

. . . . . .

Note. I have a few hundred copies of Mr. Loyster's valuable pamphlet now in hand, and can furnish full copies, on request, for ten cents each to cover cost and postage. The substance of the pamphlet is, however, embodied in the preceding pages.—C. M. H.

A CRY FOR HELP! HARROWING PERSONAL LETTERS FROM VICTIMS OF VACCINATION. MEDICAL EVIL OF COMPULSORY DISEASE, CAUSING DEFORMITY AND DEATH IN SCHOOL CHILDREN AND OTHERS, DENOUNCED AND REFORM DEMANDED

I HAVE received many touching personal letters, during the past few years, from victims of vaccination and from parents of slaughtered and deformed children, and I now submit extracts from some of these letters to show the horrible nature and extent of this evil and the strong call that is going up all over this country for help to abolish this evil. And this call must surely appeal to every humanized mind, lay or medical, and particularly to all such minds in public place or power, to do what they can for the investigation and legal suppression of this barbarous medical crime of compulsory disease, which is now required by an evil doctor-made law as a condition for entrance to our public schools and for service in the Army and Navy.

No. 1. Having read your article in last night's paper on the dangers of vaccination I want to compliment you on the work of enlightening the masses that you and your league are doing. Both my brother and I are victims of vaccination, having, as

children, after such an inoculation developed a severe disease of the eyes which has left both my brother's eyes seriously impaired, and has left me with a *scar* directly in front of the pupil of my right eye, obstructing the vision. Enough cannot be said to expose the folly of this barbarous practice of poisoning healthy human beings.—Mr. M., New York City, May 5, 1914.

No. 2. After reading your Warning against having children vaccinated I thought I would take the liberty to write you. I was always against vaccination, but was told my little girl could not enter the Public School unless I had her vaccinated, so I had our own Doctor come in. Before she was vaccinated she was perfectly well, but her arm turned black and she was out of her head at times. We were both afraid she would have blood poison, poor child suffered so. Her picture will show how healthy she was and the good care she got. But a short time after her arm got better she got malignant scarlet fever, and in twenty-four hours she was gone. I shall always lay it to the vaccination. I hope the time will come when the Health Board will see the mistake and allow children to go to school without having that vile stuff put in their healthy bodies. If I had another child I would keep it from school if it had to be vaccinated. I sincerely hope others will help you in your good work against vaccination.—Mrs. S., Brooklyn, N. Y., May 6, 1914.

No. 3. I know of a family in Poughkeepsie, three in number, who are terrible victims of vaccination, father and son cripples, and mother insane from grief. They have lost their home owing to the expense of operations caused from effects of vaccination. —Mrs. T., Hyde Park, N. Y., Aug. 18, 1914.

No. 4. I have been told by some people that the visiting officer would vaccinate against any one's wishes. I saw a few cases vaccinated last school term and they have not been able to attend school in one year. One child was so sick they had a doctor for four months every day, and is a cripple for life. Her head is drawn to one side. Another died of blood poison.—Mrs. V. D., Tivoli, N. Y., Aug. 22, 1914.

No. 5. I am in earnest accord with your article in to-day's paper. There are many deaths caused by vaccination and the blame placed on something else. For instance, my boy James was vaccinated in Chicago some years ago. He was eight years of age. A week after the vaccination his feet and limbs began to swell and pain him. Then he took so sick that I called in Chicago's most noted physicians and specialists to consult on the case. They dosed, anointed, injected and did many things trying to counteract the poison, but all to no avail. The blessed, innocent little boy suffered the tortures of the damned; he wasted away and died in horrible agony. The doctor made out his death certificate, giving the case as "heart failure." Now I have another boy eight years of age and I will go through hell before I will suffer him to have the matter taken from a festering sore of a cow and injected into his blood. What course must I pursue to defeat vaccination in this case?—Mr. O., New York City, Sept. 5, 1914.

No. 6. I have a little boy eight years old. When he was four I found I had to have him vaccinated. I took him to my mother's family doctor. He had been our doctor for forty years and always had great faith in him, and he vaccinated my little boy who was very strong and healthy. It went into blood poison, his little arm was so big and swollen, he got feverish and sick and our doctor was there every day for about a month and he was not getting any better and finally he told me I had better get another doctor, that he could do no more and my boy was getting very bad. I went and got a special doctor. He ordered my boy taken to a hospital, and there he was, did not know what minute they would have to cut his little arm off to save his life and so sick did not know what minute he might die. I don't know of any sickness that would be worse than that was. I cannot describe it in a letter, and ever since he has not been well, he is so thin and pale and gets tired so easy. I know it is all on account of that vaccination and now I have two little girls, twins two years old. I don't know what I would do if I had to have them vaccinated, which is indeed barbarous. I do

not wish to see any one vaccinated again and suffer as my little boy did, his arm is thinner and weaker than the other one is. I do hope something can be done so our little children won't have to be vaccinated.—Mrs. J., Herkimer, N. Y., Sept. 11, 1914.

No. 7. I was made an invalid and helpless for a number of years from the effects of vaccination while attending College at Boston, Mass. If I can do anything to help you put out this practice I will be only too glad to write and give you my experience in full. It put me out of teaching and earning my living for ten years.—Miss S., Hoosick, N. Y., Sept. 15, 1914.

No. 8. In answer to your kind letter expressing your deep sympathy for the loss of my two boys, I thank you, and will try and enlighten you the best I can. The virus that was used to vaccinate my children was the product of H. K. Mulford Co. of Philadelphia. My family doctor and the consulting physician diagnosed the case as Tetanus, caused by the virus. The children were hurried to the Penna. Hospital at Philadelphia, where the hospital physicians made the same statement. Chas. and Fred were two very healthy boys, never had a sick day, that is, to require the services of a doctor, they were vaccinated Sept. 2d, showed no signs of illness. Monday evening, Sept. 27th, complained of sore throat, Tuesday grew worse, bodies began to get rigid. Operated on about 5:30 and given Antitoxin. Died 2:35 and 5:25 Wednesday A.M. In talking with a Mr. C. who is investigating the matter, he claims that a person who has been vaccinated may have smallpox and not show it outwardly, so that the preventive is as bad as the disease, and I consider it an unnecessary operation forced upon the people.—Mr. H. P., Burlington, N. J., Oct. 7, 1915.

To this last letter the following answer was sent:

Dear Sir: I thank you very much for your kind letter of Oct. 7th, giving me particulars as to the death of your two precious little boys from lockjaw caused by vaccination, and I hardly know how to express my horror at this misfortune

and my sympathy with you in what, as you say, was an "entirely unnecessary operation forced upon the people": but I have now determined, from a knowledge of a large number of cases like yours, which are occurring all over the country, to do everything I can for the balance of my life to bring about the repeal and prohibition of all compulsory vaccination in every shape and form as nothing less than a medical crime on the people. Within the last week three children have been killed in our own city from this evil.

I have spent fully twenty-five thousand dollars in the last year in a newspaper campaign in our State to enlighten the people as to the great falsehoods and fatalities of compulsory vaccination and to bring about the repeal of the law, but the medical powers in the State, which profit by vaccination, had too much influence in the legislature and the law was only slightly altered, so as to take compulsory vaccination off the country districts and put it stronger on the ten large cities in the State where the enforcement of the law will be more profitable to the vaccinators. This new law is, however, so bad and illegal that I think it can be easily invalidated in our courts, and I shall continue to fight it until it is completely removed from our statute books as one of the greatest outrages on children ever committed by man.

I believe that a special act should be passed by our legislatures to indemnify all parents whose children have been killed by these dangerous and unnecessary medical operations forced upon the people by an unwise law, and I will endeavor to have such an act introduced in our State at the next session of our legislature and would suggest that you propose a similar law in your own State.

(Signed) Chas. M. Higgins.

Brooklyn, N. Y., Oct. 14, 1915.

LETTER FROM AN AGGRIEVED FATHER ON THE DEATH OF HIS LITTLE BOY FROM VACCINATION

4913 Church Avenue, Flatbush,
Brooklyn, N. Y., July 27, 1915.

Hon. Elihu Root,
President Constitutional Convention,
Albany, N. Y.
Sir:

On October 16, 1914, I was compelled by the Board of Education of New York to have my son, Chester Stanley Waters, vaccinated as a condition to enter school.

The operation was performed by a Board of Health Doctor in Public School No. 135, Flatbush, Brooklyn, on that date.

On November 8, 1914, my son was taken sick with Tetanus, a direct result of that compulsory vaccination.

I called in our family physician, Dr. A. R. Addy, 208 Lenox Road, Flatbush, who examined my boy, found a large vaccination wound containing a very considerable quantity of pus. Having removed this and cauterized the wound, diagnosed the case as Tetanus and advised his immediate removal to Kings Co. Hospital, which was done.

He died in Hospital on November 14, 1914, inflicting upon me a punishment beyond words to describe.

A poison of the most vile kind was injected into the pure, clean blood of my beautiful, healthy little boy (seven years of age), destroying his young life, bringing death to him in a most horrible manner.

I learn you are engaged on an Amendment to the Constitution to remove compulsory vaccination as a condition to enter school and receive education, and I would most earnestly urge you to adopt such an Amendment. My boy was killed by the enforced vaccination, killed as a condition for exercising his *inalienable right to receive education.*

I appeal to you, myself, a stricken father, punished beyond description, to save other fathers and mothers from such an awful fate as has been inflicted upon me.

Trusting God will guide you and your associates, engaged in this work, to see the frightfulness and utter uselessness of this abominable law and adopt an Amendment sufficiently strong in our State Constitution to wipe it out forever.

Protect our children!

Yours very respectfully,

(Signed) R. C. WATERS.

Note. The Convention failed to adopt any Amendment concerning vaccination, and all the Amendments which it did recommend were defeated by popular vote at the next election.—C. M. H.

PROPOSED LAW TO COMPENSATE PARENTS FOR INJURY TO OR DEATH OF VACCINATED CHILDREN

As suggested in a previous page, there should be a special act passed by every State, which now requires compulsory vaccination in any form, to indemnify parents or relatives for any injury or death caused by vaccination forced on children or other victims by such unwise law as requires the general infliction of a compulsory disease upon the people. This law has been originated by medical dogmatism and is continued by medical interest and falsehood, as already shown, and is of great actual profit to doctors and virus makers, but is truly "A Menace to the State." On this point see the Statue of Wisdom and Law in the frontispiece, with its wise motto which stands as a distinct rebuke to this evil law which either should be repealed or compensated by a remedial act passed for the relief of its many victims as here suggested, for, surely, "Every Law not Based on Wisdom is a Menace to the State."

SHOCKING MEDICAL MENDACITY, ON THE ALLEGED HARMLESSNESS OF VACCINATION

I MIGHT continue here for hundreds of pages to report "ad nauseam" shocking instances of vaccination horrors such as already shown. Indeed, I am not sure but I may have already reached, for the average reader, the point of "ad nauseam" in

the many horrible instances now exposed. But I believe I could go on in this exposure to the point "ad infinitum" if all the deadly results of vaccination could be brought to public light which are now hermetically concealed by our professionally interested partisans of vaccination who now control our Departments of Health and Vital Statistics and can conceal their grave mistakes as they please.

Physically shocking as are the vaccination horrors which I have already exposed, they are not, morally, so shocking as the awful medical mendacity or ignorance and presumption which constantly asserts the perfect harmlessness of vaccination and denies its responsibility for frequent disastrous effects on human health and life.

I will now give some examples of this gross medical mendacity from some of the so-called high medical authorities as found in Government Reports, Health Department Bulletins, leading Encyclopedias and Medical Books in this country and England which will clearly illustrate my serious charge and show that, usually, the higher the alleged authority is, the more false and exaggerated his statements are, and the more easily refuted, as I will soon prove.

THE PHILIPPINE FALSEHOOD

THERE is one Government Report on vaccination in the Philippine Islands, which is often quoted by vaccinators to show the utter harmlessness of vaccination, which claims that from three to five millions of vaccinations have been performed on the population of the Philippines, *without a single injury or death!* Now, this reckless report might be made correct if slightly amended by the Goddess of Truth to read as follows: "Three to five millions vaccinated without a single injury or death"—*which has ever been honestly acknowledged!* It is, of course, shamefully false on its face to say that three to five millions of vaccinations were ever inflicted in the Philippines or anywhere else without any injuries or deaths; and the mind which can accept such a statement without a big logical and moral

squirm does not understand the real nature of vaccination, the facts of vital statistics, or the first principles of mere mathematical chances, proportions and probabilities, as I will now show.

In the first place, a million is such a gigantic number that any person who has any disrespect for or trifles with it is not fit to discuss this subject. For example: if a man were to live for a million days he would have to be about three thousand years old! Whereas the average life of a man is much less than fifty years or about one-sixtieth of a million days! Now, if a man were to subject himself for the whole average lifetime of fifty years, or one-sixtieth of a million days, to the ordinary, benign, and necessary conditions of breathing air, drinking water and milk and eating food, he could not possibly do this without at some time contracting some disease and possible death from these perfectly normal, necessary, and benign conditions of breathing, eating and drinking, as most of our diseases and infections are admittedly contracted through these three benign sources! Yet our Government-trifler in millions wants us to believe that you could inflict on the human body—millions of times—not a purely benign action, but the purely and doubly malign act of vaccination, which consists in first wounding the body and then injecting into this wound a virulent septicemic infection, without causing a single injury or death! In other words, the doubly malign act—wounding and infecting the human body with a complex pus infection—is utterly harmless and less injurious than the purely benign acts of breathing, eating and drinking, which demonstrably cannot be practised for one-sixtieth of a million days by any human being without a possible serious injury or death!

Here is surely the "reductio ad absurdum" which shows that such a reckless statement of the harmlessness of vaccination by the millions is, of course, a stupid and shameful medical falsehood on its face and is pretty close to being a medical crime on the people, as any honest doctor or intelligent layman must know who has given any serious consideration to this subject, or who has any idea of what vaccination is, or who knows any-

thing of disease infections, vital statistics and the laws of mere mathematical chances and probabilities.

Indeed, every competent doctor knows that you could not subject the human body to a mere pin scratch for a million times without causing several serious injuries or possible deaths from resulting infections. And every competent doctor and student of vital statistics knows also that there are actually more deaths caused every year by mere pin scratches and trifling cuts, wounds and abrasions, resulting in lockjaw, septicemia, erysipelas and other infections than from the dreaded smallpox itself.

Is it not, therefore, rather strange, Mr. President, that vaccination should be reported as so utterly harmless in the distant Philippines, where we can not easily get at the records, when we know it is so deadly in the near-by England and America, where the accessible records show that it causes, frequently, more deaths than smallpox, as I have already proved? For example: the great English Commission on Vaccination found that deaths from vaccination were sometimes as high as seventy deaths per million vaccinated. This is twice as high as the mortality from smallpox in the United States, which for five years, from 1901 to 1905, including our last great epidemic period of 1901 and 1902, averaged only thirty-four deaths per million population! See U. S. Mortality Statistics for 1907, page 40. The Reports of the Registrar General of England for 1906, 1907 and 1908 give a death-rate from infantile vaccination in those years which runs as high as forty-two deaths per million children vaccinated! Here we see that, according to some of our highest statistical authorities, vaccination is not harmless, but is so very harmful that its ratio of mortality per million vaccinated is sometimes twice as great as the ratio of smallpox mortality per million population, and including an epidemic period!

We therefore think, Mr. President, that these points and facts make sufficient answer to, and refutation of, the shocking medical lie that vaccination is perfectly harmless, and, per contra, prove that general vaccination is actually more dangerous to public health and human life to-day than natural smallpox, just as that great medical blunder of a past century—smallpox in-

oculation—was proved to be more dangerous than the natural disease and was finally prohibited by penal law. And I feel sure that compulsory vaccination will follow the same course and be legally prohibited for the same reason in the present century.

HEALTH DEPARTMENT FALSEHOODS

As a lifelong student of this subject I have become convinced that the whole cult and practice of general public vaccination and particularly all compulsory vaccination, like all great intrenched evils, has originated in falsehood, has continued in falsehood, and now exists on both falsehood and concealment, viz.: falsehood as to its absolute efficiency and certainty in protecting the individual against smallpox; falsehood as to the necessity of general vaccination to prevent smallpox epidemics; and gross falsehood as to its perfect safety and freedom from danger to human health and life.

Now, I do not think that I have ever seen a grosser illustration of the truth of this charge than can be found in the special article on Vaccination published in the *Monthly Bulletin* or *Health News* for February, 1914, issued by the New York State Department of Health at Albany, which contains what I believe to be shocking falsehoods, fallacies, and exaggerations which even a tyro in the investigation of this subject could easily refute, as I will now show. All these fallacies have been issued with an air of gospel truth, to instruct the public, and to try to justify the extreme efforts of our department officers and medical doctors to force compulsory vaccination on every child and adult in this State as not only absolutely necessary for public health, but as the only known means to prevent smallpox epidemics, and as being an operation which is wholly beneficial and entirely safe and harmless to human health and life. I shall now give examples of the chief and worst of these medical falsehoods and follow with their refutation, as a duty clearly due to public truth and right.

First Falsehood: This official Bulletin at page 48 tells us

concerning the alleged efficiency and necessity of vaccination as follows:

> "Nothing but vaccination can save from smallpox. . . Cleanliness and general sanitation exert absolutely no influence upon its prevalence."

This is about as shocking, absurd and false as it can be, and coming from our highest State health officer is certainly not creditable to our public health service, but is so obviously absurd and untenable as to refute itself on its very face. This paragraph tells us, in effect, that dense human overcrowding, with personal and public filth spread everywhere, no sanitation or isolation anywhere, and every case of smallpox left loose and at large to spread by direct contact to every child and adult and thus infect every one right and left, as in the old unsanitary times of big and frequent epidemics—all this, our Health Commissioner coolly tells us, would not make a bit of difference in the spread of the disease! And, per contra, the prevention of all these vile unsanitary conditions of barbarous times, with or without vaccination, would have no effect whatever to reduce the disease!

Now, of course, every person of any common sense or knowledge simply knows that these propositions are absurdly false on their face, and that we need pay no further attention to them, except to show by such horrible examples how foolish and desperate the falsehoods are that are resorted to by some doctors and health officers to try to force this dangerous medical evil of compulsory disease on every child and adult, and that on such falsehoods it is essentially based. Every unbiased student of this subject knows that efficient sanitation and hygiene have been the most effectual means for preventing and reducing all diseases and promoting public health during the last half century and that, as a matter of fact, no serious reduction of smallpox or typhoid fever has been effected in modern times except through general sanitation and hygiene, with or without vaccination.

SECOND FALSEHOOD: The next major fallacy in this State Department Bulletin relates to the alleged perfect safety of vaccination, as follows:

> "There is not the slightest risk in the process of vaccination when it is carried out with clean virus (now guaranteed by Government inspection) and when the vaccination itself is kept clean. 'Sore arms' come from dirt getting into the vaccination, not from the vaccine itself."

Now, if the man who wrote this falsehood knows anything extensive on this subject, he must know that what he states here is not true. And he knows also that the government does not really guarantee any virus, and that no such thing as "clean" virus is now, or ever was, made or can be made; that is, no virus without some, or many, dangerous suppurative disease germs of one kind or another, known or unknown, which will not be likely, some time or other, in some persons, to bring about a dangerous infection of the system with possible serious or fatal injury, and that, as a matter of fact, such infections are occurring constantly in children and adults from the various existing brands of "clean," "inspected," and "certified" virus now in use. Furthermore, as to this evil being caused only by "dirt" getting into the wound, this audacious writer must also know that this dangerous or fatal infection can and does come into the wound both directly as a "primary" infection from the virus itself, and as a "secondary" infection from "dirt" in or about the wound, and he must know very well, if at all competent to write on this subject for public instruction, that one kind of infection is about as common and as fatal as the other, and that both are almost equally chargeable to the operation of vaccination itself, so that to contend otherwise is merely a cowardly evasion of the truth, as has been fully proved by the shocking exhibits of vaccination horrors shown herein.

FALSEHOODS FROM THE ENCYCLOPEDIAS

FROM the article on Vaccination in one of our leading American books of reference, the "International Encyclopedia," pub-

lished by Dodd, Mead & Co. in 1904, I take this surprising gem of falsehood, as follows:

> *"There is absolutely no danger of transmitting disease by means of bovine virus."*

Please note that the author of this falsehood is not content with saying merely that there is *no danger,* but *absolutely* no danger. And when he was asked for an explanation or "authority" for this outrageous statement, this is what he answered:

> "You ask for the authority for the statement in the International Encyclopedia: 'There is absolutely no danger of transmitting disease by means of bovine virus.'
>
> "I cannot refer you to an authoritative work on medicine where this statement can be found, but it is commonly repeated by professors of medicine to students, and was put away in my memory as an established fact many years ago."

The rank stupidity and falsity of the statement first quoted will be evident when we recite the fact that *the very basic purpose and function* of the bovine virus is *to transmit the disease cow-smallpox from calves to man,* as an alleged preventive of another disease, natural smallpox, and yet this high medical authority, writing for the information of the trusting public in one of our leading books of reference, solemnly tells us that it is absolutely impossible to transmit any disease by it, and that this doctrine has been preached to students for years *as an established fact!* If, however, he meant to say that it is absolutely impossible to transmit any other disease besides cow-smallpox or "vaccinia," this statement would, of course, be equally false. Even of such generally harmless and benign mediums as *air, water* and *milk,* it could not be sanely or truthfully said by any one that *"there is absolutely no danger of transmitting disease"* by them, for we all know that some of the most common and fatal diseases are often transmitted by these very benign mediums, air, water and milk. But to make such a reckless statement about a dangerous complicated *disease culture or virus,* a revolting *extract of pustules,* is not only grossly

untruthful, but it is hardly even *sane;* yet this is a good sample of some of the statements with which our *high medical authorities* have misled the trusting public mind. And speaking of "sanity," it may provide us with a rather laughable emotion, at this point in our very grave subject, if I now cite the fact that at the time this high medical authority made this most false and absurd statement, as to the utter harmlessness of vaccination, he actually held the most high and significant office of—*"President of the New York State Commission on Lunacy"*!

THE ERRORS IN THE BRITANNICA

The article on Vaccination in the Encyclopedia Britannica, in the old edition preceding the last or current edition, was written by Dr. Chas. Creighton of London, a well known English doctor who, by long study, has become an opponent of vaccination, and is the author of several books exposing its fallacies. When Dr. Creighton first got the commission to write the article for the Encyclopedia he was a pro-vaccinist, like many other doctors, but to fit himself to write a full and impartial article which would give both sides of the subject he resolved to make a thorough study of it, pro and con. This study convinced him of the dangerous nature of vaccination to health and life, its limited or exaggerated value as a protection against smallpox, and its illogical or unscientific basis as a medical remedy; and his critical article on this subject, when it first appeared in the leading Encyclopedia, made a sensation in the medical world and has been a thorn in the side of pro-vaccinists ever since.

Now, what will impartial students of this subject say when I cite the fact that the article on Vaccination in the last or current edition of the Britannica is written, not by a man who is impartial and professionally disinterested in the subject, as was Dr. Creighton, and who tried to give both sides of the subject freely, but, on the contrary, by a man who is actually *a manufacturer or inventor of vaccine virus* and has, therefore, necessarily, a professional interest and bias to conceal the failures and dangers of vaccination as far as he can? Surely, the

editors of the Britannica made a great moral and logical mistake when they selected any man to write so important an article on a much disputed subject in this great book of reference who had any professional or other interest or bias in this subject. Now, the biased and interested author of this article in the last edition is none other than Dr. S. Monckton Copeman of London, a strong pro-vaccinist, who claims to be the original inventor of the so-called *"glycerinated virus"* now in general use for vaccination. The idea of adding glycerine to the virus is to kill the many dangerous disease germs or infections it is known to contain, but to preserve the germ of smallpox, or "cowpox" intact. This is, of course, an admission that before the use of glycerinated virus vaccination was very dangerous and likely to cause many infections in the human body, but since the adoption of glycerinated virus—Dr. Copeman's invention—it is now claimed that vaccination is rendered safe and harmless. This is, of course, a false claim, as I have already shown, and will further show in a succeeding paragraph.

Now, this greatly biased and one-sided article of Dr. Copeman—the maker or inventor of glycerinated virus—in our greatest Encyclopedia, is surely a good illustration of my charge that the trusting public mind is constantly misled, whether intentionally or unintentionally I know not, by some of our highest medical authorities on the whole subject of vaccination, and particularly as to its alleged harmlessness. Thus, when Dr. Copeman, who is regarded as one of the leading authorities on modern vaccination, comes to consider the dangers of vaccination, he heads his paragraph, "Alleged Injurious Effects," thus implying that the injuries are only "alleged" and not real, and he goes on to argue or imply that—due to his invention—the dangers and injuries are now trifling or negligible, but tacitly admits or implies that before his invention of glycerinated virus the dangers were very serious, whereas, with his invention, vaccination is now practically safe and harmless.

Now, what must we think of the truth of this claim that vaccination with glycerinated virus is now safe and harmless, when, at the very time that its inventor made or implied this

claim in the pages of the Encyclopedia, in the year 1910 or 1911, the vital records of his own country, in the reports of the Registrar General of England for those two years, showed that there were eight deaths from vaccination in the year 1910, and fourteen deaths from vaccination in 1911! And these fatal vaccinations were, of course, all made with the glycerinated virus as, practically, no other kind is now used! These vaccination deaths were all in little children under five years and they exceeded the deaths from smallpox in the same age class by fourfold in 1910 and by threefold in 1911! That is, the deaths from vaccination under five years were eight in 1910 and fourteen in 1911; while the deaths from smallpox under five years were two in 1910 and five in 1911! The total deaths from smallpox in all ages were nineteen in 1910 and twenty-three in 1911.

The four years preceding 1910 show even a worse record for vaccinal mortality than the record of 1910 and 1911, so that the record of those two years cannot be claimed as anything special or unusual. For example, the reports of the Registrar General for 1906, 1907 and 1908 show a total of only six deaths for these three years from smallpox in the infant ages under five years —the ages most susceptible to smallpox—while for the same infant ages there is a total of fifty-three deaths for the same three years from cowpox or vaccination—nine times more infant deaths from vaccination than from smallpox! In 1909 there is reported only one infant death from smallpox and eleven infant deaths from vaccination!

This shocking record of vaccination deaths clearly shows that the famous glycerinated vaccination of Dr. Copeman, which he virtually claims to be so safe and harmless, in our greatest book of public reference, is actually from three to ten times more fatal to children than natural smallpox, as proved by the vital records of his own country and by the highest statistical authority in the world! Surely, Mr. President, in such crushing counter facts as these, my charge of a shocking deception of the public mind, either intentional or unintentional, on the merits of vaccination by our highest medical and literary authorities, is flatly proved.

THE ERRORS OF DR. M. J. ROSENAU, A HIGH MEDICAL AUTHORITY, ON THE RELATIVE HARMLESSNESS OF VACCINATION

We now come to a different style of medical falsehood on the effects of vaccination which, while honestly admitting its dangerous nature, yet tries to minimize the dangers as much as possible and reduce them to the relatively immaterial. This is a shameful equivocation of the truth and an absurd contradiction of facts, as I will now prove out of the mouth of the apologist himself. I now refer to the statements of Dr. Milton J. Rosenau, who is one of our highest authorities in this country on vaccination and other special medical subjects. He was for several years Director of the United States Hygienic Laboratory at Washington, where he made many investigations into the nature of vaccine virus, its impurities, dangers, etc., and has made official reports on different subjects for the said Laboratory and for the United States Public Health Service. He is now professor of Preventive Medicine and Hygiene in Harvard University, and is the author of several books, one of which, "Preventive Medicine and Hygiene," published by D. Appleton & Co. in 1914, I will now quote from. In this book, on page 19, under the head of "Dangers and Complications" of vaccination, Dr. Rosenau states as follows:

> "However, vaccination is not always a harmless procedure; it must be looked upon as the production of an acute infectious disease, and, although the disease is always mild and trivial, it must not be treated as trifling. The chief danger lies in the fact that we have produced an open wound, which is subject to the complications of any wound. Even a pin prick or a razor scratch may result in death. While the aggregate number of deaths resulting from the complications of vaccination may be considerable, the aggregate of the individual risk is so small as to be disregarded, especially when proper precautions are taken."

Here, surely, are some honest admissions and some queer denials, and I would now kindly ask you, Mr. President, to reread this quotation carefully, and I think you will find it an interesting verbal and psychological study, showing the typical sophistry and casuistry of the whole vaccination cult which well illustrates a witty saying of the late Elbert Hubbard, who was a great student and opponent of vaccination, viz.: "The great trouble with vaccination is that it vaccinates the mind." And he meant by this that the poison which the vaccinators put into the blood of their victims seems to react morally on themselves so that it poisons and blinds their minds and renders them unable to see their own shocking absurdities and mendacities in their false excuses and defences for the serious evils of vaccination. The great Gladstone was reported to have said that he was led to oppose compulsory vaccination not so much by the arguments of the anti-vaccinists as from the falsehoods of the vaccinators.

You will note that all the medical authorities previously quoted assert positively that vaccination is perfectly safe and harmless and never causes any serious injury or death, except what might be due to the carelessness of the vaccinated persons themselves, which statement I have proved by overwhelming evidence to be a most outrageous medical falsehood. Per contra, the last medical authority quoted honestly admits that vaccination is not always harmless and that it always consists in inflicting an acute infectious disease on the human body, but that this inflicted disease practically never does any harm and may be disregarded. In other words, the policy of this medical authority and high representative of the vaccination cult, in the statement quoted, seems to be to honestly admit all he dare, and gracefully deny all he can! And for this honesty we must give him a layman's thanks, for he does really admit a great deal, and where he attempts to deny he really admits more, as I will soon show.

Now, it is obvious that the infliction of "an acute infectious disease," deliberately and extensively, on the human body, is a vicious and dangerous practice, per se and prima facie, and can-

not be continued indefinitely without serious injuries, as I have already proved, and hence Dr. Rosenau contradicts himself at the very outset in his statement or apology for vaccination. In his next phrase he makes the still more surprising statement that this inflicted disease is *"always mild and trivial,"* which assertion is undoubtedly a falsehood! And Dr. Rosenau must know as well as any doctor or layman in this country that this assertion is false, and per contra that this inflicted disease—vaccination—is sometimes very severe and fatal and far worse than natural smallpox itself, and that it often causes more annual deaths than smallpox, as I have already proved by overwhelming evidence and by the highest statistical records in the world! I would, therefore, here respectfully suggest that Dr. Rosenau make some apology to his readers for this falsehood or mistake, and correct this statement as soon as possible in the next edition of his book.

To emphasize and dispose of this serious error of Dr. Rosenau I will now show out of his own mouth how he stultifies and contradicts himself, and logically admits that vaccination is not "always mild and trivial," but is often quite dangerous and fatal. For example, he says:

> "And although the disease is always mild and trivial, yet it must not be treated as trifling."

This phrase, just quoted, is, surely, a rich verbal and logical study of medical sophistry and equivocation. Vaccination, this medical champion tells us, is always a "trivial" disease, but it is not a "trifling" disease. This is morally and logically equivalent to telling us that vaccination *is trivial* and it *is not trivial!* In other words, he asserts in one breath what he denies in the next, or contradicts himself in successive breaths! This is so, because the dictionaries show that the two words "trifling" and "trivial" have exactly the same meaning and are synonymous and identical, so that "trivial" is defined as "trifling," and "trifling" is defined as "trivial." This, therefore, morally and logically, means a confession out of his own mouth that the inflicted disease, vaccination, is not always either trivial or trifling, but

is often very dangerous and deadly, which is, of course, the exact and demonstrable truth, and the scholarly Dr. Rosenau is the last man who can plead ignorance of this truth. Indeed, in another paragraph of his contradictory statement, he absolutely acknowledges this serious danger of vaccination while apparently trying to conceal or deny it. For example, he makes this conclusive and crushing admission that:

> "While the aggregate number of deaths resulting from the complications of vaccination may be considerable, the aggregate of the individual risk is so small as to be disregarded."

Now, if the aggregate number of deaths from vaccination is "*considerable,*" then it is clearly proved, out of his own mouth, that vaccination is not always mild or trivial, but just the opposite, viz., *frequently very dangerous and deadly,* thus again proving the case against vaccination out of the mouth of its own defenders! As to the quibble or sophistry that "*the aggregate of the individual risk is so small as to be disregarded,*" this is also a fallacy and falsehood, because this cannot be really true if the aggregate number of deaths is so "considerable," and particularly not when we have shown that the deaths from vaccination frequently exceed the deaths from smallpox, as this proves that the individual risk from general vaccination is far greater than from natural smallpox, and, therefore, in the long run, vaccination is as much to be avoided as smallpox if not more so.

Webster's Dictionary gives three meanings for "Considerable," as follows: "Worthy of consideration"; "notable"; "rather large in amount."

The Comprehensive Standard Dictionary gives the meaning of "Considerable" as: "Of noteworthy size, quantity or importance."

It will therefore be seen that Dr. Rosenau, necessarily and logically, admits that the deaths and injuries from vaccination are not "trivial" but "rather large in amount," and "of noteworthy size, quantity or importance," thus proving our case out of the mouth of our opponents.

JENNER'S GREAT FALSEHOODS. THE ORIGINAL MENDACITIES OF VACCINATION EXPOSED

No chapter on the mendacities of vaccination would be complete without including the great foundation and monumental falsehoods of Dr. Edward Jenner, who was the alleged "discoverer" or inventor of "Vaccination," by which term is meant the inoculation of cowpox from cow to man and thence from arm to arm, in distinction from the old direct smallpox inoculation from human to human; and it may now be interesting and profitable to devote a few paragraphs to these great falsehoods of the arch-vaccinator himself.

Jenner's original claims for vaccination were stated, positively, in his Petition to Parliament March 17, 1802, asking for a reward for his alleged "discovery" in these words:

> "That *your petitioner, having discovered* that a disease which occasionally exists in a particular form among cattle, known by the name of the cow-pox, admits of being inoculated on the human frame with the *most perfect ease* and *safety*, and is attended with the singularly beneficial effect of *rendering through life* the person so inoculated *perfectly secure from the infection of the smallpox.*"—See "History and Pathology of Vaccination," by Dr. Edgar M. Crookshank, London, 1889, page 173, Vol. I.

Now, every proposition in the above statement is a shocking falsehood, as can be easily proved by a few moments' consideration. In the above quotation the emphasis is mine but the words are Jenner's, and I have emphasized the words to show clearly where the rank and glaring falsehoods are which make this short statement a very tissue of falsehoods, as will soon appear.

In the first place, it was a downright falsehood for Jenner to claim that he had *"discovered"* that a disease known as "cowpox" could be inoculated on the human frame and that this inoculation would act as a preventive of smallpox, for it is obvious to every student of the history of vaccination that Jen-

ner made no such original "discovery," but that this "discovery" was made by the milkmaids and dairy farmers of rural England who had long known and used it, and this "discovery" was given by them to Jenner, who then falsely claimed it as his own "discovery" and finally got a reward of thirty thousand pounds from Parliament for this false claim!

Thus does History show us that vaccination commenced, at its very outset, with gross falsehood and also in what would be called in our day a gigantic piece of medical "graft," and it has been continued on a similar basis, more or less, ever since.

The second great falsehood in the original claim of Jenner was the shocking and reckless statement that the cowpox was perfectly harmless and could be inoculated on the human body with *"perfect safety,"* which false claim has been kept up ever since by the mendacious successors of Jenner, as I have already shown. This claim of the *"perfect safety"* of cowpox was, of course, *perfectly false*, for not only were some of Jenner's own experiments and tests on patients harmful, but his whole scheme of arm to arm vaccination was soon proved to be so dangerous that it was long ago abandoned and prohibited like its evil predecessor—smallpox inoculation—and, for that reason, is not used to-day, being replaced by what is known as "Bovine Vaccination," which is direct inoculation of so-called "cowpox" from cattle to man instead of from man to man or arm to arm as used by Jenner. Now, this modern "Bovine" vaccination I believe to be even more dangerous than the old Jennerian arm to arm type, because it involves the extensive diseasing of two classes of animals, cattle and mankind, and has been the cause of deadly epidemics in both classes, as already proved, which was not known under the old system, and it is also guilty of now causing more deaths almost every year than natural smallpox itself, particularly among little children, as I have already proved beyond question.

The third great falsehood in this tissue of Jennerian mendacity is the claim that one vaccination rendered the vaccinated person *"perfectly secure" "through life"* from *"the infection of the smallpox."* This was, of course, a most reckless and absurd

claim on its face, for how could Jenner, with a few experiments and tests extending over a few years, declare with any honesty, or with any logical or scientific warrant, that cowpox inoculation gave *absolute security from smallpox for life?* This reckless claim was, of course, soon proved to be a rank falsehood by the wide-spread failure of vaccination to protect from smallpox as soon as the vaccinated persons were exposed to actual infection or epidemic conditions where they readily contracted the disease, as they do to this day notwithstanding their vaccination! A new apology had therefore to be invented for this wholesale failure of vaccination soon after its first adoption, and this was made by abandoning the false claim of unlimited life protection from one vaccination and substituting the modified claim of a limited protection for seven years—more or less —and the consequent necessity of frequent or periodical re-vaccinations to get any continued or reliable protection from the operation.

Now Jenner's original false and absurd claim of unlimited or life protection from one vaccination was probably partly due to his ignorance of the real nature and history of smallpox and his credulous adoption of the old fallacy and superstition, in common use, that one attack of smallpox gave sure immunity for life from a second attack, which proposition never really had any scientific basis in theory or fact, as it has been repeatedly proved that smallpox may, and often does, occur two or three times in the same person, whether vaccinated or unvaccinated, and that there is no regularity or certainty in the alleged protection given either by smallpox or vaccination, but that immunity depends largely on sanitary, hygienic and constitutional conditions. In fact, some students seem to think that the person who has once had smallpox is more likely to have it again than one who has never had the disease! It was, therefore, at this first demonstrated failure of vaccination to protect from smallpox that Jenner's chief assistant, Dr. James Moore, wrote a very interesting little book called "The History of Small Pox," London, 1815. The chief purpose of this book was to apologize for the failure of vaccination to protect from small-

pox, as originally falsely claimed by Jenner, by showing that even smallpox does not protect with certainty for life or any other period, but that the same person may have smallpox two or three times in succession, instances of which are cited all through the book, thus making the ingenious or crafty plea for vaccination that it cannot be expected to give any more protection than smallpox gives; and therefore reliance must not be placed on one vaccination alone for life, but protection can only be obtained by re-vaccinations repeated at frequent intervals of a few years!

It will thus be seen that Jenner completely abandoned his false and reckless claim of *perfect protection* from smallpox *for life* by *one vaccination,* for which he got his big graft or money prize from the English government; but, please note, he did not make this retreat or acknowledge his great mistake until after he had pocketed his big reward of thirty thousand pounds for his shamefully false claim of the unlimited protection and perfect safety of vaccination!

SHORT DURATION OF VACCINAL PROTECTION AND NECESSITY OF FREQUENT RE-VACCINATIONS NOW ADMITTED. DANGER FROM SUCH REPEATED VACCINATIONS GREATER THAN FROM SMALLPOX

We have seen in the preceding chapter how the original false and reckless claim of Dr. Jenner for *absolute protection for life from one vaccination* was soon abandoned when put to the actual test of smallpox epidemics and that a modified position was then taken in the necessity of re-vaccination in certain periods of about seven years, more or less. This limited claim has, however, been also abandoned in recent years and the term of alleged vaccinal protection has been getting successively shorter and shorter, until it has now fallen to the ridiculously short protective period of only six months or a year for each vaccination or re-vaccination! This seems to be the present position of our most recent medical authorities and advanced vaccinators, which is not only a great shrinkage in protective claim but is very interesting and significant in that it closely approaches,

and admits, the rational position of the anti-vaccinators who have contended consistently and persistently from the days of Jenner that vaccination, at the best, gave merely a limited immunity of only a few months, more or less, and, in some cases, in very susceptible persons, gave no immunity; and that frequent and repeated vaccinations are more dangerous as being multiple and cumulative infections of an artificial or inflicted disease than beneficial as the preventive of a natural disease.

To show the present position of advanced pro-vaccinators on this point and their virtual agreement with anti-vaccinators as to the very limited period of vaccinal protection and the necessity of frequent repetitions, I will now quote from a recent high medical authority, viz., Dr. Robert Olesen, of the U. S. Public Health Service, stationed at Manila in the Philippine Islands, which is supposed to be one of the greatest fields in the world for practical experience with smallpox and vaccination.

In an elaborate article by Dr. Olesen printed in the *New York Medical Record* of March 4, 1911, he makes these very serious statements as to the necessity of frequent re-vaccinations and the short duration of protection from each vaccination, as follows:

> "The Necessity for Re-Vaccination.—There is abundant reason for believing that a person who has been successfully vaccinated is absolutely protected against smallpox during a period varying from six to twelve months, probably the latter. After this time his immunity may or may not continue indefinitely. . . .
>
> "In the absence of means of determining accurately the length of perfect resistance it is best to re-vaccinate once a year."

Now here we plainly see that this Government Expert after long experience in the fertile field of the Philippines admits clearly and positively the very limited protective power of vaccination, so that it is practically evanescent in duration, or extends over a few months only, or at most can not, or should not, be relied on for sure and safe protection longer than from six

months to one year! And for this reason Dr. Olesen carefully advises that *"it is best to re-vaccinate once a year."*

Now, surely, this modest position of Dr. Olesen as to the short duration of protection and the necessity of re-vaccination *once a year* is very similar to the position of the anti-vaccinators, but very different from the positive claim of Dr. Jenner on which vaccination started and for which he got his big prize or "graft" of thirty thousand pounds for the grossly false claim of his alleged "discovery" that *one vaccination* would give *absolute protection* from smallpox *for life!*

THE DANGEROUS "VACCINATION CREED" OF THE CHICAGO BOARD OF HEALTH EXPLAINED AND CONDEMNED

I WILL now give another great authority on vaccination, viz., the famous and dangerous "Vaccination Creed" of the Chicago Board of Health, issued in 1906, and still in use, which limits the protective power of vaccination still more than Dr. Olesen and makes it absolutely dependent on multiple or doubly repeated vaccinations to the point of "saturation," as follows:

> "After many years of experience with smallpox and vaccination, the Chicago Department of Health hereby declares:
> "First: That true vaccination—repeated until it no longer takes—ALWAYS prevents smallpox. NOTHING ELSE DOES."

It may be now noted that the first and essential article of this creed, printed with its big emphatic capitals, positively states that the only vaccination that protects against smallpox is a duplicated, successive, repeated or multiple vaccination—*"repeated until it no longer takes."* This means that there must be at least two or three successive vaccinations or multiples of them before any "protection" is obtained, that is, at least one or more successful "takes" and one subsequent vaccination which fails to take! In other words, we must vaccinate repeatedly until it takes, and then vaccinate repeatedly until it fails to take, to get any protection; and this, in some cases, may of

course require from two to four or six successive vaccinations! And yet this is the only kind of *redoubled* vaccination which this famous, or infamous, creed gravely and emphatically tells us in full and loud capitals "ALWAYS" prevents smallpox and that "NOTHING ELSE DOES"! And while Dr. Olesen tells us that one successful vaccination, repeated at least once every year, is a fairly reliable protection against smallpox, yet this "Chicago Creed" positively tells us that such "successful" yearly vaccination is no good at all unless followed at once by another vaccination *which is not successful!* What do you now think, Mr. President, of the absurdity and confusion in these vaccination theories? And what do you think of the great personal repulsiveness and great medical danger of these theories in calling for so many and such frequent inoculations of disease virus or blood poison to give alleged protection from the so-called dangerous disease of smallpox which ordinarily kills less people every year than lightning and which in an epidemic year kills less than ordinary measles or whooping-cough kills every year?

Now while such wholesale and repeated or redoubled or saturated vaccinations for every person, every year, would undoubtedly be a most profitable thing for vaccinating doctors and vaccine makers and would extend the use of vaccine virus *ten to one hundred fold*, yet it is very doubtful whether this would be any benefit to public health. On the contrary, this would be the most grave menace to private and public health that could be conceived; for, whereas, the limited vaccination now practiced actually causes more deaths per year than smallpox, particularly in little school children, what would happen to our precious children and our brave soldiers and sailors if we were to adopt the horribly dangerous theories of multiple or redoubled or "saturated" vaccination every year for each person, according to the "Creeds" of Dr. Olesen and the Chicago Board of Health, which these experts assure us is the only way to get any certain protection from smallpox?

Now if only one vaccination were required for life protection, it would, obviously, not involve as much risk from vaccinal in-

fections or "complications," such as Lockjaw, Septicemia, Meningitis and Pneumonia; but if the vaccinations have to be repeated every few months or a year as Dr. Olesen directs, or, furthermore, if they have to be redoubled and repeated *"until it no longer takes,"* as in the "Chicago Creed," then the infecting risk is obviously very different and is so much increased with each repeated inoculation that the danger of these repeated and cumulative infections from the artificial or inflicted septicemic disease called "cowpox" becomes much worse than the danger from the natural disease, smallpox, so that the patient is thus more likely to suffer and die from the "cure" rather than from the "disease," as now frequently happens from vaccinations, as I have already abundantly proved by shocking examples in these pages.

THE FALSE GLORY OF JENNER AND THE DISGRACE OF THE MEDICAL PROFESSION

IF, therefore, it were ever really true that one vaccination gave sure protection from smallpox for life and that the act of vaccination was in itself perfectly safe and harmless, as Jenner positively claimed, vaccination might then of course be a grand thing, of immense benefit to the human race, and might perhaps deserve all the good things that have been said about it by its interested flatterers and false advocates! But, of course, these big claims of life protection and perfect safety never were true but have been the gigantic falsehoods on which the great evil of compulsory vaccination has been justified by the medical profession and forced by it upon the people for many years past with great damage to human health and life—how much will never be known—and with great ethical disgrace to the medical profession itself, as I have already proved, and from which disgrace the profession should, surely, free itself at an early day for the sake of professional honor and decency if not for the sake of human right and safety, health and life.

WHAT PROTECTS US FROM SMALLPOX IN MODERN TIMES? IS IT VACCINATION OR SOMETHING ELSE? A FALSE CLAIM EXPLODED

We have just seen in the preceding chapter that high medical authorities positively assure us that vaccination gives no protection against smallpox unless it is done freshly once a year and is also then done *repeatedly, "until it no longer takes,"* which will surely require at least two successive vaccinations and may require from two to three, four or more successive vaccinations each year! Now let us seriously ask here: How many persons are there in the civil population or in the Army and Navy who have ever been, or are now, vaccinated in this way, viz., regularly once a year and then vaccinated repeatedly until the condition of *vaccinal saturation* is reached where *"it no longer takes"*? I firmly believe that no well informed doctor, student or statistician will deny that *not five per cent.* of the civil population or of the Army and Navy has ever been vaccinated according to this rule and system which the experts assure us is the only safe and certain rule for vaccinal protection from smallpox! What, then, keeps the general population and the men of the Army and Navy so free from smallpox that for the generation past there are ordinarily less annual deaths from smallpox than from lightning? Surely it can not be vaccination that is responsible for this freedom from smallpox in modern times when not five per cent. of the population is vaccinated so that it can have any protection from smallpox!

The extreme pro-vaccinator has, however, long and loudly claimed, and has deceived himself and the trusting public with this false claim, that general vaccination is practically the sole and only thing that has brought about the modern reduction of smallpox or that can ever reduce smallpox! But this claim is obviously absurd and false on its face when we have already seen that not five per cent. of the population is vaccinated in such a way as can give any protection, and that ninety-five per cent. of the vaccinated population has no effective vaccinal protection whatever!

This false claim that vaccination has been the chief cause of the reduction in smallpox in modern times is further positively disproved by the flagrant fact that countries which are most extensively vaccinated have had the worst epidemics in modern times, such as the case of Japan cited on page 53; and that as a rule in all smallpox epidemics the great majority of cases always occur in well vaccinated subjects and the minority in unvaccinated subjects as officially acknowledged in the last epidemic in New York City in 1901 and 1902, cited on page 204.

Surely, therefore, vaccination cannot be solely responsible for the great modern reduction of smallpox, but, per contra, there have been some great benign, natural and artificial conditions which have intervened in human life since the old days of big smallpox epidemics and the adoption of vaccination, which benign conditions have brought about the great decline in smallpox—and not the unnatural and irrational condition of vaccination which has been falsely credited with this result. And it must be obvious that benign conditions which act by the *prevention* and *reduction* of disease are more likely to produce this result than a remedy like vaccination, which means the actual propagation and infliction of disease. Now what are these benign conditions? They are clearly of two kinds, "Natural" and "Artificial." They are, first, natural, that is, some pervasive natural changes in conditions of human life, which are more or less unknown or not yet fully understood in their exact nature, but which have surely brought about a great reduction in the general death-rate and also in specific death-rates from several deadly diseases, in which no remedy such as vaccination has ever been used, and yet the general death-rate and the death-rates of these particular diseases have been reduced in modern times even more than smallpox has been reduced since the use of vaccination. For a few examples of these greatly reduced diseases we might mention Bubonic Plague, Epidemic Erysipelas, Typhus Fevers, Cholera, Scurvy, etc., etc. All of these terrible diseases which were once as bad or worse than smallpox have been not only reduced more than smallpox in modern times, but most of them have practically been totally

obliterated in modern life, so that they have now become almost medical curiosities, and yet no such thing as vaccination has been used in this reduction. The other conditions which have brought about this reduction of these deadly diseases are the artificial and purely benign conditions of Sanitation, Hygiene and Isolation. Now if these safe and benign natural and artificial conditions have, undeniably, brought about the reduction or obliteration of these terrible diseases without any vaccination, is it not most logical and reasonable to conclude that these same safe and benign conditions have been the chief cause in reducing smallpox also, and that the burden of proof is clearly on the pro-vaccinators to prove, if they can, the preposterous claim that vaccination is the chief cause of this great reduction of smallpox?

At this point this striking historic and medical fact should be distinctly remembered that before the adoption of vaccination, and for some time afterwards, there were practically no such remedies known or used as Sanitation, Hygiene or Isolation. These rational defenses against smallpox and other diseases are in fact of very recent usage and have practically been used, in any extended or efficient manner, only within the last generation! And the reduction in smallpox practically dates from this usage and is proportional to the extent and regularity of this usage. See the great success of sanitation and isolation, etc., in reducing smallpox, without vaccination, in the English City of Leicester and the general effect of sanitation in recent times as set forth in the book, "The Vaccination Question," by Dr. Millard, London, 1914.

It may therefore be very hard for us to realize this fact in modern times, that in the old unsanitary days of big epidemics and deadly plagues, the general population had no clear idea at all of the actual contagiousness of epidemic diseases or that they were spread by actual *contact* or close proximity, from one person to the other, and therefore no effort whatever was made to isolate cases of dangerous disease like smallpox, which were thus commonly left freely exposed in public and private until they spread like wildfire through the whole community in fre-

quent and wide-spread epidemics common in those days. Per contra, the idea generally held by the people in these old, unsanitary times was that epidemic diseases were spread universally, by some general malign influence, through the air—not by contact from person to person—and that they were *divine scourges* sent by the wrath of God to punish man for his sins, and that it was not only useless but even impious to try to escape these scourges. Hence the old barbarous schemes of smallpox inoculation and cowpox vaccination agreed perfectly with this barbarous medical theology, for by these remedies the sinner or penitent patient did not try to escape the wrath of God but willingly bowed to it and took the scourge upon himself in a mild form with the hope in Divine Mercy to escape it in its worst form! This seems to have been the medical psychology of vaccination in past times!

THE UNSANITARY CONDITIONS OF JENNER'S DAY EXPOSED. POWER OF SANITATION TO EXTINGUISH SMALLPOX ADMITTED BY JENNER'S CHIEF ASSISTANT IN 1815

It can therefore be readily seen that, as soon as the barbarous system of deliberately inviting and spreading disease described in the preceding paragraph was abandoned, and the reckless exposure of smallpox in public and private was prevented by strict isolation and proper sanitation, smallpox epidemics were bound to decline and disappear. But this result has happened only in very recent times in advanced communities which have adopted some effective system of sanitation and isolation, and with little effect one way or the other from vaccination except that smallpox and other diseases and the general death-rate seem to be much worse where vaccination is extensively used and sanitation, isolation and hygiene are neglected, as has been proved flagrantly in the case of much vaccinated Japan, cited on page 53, and, reversely, in the case of the English City of Leicester, cited on page 22, where the best effects in reduction of smallpox and increase in general health have been produced by abandoning vaccination and relying on sanitation, isolation and hygiene for the last thirty-five years.

Now, a very interesting and convincing evidence in this direction is furnished by Dr. Jenner's chief assistant, Dr. James Moore, before quoted, who, writing over one hundred years ago, clearly recognized and admitted the truth and force of the above contention, viz., that sanitation and isolation would extinguish epidemic smallpox, without regard to vaccination; and this point I will now prove from Dr. Moore's book on "The History of Smallpox," published in London in 1815, which seems to have been one of the first authorities to urge sanitation and isolation for the suppression of this disease.

On pages 304 to 307 in Dr. Moore's book, he gives a very clear statement of the above point, as follows:

"The plague was a less destructive distemper than the Small Pox, yet no plan similar to the quarantine laws has been established to extinguish this infection; and one which was lately proposed in Parliament was discouraged as injurious to personal freedom."

"But surely every man susceptible of a dangerous contagion has a natural right to hinder persons who are contaminated with that disease, from touching or even approaching him. The exercise of this right is a species of self defence; which for the public safety may assuredly be regulated by law, without infringing any reasonable notions of political liberty."

"It is therefore much to be wished, that to preclude all persons infected with the Small Pox from mixing with the public, a law should be enacted to confine them strictly to their own houses, or in hospitals appropriated by the parishes for that purpose, as long as the infection is upon them."

"The plan is simple, to enforce it would be easy; and the sole inconvenience would be a temporary confinement of those persons whose enlargement spreads poison through the land."

"By such a measure, the infection of the Small Pox, for want of subjects to act upon, would necessarily decline, and soon become extinct; and multitudes of human creatures

would be annually preserved from disease, blindness and death."

It will now be seen that this interesting medical and historical authority shows us that, while quarantine or isolation had been used to some extent in old times in the prevention of the plague, yet it had never been applied to smallpox, and that a law proposed in the English Parliament in 1815 to make isolation compulsory was defeated; but Dr. Moore distinctly tells us that such a law or practice, if enforced, would by itself extinguish smallpox!

Now, this admission I regard as very significant and conclusive in this contention in coming from Dr. Moore, who was a medical authority in Jenner's day, being a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of London and Surgeon of the Second Regiment of Life Guards, and was also so close to Jenner that he dedicated his book to him, and was not only his chief assistant in the new scheme of vaccination but held the important office of "Director of the National Vaccine Establishment," which was the government institution controlling the production of vaccine virus and the administration of public vaccination.

Surely, therefore, we could have no better authority than Dr. Moore to admit and establish our present contention against the modern evil of compulsory vaccination, viz., that there is surely something else besides vaccination that has prevented or reduced smallpox epidemics in modern times, and that something is the benign and rational remedies of sanitation and isolation with certain natural and human changes and improvements in conditions of human life and health; and not the irrational and malign remedy of propagating and inflicting general disease upon the people, as falsely taught by the extreme vaccinators.

FURTHER PROOF FROM THE ENGLISH MINISTER OF HEALTH THAT SANITATION PREVENTS SMALLPOX MORE THAN VACCINATION. POORLY VACCINATED LONDON MORE HEALTHY THAN MUCH VACCINATED BERLIN

In a speech by the Hon. John Burns, Minister of Health for England and Wales, in the House of Commons on April 11, 1912, he gave the following clear statement showing that vaccination cannot be alone credited with the reduction of smallpox, but that, as a matter of fact, smallpox had declined as vaccination was reduced and as sanitation and other benign conditions of human life had increased. These most significant facts are fully expressed in the following extract from the official speech, which speaks clearly for itself and needs no further comment here.

"I am not at all alarmed by the comparison made with Germany. . . . I entertain the respect for figures tempered by fact, which every responsible man ought to have. Just in proportion as in recent years exemptions (from vaccination) have gone up from four per cent. to thirty per cent., so deaths from smallpox have declined. . . . The facts are these: I am right in giving these figures with regard to London. During the time that I have had the honor of being at the Local Government Board the following have been the deaths from smallpox in a city of 4,500,000 inhabitants: 1906, no deaths; 1907, no deaths; 1908, no deaths; 1909, two deaths; 1910, no deaths. So that in five years there have only been two deaths from smallpox in a city of 4,500,000 people. Not even Germany or Berlin can transcend those figures by the increasing cleanliness, increasing sobriety and greater attention paid both by the community and individuals to removing all causes of smallpox, and nearly every other disease. . I believe that all this fear and panic, all this talk about plague and smallpox, is due to misconception and misapprehension of social facts. These diseases are in a very different position from what they were in ten, twenty, thirty or forty years ago,

and it is a creditable and a happy circumstance that I, as Minister of Health for England and Wales, am enabled to state that in regard to the administration of public health no other country is comparable to ours, and I am pleased to have heard such hearty recognition of our efforts from the different speakers this afternoon."

I therefore think that this close study of vaccination facts thus far presented must convince every reasonable mind, lay or medical, that if these benign conditions of sanitation, isolation, etc., had been generally adopted and enforced for the past century, in place of the dangerous remedy of general or compulsory vaccination, smallpox would have become extinct before this time and as much of a medical curiosity as Plague, Cholera, Typhus and Scurvy now are, which at one time slaughtered their thousands every year!

I also believe that it is probably due to this evil practice of general vaccination, which is simply the propagation and infliction on the general population of actual smallpox in one of its various forms, that the pestilence of smallpox has been kept alive as a still dangerous menace to human health and life, ready to burst out into conflagration wherever vaccination is recklessly and extensively used, as in the recent case of Japan, or where sanitation is grossly neglected, instead of being now a medical curiosity, like the other great plagues of the past which we have successfully extinguished without any vaccination. And as smallpox is the only one of the ancient plagues that we have deliberately cultivated, propagated and constantly inflicted upon the human population, under a barbarous and false theory of thereby preventing disease, is it any wonder, in common sense and common logic, that we have so signally succeeded in keeping this ancient plague alive by this strange medical malpractice, while the other ancient plagues have become extinguished?

ONLY A LIMITED AND VOLUNTARY USE OF VACCINATION SUGGESTED AND APPROVED. FORCED VACCINATION OF SCHOOL CHILDREN CONDEMNED

I FIRMLY believe that vaccination should be used only, or chiefly, in smallpox hospitals, or elsewhere, by doctors and nurses whose professional duties require them to be exposed directly to smallpox infection and who necessarily have to take the professional chances of injury or infection from either the smallpox or the vaccination. If, therefore, vaccination confers any protection or immunity from smallpox, even for a short or limited time, it is, of course, proper for doctors, nurses and attendants to make use of this protection as far and as frequent as they may wish or consider necessary. It is, of course, also proper for any person, whether exposed or not exposed to smallpox, to voluntarily resort to vaccination whenever he may see fit to do so, or as his doctor may advise, as this is the unalienable right of Medical Freedom for which we contend and to which all citizens are entitled. But to force the whole population, and particularly little children, to submit to the dangerous operation of vaccination, when the merest fraction of this population, or not one in a thousand, would ever be exposed to any probable chance of actual contact with smallpox, and therefore not requiring any protection against it, would, obviously, be a very absurd, unwise and dangerous practice; because to thus vaccinate the mass of this healthy, unexposed and unendangered population would simply be widely extending disease and infection where it did not already exist, and would be inflicting a form of artificial smallpox on the whole population which, as I have already clearly proved, might be more dangerous in the long run than the ordinary chances from natural smallpox itself. This is particularly true when I have shown from high medical authorities that vaccination gives only an evanescent protection, or immunity for short periods of time, from a few months to a year, and requires to be continued at such short intervals and doubled or repeated at each interval,

which frequent repetitions greatly increase the chances of incurring more injury from the many vaccinations than from smallpox!

Where, however, vaccination is used by the doctors, nurses or attendants at the smallpox hospitals, or by any other person actually exposed or likely to be exposed to the disease, the case is entirely different and the burden of the chances and dangers is safely shifted and greatly reduced, as, in this case, the artificial disease of vaccination is inflicted to protect the vaccinated person from the natural disease of smallpox only where this disease already exists and actually endangers the person exposed to it. This is entirely different from the practice of inflicting and spreading disease widely where it does not already exist, as in the evil system of the wholesale vaccination of school children and the general population who are not exposed to smallpox and may never be exposed to it in a lifetime. The absurdity and uselessness of vaccinating school children where no smallpox exists, and where there is no chance of being exposed to it, is proved by the short period of protection given by vaccination and now admitted by vaccinators; because the limited protection given by vaccination at such a time, when not needed, would probably have expired by the time it was needed by the appearance of any epidemic or sporadic case, thus making the previous vaccination needless and another vaccination necessary. As a fresh vaccination, therefore, is the only thing that gives any sure protection, and this for a few months only, there is surely no use in vaccinating any children, on the vaccinators' own showing, until they are actually menaced by the presence of smallpox infection or epidemic.

ABSURDITY OF COMPULSORY VACCINATION OF CHILDREN OF SCHOOL AGE WHO HAVE HIGHEST IMMUNITY AND VITALITY AND LOWEST DEATH-RATE OF ANY PART OF THE POPULATION

To single out children of school age for this application of wholesale and compulsory vaccination, as is done under the present evil school vaccination law which has been originated

and sustained by our medical societies, is particularly absurd, mischievous and unethical from a true medical, sanitary and hygienic standpoint; because it is a most extraordinary fact, which seems to be little known by the doctors or the laity, that children of school age have the greatest immunity from all disease and the lowest general death-rate of any part of the population, and to a most surprising degree, and are therefore in less need of the alleged protection of vaccination than any other part of the population! Whereas it is generally falsely assumed that they are in most need of such protection. This relative immunity and vitality is, however, so great that children of school age from 6 to 19 have only five per cent. of the total deaths from all causes, although they constitute about twenty-five per cent. of the whole population! The children of school age have therefore about twelve times the immunity and vitality of the infant age under six years and about six times the vitality and immunity of all the rest of the population over nineteen! See Report of the New York State Department of Health for 1912, page 125. See also my pamphlet, "The Crime Against the School Child," 1915, pages 32–33. This extraordinary fact alone condemns all compulsory vaccination of school children as a most medically incongruous, barbarous and unnecessary practice. But this evil creation of our medical societies will never be given up by our infallibilistic vaccinators until the common sense of the laity is firmly asserted to make all vaccination in schools or elsewhere free and voluntary and to demand the repeal of the evil compulsory vaccination law wherever it exists, which has probably killed three times more children than smallpox in the last ten or fifteen years.

VACCINATION A POOR PROTECTION AGAINST DISEASE. FLAGRANT AND FREQUENT FAILURE TO PROTECT FROM SMALLPOX OR TYPHOID FEVER SHOWN BY MANY TYPICAL INSTANCES AT HOME AND ABROAD

At the outset I stated that I did not need to discuss the merits or demerits of vaccination in its alleged preventive or immunizing power against disease; and while these merits had been

much exaggerated, yet, whatever they were, small or large, did not matter much, as the chief question was the danger of vaccination to health and life. This was also the chief question with the evil predecessors of modern vaccination, viz., the old smallpox inoculation and Jenner's arm-to-arm vaccination, both of which were admitted to have some protective power against smallpox, yet both were finally condemned and prohibited by public opinion and penal law because they were found to be very dangerous to human health and life and actually caused more disease and death in the long run than they prevented.

I think I have already proved in the preceding pages, without any doubt, the serious dangers of modern bovine vaccination to human health and life, and that it now, in fact, often causes more deaths than smallpox, particularly in infants and school children, and has also been the cause of many dangerous epidemics among animals and mankind; and that for these capital reasons all compulsory vaccination should be absolutely abolished and prohibited, and voluntary vaccination only allowed.

In order, therefore, to show the meager or limited protective power of vaccination and its common, proved and admitted failure to protect from epidemic disease, I will now give several typical examples of this failure, both with the more common smallpox vaccination and the more recent typhoid vaccination, so as to complete this indictment against the medical malpractice of compulsory vaccination in all forms and leave nothing further which need be said on this subject in these pages to bring conviction to every reasonable mind that the barbarous medical scheme of compulsory disease is a very dangerous and fallacious mode of improving public health.

EXAMPLE FIRST. From Report of Registrar General of England for last great epidemic year of 1902:

Population of England and Wales	33,000,000
Total Deaths from Smallpox	2464
Vaccinated Cases	821
Unvaccinated Cases	791
Condition Not Stated	852
	2464

Surely there is no proof here that vaccination is much of a protection from smallpox, but rather the very reverse, because it is here shown that the majority of fatal cases are vaccinated.

EXAMPLE SECOND. During the last great smallpox epidemic in New York City in 1901 and 1902, the City Department of Health issued a printed circular to doctors, dated in 1902, which clearly acknowledged that the majority of all cases in this epidemic occurred in persons who had been successfully vaccinated a few years previously, and not in unvaccinated persons! This statement was signed by Dr. Ernst J. Lederle, Commissioner of Health, and Dr. Hermann M. Biggs, Chief Medical Officer, and was in part as follows:

> "Experience in the recent outbreaks in New York City, contrary to the general opinion, has shown that the majority of the cases occurring here are not in unvaccinated persons, but in those who have been vaccinated successfully some years previously."

Dr. Lederle, who signed this statement, is now a manufacturer of vaccines and serums in New York City, and Dr. Biggs is now the Health Commissioner of the State of New York at Albany.

EXAMPLE THIRD. Health Officer Raymond of Brooklyn stated in the *Brooklyn Eagle* of June 5, 1902, that in the epidemic in Brooklyn in 1902, in the first half of that year, there

were 357 cases of smallpox and that 322 of these cases were all vaccinated and only 35 cases unvaccinated!

Surely these last two examples, right at our own doors, show that vaccination is little or no protection, or, to say the least, is a very poor protection, from smallpox, or has such a limited duration or period of protection that it fades out very rapidly and needs to be renewed and repeated frequently, with great possible danger to health and life, as already proved, and admitted by medical authorities previously quoted, so that this "cure" not only often fails but may become finally worse than the "disease."

Example Fourth. Smallpox in Germany, the best vaccinated country in Europe, as given in U. S. Public Health Report for January 23, 1914:

Record of Smallpox Cases and Vaccinal Conditions for Three Years, 1908, 1909, 1910

Total cases	917
Vaccinated and re-vaccinated	671
Unvaccinated	143
Unknown	28
Vaccinated unsuccessfully or too late	75
	917

Here we plainly see that in this much vaccinated country—the pride of vaccinators—the cases of smallpox among the well vaccinated and re-vaccinated were *over four times* the number of cases among the unvaccinated! Surely this example, with the two previous ones, clearly proves that vaccination is not very much of a protection! And surely there is nothing in these examples which any vaccinator can get much comfort from or use as a moral or medical justification of the shameful and evil practice of forcing compulsory vaccination upon the whole community under the shocking falsehood that it is the infallible and only protection against smallpox! And surely

these forceful and humiliating facts give a stinging rebuke to this false contention.

EXAMPLE FIFTH. The fully vaccinated U. S. battle-ship *Ohio* versus the unvaccinated City of Niagara Falls, N. Y.

A smallpox epidemic raged on this battle-ship at Guantanamo, Cuba, in December, 1913, and January, 1914, with these figures:

Population	about 1000
Smallpox Cases	29
Deaths	5

Per contra, an epidemic existed in Niagara Falls from 1912 to 1914, inclusive, as follows:

Population	40,000
Total cases of Smallpox	550
Deaths from Smallpox	1
Deaths from Vaccination	3
Never vaccinated	483
Vaccinated over five years	26
Vaccinated for less than 5 years	5
Not stated	36
	550

Logical comparison of the vaccinated ship with the unvaccinated city, as follows:

The vaccinated ship had twenty-nine cases and five deaths per thousand population.

This same ratio of disease and death applied to the 40,000 population of Niagara Falls would call for 1160 cases and 200 deaths! Whereas the cases were actually only fourteen per thousand population and the deaths one fortieth of one person per thousand population, while the known deaths from vaccination were three!

It is surely not difficult to decide here as to which makes the worst showing, the vaccinated ship or the unvaccinated city!

And while vaccinators are very fond of referring to this case of Niagara Falls as a great example of the virtue and need of vaccination, we think it must be obvious that the less they say of this case as compared with the vaccinated battle-ship *Ohio*, the better it will be for the cause of vaccination and the logic of the vaccinator. Here we see five deaths from smallpox in the well vaccinated battle-ship with 1000 population, and one death from smallpox in the unvaccinated city of 40,000 population, which is a ratio of mortality, on basis of population, *two hundred times greater* in the well vaccinated battle-ship than in the unvaccinated city!

Besides this difference of smallpox cases and deaths in favor of the unvaccinated city, there were three deaths from vaccination in the Niagara Falls population or three times more than the deaths from smallpox!

For some of these facts as to Niagara Falls see the Report of the New York State Department of Health for 1914, page 102. The three alleged deaths from vaccination are denied, as usual, by the health officials, but we have convincing evidence to prove them as most probably due to vaccination. These three fatal cases were: Miss Hull, school teacher, vaccinated when she was suffering from kidney disease; Bernard Moran, a very old man, vaccinated when he was suffering from heart disease; and John George Chambers, a strong man, killed by a clear case of acute blood poisoning or septicemia with complications immediately following the vaccination and extending from the vaccination sore.

Example Sixth. The flagrant failure of Typhoid Vaccination in the U. S. Army in England and France.

The following extracts are taken from the Report of the Chief Surgeon of the A. E. F., printed in U. S. Public Health Reports for March 28, 1919, entitled: "Typhoid Vaccination No Substitute for Sanitary Precautions." These extracts tell their story, most plainly and positively, as to the abject failure of typhoid vaccination to protect from disease where and when this protection is really needed, that is, where serious actual in-

fection exists due to unsanitary conditions; and they also prove the necessity and superior value of sanitation as a protection from disease. I now quote these extracts verbatim as they appear in the official Report. They speak clearly for themselves and need no comment here to emphasize their great force and significance as a strong argument against compulsory vaccination from the vaccinators themselves.

"In July, 1918, a replacement unit consisting of 248 men from Camp Cody, N. Mex., reached England with typhoid prevailing extensively; 98 men, or 39.5 per cent., had typhoid, and the case death-rate was 8.42 per cent.

"It was evident from the investigation that the men were exposed to infection through contaminated drinking water while en route to the port of embarkation in the United States. The unit had been vaccinated a few months prior to the occurrence of the epidemic. Most of the patients presented the typical clinical features of typhoid."

"In August, 1916, a small but severe epidemic occurred in a detachment of Engineer troops stationed at Bazoilles. In this unit fifteen cases of typhoid occurred, with a death-rate approximating ten per cent."

"Following the offensive in the Argonne sector, typhoid and paratyphoid began to be reported from practically all divisions engaged in that offensive. It is quite evident that the initial cases were due in large part to drinking infected water."

"More than 300 cases of typhoid-paratyphoid may be attributed to the Argonne offensive. Eight hundred and seventy-four typhoids and paratyphoids have been reported in the American Expeditionary Forces since October 1, 1918."

"A small but severe epidemic occurred in the Joinville concentration area in December and January. In a group of Medical Department units (evacuation and mobile hospitals and sanitary trains) concentrated there seventy-five cases occurred, with a case death-rate of approximately twenty per cent."

"The records of this office show that patients with typhoid have passed successively through camp, field, evacuation, and base hospitals without any documentary evidence that typhoid or paratyphoid was even suspected. There are records of a stay of two weeks or more in a single base hospital without diagnosis, and not a few records are on file showing that it remained for the pathologist to make the diagnosis at the autopsy table."

"The vaccinated individual protected against general systemic infection may still act as a carrier of typhoid infection, and frequently shows clinical manifestations of local disease of some portion of the gastrointestinal tract, while the characteristic symptom complex of typhoid fever due to general infection, namely, continued fever, rose spots, and enlarged spleen, may be wholly absent."

"Many cases originally diagnosed as influenza in the American Expeditionary Forces have subsequently proven to be typhoid."

"Intestinal types of supposed influenza should always be considered as possible typhoid until proven otherwise."

"The frequency with which atypical, mild, unrecognized cases of typhoid and paratyphoid fever has occurred in the American Expeditionary Forces among vaccinated men makes it absolutely essential to surround all such cases of undetermined fever with the same precautions which it is found necessary to apply to established typhoid or paratyphoid patients, to avoid contact infections in the wards among other patients and hospital personnel."

"Several protocols have been received in which the complete pathological and bacteriological pictures of typhoid fever were recorded but the cause of death was entered as 'peritonitis,' 'perforation of the intestine,' 'broncho-pneumonia,' 'acute enterocolitis.' "

"Typhoid fever is increasing in the American Expeditionary Forces—so are the paratyphoid fevers."

"Vaccination is a partial protection only and must be reinforced by sanitary measures."

It will be noted that not only does the above official Report contain a frank, full, and free admission of the outright and inexcusable failure of typhoid vaccination to protect from typhoid fever where it is most needed, viz., where "sanitary precautions" do not exist, but it also clearly shows some other serious evils which I have repeatedly charged to the practice of compulsory vaccination, viz., it shows how frequently false diagnoses are made of vaccinated cases, either wilfully or inadvertently, so as to conceal the actual occurrence of typhoid fever in vaccinated men and report it as some other disease, such as "Influenza," etc., and thus conceal the failures of vaccination. It also shows that many cases of death from typhoid fever in vaccinated men are reported as not due to this disease but to some of its terminals or complications such as "Peritonitis," "Broncho-Pneumonia," "Enterocolitis," etc. By these mistaken, or wilfully false, reports, the failures, dangers and fatalities of vaccination are often concealed and denied, thus verifying my charge of serious medical falsification in these matters, which I have openly and publicly stated for years past and challenged denial or disproof.

Example Seventh. Failure of Typhoid Vaccination in the U. S. Army in America.

In the *Journal of the American Medical Association* for February 15, 1919, there is a report of a bad epidemic of Typhoid Fever which occurred among the vaccinated men in Camp Greene, Charlotte, North Carolina, in June, 1918. In this case infection is reported to have come from ice cream which the men had eaten, and the rather pitiable and ridiculous excuse is given for the failure of the vaccination in this case, that the infection in the ice cream was so virulent or in such "massive doses" that the protective power of the vaccination was not sufficient to overcome such "massive" infection, and hence the vaccination failed to protect the men and they succumbed to the disease, notwithstanding their extensive and repeated vaccination! This is, of course, another and equally positive admission of the failure of typhoid vaccination, but, unlike the previous example, it is a rather ridiculous or farcical admission, as it at-

tempts to excuse the failure by saying that the "doses" of infection in the ice cream were so "massive" that the vaccination was overpowered and could not be expected to overcome such odds! In other words, vaccination will protect you where there is no dangerous or serious infection to be guarded against, but will fail where any serious or "massive" doses of infection are present! This is equivalent to saying that vaccination is a good policeman for any town where there are no lawbreakers and no disorder, but is no good where there is any serious crime, violence or danger. Vaccination, we are thus told, is a good bullet-proof armor provided you shoot only pop-guns against it, but it is no good to resist real pistol or rifle balls! This is just about what opponents of compulsory vaccination have been contending for years, and this is therefore one of the chief reasons why we now contend that no such ineffective, unreliable and dangerous remedy should be forced on any person, child or adult, against free will and consent.

SUMMING UP—THE CASE PROVED

To sum up briefly, I think it may now be seen that our several cardinal points against the evils of Compulsory Vaccination have been proved by impregnable legal, medical and historical facts and out of the mouth of high authorities on vaccination. These cardinal points may be stated in seven numbers as follows:

First: The illegality and unconstitutionality of all compulsory vaccination and its gross violation of Medical Freedom and Bodily Sanctity, which are unalienable American rights equal with Religious Freedom.

Second: The medical barbarism and malpractice of all compulsory medicine and compulsory disease as being opposed to all true standards of medical ethics and logic.

Third: The poor protective power of vaccination, which gives no immunity from smallpox except for short periods of a few months or a year and requires frequent repetition, which is obviously ineffective as a protection and dangerous as a remedy.

FOURTH: That sanitation, isolation and hygiene have been and are the chief means of preventing and suppressing smallpox epidemics independent of vaccination.

FIFTH: That vaccination is very dangerous to health and life, causes epidemics in animals and mankind and is oftentimes more fatal than smallpox and now causes more deaths than smallpox.

SIXTH: That vaccinating doctors and health officials most shamefully deny and conceal injuries and deaths from vaccination and falsify our vital statistics accordingly.

SEVENTH: That the practice of inflicting on the human body a compulsory medical disease, which is dangerous to health and life and causes many deaths every year, is obviously illegal and a medical crime on the people which must be suppressed.

CONCLUSION

As soon, therefore, as this crushing fact of the great danger of vaccination to human health and life enters the mind and conscience of the mass of the people, and is fully grasped by the legislative, the judicial and the executive minds of the country —from whom it has been so long concealed by medical falsehood in high places—this enlightenment will, I firmly believe, result in the permanent abolishment of all compulsory vaccination, if not in the penal prohibition of general vaccination, as being now more dangerous than natural smallpox; and to that great fact and to this final and prophetic thought, Mr. President, I ask your careful attention in closing this exposure of vaccination horrors and medical mendacities.

Respectfully submitted,
CHAS. M. HIGGINS

Dated at 271 Ninth St., Brooklyn, N. Y.,
U. S. Constitution Day,
September 17, 1919.

Accession no.
HC
Author
Higgins, C.M.
Horrors of vacci-
nation exposed ..
Call no.

INOCULATION
VACCINATION

AMERICANISMS

▼

MEDICAL FREEDOM IS AN UNALIENABLE AMERICAN RIGHT

—

MEDICAL COMPULSION, LIKE RELIGIOUS COMPULSION, IS UN-AMERICAN AND MUST BE ABOLISHED

—

NO GOVERNMENT WITHOUT CONSENT OF THE GOVERNED

—

NO MEDICATION WITHOUT CONSENT OF THE PATIENT

—

NO COMPULSORY VACCINATION

—

NO COMPULSORY INFLICTION OF DISEASE

"IN THE DISCARD"

"The world has just destroyed the arbitrary force of a military junta. It will live under no other. All that is arbitrary and coercive is in the discard. Those who seek to employ it will only prepare their own destruction." President Wilson, in Message to Congress, August 8, 1919.

Vaccination Nation

The Dangerous Truth About America's "Slow Kill" Agenda

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Part 1: Are Vaccines Responsible for Eliminating Disease? 4

Part 2: Are Vaccines Causing the Diseases They Should Prevent? 9

Part 3: Changing Human DNA 13

Part 4: Unwanted Passengers 15

Part 5: Devastating Neurological Consequences, Immunodeficiency, and Death 19

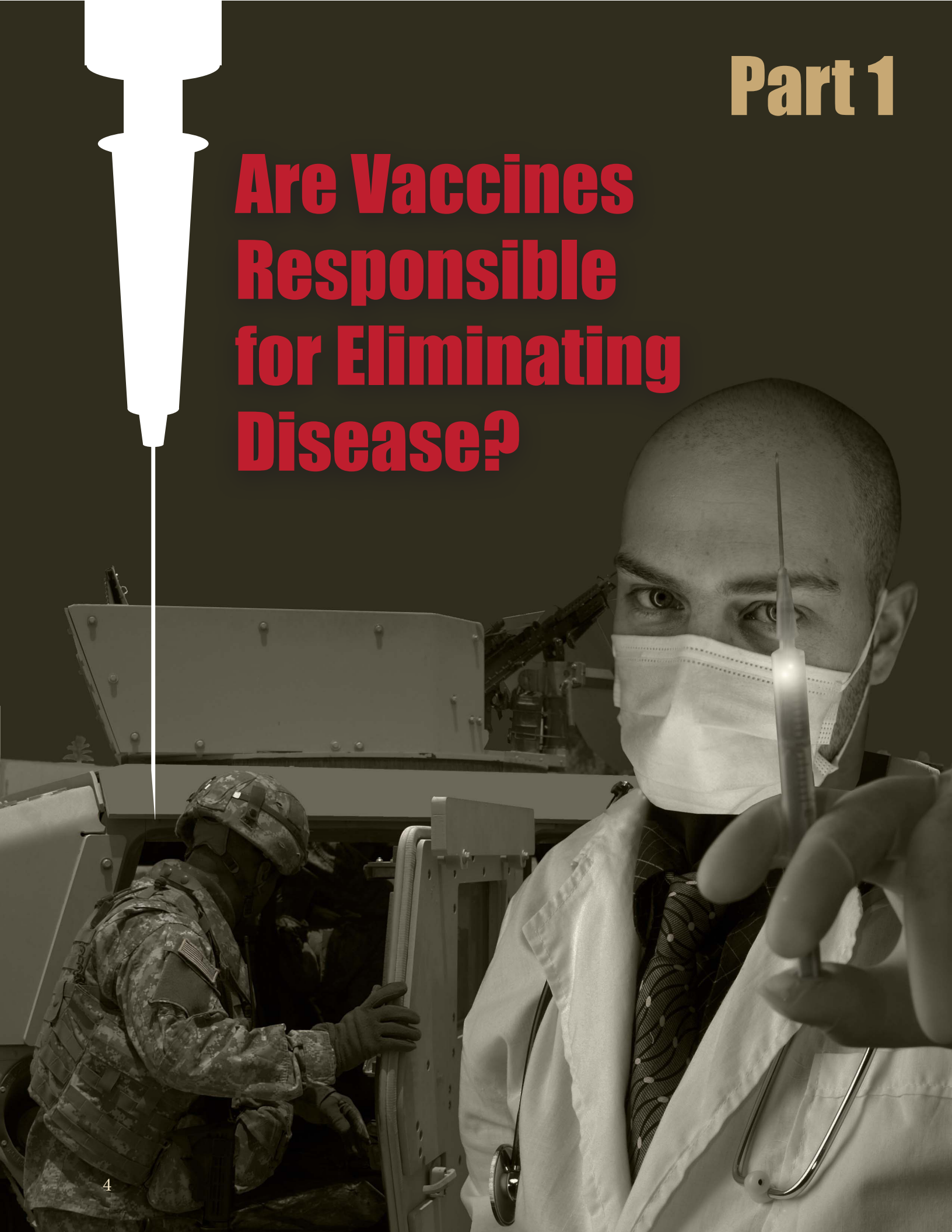
Part 6: A Cash Cow for Big Pharma 25

Part 7: The Government Vaccination Agenda 31

Part 8: Your Next Steps 39

Part 1

Are Vaccines Responsible for Eliminating Disease?



Are Vaccines Responsible for Eliminating Disease?

Every year, millions of responsible parents take their infants and young children into doctors' offices across the country. They hand their babies over to trusted health professionals and ask them to protect them against the horrors of so-called preventable diseases. What mother wouldn't want to protect her child against the ravages of polio, whooping cough, measles, mumps, or rubella? Most of these parents were likely vaccinated themselves, and were sold a lifelong fairy tale that vaccines are solely responsible for eliminating horrible diseases.

The fairy tale comes with some deft fear-based salesmanship, too. Fail to vaccinate your children, you've been told, and they will likely come down with a life-threatening illness; fail to vaccinate and you are not a good parent; fail to vaccinate and your children can't go to school.

And so most parents tune out the wealth of evidence which tells a very different tale: that vaccines are ineffective, dangerous, and in some cases, deadly. They ignore the wealth of evidence which suggests Machiavellian and Malthusian motives behind the seemingly benign government "push" towards wide scale vaccination. Some even grow hysterical when they learn another parent in their neighborhood, one who *has* heard this evidence and responded, has decided against vaccination.

Part 1
Are Vaccines Responsible for Eliminating Disease?

The tirade continues well into adulthood: teenagers are now urged to take certain shots and adults are pressured into a variety of flu shots each and every year. The number of vaccinations the average person receives is now on a sharp and steady incline.

Looking at the evidence and going against the tide takes a lot of courage. In fact, it is likely you will feel some resistance as you read this shocking report. You will have to battle decades of propaganda, social conditioning, cultural conditioning, and normalcy bias. It will not be easy.

If Vaccines are Effective, Aren't They Worth the Risk?

One of the biggest arguments in favor of continuing a program of vaccination is that they are "effective," and so worth any risk. The specter of certain 19th century plagues and diseases looms so large in the collective mythology that people would rather err on the side of caution. Every school child is indoctrinated with this mythology, taught long social studies units that suggest every one of them would be paralyzed or dead by random, fearful forces if it weren't for benevolent, miraculous vaccines. This allows even those parents who educate themselves on the dangers to eventually discard the evidence in favor of erring on the side of what they believe to be caution.

To many parents, the 19th and early 20th century plagues are simply more frightening than any recent news they've heard about vaccines.

That might be fair enough...*if* vaccines were effective.

Unfortunately, there is a mounting body of evidence which suggests they are *not* effective; that vaccination is, in fact, counterproductive; that there were other forces behind the near disappearance of the list of diseases that vaccination supposedly stopped forever.

Vaccination Ineffective: The Evidence

Outbreaks of diseases that are commonly part of vaccination programs show that vaccines are wildly ineffective. In the 1970s, there was an outbreak of whooping cough in Sweden. 84 percent of the population had been vaccinated, so why was it that about 84 percent of the population came down with the disease? You'd expect only 26 percent of the population to come down with the disease if the vaccination program was effective, but that's not what happened[1].

Are Vaccines Responsible for Eliminating Disease?

In 1985, in Corpus Christi, Texas, there was an outbreak of measles. Ninety-nine percent of the population had been vaccinated. Ninety-five percent of them had successfully developed antibodies in response to the vaccination[2]. If vaccination works, why then, would measles have ever broken out in Corpus Christi? If these diseases are supposedly eliminated by the vaccination program, how could that have happened?

In 1975, the Germans stopped requiring the whooping cough vaccine. Less than 10 percent of their children are now vaccinated against this disease. If vaccines were the only thing holding us back from the onset of these deadly diseases, you'd expect a sharp incline in the number of reported whooping cough cases in Germany. You might even, in fact, expect an epidemic. Instead, the number of whooping cough cases in Germany has steadily decreased[3]. If we've been told the truth about vaccines, *how can this be?*

If vaccines are so life-saving and necessary, why are there no measles cases among the Amish, who reject vaccines on religious grounds? The way the mass media tells it, you'd expect the Amish to drop dead from a series of horrific 19th and early 20th century plagues, but that's not what happens.

At the moment, whooping cough is at a 50 year, nationwide high. It's being called an epidemic. It is one of the regular doses of shots that children receive when they are young, yet children ages 5 to 14 are making up the majority of the cases. Adults are being blamed as the carriers for not "updating" their shots[4]. The grand immunity that vaccines bestow apparently wears off. Adults are now being urged to take on a brand new round of shots. But wasn't the whole point of vaccination to eradicate these diseases?

Major pharmaceutical giant Merck is now embroiled in two lawsuits over the effectiveness of their MMR vaccine. Merck's MMR vaccine is far less effective than they've claimed, and they've been caught red-handed engaging in fraudulent testing practices. For example, they tested the vaccine against itself, using an attenuated strain of the virus instead of against the mumps virus. In other words, Merck tested the vaccine against itself, and reported the results! They also added animal antibodies to blood samples in order to achieve more favorable test results, even though they knew perfectly well that the human immune system would never produce such antibodies[5]. Merck has a monopoly on the MMR shot in the United States because it's the only MMR manufacturer that the FDA has approved. Millions of children have taken this shot, and it doesn't even work.

Part 1
Are Vaccines Responsible for Eliminating Disease?

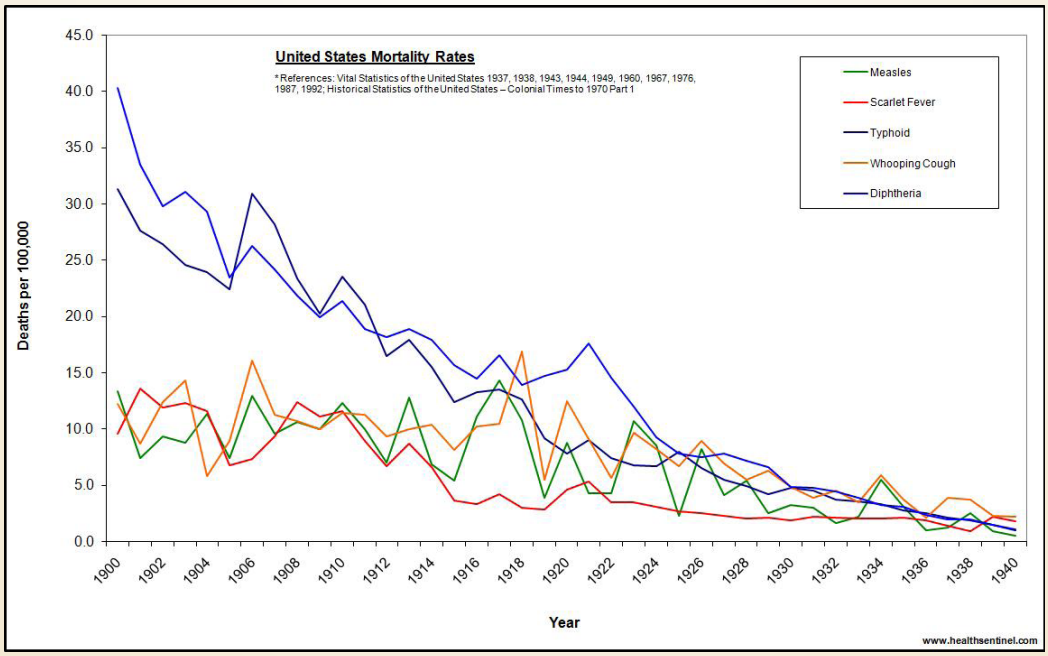
Even the World Health Organization has admitted that children under the age of 2 don't consistently develop immunity after vaccination, but that's the whole point of vaccination, isn't it? Once upon a time, vaccinations didn't even start until children were two, perhaps for that very reason. Yet the modern vaccination program starts children at the age of 2 months, even for vaccines that children don't strictly need.

In fact, studies show that almost every disease that vaccinations have been given for eradicating or nearly eradicating were already on the decline well before vaccinations were introduced.

Perhaps there is some other explanation for the decline and near disappearance of those diseases. Perhaps something else changed. Let's look at what did change.

Conditions grew less overcrowded and squalid as the 20th century progressed. Water quality got higher, nutrition improved, and hygiene improved. There are also those who survived these epidemics who went on to develop *natural* immunity. These all provide other explanations, supporting the conclusion that there is **false causality** between vaccines and the decreased incidence of these diseases. If that is the case, and vaccination risks are actually higher than you've been led to believe, is it still worth the risk?

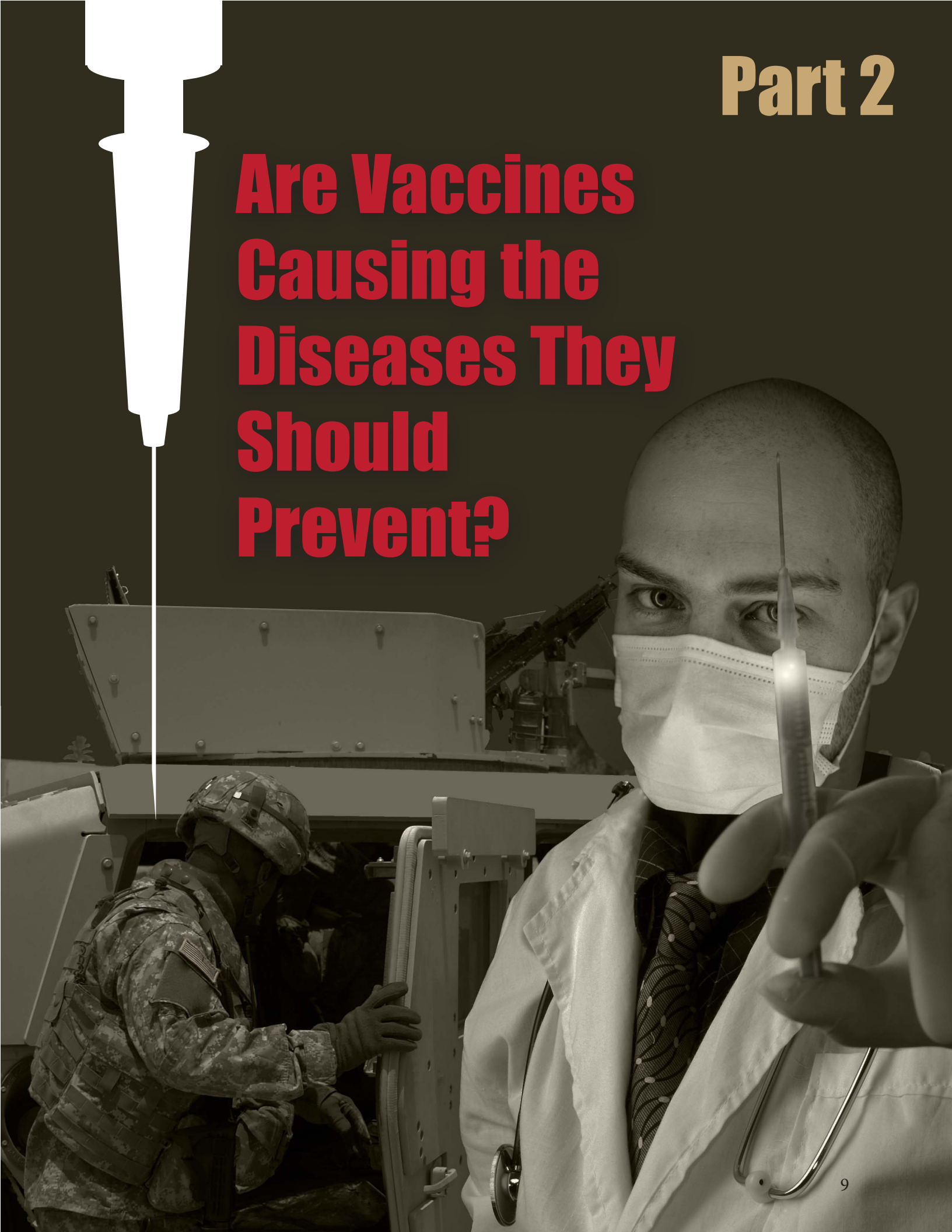
Let's take a closer look at the risks so you can make an informed decision.



The whooping cough vaccine was introduced in 1926. Note the general decline beforehand. Also note the decline of Scarlet Fever, a disease which does not have a vaccine.

Part 2

Are Vaccines Causing the Diseases They Should Prevent?



Part 2
Are Vaccines Causing the Diseases They Should Prevent?

Believe it or not, the basic premise behind vaccines may be so flawed that they actually *cause* the diseases they are intended to prevent.

> *"A stringent compulsory smallpox vaccine program, which prosecuted those refusing the vaccine, was instituted in England in 1867. Within 4 years, 97.5% of persons between 2 and 50 had been vaccinated. The following year, England experienced its* ***worst smallpox epidemic in its history*** *with 44,840 deaths. Between 1871 and 1880 the incidence of smallpox escalated from 28 to 46 per 100,000...*
>
> *"After institution of diphtheria vaccination in England and Wales in 1894* ***the number of deaths from diphtheria rose by 20% in the subsequent 15 years.*** *Germany had compulsory vaccination in 1939. The rate of diphtheria spiraled to 150,000 cases that year, whereas Norway, which did not have compulsory vaccination, had only 50 cases of diphtheria that same year."*[1]

The premise of a vaccine is that either a dead or less virulent form of the disease is introduced directly into the bloodstream, inducing the body to create antibodies that will offer it future immunity.

Unfortunately, the basic premise of a vaccination misses one important fact. These diseases are normally introduced through the mucus membranes: the eyes, nose, throat, ears, mouth, and GI tract. They are not normally introduced directly into the bloodstream. Natural immunity begins at these natural defense zones and becomes a full body process. It is lifelong, effective, and never needs to be renewed. Yet the natural defense systems of the mucus membranes and the GI tract do not get activated during the vaccination process[2].

In some cases, the vaccination process involves merely injecting the patient with attenuated, or weaker, strains of the disease. They're still alive, which means the patient, usually a child, is fully capable of getting a full blown version of the disease. The public is told that this is a result of the body "mimicking" the symptoms in response to the vaccine. Let's get real: if it looks like a duck, it's a duck!

> *"As an aside, it has already been admitted that polio vaccinations have caused 100% of all polio in the United States since 1980 and the predominant cases of all paralytic polio since 1972 (Science, April 4, 1977). It is suspected that the Salk and Sabin vaccines, made of monkey tissue culture, have also been responsible for the major increase in leukemia in the United States"*[3].

One good example of the way vaccines can cause what they were meant to prevent is the chicken pox vaccine, which has been known to cause the more serious shingles instead. Chicken pox vaccines are given to children even

though the childhood disease is utterly harmless. It is adult-onset chicken pox which is dangerous, not to mention exceptionally rare.

Another good example would be measles. *Encephalitis, the swelling of the brain, is a complication of severe measles. Why then, do more children get encephalitis after measles vaccinations? It would seem to be better to risk getting honest measles and to monitor for encephalitis than to induce encephalitis directly through a process meant to save lives.*

Whooping cough is also capable of causing encephalitis, but children are five times more likely to get encephalitis from the whooping cough vaccine than they are from whooping cough itself[4].

Antibiotics, along with their misuse and overuse, are often blamed for the emergence of dreaded "superbugs" that have become resistant to normal treatment. As it turns out, one of the reasons why you find vaccine-induced disease outbreaks is due to the fact that vaccines can help create "superbugs" as well.

Would you rather fight malaria, or super malaria?

A study by Victoria Barclay at Pennsylvania State University revealed disturbing facts about this process. Her study revolved around mice that were vaccinated against malaria. It turns out that malaria becomes more virulent after spending time in mice that had been previously immunized. They found out this was true if you used an attenuated strain of malaria, and they found out it was true if the vaccine merely consists of AMA-1, a malaria protein. This single protein, found in 10 of the malaria vaccines currently in their trial period, caused a disturbing result. The mice could resist malaria of the same strength and strain, but suffered a 20 percent higher blood cell loss than unvaccinated mice when a stronger strain was introduced. That is, the malaria inside of the vaccinated mice was already a mutated, stronger strain, which mutated *again* in response to the immunities built up in the mice's systems[5].

The conclusion? It simply takes one slightly stronger strain of the disease to cause an outbreak that the body *can't* fight off, explaining the reasons why the incidence of disease and death goes up in response to vaccination. The vaccination either isn't effective enough in the first place, or the vaccine is forcing the emergence of new "superbugs."

Everyone knows someone who has gotten the flu directly after getting a flu shot. Why fight more virulent versions of the flu? You'd be better off avoiding the vaccination and growing life-saving, healing herbs like ***Eupatorium Perfoliatum***, *or "Boneset." This is one of the 20 healing herbs available in the* Heirloom Survival Herb Bank *that Solutions From Science makes available to customers. By the time you're done reading this report, you might want to avoid buying anything from "Big Pharma" ever again.*

"False Positives?"

If you choose to do your own research, be on the lookout for the words "false positive."

One of the reasons why it's not widely known or understood that people continue to get sick after being vaccinated, and that there are dangerous outbreaks of these diseases after vaccination, is that researchers who support vaccination merely changed the criteria on what does and does not constitute a disease[6].

Therefore, a person can have polio; but, because the criteria were altered slightly, they're said to have something else. The actual polio case is then reported as a "false positive."

Milder polio is still polio! Milder smallpox is still smallpox! This kind of research sleight of hand happens all the time due to the conflicts of interest that are running rampant in the medical profession.

Part 3

Changing Human DNA

Part 3
Changing Human DNA

Many vaccines contain strains of live, active DNA from many different sources: pig kidneys, rabbit brains, and other questionable places. When live DNA is injected into the human bloodstream, it is picked up by other cells for replication. That is, the DNA starts to express itself in unpredictable ways.

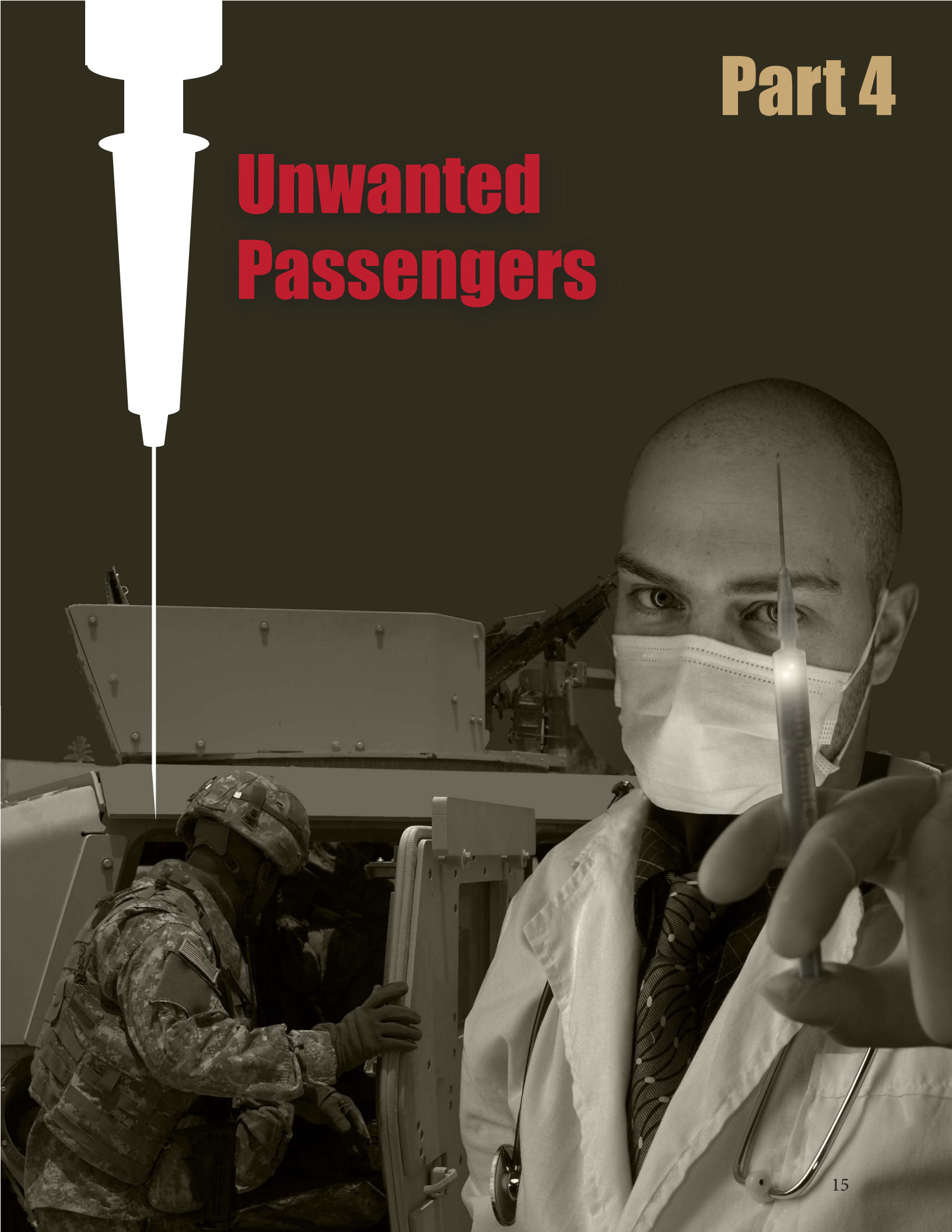
These strains of animal DNA are also, at times, contaminated with animal viruses, such as Simian HIV, or SIV, or SV-40, a simian virus known to cause cancer in humans. You see, in comic books, getting shots of animal DNA might result in the human becoming faster, stronger, or manifesting certain abilities. Unfortunately, in reality, the mutations usually cause "error messages" in the cell structure which result in cancerous cells and other complications. This isn't new science. We've known this since the 1970s, yet animal DNA continues to be used in vaccinations which are pushed on our infants.

The Rotarix vaccine developed by GlaxoSmithKline was given to 1 million children to fight rotovirus before it was known (or acknowledged) that the vaccine was contaminated with a pig virus. "There are lots of questions about how the manufacturer of Rotarix vaccine and the FDA both missed the pig virus DNA contaminating the original seed stock and all doses of Rotarix vaccine given to more than one million American children in the past few years," said Barbara Loe Fisher, founder of the National Vaccine Information Center (NVIC)[1]. One million children will likely suffer lifelong complications because this company irresponsibly produced a vaccine they didn't even *need*, and yet GlaxoSmithKlein and its fellow Big Pharma cronies continue to enjoy a protected status and record profits.

There is absolutely no reason why vaccines, as sold to the public and as theorized to work, need to contain animal DNA of any kind. However, Big Pharma is now openly pushing "DNA vaccines" over the traditional vaccines. We're now supposed to believe that injecting foreign DNA directly into our systems is a *good* thing.

Part 4

Unwanted Passengers



Part 4
Unwanted Passengers

Vaccines contain a literal "toxic soup." They are full of things that would get you prosecuted for murder if you injected them into anyone else. Yet when Big Pharma injects you with them, they're "helping."

Some of the biggest culprits are mercury, formaldehyde, aluminum, and even the chemical compounds found in anti-freeze **(2-Phenoxyethanol).** The common excuses are that these are preservatives, that they protect children from the attenuated strains, or that they "help the vaccine work better." They also claim that the vaccines contain only "very small amounts" of these toxins and are, therefore, "nothing to worry about."

There are 50,000 parts per billion of mercury in the preservative Thimerosal. Is that a small dose? Not if other guidelines matter. Fish with mercury contamination, fish that's too dangerous to eat, is typically contaminated at 730 to 1,430 ppb. Toxic waste is typically rated at 200 ppb. Water that is too dangerous to drink is rated at 2 ppb. As Dr. David Ayoub, MD put it in his film *Mercury, Autism, and the Global Vaccine Agenda*, "If the doctor drops the needle on the floor it's toxic waste, but we're comfortable injecting it into infants?"[1].

The link between mercury and vaccines continues to be swept beneath the rug by the media, government, and Big Pharma, even though there is ample evidence to sustain the link. For example, there are over 100 points of similarity between autism and basic mercury poisoning. Autism is billed as a mental illness in spite of massive physiological consequences, including severe digestive issues like IBS, chronic diarrhea, malabsorption, and leaky gut. These children also suffer from massive allergies, frequent infections, autoimmune disorders, metabolic disorders, nutritional deficiencies, neuromuscular issues, sleep disorders, hyper-sensitivities, and seizures[2].

Even government representatives have been touched.

> *"Representative Dan Burton's healthy grandson was given injections for 9 diseases in one day. These injections were instantly followed by autism...the boy received 41 times the amount of mercury that is capable of harm to the body. Mercury is a neurotoxin that can injure the brain and nervous system. And, tragically, it did"*[3].

There is a direct statistical correlation between the increase in required vaccinations and the increase in autism cases, which have skyrocketed 1000% since 1990, according to Natural News.[4] There is also a correlation between the amount of mercury that is used in the vaccine and the incidence of autism.

Autistic children typically have highly elevated levels of mercury in their systems, as well. Is anyone surprised to learn that autism cases dropped in Denmark by 2/3% the moment Denmark outlawed mercury in their vaccines? Is it really a shock to learn that among a group of 22,000 Amish there were only three cases of autism? Furthermore, among those three cases, two of the individuals had definitely been vaccinated. The third, an adoptee from China, had *probably* been vaccinated[5].

The American media isn't bothering to report on a historic Italian court case that now openly admits the link between vaccination and autism. The Italian Courts found conclusive evidence that Valentio Bocca's autism was a result of a MMR vaccine that he received at the age of 9 months. This case has been hailed as a landmark case, but it doesn't change the fact that Bocca's life, and the life of his parents, has been changed forever. The MMR utterly destroyed him, just as thousands of shots have destroyed a myriad of children and altered the lives of their parents worldwide[6]. Some children get "lucky," attaining only milder forms of autistic spectrum disorder like Asperger's syndrome. Later in life, the lingering mercury in the body is linked to Alzheimer's and Parkinson's disease, as well.

Aluminum happens to accelerate the toxic effects of mercury to an even greater degree, making the contents of a standard vaccine even deadlier. It is also a carcinogen and a toxin in its own right, capable of causing severe breathing problems and brain damage[7].

What about formaldehyde? Formaldehyde poisoning is associated with over 100 dangerous side effects, including blindness, bronchial spasms, convulsions, and even death. Recall that trailers contaminated with formaldehyde were associated with illness and death in the FEMA scandal revolving around emergency housing for victims of Hurricane Katrina[8]. Obviously, this is not a material that you'd want to inject into your child in any amount. Infant systems, in particular, are less capable of handling toxic chemicals than adult systems, and react faster to them.

Why does it strike health officials as moral to pat you on the head and say, "Not to worry, all is well, it's only a little bit?" If someone told you to swallow a glass of water that had a "small" amount of mercury, aluminum, or formaldehyde in it, would you do it? Of course you wouldn't. This only demonstrates the strength of the brainwashing program that induces parents to continue to take their children in for vaccination programs.

Part 4
Unwanted Passengers

Here are some other fun substances that you can find in your average vaccine:

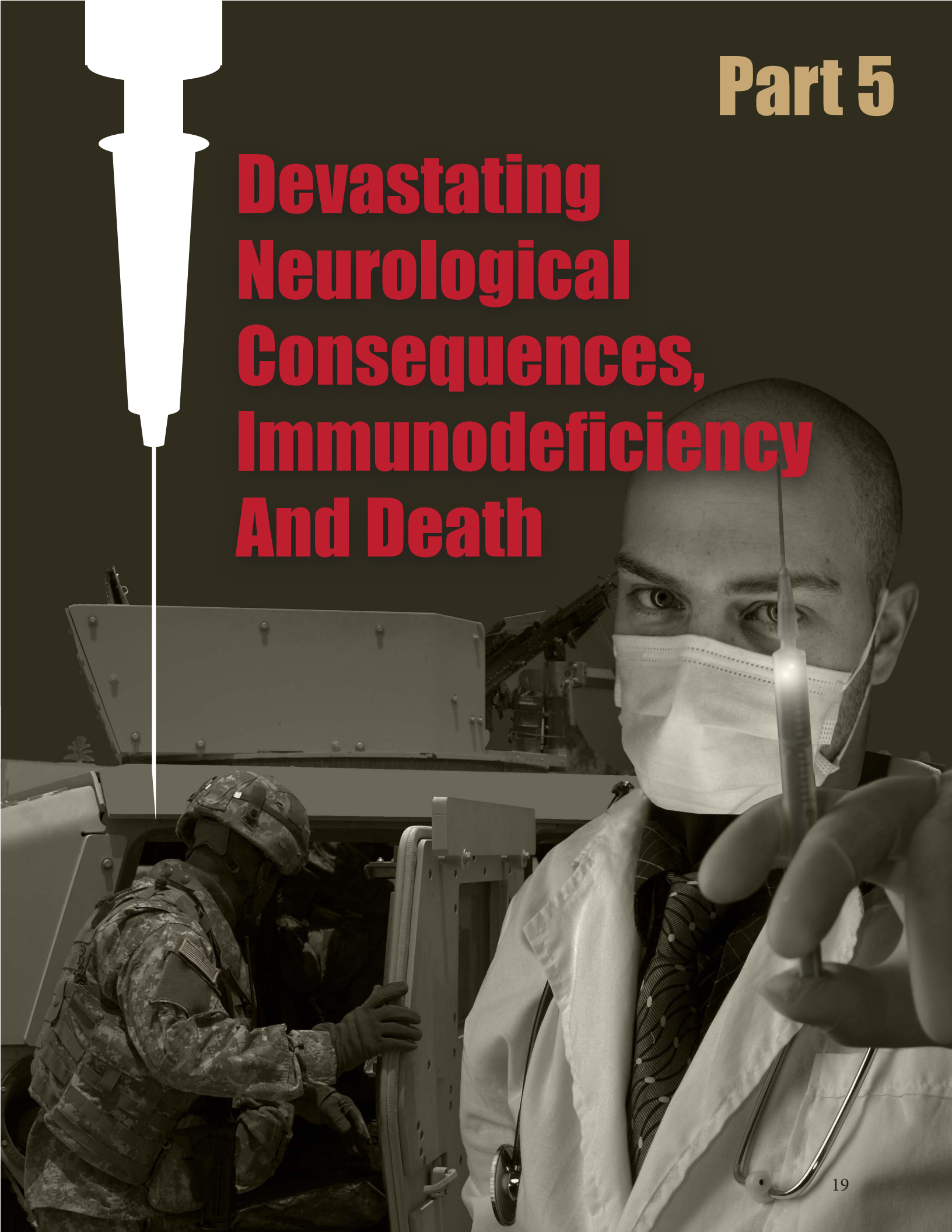
- Borax (an ingredient used in insecticide and rat poison)
- Glutaraldehyde (found in nerve gas)
- Ammonium sulfate (found in chemical fertilizers)
- Latex
- GMO Yeast

There are dozens of other substances as well, substances that cause devastating physical effects. Later we will explore all of the reasons why Big Pharma would put such things into shots designed for children, or why the government would ever support them in doing so. For now, it's enough to know that these toxic "unwanted passengers" are riding around inside of each needle, threatening the life and health of your child, not just today, but well into your child's adulthood as well. It's also enough to know, sadly, that you were probably a victim of some of these unwanted substances too. If you are having serious health problems today, you can probably trace some of those health problems back to the vaccines that you had as a child.

If you're curious about the contents of your vaccinations, you can visit the Vaccine Ingredients Calculator. It will provide an eye opening view into the contents of your child's next vaccine.

Part 5

Devastating Neurological Consequences, Immunodeficiency And Death



Part 5
Devastating Neurological Consequences, Immunodeficiency and Death

The devastating consequences of vaccination are a deep subject. One could literally fill an entire book with the research studies and heartbreaking stories found in connection to vaccination results. Here are just a few examples.

Neurological Consequences

The mental health dangers posed by vaccination go far beyond autism and deep into a host of other mental and neurological disorders. Dyslexia, ADHD, ADD, speech disorders, and other "developmental disabilities" are on the rise, along with emotional disorders that make it difficult for children to function in both school and society. In schoolchildren, these disorders have increased 1,500 percent since 1990. You simply do not see that kind of an upswing without some sort of external issue. It does not occur in nature. The increase in sociopathic behavior that is keeping our society drenched in violent crime has been linked to vaccination complications as well.

Many of these childhood developmental disabilities were completely unknown before mass vaccination programs. Now they are so chronic and sweeping that most people know at least one child in their life who is afflicted by them. They can also be linked to the age of vaccination. Forty to fifty years ago, children started vaccinations at the age of six at the earliest, after their blood-brain barrier had a chance to develop. Now infants are being vaccinated at their 2 month check-ups, allowing the vaccines a direct route to the brain[1]. There are also many more vaccines being given in a shorter period of time, as well.

While the materials in vaccination are certainly enough to create mental health problems, the process that is ignited in the brain plays a role as well. The brain has its own special immune system, one that is activated even as the other immune processes of the body are activated. These are called excitotoxins and immune cytokines, and they produce dangerous free radicals in an effort to help remove the foreign agents from the system. Even during the normal immune process, these toxins can do a great deal of damage to the body[2].

> *"Studies on all of these disorders...have shown high levels of immune cytokines and excitotoxins in the nervous system. These destructive chemicals, as well as the free radicals they generate, are diffused throughout the nervous system doing damage, a process called bystander injury. It's sort of like throwing a bomb in a crowd.*
>
> *Not only will some be killed directly by the blast, but those far out into the radius of the explosion will likely be killed by shrapnel.*

> *Normally, the brain's immune system activates quickly and then promptly shuts off to minimize the bystander damage. Vaccination won't let the microglia shut down. In the developing brain, this can lead to language problems, behavioral dysfunction, and even dementia.*
>
> *In the adult, it can lead to the Gulf War Syndrome or one of the more common neurodegenerative diseases, such as Parkinson's disease, Alzheimer's dementia or Lou Gehrig's Disease (ALS)"*[3].

Some adults who have been victims of adult vaccination programs have found themselves facing blindness, partial paralysis, Guillain-Barre syndrome, progressive weakness, and the destruction of the protective myelin sheathes that guard nerve cells against damage and allow for the proper transmission of nervous impulses.

The Fast Death: Dead in Their Cribs

The DPT shot is particularly notorious for causing severe neurological damage. It has also been linked to infant fatalities.

> *"Based on an infant population of 3.3 million per year, 4,248 children have either post-injection convulsions or collapse; 18,873 children have some kind of significant neurological reaction within two days of the injection, 11,666 children have long-term, perhaps permanent damage and 943 children die. That's a total of 35,730 damaged children or 1.08%. Insignificant you say, until one of these 35,730 children is your child"*[4].

For decades, parents of infants have lived in fear of the dreaded "crib death." SIDS was once theorized to be the result of parents letting their babies sleep incorrectly in the crib. If that were the case, you'd expect SIDS cases to reduce as more and more parents became educated about proper sleep methods. Instead, SIDS cases are on the rise. It is no coincidence that the peak age for SIDS is between two and four months, when babies are receiving the bulk of their vaccinations. It's also no coincidence that SIDS is linked to breathing difficulties, and that many of the compounds inside of the vaccines are known to cause severe respiratory issues. A 1982 article in the peer-reviewed *Neurology* journal drew a direct link between SIDS and DPT shots, tracking SIDS death times between 3.5 and 19 hours after DPT immunizations[5].

A second study by the University of Nevada produced even darker results:

Part 5
Devastating Neurological Consequences, Immunodeficiency and Death

> *"Dr. William Torch of the University of Nevada School of Medicine did a study of 103 children who died of SIDS. He found that more than two-thirds had been vaccinated with DPT prior to death. Of these, 6.5% died within 12 hours; 13% died within 24 hours; 26% died within 3 days; and 37, 61 and 70 % within 1,2,3 weeks respectively. Anything that happens to a baby after four weeks is considered God-given. The average time it takes for a vaccine to dissipate in the body is 10-12 days."*[6]

These stories, of course, went utterly unreported in the media and were ignored by mainstream medical practitioners. Why? Only an extreme lack of conscience or pure blind faith in the vaccination process could possibly produce such an oversight.

In other countries, such as Japan, there was at least concern enough to move the vaccination date. Japanese children receive their DPT vaccines at the age of 2. The Japanese had the lowest infant mortality rate in the world until 1981, when drug companies pushed a "less toxic" version of the DPT vaccination on them[7]. Coincidence? Even if you believe in the power, effectiveness, and necessity of vaccination, there is at least plenty of cause to suggest that you should wait.

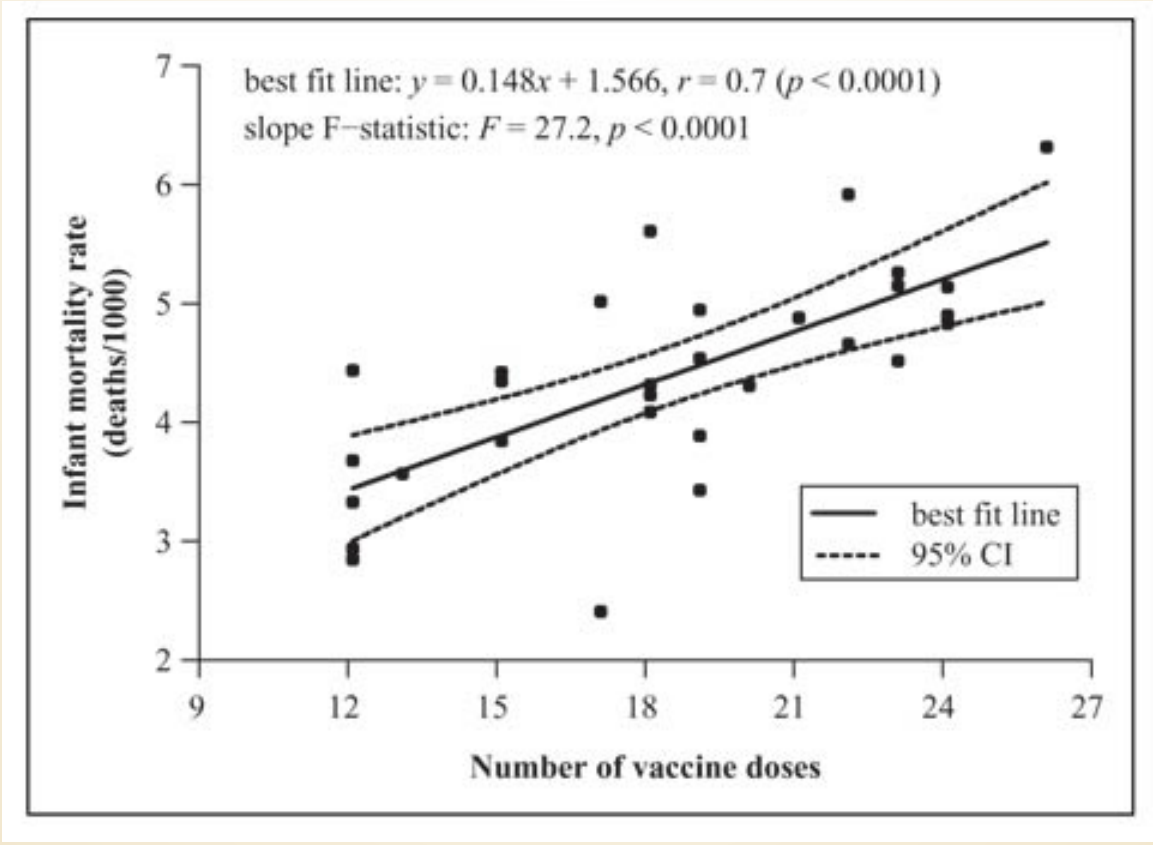


Figure 1. 2009 Infant mortality rates and number of vaccine doses for 30 nations.

The Slow Death: Immunodeficiency and Chronic Disease

Those who escape brain damage and immediate, instant death may find themselves battling a host of other problems throughout their adult lives thanks to immunodeficiency diseases brought on by the vaccination process.

> *"Vaccines are destroying our immune systems. Amazingly, the medical profession ignores the incriminating evidence against vaccines, and continues to inflict more unnecessary and harmful vaccines on our nation's infants. A recent study from the New England Journal of Medicine of May 1996 revealed that tetanus vaccine disables the immune system in HIV patients. Tetanus vaccination produced a drop in T cells in 10 of 13 patients, a classic sign of immune deficiency. HIV viral replication increased dramatically in response to tetanus vaccine. Finally, white blood cells from 7 of 10 uninfected individuals became more susceptible to HIV infection following tetanus vaccination. Despite these findings, the authors made no comment about the immune depleting effect of the vaccine."*[8].

Along with lowered T-cell counts, there have also been other terrible effects. Some vaccines destroy platelets which allow the blood to clot. Type 1 diabetes isn't normally thought of as an immunodeficiency disease, but it is. It's been linked to vaccines as well, specifically the mumps vaccine, with cases appearing in as little as 30 days from the date of the vaccination. Chronic pain syndrome, chronic fatigue syndrome, and fibromyalgia have all similarly been linked to the vaccination process.

There are even smaller, yet still potentially deadly problems, such as allergies and asthma. Unvaccinated children don't develop asthma at the rate vaccinated children do. A survey by Child Health Safety indicates that the prevalence of asthma in the United States in children ages 0-17 is 6%, whereas only 0.2% of unvaccinated children have the disease.[9] There is even evidence that cancer itself is an immunodeficiency disease, one that was extremely rare before the 1890s—that is, before the advent of vaccination programs[10].

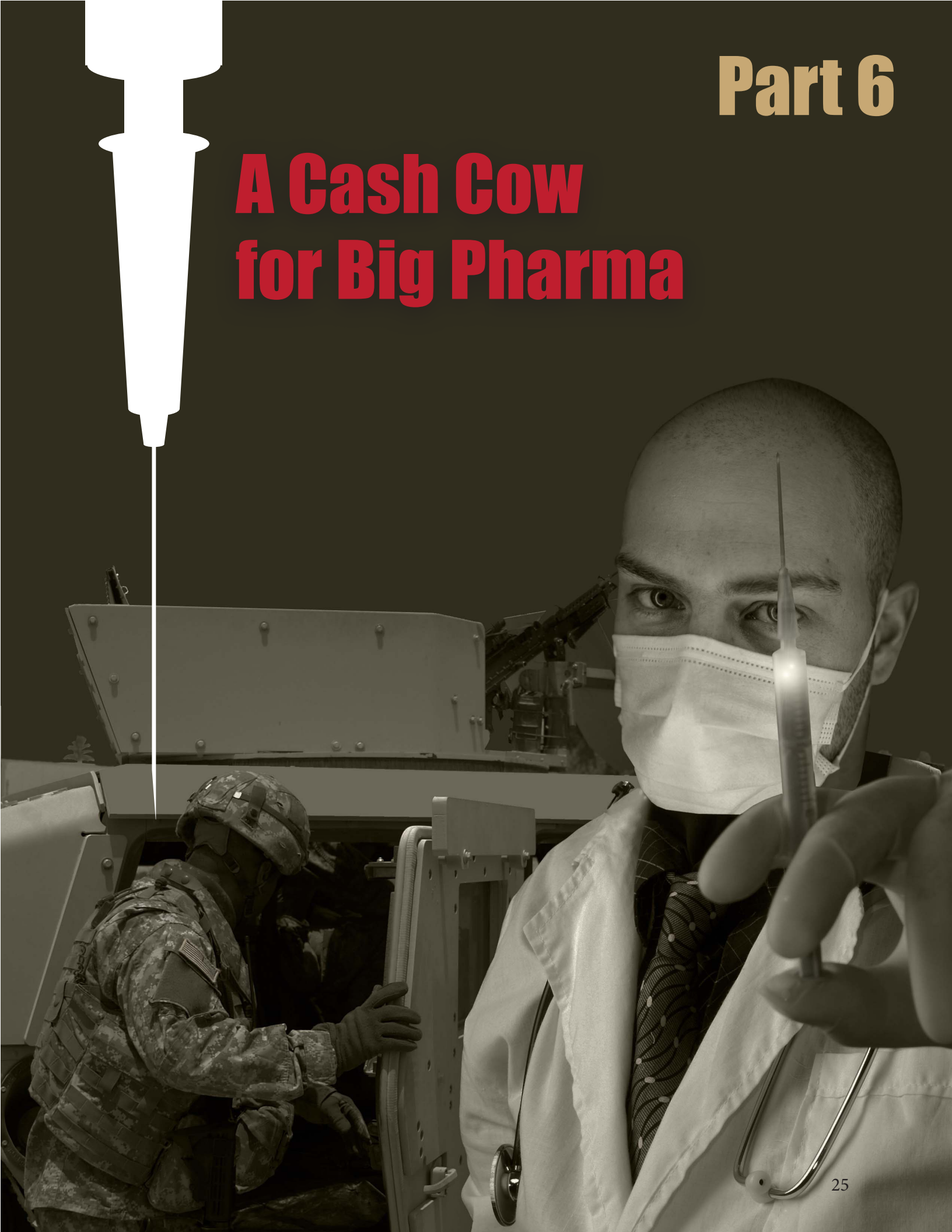
AIDS itself probably didn't come about as a result of a green monkey bite deep in the heart of the African jungle. Instead, real links have been drawn between the AIDS virus and contaminated polio vaccines. We took a dreaded disease and replaced it with something even worse. AIDS is arguably the most feared disease of the modern era. A 2002 paper in the *International Journal of STD and AIDS* highlights the link still further, noting: "Differences in epidemic trajectories across Africa do not correspond to differences in sexual behavior...Many studies report HIV infection in African adults with **no sexual exposure to HIV**

and in children with HIV negative mothers...20% to 40% of HIV infections in African adults are associated with injections."[11] The paper drew the conclusion that the injections were unsanitary rather than drawing the conclusion that the vaccine inside of the injections was unsafe, while simultaneously noting similarities to patterns of behavior in the developed world.

All of this presents a very different picture than the commonly accepted and touted notion that "vaccines save lives." Choose vaccines? Sure, if what you really want to choose between is a life of mental illness and distress, a life of chronic, expensive medical problems that kill you slowly, or a short infant life snuffed out, breaking the hearts of well-meaning parents who were only trying to do the very best by their children, attempting to offer protection in good faith.

Part 6

A Cash Cow for Big Pharma



Part 6
A Cash Cow for Big Pharma

What possible reason could the large pharmaceutical companies have for continuing to push vaccinations that they know are dangerous? Why on earth would they continue to include toxins and other dangerous substances long past the point where they might claim ignorance? Why are new vaccines pushed through the regulatory process as quickly as possible without any semblance of proper testing? What allows otherwise intelligent people to look at the destruction of innocent children, only to shrug it off?

When bad things happen, it's usually a good idea to follow the money. And when it comes to the pharmaceutical industry there is plenty of money to follow. After all, the 12 largest pharmaceutical companies are all living large on the Fortune 500 list.

More! More! More!

In the late 1940s, children took four vaccines. In the 1950s the number rose to five. By the 1980s, vaccinations were linked to school attendance. The number rose to 10. Schools now ask for a staggering 36 vaccines prior to allowing the child to attend. Fortunately, 49 states allow parents to fill out an immunization waiver for school attendance. To avoid legal challenge to your decision against vaccination, be sure to write, "I refuse to vaccinate on philosophical grounds." Do not write that you refuse to vaccinate on religious grounds. You might be called upon to prove religious grounds, which could be challenged and overturned. But the law allows for philosophical grounds, which can't be proven or disproven.

Forty-nine states allow parents to fill out an immunization waiver for school attendance. To avoid legal challenge to your decision against vaccination, be sure to write, "I refuse to vaccinate on philosophical grounds." Do not write that you refuse to vaccinate on religious grounds. You might be called upon to prove religious grounds, which could be challenged and overturned. But the law allows for philosophical grounds, which can't be proven or disproven.

Parents who follow recommended vaccination schedules find that the demands for vaccination don't stop here. They continue throughout the

child's school years. The recommended schedule calls for a grand total of 78 vaccinations by the time the child reaches his or her teen years. The amount of horrifying toxic substances that would be in your child's body by the time 78 rounds of vaccination are completed is nothing short of the stuff of futuristic horror stories, but most parents don't seem to find the figure at all unusual.

Meanwhile, pharmaceutical companies are developing, pushing, and recommending *more* vaccines. Vaccines aren't free. They're sold at profit by the pharmaceutical companies, and many of *their* recommendations defy any standard of reason or need.

The Hepatitis B vaccine is one such suspect.

> *"U.S. children aged 2 months began receiving hepatitis B vaccine in December 2000.* ***No peer reviewed studies of the safety of Hepatitis B in this age bracket had been done.*** *Over* ***36,000*** *adverse reactions with* ***440 deaths*** *were soon reported, but the true incidence is much higher as reporting is voluntary, so only approximately 10% of adverse reactions get reported. This means that about 5,000 infants are dying annually from the hepatitis B vaccine. The CDC's Chief of Epidemiology* ***admits*** *that the frequency of serious reactions to Hepatitis B vaccine is* ***10 times higher than other vaccines.*** *Hepatitis B is* ***transmitted sexually and by contaminated blood so the incidence of this disease must be near zero for this age bracket."***[1]

This is pure madness. The "benefits outweigh the risks" argument truly falls apart in the face of a killer vaccine that guards children against a disease that children simply do not get unless they are sexually abused by an infected adult, in which case the problem would be abusive adults and not random lightning strikes of infant Hepatitis B reaching epidemic proportions. In this case, the death-by-drug represents a far greater epidemic. Yet for some reason, doctors continue to recommend this vaccine to clueless parents who are unaware that they are being led to play Russian roulette with their baby's life for absolutely no reason. Well, no other reason than a pharmaceutical company's overriding need to make a sale at the expense of everything else. There is absolutely no excuse within the bounds of human decency. In fact, this is nothing more than outright murder-for-profit. If every year someone put a gun to the head of 5,000 babies, we would call it slaughter, genocide, and mass murder. We would do everything we could to prosecute those individuals, and gun control advocates would stream out of the woodwork to demand gun bans. When a pharmaceutical company does the same thing with a needle, the response is an underwhelming

business-as-usual attitude. That's to say nothing of all the other babies that have been murdered by other vaccine varieties.

Teenagers are dying too, thanks to Merck's Gardasil vaccine. Gardasil causes sudden death in some otherwise healthy teenagers, to the point where India stopped all of Merck's post-licensing trials[2].

Federal Protection

When it comes to legal protection, Big Pharma has an awfully sweet deal. First, vaccine patents never expire. So long as people keep using vaccines, Big Pharma continues to profit from them. In fact, this gives Big Pharma plenty of motivation to continue pushing as many vaccines as possible. The patents, after all, do run out on drugs. Vaccines, by contrast, remain profitable without competition virtually forever, so long as they can convince or coerce us into taking them. Placing a vaccine on the childhood vaccination schedule amounts to a massive business coup. New babies are born every year. Most of their parents will simply quietly do whatever school districts tell them to do. In addition, these diabolical companies have managed to transfer the cost of their murders onto the American taxpayer. The Federal government offers them 100 percent protection from lawsuits if a vaccine is required by this list. The government maintains a fund to pay reparations, and the corporations walk away with the profits. Any parent who can make enough noise to get reparations does receive them, without, perhaps, realizing that the reparations are coming out *of* their tax dollars, and yours[3].

Keeping Us Sick to Sell Us the Cure

The children and adults who these companies don't kill continue to serve the pharmaceutical companies as virtual sickness slaves who will eventually work and give up massive portions of their income to either

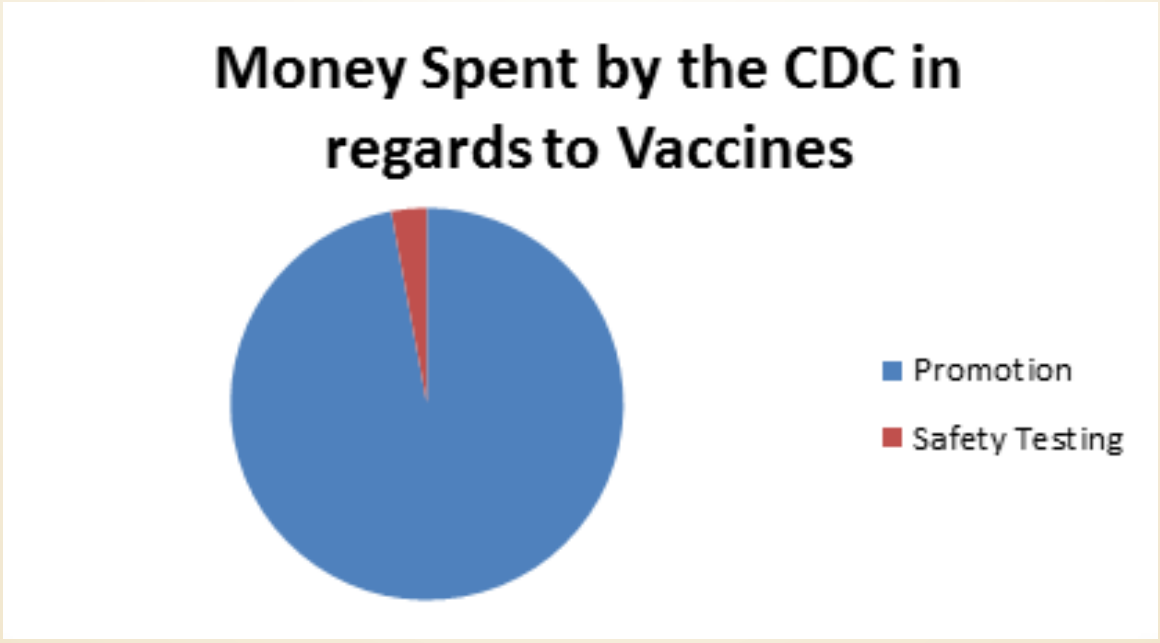
keep themselves or their infected children alive for one more day. They are future customers for cancer and diabetes drugs, for ADHD drugs, and for other drugs meant to treat every single condition that vaccination causes.

In police work, murders are solved by identifying motive, means, and opportunity. Pharmaceutical companies have the means: they add unnecessary, virulent, and toxic elements to vaccines even though they are well aware of what those elements do. They have the opportunity: millions of people who believe that vaccination is the right, responsible, and safe thing to do. They certainly have the motive: the creation of future customers. There are, in fact, trillions of little green motives, often representing more than a third of the each victim's income. *A police detective couldn't ask for a better case.*

Corruption Abounds

The Centers for Disease Control spends $1.0 billion on promoting and pushing vaccines. They spend $30 million on safety testing. If nothing else, this shows where priorities lie[4]. The Merck lawsuit demonstrates just how easy it is to corrupt medical testing data so that it looks like all is well. One would think the fact that vaccines are primarily given to children under the age of five would warrant a much higher percentage of the budget.

You'll find evidence of corruption just about everywhere you look. The American Academy of Pediatrics is funded primarily by the vaccination divisions of Merck



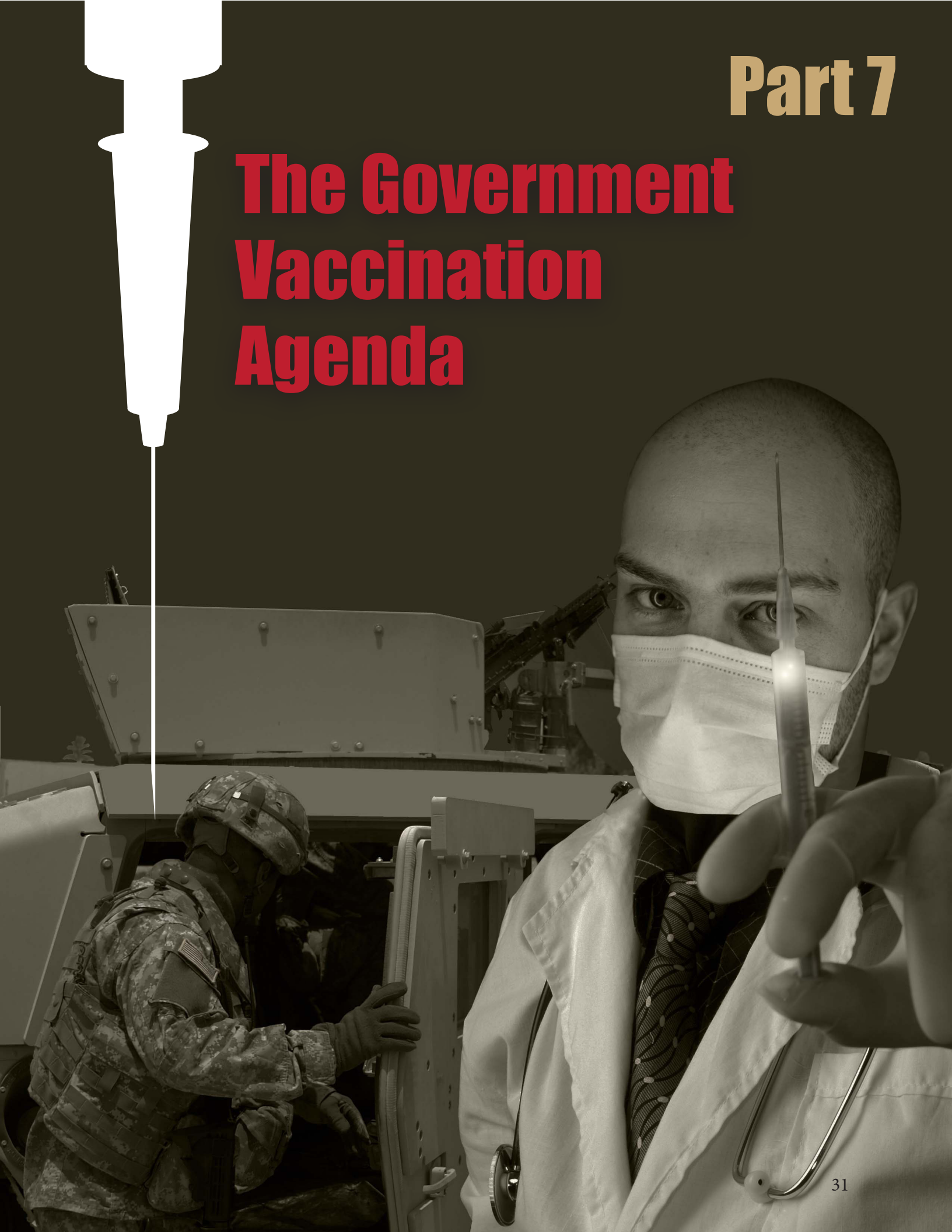
and Pfizer as well as donations from the creators of various ADHD drugs in a link so blatant that it boggles the mind. The American Academy of Pediatrics also gets less than one percent of its overall funding from member dues, and yet it is responsible for many of the so-called "safety studies" on vaccination[5].

Other conflicts of interest abound. Some of the doctors responsible for claiming every element of vaccination is safe, from the mercury to the pig DNA, have been on the payroll of *every single one of the major pharmaceutical companies.* The 2000 U.S. House of Representatives Committee on Government Reform observed on June 15 of that year that four to eight CDC advisory committee members who had been responsible for voting on the safety of the rotovirus vaccine in December of 1997 had financial ties to the pharmaceutical companies who were developing versions of that vaccine, and thus who had the absolute most to gain by giving those dangerous vaccines a "pass" onto the market[6].

Let's be clear. Nobody who stands to make millions of dollars if a vaccine is approved should ever be in a position to judge the safety of that vaccine. Even if they didn't think in any particularly diabolical way, their own bias towards success would naturally lead them to ignore or discard vital data. Those who simply didn't care would again have many little green motives to simply manipulate the data to their own ends. Again, any good police detective couldn't ask for a better case if he wanted to prove murder-for-profit.

Part 7

The Government Vaccination Agenda



Part 7
The Government Vaccination Agenda

The government utterly pushes and supports the pharmaceutical companies in their agenda, rewards their behavior, protects them, and completely fails to enforce even the basic laws that have managed to pass with regards to increasing vaccination safety.

Why?

It is certainly not because the government has the best interest of the people at heart. This isn't a benign support program. One could argue ignorance. It's clear that Representative Burton, for example, had no real idea of what was going on, or he would never have allowed a vaccination to come near his precious grandchild. Many of our representatives and government officials are just as brainwashed as the soccer moms and dads who march into health clinics across the country in search of their share of poison year after year.

One could also make a convincing case for deeper, more dangerous motivations.

Following the Money, Again

Some of our lawmakers are either asleep at the wheel or experiencing a failure to care about the safety of their constituents and American children for the most basic and the most *base* of motivations. The smell of money has destroyed their integrity as well. The Drug Lobby represents the biggest lobby in the United States of America. According to CBS News, congressmen are outnumbered two to one by drug lobbyists. Even before money gets involved, that represents an awful lot of people exerting an awful lot of social pressure on lawmakers.

The drug lobby spends an excess of $100 billion each year in political influence[1]. They even mock God. For example, they partnered with the Traditional Values Coalition, known on the Hill as "Rent-a-God," to "Jesus-wash" some of their legislative pushes[2]. By their fruits shall ye know them. There is nothing godly about murdering children and causing diseases for profit, but that doesn't stop the drug lobby.

As diabolical as the money motive is, there is a great deal of evidence for an even deeper, sicker motivation.

Global Population Control

There is evidence to suggest that vaccinations are the cornerstone of a genocidal program to wipe out over 90 percent of the world's population, especially in black developing nations. This would allow the global elite to get their hands on all of the resources of those countries without any impediment from indigenous populations, populations who are being induced to commit demographic suicide through the use of vaccinations that are even direr than the ones pushed on citizens of the United States. Even U.S. citizens, of course, are being "culled" by these particular measures, but not to the degree that Third World populations are being systematically destroyed.

You don't even have to look at all of the destructive components of vaccines to find evidence that they make a great population control device. The mercury in vaccines, for example, is more than ample for the task. It "reduces the likelihood of a relationship, it reduces fertility, and it causes spontaneous abortions."[3] There are also plenty of vaccines, primarily flu vaccines, which are being pushed on women here in the United States even though they aren't safe for the mother, let alone for the developing fetus.

Even more blatantly, the World Health Organization has developed a task force on fertility reduction vaccinations. They've developed over 450 of these vaccines...as if giving birth were a deadly disease that needs to be prevented[4].

One of the sneakiest of these compounds would be a compound known as HCG. This compound works best when combined with Tetanus or Diphtheria, two shots that are given regularly. It's very easy to slip them into these standard vaccinations meant for third world populations. The abortion happens before the mother has even missed her period, ensuring that mothers don't even know they were ever pregnant. As of now, they haven't managed to get it into one shot, leading to some extremely fishy situations. For example, in 1995, BBC reported on a "contaminated" batch of shots distributed in the Philippines. The contamination was HCG. But it was no contaminant. These shots were being issued on purpose as part of a testing and depopulation program. Three out of every four women in the Philippines now suffers from infertility after an insane round of Tetanus-HCG shots: three times in the first month and five times in the first year. To put this in perspective, in the United States, Tetanus shots are only offered every 10 years! The program worked very well, too, until the Philippines caught on and the program was discontinued, but not before the damage was done. The birth rate plummeted: from 7.0 in 1960 to 2.1 in 2010. Similar frightening HCG based programs were exposed in Nicaragua in 1993 and in Mexico in 1994[5].

Part 7
The Government Vaccination Agenda

The fact that the government and the global elite have a population reduction program is not news to anyone who has been paying attention. The Club of Rome, the Trilateral Commission, the United States Government (through the infamous Kissenger Memo NSSM 200), the Bilderberg group, and other large government groups have all expressed a desire to reduce the world's population by 90 percent so that it rests somewhere between 500 to 600 million, the number put forth as ideal on the infamous "Georgia Guidestones." The Kissenger memo laid out a plan that almost exactly mirrors one of the largest global vaccinators: GAVI, down to the organizations that would be used and the nations that would be targeted. In the minds of these evil individuals, the bulk of the world's population, the global poor, can't afford enough to fuel their corporate empires and are thus useless to them. Their ideal is to have just enough people to work for them and to buy their goods, while spreading out over the entire planet, harvesting every resource they can in a sort of ultimate murderous colonialism. After all, "vaccinations are cheaper than guns."[6] They also operate under the old theories of Thomas Malthus, which tells them that if there are too many people, there simply won't be enough food for them, so it's better to just kill off the poor rather than nurture them and protect them as Christ demanded. Some of these Malthusian operators are men who claim to be good Christians, but, again, by their fruits ye shall know them.

Most people have trouble accepting this because they have been sold on the lie that the world is "overpopulated." They have failed to do the math. Wars and natural disasters have wiped out billions of people in the past decade alone. AIDS, famines, and other scourges have wiped out billions more. Then there's the fact that the population and fertility plan seems to be working wonderfully. In 1960, the world fertility rate was at 4.96. In 2011 it was down to 2.5. There are areas of the world that are already hurting because they don't have enough people! Obviously the global population is still very high, but the fertility numbers would suggest that this number would peak and then suddenly contract. This phenomenon already has a name: "The Baby Bust."

The elite often sell this program openly. You have only to listen to them. They do it under the guise of environmentalism. The brainwashed populace is led to believe that serious environmental problems are caused by "too many people" instead of illegal, toxic dumping practices, genetically modified foods, the expulsion of heavy metals into the ground and water supply (often the same suspects as those found in vaccines), and the poor stewardship of the same multinational elites and corporations pushing the "too many people theory." Most people are also unaware of the absolutely incestuous relationship between multinational

corporations. Did you know that, at the end of the day, through a series of stock deals and board elections, some 400 people own most of the world? This certainly explains why many problems work in tandem! Why, for example, governments and multinationals both push vaccines *and* food that make you sick, while also attacking your water supply at the very same time and in many of the very same ways. One way or another, the money will filter back to them.

You'll find extensive information on these incestuous relationships and the global depopulation agenda in *Rising Prices: Empty Shelves*. While *Rising Prices: Empty Shelves* spends more time focusing on the food portion of the depopulation agenda, it will make it easy to see where the vaccination program fits into a broader, overall scheme of death and destruction that must be stopped.

As it is, it's worth noting that the government and the pharmaceuticals deliberately avoided using an excellent "face saving" opportunity to get mercury out of vaccines. Numerous studies were recently publicized noting the fact that mercury makes a very bad preservative. They could have merely removed the mercury at that time without even admitting that they knew it was dangerous, simply by saying that it was too expensive and that they didn't wish to spend the money on something that wasn't doing any good. **But they didn't. Why?**

Extreme Coercion

You need only to look to the coercive measures the government is employing to note that there is an agenda that goes way beyond making money. Forced inoculation has become the name of the game, both in the third world and right here at home.

In 2005, the World Health Organization rolled out an excessive, coercive program in Indonesia.

> *"On 30 and 31 of August, more than 750,000 vaccinators, health workers, and volunteers will go house to house and work at vaccination booths across Indonesia to reach more than 24 million children under the age of 5 years. With more than 6000 inhabited islands across the country, reaching every child will be a challenge. The Indonesian authorities are working with hundreds of NGOs on the ground, and have established a network of more than 500 mobile vaccination teams to ensure that children traveling through transit points, such as train stations, bus stations, and harbors are not missed."*[7]

Part 7
The Government Vaccination Agenda

It is absolutely worth noting that blocking off transportation checkpoints is a tactic borrowed from military occupation and invasion forces. In addition, the single-day strategy was more expensive and over-the-top than it needed to be, unless, of course, the goal was to force inoculation on millions of people before anyone could even begin the whisper of a rumor that the vaccination cocktails on offer were unsafe or designed to sterilize the Indonesian populace[8].

In Maryland, 2007, there was an Orwellian scenario that might well have been a test run for more widespread programs in the United States:

> *"Following the State of Maryland's threats against parents who refuse to have their children vaccinated, children were herded into a Price George County courthouse being guarded by armed personnel with attack dogs. Inside, the children were forcibly vaccinated, many against their will, under orders from the State Attorney General, various State Judges and the local School Board Director, all of whom illegally conspired to threaten parents with imprisonment if they did not submit their children to vaccinations.*
>
> *The State of Maryland has now turned to Gestapo tactics to force its medical will upon the People, stripping parents of any right to decide how they wish to protect their own children from infectious disease. Health authorities there have already announced their intent to essentially kidnap parents and throw them in jail, removing them from their children for up to thirty days if they continue to refuse to have their children vaccinated. This will all be conducted at gunpoint, with armed personnel and attack dogs at the ready, making sure nobody steps out of line, and suppressing any attempt at public dissent...The entire campaign against these parents is blatantly illegal. There is no law in Maryland requiring the vaccination of children, thus parents who refuse to do so may not be legally charged with violating any law. Instead, Maryland health and school authorities are using Gestapo-like tactics, threatening to charge the parents with child truancy violations, criminalizing them for daring to protect their children from the dangerous chemicals found in vaccines (including thimerosal, a chemical additive containing a neurotoxic form of mercury)...The desperation of organized medicine is becoming increasingly apparent as more and more parents are becoming informed about the dangers of vaccinations and their link to autism, state health authorities are increasingly turning to "Gunpoint Medicine" to force the People to submit to the poisons of conventional medicine."*[9].

These are just two examples. There are multiple examples of harassment, coercion, and forced inoculation to be found. Many are on the Cry for Vaccine Freedom Wall. Some tactics are softer, others are harder. Many aren't enforced

by the government directly, but through the government strategy of getting citizens to enforce one another after a thorough program of indoctrination and propaganda spoon-feeding, representing the classic control methods being used by those who are really in control on a variety of different issues.

What's Next?

Obviously, if the government is already injecting you and your children with toxic and virulent substances for their own purposes, they won't stop at injecting anything else for their own purposes, either.

The most immediate threat to human freedom is the fact that the government could easily use forced inoculation as a secret program for injecting RFID (radio-frequency identification) microchips into humans without their knowledge and consent.

At a minimum, this means an entire populace that could be tracked and barcoded like animals without ever knowing it had happened to them. Yet some RFID technology is more sinister still. There are RFID cyanide capsules that can be remote-activated to explode inside of the human body, releasing

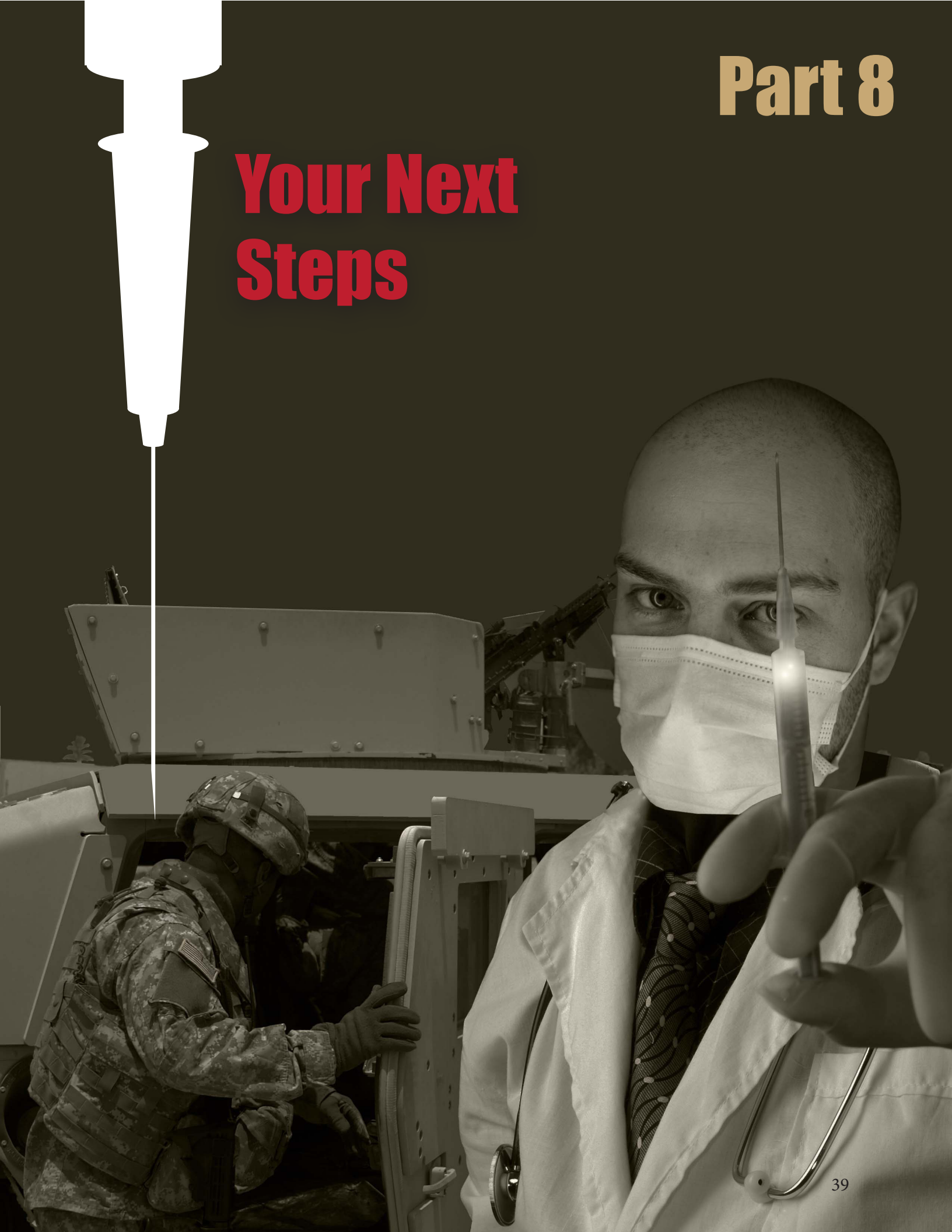
deadly poison and instantly killing any dissenter merely for the crime of getting a little too vocal in ways that whomever is in charge doesn't happen to like. There are also RFID capsules that are capable of releasing, on someone else's remote-controlled schedule, emotion-inducing neurotransmitters developed through psychotropic drugs. What you feel impacts how you think, and what you think impacts how you feel. Subtle emotional responses could even be used to implement mind control, or simply to dull your feelings and emotions until you are too obedient to care anymore, too willing to chase after whatever minor pleasures your new masters allow, before you notice that you've been completely and utterly enslaved.

This is neither science fiction nor hysterics. This technology is real. It exists. It's in use right now.

Do you really think the government would ever decide against a good reason *not* to invade and control the populace if they could?

Part 8

Your Next Steps



Part 8
Your Next Steps

So what are *your* next steps? You now know that you need to find an alternative way to protect your children's health, and your own. You can do this by growing your own herbs and by learning herbal medicine, by taking control of your nutrition, and by steering your family clear of dangerous commercial pharmaceuticals. You'll find many ways to do that on the Solutions from Science website.

If you have already gotten vaccinations for your children, don't blame yourself. You are simply one of many people who were duped by those you ought to have been able to trust. Now that you know better, you can put an immediate stop to this practice.

If this was recent, watch for signs of adverse effects. If you are one of the millions of parents struggling with an autistic child, then there is some hope. Many parents have had great success with natural chelation, which removes mercury from the body. Natural, safe herbs like cilantro are outstanding chelation agents, for example. In addition, gluten-free diets of non-processed foods have offered some parents a complete or near-complete turnaround, performing real miracles for children who might otherwise have been destroyed by a lifetime of mercury poisoning.

Know your rights. Ask your school for a copy of the immunization waiver form. Protect yourself, your family, and your children from any additional vaccinations. Join groups who are fighting the good fight for vaccination safety, demanding the removal of harmful substances, and demanding testing procedures which first prove that the vaccine is both safe and effective before even a single child is forced to endure it.

There *is* hope. These dark trends are not irreversible. Trust in God, do the right thing, and don't let anyone pressure you or embarrass you for your choices. You have the right to defend the health of your family and your children!

Could You And Your Family Survive A Dangerous Medical Meltdown?

Learn How You Can Make Powerful Herbal Medicines Secretly in Your Kitchen

Click Here to Get Started

References

Part 1

1. *Vaccination, the Hidden Truth.* Video, 1998.
2. Ibid, 2.
3. Dr. James Howenstein, M.D. "Why You Should Avoid Taking Vaccines." *News With Views,* December 7, 2003, www.newswithviews.com/Howenstine/james.htm, accessed 8/8/2012.
4. Becca Habbiger. "Whooping Cough Cases Nationwide at 50-Year High." *KWWL.com,* August 8, 2012, www.kwwl.com/story/19231746/whooping-cough-at-50-year-high, accessed 8/9/2012.
5. Dr. Mercola. "Merck Accused of Lying About Vaccine Effectiveness." *Dr.Mercola.com,* July 10, 2012, www.articles.mercola.com/sites/articles/archives/2012/07/10merck-lying-about-vaccine-effectiveness.aspx?e_cid=20120710_DNL_artnew_1#_ednl, accessed 8/9/2012.

Part 2

1. Dr. James Howenstein, M.D. "Why You Should Avoid Taking Vaccines." *News With Views,* December 7, 2003, www.newswithviews.com/Howenstine/james.htm, accessed 8/8/2012.
2. Russell L. Blaylock, MD. "Vaccination Dangers Can Kill You or Ruin Your Life." *Dr. Mercola,* www.articles.mercola.com/sites/articles/archive/2004/05/12/vaccination-dangers.aspx, May 12, 2004, accessed 8/8/2012.
3. Ibid.
4. Dr. James Howenstein, M.D. "Why You Should Avoid Taking Vaccines." *News With Views,* December 7, 2003, www.newswithviews.com/Howenstine/james.htm, accessed 8/8/2012.
5. Ed Yong. "Malaria Parasites Evolve in Vaccinated Mice to Cause More Severe Disease." *Discover Magazine,* www.blogs.discover.magazine.com/notrocketscience/2012/07/31/malaria-parasites-evolve-in-vaccinated-mice-to-cause-more-severe-disease/, accessed 8/9/2012.
6. Ibid.

Part 3

1. "The FDA Shuts Down Common Infant Vaccine after Startling Discovery." April 17, 2010, http://articles.mercola.com/sites/articles/archive/2010/04/17/major-vaccine-suspended-due-to-contamination-with-pig-virus.aspx, accessed 8/9/2012.

References

Part 4

1. Dr. David Ayoub, MD. *Mercury, Autism, and the Global Vaccine Agenda.* Film, 2005.
2. Ibid.
3. Dr. James Howenstein, M.D. "Why You Should Avoid Taking Vaccines." *News With Views,* December 7, 2003, www.newswithviews.com/Howenstine/james.htm, accessed 8/8/2012.
4. Mike Adams. "Vaccines Cause Autism: Supporting Evidence." Natural News, October 6, 2009. http://www.naturalnews.com/027178_autism_vaccines.html, accessed October 1, 2012.
5. Dr. David Ayoub, MD. *Mercury, Autism, and the Global Vaccine Agenda.* Film, 2005.
6. Sue Reill. "MMR: A Mother's Victory." *Mail Online,* June 15, 2012, http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2160054/MMR-A-mothers-victory-The-vast-majority-doctors-say-link-triple-jab-autism-Italian-court-case-reignite-controversial-debate.html, accessed 8/9/2012.
7. Ibid.
8. Sarah Cain. "Vaccine Ingredients and Vaccine Secret." *The Health Wyze Report,* September 4, 2001, www.healthwyze.org/index.php/component/content/article/60-vaccinesecrets.html

Part 5

1. Dr. Mercola, "Vaccines and Neurological Damage." *Dr. Mercola.com,* www.mercola.com/article/vaccines/neurologicaldamage.htm, accessed 8/9/2012.
2. Russell L. Blaylock, MD. "Vaccination Dangers Can Kill You or Ruin Your Life." *Dr. Mercola,* www.articles.mercola.com/sites/articles/archive/2004/05/12/vaccination-dangers.aspx, May 12, 2004, accessed 8/8/2012.
3. Ibid.
4. Lita Lee, Ph.D. "Vaccinations." March 7, 2005, www.litalee.com/documents/vaccinations.pdf, accessed 8/9/2012.
5. Dr. James Howenstein, M.D. "Why You Should Avoid Taking Vaccines." *News With Views,* December 7, 2003, www.newswithviews.com/Howenstine/james.htm, accessed 8/8/2012.
6. "SIDS." www.vaccinetruth.org/page_9.htm, accessed 8/9/2012.
7. Ibid.
8. Randall Neustaeder, OMT. "Do Vaccines Disable the Immune System?" www.healthy.net/Health/Article/Do_Vaccines_Disable_the_Immune_System/539/2, accessed 8/10/2012.

9. Child Health Safety. "New Survey Shows Unvaccinated Children Vastly Healthier – Far Lower Rates of Chronic Conditions and Autism." Child Health Safety, August 26, 2011. http://childhealthsafety.wordpress.com/2011/08/26/new-survey-shows-unvaccinated-children-vastly-healthier-far-lower-rates-of-chronic-conditions-and-autism/, accessed October 1, 2012.

10. Dr. James Howenstein, M.D. "Why You Should Avoid Taking Vaccines." *News With Views,* December 7, 2003, www.newswithviews.com/Howenstine/james.htm, accessed 8/8/2012.

11. David Gisselquist, PhD, Richard Rothenberg, MD, MPH, John Potterat, PhD. "HIV Infections in Sub-Saharan Africans Not Explained by Sexual or Vertical Transmission." *International Journal of STDs and AIDS,* 2002, 13, 657-666.

Part 6

1. Dr. James Howenstein, M.D. "Why You Should Avoid Taking Vaccines." *News With Views,* December 7, 2003, www.newswithviews.com/Howenstine/james.htm, accessed 8/8/2012.

2. Dr. Mercola. "Merck Accused of Lying About Vaccine Effectiveness." *Dr.Mercola.com,* July 10, 2012, www.articles.mercola.com/sites/articles/archives/2012/07/10merck-lying-about-vaccine-effectiveness.aspx?e_cid=20120710_DNL_artnew_1#_ednl, accessed 8/9/2012.

3. Ibid.

4. Ibid.

5. Dr. David Ayoub, MD. *Mercury, Autism, and the Global Vaccine Agenda.* Film, 2005.

6. Mark Benjamin. "UPI Investigates: The Vaccine Conflict." UPI.com, July 21, 2003. http://www.upi.com/Odd_News/2003/07/21/UPI-Investigates-The-vaccine-conflict/UPI-44221058841736/, accessed 09/14/2012.

Part 7

1. Michel Singer. "Under the Influence." *CBS News,* February 11, 2009. www.cbsnews.com/2100_18560_162_2625305.html, accessed 8/10/2012.

2. "Whose Interests are PhRMA Protecting?" *The Corporate Examiner: Interfaith Center on Corporate Responsibility,* www.iccr.org/publications/examiner_pastarticles/examiner_phrma.htm, accessed 8/10/2012.

3. Dr. David Ayoub, MD. *Mercury, Autism, and the Global Vaccine Agenda.* Film, 2005.

4. Ibid.

5. Ibid.

6. Ibid.

References

7. World Health Organization, "Indonesia Launches Country's Largest Ever Immunization Campaign to Tackle Expanding Polio Epidemic." www.who.int, August 29, 2005. http://www.who.int/mediacentre/news/releases/2005/pr37/en/index.html, accessed 09/13/2012.

8. Dr. David Ayoub, MD. *Mercury, Autism, and the Global Vaccine Agenda.* Film, 2005.

9. Mike Adams. "Children Herded Like Cattle Into Maryland Courthouse for Forced Vaccination." *Natural News,* November 19, 2007, www.naturalnews.com/022267_vaccinations_health_freedom.html, accessed 8/10/2012.

VIRUS INC.
SCIENTISMS
HIGH PRIESTS

Table of Contents

Foreword I
By Etienne de Harven, MD 11

Foreword II
By Joachim Mutter, MD. 15

Introduction
Society Under the Spell of a One-Dimensional Microbe Theory 17

Chapter 1
Medicine Presents a Distorted Picture of Microbes 29
- Microbes: Branded as Scapegoats 29
- Fungi: As in the Forest, So in the Human Body 31
- Bacteria: At the Beginning of All Life 36
- Viruses: Lethal Mini-Monsters? 40

Chapter 2
The Microbe Hunters Seize Power 49
- Pasteur and Koch: Two of Many Scientific Cheats 49
- Scurvy, Beriberi and Pellagra: The Microbe Hunters' Many Defeats 54
- Hippocrates, von Pettenkofer, Bircher-Benner: The Wisdom of the Body ... 55
- Clustering: How To Make an Epidemic Out of One Infected Patient 58
- Polio: Pesticides Such as DDT and Heavy Metals Under Suspicion 60
- Gajdusek's "Slow Virus": Infinite Leeway for Explanations 82
- After World War II: Visible Proof of Viruses? We Don't Need That! 83
- The Virus Disaster of the 1970s–and HIV as Salvation in the 1980s 88

Chapter 3
AIDS: From Spare Tire to Multibillion-Dollar Business 91
- AIDS: What Exactly Is It? 92
- Where Is the Proof of HIV? 93
- HIV = AIDS? 96
- HIV Antibody Tests, PCR Viral Load Tests, CD4 Counts: As Uninformative as a Toss of a Coin 96
- Drugs, Medicines and Malnutrition Lead to AIDS 100
- The Early 1980s: Poppers and AIDS Drugs 101
- How the "Fast-Lane Lifestyle" Topic Got Out of Sight 106
- New York, February 2005: From Super-Drug Consumers to "Super-AIDS-Virus" Patients 111

- Gallo, 1994: Not HIV, But Sex Drugs Like Poppers Cause AIDS 112
- *Der Spiegel*: On the Paths of Sensationalistic Journalism 114
- AIDS Is Not a Sexually-Transmitted Disease 117
- 23 April 1984: Gallo's TV Appearance Carves the Virus Dogma in Stone ... 120
- *New York Times*: Chief Medical Reporter Altman's Cozy Relationship With Epidemic Authorities 122
- 1987: Top Experts Take the Stage as Critics of AIDS Orthodoxy 123
- 1994: AIDS-Researcher David Ho—as Convincing as a Giraffe with Sunglasses 126
- The Media Under the Spell of Celebrity Researchers 127
- AIDS Medications: The Fable of Life-Prolonging Effects 128
- People as Guinea Pigs 131
- AZT Study 1987: A Gigantic Botch-Up 134
- The AIDS Therapy Dilemma 137
- All on AZT: The Deaths of Freddie Mercury, Rudolph Nureyev and Arthur Ashe 141
- Basketball Star "Magic" Johnson: "There Is No Magic in AZT, and No AZT in 'Magic'" 142
- Hemophiliacs and AIDS 144
- Africa: How Well-Known Diseases are Redefined as AIDS 147

Chapter 4
Hepatitis C: Toxins Such as Alcohol, Heroin, and Prescription Drugs Suffice as Explanations 153
- HIV Mania: Detonation for Antiviral Hepatitis C Therapy 153
- How To Create a Hepatitis C Virus 154
- Hepatitis C Can Also Be Explained Without a Virus 157
- Pamela Anderson: The Virus Industry's Grand Marshall 159

Chapter 5
BSE: The Epidemic That Never Was 161
- BSE: Prophecies of Horror and Wastes of Money 161
- The Dogma of the Infectious Disease BSE 162
- Activism Feigned for Safety 164
- The Infection Hypothesis Is Founded on Dubious Experiments 166
- BSE: A Genetic Defect Due To Inbreeding 168
- BSE as an Effect of Chemical Poisoning 170
- BSE Is Not an Infectious Disease 173

Chapter 6
SARS: Hysteria on the Heels of AIDS and BSE 175
- First 9/11, Next the War in Iraq—and then SARS? 175
- Critical Thoughts on SARS Epidemiology: How Did Carlo Urbani Really Die? 178
- Antiviral Therapy: More Pain than Gain 181
- SARS: Virus Enemy Not Found 182

- Cortisone and Other Steroids: Questionable Effects 185
- The Therapeutic Dilemma of Our Time 186
- Guangdong: The High-Tech Revolution's Dirty Secret 187

Chapter 7
H5N1: Avian Flu and Not a Glimmer of Proof 191
- The Media: Big Pharma's Megaphone 191
- H5N1: No Evidence of Virus Existence and Pathogenic Effect 193
- (Not Only) Factory Farming Makes Birds Sick 196
- Guesswork on Rügen 203
- The Dutch Bird Flu Panic, 2003: Caught in Virus Tunnel Vision 204
- Rat Poisons Carry off Birds 206
- On the Duty To Avoid Seeing What's Right Under Our Noses 206
- More than 150 Dead People–What Really Caused Their Deaths? 208
- No Reason for Pandemic Panic 209
- Tamiflu: From Shelf-Warmer to Big Seller–to Death Bringer? 212
- Tamiflu Studies and the Problem of Independence 216
- Donald Rumsfeld Makes Giant Profits 217
- Pandemic 1918: Result of a Virus or the First World War? 220
- The Pandemic of 1918: Mysterious Spread 222
- Failed Infection Attempts 226
- Pandemic 1918: Overmedication and Mass Vaccination Campaigns 228
- Doctors Respond to the Catastrophe With Overwhelming Silence 233

Chapter 8
Cervical Cancer and Other Vaccinations: Policy vs. Evidence 235
- Flu Vaccines: Do They Make Sense? 235
- Deadly Immunity, by Robert F. Kennedy Jr. 237
- Fraud, Waste, Bribery–Corruption in the Health Service 247
- HPV Vaccination Against Cervical Cancer: Not Proven Safe and Effective ... 255
- HPV Vaccine: A Possible Disaster for the Next Generation 260

Epilogue
Side Effect-Free Alternatives to Medications and Vaccinations 263

Literature 267

Index 311

Foreword I

The Content of This Book Has To Be Read, Quickly and Worldwide

The book *Virus Mania* by Torsten Engelbrecht and Claus Köhnlein presents a tragic message that will, hopefully, contribute to the re-insertion of ethical values in the conduct of virus research, public health policies, media communications, and activities of the pharmaceutical companies. Obviously, elementary ethical rules have been, to a very dangerous extent, neglected in many of these fields for an alarming number of years.

When American journalist Celia Farber courageously published, in *Harper's Magazine* (March 2006) the article "Out of control–AIDS and the corruption of medical science," some readers probably attempted to reassure themselves that this "corruption" was an isolated case. This is very far from the truth as documented so well in this book by Engelbrecht and Köhnlein. It is only the tip of the iceberg. Corruption of research is a widespread phenomenon currently found in many major, supposedly contagious health problems, ranging from AIDS to Hepatitis C, Bovine spongiform encephalopathy (BSE or "mad cow disease"), SARS, Avian flu and current vaccination practices (human papillomavirus or HPV vaccination).

In research on all of these six distinct public health concerns scientific research on viruses (or prions in the case of BSE) slipped onto the wrong track following basically the same systematic pathway. This pathway always includes several key steps: inventing the risk of a disastrous epidemic, incriminating an elusive pathogen, ignoring alternative toxic causes, manipulating epidemiology with non-verifiable numbers to maximize the false perception of an imminent catastrophe, and promising salvation with vaccines. This guarantees large financial returns. But how is it possible to achieve all of this? Simply by relying on the most powerful activator of human decision making process, i.e. FEAR!

We are not witnessing viral epidemics; we are witnessing epidemics of fear. And both the media and the pharmaceutical industry carry most of the responsibility for amplifying fears, fears that happen, incidentally, to always ignite fantastically profitable business. Research hypotheses covering these areas of virus research are practically never scientifically verified with appropriate controls. Instead, they are established by "consensus." This is then rapidly reshaped into a dogma, efficiently

perpetuated in a quasi-religious manner by the media, including ensuring that research funding is restricted to projects supporting the dogma, excluding research into alternative hypotheses. An important tool to keep dissenting voices out of the debate is censorship at various levels ranging from the popular media to scientific publications.

We haven't learnt well from past experiences. There are still many unanswered questions on the causes of the 1918 Spanish flu epidemic, and on the role of viruses in post-WWII polio (DDT neurotoxicity?). These modern epidemics should have opened our minds to more critical analyses. Pasteur and Koch had constructed an understanding of infection applicable to several bacterial diseases. But this was before the first viruses were actually discovered. Transposing the principles of bacterial infections to viruses was, of course, very tempting but should not have been done without giving parallel attention to the innumerable risk factors in our toxic environment; to the toxicity of many drugs, and to some nutritional deficiencies.

Cancer research had similar problems. The hypothesis that cancer might be caused by viruses was formulated in 1903, more than one century ago. Even today it has never been convincingly demonstrated. Most of the experimental laboratory studies by virus-hunters have been based on the use of inbred mice, inbred implying a totally unnatural genetic background. Were these mice appropriate models for the study of human cancer? (we are far from being inbred!) True, these mice made possible the isolation and purification of "RNA tumor viruses," later renamed "retroviruses" and well characterized by electron microscopy. But are these viral particles simply associated with the murine tumors, or are they truly the culprit of malignant transformation? Are these particles real exogenous infective particles, or endogenous defective viruses hidden in our chromosomes? The question is still debatable. What is certain is that viral particles similar to those readily recognized in cancerous and leukemic mice have never been seen nor isolated in human cancers. Of mice and men...

However, by the time this became clear, in the late 1960s, viral oncology had achieved a dogmatic, quasi-religious status. If viral particles cannot be seen by electron microscopy in human cancers, the problem was with electron microscopy, not with the dogma of viral oncology! This was the time molecular biology was taking a totally dominant posture in viral research. "Molecular markers" for retroviruses were therefore invented (reverse transcriptase for example) and substituted most conveniently for the absent viral particles, hopefully salvaging the central dogma of viral oncology. This permitted the viral hypothesis to survive for another ten years, until the late 1970s, with the help of increasingly generous support from funding agencies and from pharmaceutical companies. However by

1980 the failure of this line of research was becoming embarrassingly evident, and the closing of some viral oncology laboratories would have been inevitable, except that ...

Except what? Virus cancer research would have crashed to a halt except that, in 1981, five cases of severe immune deficiencies were described by a Los Angeles physician, all among homosexual men who were also all sniffing amyl nitrite, were all abusing other drugs, abusing antibiotics, and probably suffering from malnutrition and STDs (sexually transmitted diseases). It would have been logical to hypothesize that these severe cases of immune deficiency had multiple toxic origins. This would have amounted to incrimination of these patients' life-style.

Unfortunately, such discrimination was, politically, totally unacceptable. Therefore, another hypothesis had to be found–these patients were suffering from a contagious disease caused by a new... retrovirus! Scientific data in support of this hypothesis was and, amazingly enough, still is totally missing. That did not matter, and instantaneous and passionate interest of cancer virus researchers and institutions erupted immediately. This was salvation for the viral laboratories where AIDS now became, almost overnight, the main focus of research. It generated huge financial support from Big Pharma, more budget for the CDC and NIH, and nobody had to worry about the life style of the patients who became at once the innocent victims of this horrible virus, soon labeled as HIV.

Twenty-five years later, the HIV/AIDS hypothesis has totally failed to achieve three major goals in spite of the huge research funding exclusively directed to projects based on it. No AIDS cure has ever been found; no verifiable epidemiological predictions have ever been made; and no HIV vaccine has ever been successfully prepared. Instead, highly toxic (but not curative) drugs have been most irresponsibly used, with frequent, lethal side effects. Yet not a single HIV particle has ever been observed by electron microscopy in the blood of patients supposedly having a high viral load! So what? All the most important newspapers and magazine have displayed attractive computerized, colorful images of HIV that all originate from laboratory cell cultures, but never from even a single AIDS patient. Despite this stunning omission the HIV/AIDS dogma is still solidly entrenched. Tens of thousands of researchers, and hundreds of major pharmaceutical companies continue to make huge profits based on the HIV hypothesis. And not one single AIDS patient has ever been cured...

Yes, HIV/AIDS is emblematic of the corruption of virus research that is remarkably and tragically documented in this book.

Research programs on Hepatitis C, BSE, SARS, Avian flu and current vaccination policies all developed along the same logic, that of maximizing financial profits. Whenever we try to understand how some highly questionable therapeutic policies

have been recommended at the highest levels of public health authorities (WHO, CDC, RKI etc.), we frequently discover either embarrassing conflicts of interests, or the lack of essential control experiments, and always the strict rejection of any open debate with authoritative scientists presenting dissident views of the pathological processes. Manipulations of statistics, falsifications of clinical trials, dodging of drug toxicity tests have all been repeatedly documented. All have been swiftly covered up, and none have been able to, so far, disturb the cynical logic of today's virus research business. The cover-up of the neurotoxicity of the mercury containing preservative thimerosal as a highly probable cause of autism among vaccinated children apparently reached the highest levels of the US governement... (see article "Deadly Immunity" from Robert F. Kennedy Jr. in chapter 8)

Virus Mania is a social disease of our highly developed society. To cure it will require conquering fear, fear being the most deadly contagious virus, most efficiently transmitted by the media.

Errare humanum est sed diabolicum preservare... (to err is human, but to preserve an error is diabolic).

Etienne de Harven, MD
Professor Emeritus of Pathology at the University of Toronto and
Member of the Sloan Kettering Institute for Cancer Research, New York
(1956 - 1981)
Member of Thabo Mbeki's AIDS Advisory Panel of South Africa
President of Rethinking AIDS (www.rethinkingaids.com)

Foreword II

This Book Will Instigate an Upheaval of Dogmas

The book *Virus Mania* shows in a simple comprehensible way the diversity of scientific data that proves most of the epidemics presented in the media as horror stories (flu, avian flu, AIDS, BSE, Hepatitis C, etc.) do not actually exist or are harmless. In contrast: Through this scaremongering and through the toxic materials contained in vaccines a vast number of diseases can emerge; diseases that have recently been increasing on a massive scale: allergies, cancer, autism, attention deficit disorder (ADD), attention deficite hyperactivity disorder (ADHD), autoimmune diseases and disorders of the nervous systeme. The authors, the journalist Torsten Engelbrecht and doctor of internal medicine Claus Köhnlein, succeed in tracking down the real culprits, including the profiteers in this game. They also identify solutions that everybody can easily implement in their daily lives. This work is one of the most important and enlightening books of our times which will instigate an upheaval of the dogmas and delusions that have held for more than 150 years.

Joachim Mutter, MD
Institute of Environmental Medicine
And Hospital Epidemiology
University Medical Center Freiburg
Germany
Freiburg, 19 December 2006

Introduction

Society Under the Spell of a One-Dimensional Microbe Theory

"[Since the second half of the 19th century,] unquestionably the doctrine of specific etiology has been the most constructive force in the medical research. In reality, however, search for the cause may be a hopeless pursuit because most disease states are the indirect outcome of a constellation of circumstances."[1]
René Dubos
Microbiologist and Pulitzer Prize winner

"All the data showed that mortality rates from infectious disease had been in steady decline since the middle of the 19th century, that is, before medicine had become scientific and interventionist. It was not medical research that had stamped out tuberculosis, diphtheria, pneumonia and puerperal sepsis. The main credit went to public health programs, sanitation and general improvements in the standard of living brought about by industrialization."[2]
Michael Tracey
American media scientist

"Sapere aude!"[3]
(Have courage to use your own understanding)
Kant's motto for the Enlightenment

The founding of The Royal Society in 1660 caused a tectonic shift in Western medicine. A group of British scientists decided that what counts is "the experimental proof" not speculative fantasy, superstition and blind faith.[4] [5] The Royal Society called this basic research principle "nullius in verba,"[6] which essentially means "Don't just trust what someone says." In that era, it was still common to accuse women of witchcraft "in the name of God" and burn them at the stake, or to subjugate entire peoples such as the Aztecs or Mayans to Western ideologies. Setting a standard of scientific proof marked the end of the dark ages and had enormous long-term consequences.

Today, considering ourselves enlightened and in the safe hands of our high-tech scientific culture, we look back with misgivings and great discomfort at the abuses of power that occurred in such draconian times. Indeed, the dream that science promises with its principle of proof–namely to free people from ignorance, superstition, tyranny, and not least from physical and psychological suffering–has, in many cases, particularly in wealthy countries, become a reality.[7] Airplanes, tractors, computers, bionic limbs–all these achievements are the product of scientific research. Like our modern legal system, bound by the principle of evidence, science recognizes only one guiding principle: provable fact.

Our enthusiasm for scientific achievements has risen immeasurably. We have granted a godlike status to researchers and doctors, who still had the status of slaves in ancient Rome and even until the early 20th century were mostly poor and powerless.[8] Because of this status, we continue to perceive them as selfless truth-seekers.[9] The English biologist Thomas Huxley, a powerful supporter of Charles Darwin and grandfather of the author Aldous Huxley (*Brave New World*, 1932), described this phenomenon as early as the late 19th century, when he compared science's growing authority to the Church's position of power. For this, he coined the term "Church Scientific."[10] [11]

Today's enlightened civilized individual believes so firmly in the omnipotence of scientists that they no longer question the evidence for certain hypotheses or even whether they make sense. Instead, citizens rely on the latest sensationalized media coverage churned out in daily newspapers and TV newscasts about world-threatening viral epidemics (Avian Flu, SARS, AIDS, etc.). For many decades, the media (and scientific reporters above all) have intently cultivated friendly relationships with researchers in the drive to scoop their competitors for provocative headlines. "We scientific reporters all too often serve as living applause for our subject," *New York Times* reporter Natalie Angier says critically about her profession. "Sometimes we write manuscripts that sound like unedited press releases."[12]

Journalists usually assume that scientists engage in rigorous studies and disseminate only provable facts–and that rare instances of fraud will quickly be driven out of the hallowed halls of research. It's an ideal picture, but one that has nothing to do with reality.[13] [14] [15] [16] [17] [18] Uncountable billions of dollars are transformed into "scientific" hypotheses, which are ultimately packaged and hawked by pharmaceutical companies, researchers, health advocates and journalists alike as the ultimate conclusions of truth. In actuality, these theories are often mere speculation, proven false and years later, finally discarded.

"The more willing the people are, the more promises must be made," warned Erwin Chargaff as early as 1978. "A quick route to long life, freedom from all diseases, a cure for cancer–soon, perhaps the elimination of death–and what then?"

asked the co-founder of biochemical research and gene-technology, and a repeatedly decorated professor at Columbia University's Biochemical Institute in New York. "But no singer would ever have to promise to make me a better person if I would just listen to her trills."[19]

Since the end of the 1970s, this situation has dramatically worsened.[20] Just as in politics and economics, we in research are also "bombarded, saturated, harried by fraud," writes renowned science historian Horace Judson,[21] whose analyses are corroborated by a number of relevant studies.[22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 32] "From a global viewpoint, there is corruption at all levels of the public health service, from health ministries to patients–and there are almost no limits to criminal imagination," maintains Transparency International, an institution for protection against corruption, in its annual "Global Corruption Report 2006" (focus on health services).[33]

Table 1 Examples for Methods for Pharmaceutical Companies to Get the Results from Clinical Trials They Want

Conduct a trial of your drug against a treatment known to be inferior
Trial your drugs against too low a dose of a competitor drug
Conduct a trial of your drug against too high a dose of a competitor drug (making your drug seem less toxic)
Use multiple endpoints (survival time, reduction of blood pressure, etc.) in the trial and select for publication those that give favorable results
Conduct trials that are too small to show differences from competitor drugs
Do multicenter trials and select for publication results from centers that are favorable

Source: Smith, Richard, Medical Journals Are an Extension of the Marketing Arm of Pharmaceutical Companies, *Plos Medicine*, May 2005, p. e138

A close look at this data reveals that our scientific culture is ruled by secretiveness, privilege-granting, lack of accountability, and suffers from a blatant lack of monitoring, as well as from the prospects that these companies and researchers will make exorbitant profits. All of these questionable factors contribute to the potential for researcher bias and fraud, jeopardizing the scientific proof principle introduced in the 17th century.[34] "Judson paints a dark picture of [biomedical] science today, but we may see far darker days ahead as proof and profit become inextricably mixed," warns the medical publication *Lancet*.[35]

Even when one theoretically assumes ideal researchers and ideal studies, it must be emphasized that medicine remains (is still) a "science of uncertainties,"[36]

expressed William Osler (1849 - 1919), regarded as the father of modern medicine.[37] Nothing has changed. Donald Miller, Professor of Surgery at the University of Washington, warns that with today's medical research, "scientific standards of proof are not uniform and well defined, in contrast to legal standards. Standards of measurement, ways of reporting and evaluating results, and particular types of experimental practices vary. Science prizes objective certainty. But science does not uniformly adhere to this standard. Subjective opinions and consensus among scientists often supersede the stricture of irrefutability."[38]

To effectively combat this systemic problem, much would be gained if it were compulsory to have certain studies replicated, thus reviewing them for their soundness.[39] But, according to Judson, "replication, once an important element in science, is no longer an effective deterrent to fraud because the modern biomedical research system is structured to prevent replication--not to ensure it." Such verification is unattractive, because it doesn't promise gigantic profits, but might only produce similar results to the original research, which is unlikely to be published by a medical journal.[40] From time to time, these reviews are carried out, with stunning results.

At the beginning of 2005, an investigation disclosed a severely flawed study leading to the approval of Viramune, a globally-touted AIDS medicine ranked among the top sellers of pharmaceutical giant Boehringer Ingelheim (the drug Viramune brings in approximately $300 million annually).[41] The follow-up investigation found that records of severe side effects including deaths were simply swept under the carpet.

At the same time, chief investigator Jonathan Fishbein was greatly hindered, from the highest levels of the National Institutes of Health, in his bid for clarification. The medical system, according to Fishbein, is shaped more by politics of interest, partisanship and intrigue than by sound science. Fishbein called the government's AIDS research agency "a troubled organization," referring to an internal review that found its managers have engaged in unnecessary feuding, sexually explicit language and other inappropriate conduct.[42] [43]

How far this can go becomes apparent when research produced by individual scientists is placed under the microscope. The South Korean veterinarian Hwang Woo Suk, for example, published a paper in *Science* in May 2005 in which he described how he had extracted human stem cells from cloned embryos for the first time. The work was celebrated as a "global sensation" and Hwang as a "cloning pioneer." But at the end of 2005, it was discovered that Hwang had completely forged his experiments.[44] [45]

The medical field is ultimately about illness, dying and death. Naturally, these experiences involve a complex and nuanced range of emotions for individuals, their loved ones and doctors. The process makes us extremely receptive to a belief in

salvation through miracle treatments. In this, researchers and physicians take over the roles of priests; the white smock has merely replaced the black robes and black wigs physicians used to wear.[46] These white knights proclaim their healing messages, and of course require "victims" to carry out their research with billions of dollars of government and taxpayer funded dollars. "Indeed, so profound is our belief in the cures of science" that it has become "the new secular theology of the 20th century,"[47] according to American media scientist Michael Tracey. "This belief is so inherent within us that we construct any problem, grievance, pain, or fear in conceptual terms that not only allow us to seek the cure, but demand that we do so."[48]

At the heart of this web of feelings and wishes are the fantasies of almightiness that further prop up the medical-industrial complex, that ever more powerful part of the global economy consisting of pharmaceutical companies worth billions, their lobbyists and spin doctors, and an immense army of highly-paid researchers and doctors. In the process, we've turned our bodies into vehicles of consumerism, internalizing a highly-questionable promise inherent to this industry: Science can conquer terrible and puzzling diseases–just like we conquered the moon–if it is just given enough money.[49]

To avoid any misunderstandings: medicine has made tremendous achievements. This applies first and foremost to reparative medicine such as accident surgery, organ transplants or laser eye surgery. But, the various perils of modern medicine are all-too evident in the ever-expanding field of so-called preventive and curative treatments, particularly the growing arsenal of pharmaceutical drugs–in other words, medicine that purports to be able to heal.[50]

Take cancer, for example. In 1971, US President Richard Nixon at the behest of public health officials (and above all, virologists), declared a "War on Cancer." The medical establishment vowed there would be a cure at hand by 1975.[51] But we are still waiting. And there is "no evidence of the way cancer comes into being," according to German Cancer Research Center (Deutsches Krebsforschungszentrum).[52] Mainstream cancer theories also show blatant contradictions.[53] Despite this, hundreds of billions of dollars have already flowed into a completely one-sided cancer research focused on wonder-drug production. Above all, this set-up grants pharmaceutical companies, researchers and doctors gigantic profits.

In contrast, even plausible alternative theories (which may be less profitable, because they focus on lifestyle and environmental factors and not only on fatefully appearing genes and viruses as causes) remain almost completely disregarded.[54] [55] For instance, although official cancer theories assume that a third of cancer cases could be prevented through a change of diet (above all more fruit and vegetables and less meat),[56] cancer expert Samuel Epstein points out that the American National Cancer Institute spent "just $1 million–that is 0.02 percent of its $4.7 billion budget

in 2005—on education, press work and public relations to encourage eating fruit and vegetables to prevent cancer."[57]

At the same time, the number of people who die from "non-smoking" cancers has noticeably increased since Nixon's call to battle (even, it is worth noting, when one takes into consideration that people on average have become older).[58] Today in Germany alone, 220,000 people die from this terrible disease annually; in the USA there are almost 600,000 cancer deaths each year.[59] [60]

The situation doesn't look any better for other widespread illnesses such as diabetes, heart disease, high blood pressure, or rheumatism. In spite of exorbitant research budgets, the development of a cure is unforeseeable. Cortisone, for instance, does help to alleviate acute rheumatic or allergic discomfort—but only during cortisone therapy. If treatment is discontinued, suffering returns. At the same time, cortisone, which also finds plenty of use in the treatment of viruses, is, like most reputed miracle cures (magic bullets), connected with severe side effects.[61] Vera Sharav of the New York City-based Alliance for Human Research Protection (AHRP), an organization that fights for independent and ethically responsible medical science, warns that "often enough, the medications are so toxic that they produce precisely the diseases against which, as the pharmaceutical manufacturers' advertising messages aim to convince us, they are supposed to be so active. And then, new preparation after new preparation is given."[62]

As relevant studies reveal, drug toxicities are so severe that the American "health" industry's pill craze is responsible for about 800,000 deaths each year, more than any illness (including cancer and heart attack). And in Germany, tens of thousands of people are estimated to die each year due to improper treatment and prescription of incorrect medications (there are no exact figures because certain interest groups have successfully resisted the collection of the relevant information).[63]

The fact that a society calling itself enlightened is nevertheless dominated by the belief that there is a healing pill for every little ache and pain or serious complaint is substantially due to the persuasive craftiness of Big Pharma. Pharmaceutical companies operating in the US spend approximately a third of their expenses on marketing, which means that $50 billion per year is merely invested in advertising their preparations as miracle cures to doctors, journalists, consumers and politicians.[64] With this, they have extended their sphere of influence in a most alarming way to include institutions like the World Health Organization (WHO), the Food and Drug Administration (FDA), as well as the US National Institutes of Health (NIH), the independence and integrity of which is particularly important.[65] [66] [67] [68]

A study published in the *Journal of the American Medical Association* (*JAMA*) in April 2006, showed that "conflicts of interest at the FDA are widespread." It was shown that in 73% of meetings, at least one member of the consulting team in

question yielded conflicts of interest: being remunerated by Big Pharma, for instance, through consultation fees, research contracts or grants, or stock ownership or options. In nearly a quarter of contracts and grants, for example, sums of more than $100,000 changed hands. The study found that these conflicts of interest influenced voting behavior. When panel members with conflicts of interest were excluded from voting, the judgment of the product in question was much less favorable. And even though these conflicts of interest were so extensive, panel members with relevant conflicts of interest were disqualified in only 1% of cases.[69] [70]

"Big Pharma money and advertising not only influence the perception of illness, the demand for drugs, and the practice of medicine, but government budgets, including health service and oversight agencies have become dependent on Big Pharma money," says Vera Sharav of the AHRP. "An out of the box analysis opened our eyes to a fundamental conflict of interest that has never been discussed. Public health policies are not merely influenced by Big Pharma; they are formulated so as to increase industry's profits because government budgets are tied to this industry's profits." In this context, a decisive event occurred in 1992 when the US Congress waved through the "Prescription Users Fees Act" (PDUFA), which established the "fast track drug approval service." According to Sharav, "the FDA has received $825 million in industry 'user fees'," and "other government agencies have similarly become financially dependent on Big Pharma."[71]

The issue stirred up so much controversy that the British Parliament also opened an extensive investigation. Their conclusions: The pharmaceutical industry's corrupt practices and its massive influence upon parliaments, authorities, universities, health professionals and the media were sharply criticized.[72]

In fact, "if prescription medicines are so good, why do they need to be pushed so hard?" asks Marcia Angell, former Editor in Chief of the well-known *New England Journal of Medicine* (*NEJM*). "Good drugs don't have to be promoted."[73] Her opinions are as simple as they are revealing, but unfortunately they don't register in the consciousness of the modern believer in science. Our society that considers itself particularly enlightened has become senselessly "overmedicated."[74]

This pill-mania exists because we have a distorted comprehension of what causes diseases—a comprehension that has been able to lodge itself firmly in our thought processes over a period of more than 100 years.[75] To understand this, one must look back to the middle of the 19th century, when a true paradigm shift in the way we see disease occurred. There was an about-turn, away from a complex, holistic view concerning how diseases originate, to a monocausal and "one-dimensional" mindset, to use a term from philosopher Herbert Marcuse. Through this, a false awareness arose "which is immune to its falseness" because the dimensions of self-criticism and the ability to look in various alternative directions is missing.[76]

This paradigm shift is largely due to the fact that from approximately the 16th century, in the course of the Enlightenment, the natural sciences began to develop rapidly, and put the population under their spell with descriptions of very specific phenomena. One need only remember the tremendous achievements of the English physicist Isaac Newton, who described gravitation; or the invention of the steam locomotive or even the printing press. But in the euphoric exuberance of progress, particularly from the middle of the 19th century, this thought pattern of specificity—that very particular chemical or physical phenomena have very specific causes—was simply transferred to the medical sciences. Many researchers and interest groups didn't even consider if this actually made sense.[77]

The dogma of a single cause for diseases was decisively shaped by microbiology, which became predominant at the end of the 19th century, declaring specific microorganisms (viruses, bacteria, fungi) to be the causes of very definite diseases; including mass epidemics such as cholera and tuberculosis.[78] The founders of microbe theory, researchers Louis Pasteur and Robert Koch, ascended in their lifetimes to the heights of medicine's Mount Olympus.

And so with the microbe theory, the "cornerstone was laid for modern biomedicine's basic formula with its monocausal-microbial starting-point and its search for magic bullets: one disease, one cause, one cure," writes American sociology professor, Steven Epstein.[79] From the end of the 19th century, the hunt for microbes increasingly provided the thrill, and the same admiration that physicists and chemists had earlier garnered (as in Paris in 1783, when the brothers Montgolfier performed the "miracle" of launching a hot air balloon into the sky).[80]

But as fascinating as this conception of a single cause is, it has very little to do with the complex workings of the human body. A significant majority of diseases have far more than just one cause, so the search for the *single* cause of disease, and by extension for the one miracle-pill, will remain for them a hopeless undertaking.[81] This is particularly true in microbiology, a "scientific No Man's Land,"[82] as the American magazine *The New Yorker* fittingly described it. The field is becoming ever more complex and incomprehensible, as further research penetrates the seemingly infinite microcosmic mini-worlds of cellular components, molecules and microbes.

Bacteria, fungi and viruses are omnipresent—in the air, in our food, in our mucous membranes—but we aren't permanently sick.[83] When a disease generally held to be contagious "breaks out," only some individuals become sick. This is clear evidence that microbes, whatever potential they may have to make you sick, cannot be the lone cause of disease.

Pasteur himself admitted on his deathbed: "The microbe is nothing, the terrain is everything."[84] And indeed, even for mainstream medicine, it is becoming increasingly

clear that the biological terrain of our intestines–the intestinal flora, teeming with bacteria–is accorded a decisive role, because it is by far the body's biggest and most important immune system.[85] A whole range of factors (in particular nutrition, stress, lack of activity, drug use, etc.) influence intestinal flora, so it has a decisive influence on all sorts of severe or less serious illnesses.[86] [87] [88] [89]

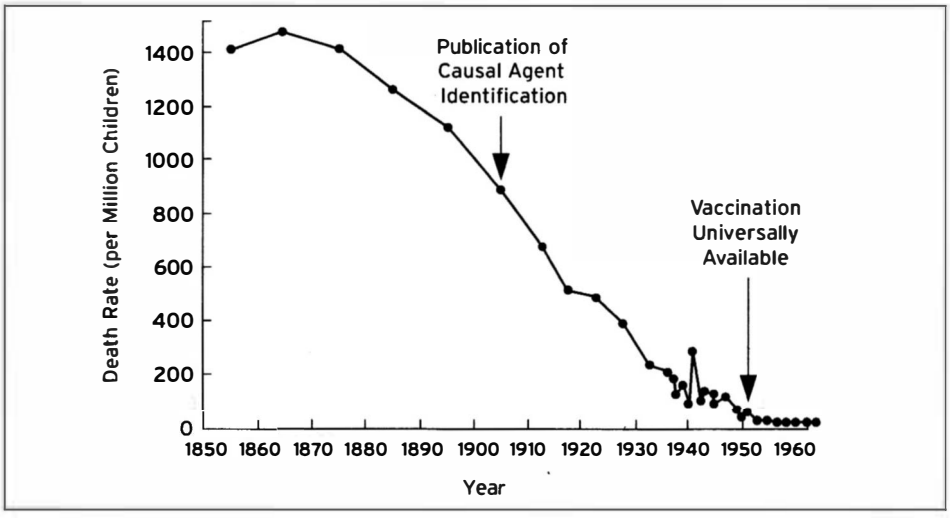
But it is not just this large oversimplification that calls for opposition to the microbe theory.[90] Under closer examination, fundamental assumptions of microbe theory also emerge as pure myth. Edward Kass, professor of medicine at Harvard University, made this the subject of his opening address at a conference of the American Society for Infectious Diseases in 1970. US citizens were becoming increasingly critical of the Vietnam War and many people in the USA began to rebel against the establishment. Maybe this *zeitgeist* spurred Kass to address these issues openly, although they may have stood in glaring opposition to the views of most of his listeners.

Kass argued that medical scientists and microbe hunters were not the ones to be praised for stemming the flow of mass diseases like tuberculosis, diphtheria, measles, whooping cough or pulmonary infections. The data unquestionably shows that death rates for these so-called infectious diseases had noticeably decreased from the middle of the 19th century; long before microbe hunters and the medical establishment became active (see diagram 1). The monumental accomplishment of pushing back diseases and raising life expectancy is primarily due to an improvement in general standards of living (improved nutrition, construction of water purification plants, etc.), which gained momentum in industrialized countries precisely in the mid-19th century.[91]

This also explains why deaths from so-called infectious diseases have become a rarity in affluent societies (in wealthy countries, they make up less than 1% of all mortalities).[92] Yet, in poor third-world regions like Africa, where every third person is malnourished,[93] these same diseases (tuberculosis, leprosy, etc.) that wealthy countries fought during times of recession run rampant.[94] The excessive panic-like fear, which so easily consumes members of affluent societies when the media stokes the flames of the viral-epidemic panic, can in this context, only be described as irrational.

Recently, headlines on avian flu and the SARS virus have dominated global reports, but the world is also exposed to horror scenarios about hepatitis C, AIDS, Ebola and BSE. These shocking media reports totally overlook the fact that the existence and pathogenic effects of all these allegedly contagious and even fatal viruses–avian flu, H5N1, HIV etc.)–have never been proven. A glaring paradox is that very few people actually die from these purported large new epidemics. Strictly speaking, these epidemics are not epidemics whatsoever.

Diagram 1 Pertussis: Death Rates of Children Younger than 15 (England and Wales)



Source: McKeown, Thomas, Die Bedeutung der Medizin, Suhrkamp, 1979, p. 149

No scientists have even seen the avian flu virus H5N1 in full (with its complete genetic material and virus shell); we don't even know if it could be dangerous to humans, or if it could trigger the already widely reported global pandemic; something that mainstream researchers also admit.[95] And despite this lack of proof, Reinhard Kurth, director of Germany's Robert Koch Institute, which is responsible for microbe epidemics, does not shy from warning that H5N1 "potentially threatens all of humanity."[96] There is also discrepancy between speculation and existing facts in the BSE "epidemic," which has yet to present us in Germany with a single clinical case of the disease, only animals that have tested positive for the virus.[97]

With regard to hepatitis C, we are still waiting for the predicted epidemic of liver cirrhosis (serious liver damage).[98] Since the 1980s, no more than a few hundred people die in Germany each year from so-called AIDS, according to official statistics. And what about the horrifying figures of x-million "infected with HIV" in Africa and other developing countries? This is primarily due to the redefinition of patients who suffer from conventional diseases like tuberculosis or leprosy as AIDS patients.[99] The threat of SARS is similarly over hyped: In the first nine months (November 2002 - July 2003) after the alleged discovery of the SARS virus at the end of 2002, the World Health Organization found only 800 "probable SARS deaths."[100]

"Years from now, people looking back at us will find our acceptance of the HIV theory of AIDS as silly as we find the leaders who excommunicated Galileo, just because he insisted that the earth was not the center of the universe," predicts Kary

Mullis, one of the most significant Nobel laureates of the 20th century. "It has been disappointing that so many scientists have absolutely refused to examine the available evidence in a neutral, dispassionate way, regarding whether HIV causes AIDS."[101] This breaking of the fundamental principles in scientific research also applies to other new alleged epidemics like hepatitis C, SARS, avian flu, cervical cancer, Ebola, and BSE.

Mullis' words come from his article titled, "The Medical Establishment vs. the Truth." In it, he discusses how the entire virus-busting industry plies its dogmas, declaring them to be eternal truths, without the support of factual evidence. Of course, this helps to secure the gigantic research budgets and profits of pharmaceutical groups and top scientists.

Between 1981 and 2006, US taxpayers alone shelled out $190 billion for AIDS research focused almost exclusively on the deadly virus hypothesis and the development of treatment drugs.[102] Yet the growing list of medications haven't demonstrably extended the life of a single patient, and a "cure" is nowhere in sight.[103] The same strategy has been employed with Tamiflu flu medication, which has serious side effects, yet, thanks to skillful public relations work, support of the WHO and the media's avian flu fear mongering, this drug mutated in a short time from shelf warmer to cash cow.[104]

While pharmaceutical groups and top researchers cash in and the media drive their circulation ratings sky high with sensationalized headlines, citizens must foot a gigantic bill without getting what is necessary: enlightenment over the true causes and true solutions. "So what are dedicated clinicians to do?" asks John Abramson of Harvard Medical School. "The first step is to give up the illusion that the primary purpose of modern medical research is to improve Americans' health most effectively and efficiently. In our opinion, the primary purpose of commercially-funded clinical research is to maximize financial return on investment, not health."[105]

This book's central focus is to steer this discussion back to where, as a scientific debate, it belongs: on the path to prejudice-free analysis of facts. To clarify one more time, the point is not to show that diseases like cervical cancer, SARS, AIDS or hepatitis C do not exist. No serious critic of reigning virus theories has any doubt that people or animals (as with avian flu) are or could become sick (although many are not really sick at all, but are only defined as sick, and then are made sick or killed). Instead, the central question is: What really causes these diseases known as cervical cancer, avian flu, SARS, AIDS and hepatitis C? Is it a virus? Is it a virus in combination with other causes? Or is it not a virus at all, but rather something very different?

We will embark on a detailed examination of the hypotheses of science, politics and the media elite, looking at all of the available evidence. At the same time,

alternative explanations or causes will be described: substances like drugs, medicines, pesticides, heavy metals or insufficient nutrition. All these factors can severely damage or even completely destroy the immune system–and their devastating effects can be encountered in the victims hastily branded with a diagnosis of cervical cancer, avian flu, SARS, AIDS or hepatitis C. Ultimately they are victims of complex, broad socio-economic and political forces and further marginalized and degraded by a profession that pledges to "do no harm."

Chapter 1 explains what microbes (bacteria, fungi, viruses) actually are, and what role they play in the complete cycle of life and the ways in which the medical establishment and the media have turned these microbes into our worst enemies. In Chapter 2, we'll travel from the middle of the 19th century until modern times, in order to separate myth from reality in microbe theory. Louis Pasteur and Robert Koch rose to become medicine's shining lights, but we cannot leave them out of this analysis since they were certainly not immune from lying and deception. Nor will we shy away from the question of whether polio is a viral disease or if poisons like pesticides have not made at least their contribution to the destruction of the spinal nerves that is so typical of this disease.

With this background knowledge, we dive into the past three decades: into the time of modern virus research. Chapter 3 thus begins with the history of HIV/AIDS, which arrived in the early 1980s, triggering an almost unprecedented mass panic that continues to this day. And now the whole world also seems to accept that Hepatitis C, BSE, SARS, avian flu and cervical cancer are also triggered by a causative agent (pathogen). In Chapters 4 through 8, we will see that these statements do not hold up and that other explanations make more sense.

Chapter 1

Medicine Presents a Distorted Picture of Microbes

"The gods are innocent of man's suffering. Our diseases and physical pains are the products of excess!"
Pythagoras (570 - 510 B.C.)

"The microbe is nothing, the terrain is everything!"[1]
Louis Pasteur

"Where there is life, there are germs."[2]
Robinson Verner

"Diet clearly has a major influence on many diseases and modulates the complex internal community of microorganisms. These microorganisms, weighing up to 1 kg in a normal adult human, may total 100 trillion cells."[3]
Jeremy Nicholson
Professor of Biochemistry

Microbes: Branded as Scapegoats

People are very susceptible to the idea that certain microbes act like predators, stalking our communities for victims and causing the most serious illnesses like SARS (pulmonary infection) or hepatitis C (liver damage). Such an idea is thoroughly simple, perhaps too simple. As psychology and social science have discovered, humans have a propensity for simplistic solutions, particularly in a world that seems to be growing increasingly complicated.[4] It also allows for a concept of the "enemy at the gates" allowing individuals to shift responsibility for their illnesses to a fungus, a bacteria or a virus. "Man prefers to perish rather than change his habits!" the author Leo Tolstoy once said.

But this scapegoat thinking has often led humanity astray, be it in personal life, in science or in politics. Fishermen and politicians both earnestly assert that seals and dolphins contribute to the depletion of ocean fish stocks. So, each year in Canada,

one hundred thousand seals–often just a few days old–are battered to death,[5] while every autumn in Japan, thousands of dolphins are hacked apart while still alive.[6]

But in their blind hate for the animals, the slaughterers completely overlook the fact that it is their own species–Homo sapiens–is responsible for the state of our oceans and that through massive overexploitation and high-technology catch-methods, we have plundered the world's fish stocks. A German-Canadian study that appeared in *Nature* in 2003, found that industrialized fishing has dramatically reduced the stocks of predators like tuna and swordfishes, marlins, cod, halibut, ray and flounder in the world's oceans since the beginning of commercial fishing in the 1950s–by no less than 90%.[7]

Our modern concept of the lethal microbes similarly avoids the big picture issues. Some can be harmful; nevertheless, it is negligent to ignore the role individual behaviors (nutrition, drug consumption, etc.) play instead of simply pointing a finger at these microorganisms. "Whether the method of treatment affects the animal predators in the wilderness or the bacteria in the gut, it is always risky to tamper with the natural balance of forces in nature," writes microbiologist and Pulitzer Prize winner René Dubos.[8]

Medical and biological realities, like social ones, are just not that simple. Renowned immunology and biology professor Edward Golub's rule of thumb is that, "if you can fit the solution to a complex problem on a bumper sticker, it is wrong! I tried to condense my book *The Limits of Medicine*: *How Science Shapes Our Hope for the Cure* to fit onto a bumper sticker and couldn't."[9]

The complexities of the world–and above all, the living world–might seem too difficult for any one individual to grasp with even approximate comprehension. Informing ourselves on economics, culture, politics and medical science seems incredibly daunting. Man "is not an Aristotelian god that encompasses all existence; he is a creature with a development who can only comprehend a fraction of reality," writes social psychologist Elisabeth Noelle-Neumann.[10] Supposed experts are no exception. Most doctors themselves, for instance, have hardly more than a lay understanding of the concepts that loom on the horizons of molecular biology, including research into microbes and their role in the onset of diseases.

Correspondingly, if you asked most doctors to define the unmistakable characteristics of retroviruses (HIV, for example, is claimed to be one), they'd most likely shrug their shoulders or throw out a bewildering cryptic response. Another challenge for many doctors would be a description of how the polymerase chain reaction (PCR) functions, even though it developed into a key technology in molecular biology in the 1990s, and is brought up again and again in connection with the alleged discovery of the so-called avian flu virus H5N1 (on PCR, see chapter 3, about the "miracle weapons" of the epidemic inventors).

Ignorance and the desire for oversimplification are root problems in medical science. As early as 1916, the philosopher Ludwig Wittgenstein remarked in his diary: "Humanity has always searched for a science in which *simplex sigillum veri ist*," essentially meaning, "simplicity is a mark of truth."[11] And microbe theory fits exactly into this scheme: one disease, one agent as cause—and ultimately, one miracle pill or vaccine as a solution.[12]

But this oversimplification belies the goings-on in the "invisible" micro-world of cells and molecules. The living world—on both a small and large scale—is just much more complicated than medical science and the media lets on. For this reason, as biochemist Erwin Chargaff points out, "The attempt to find symmetry and simplicity in the world's living tissue has often led to false conclusions."[13] There are even a few people who believe that what is now called 'molecular biology' encompasses all life sciences. But that is not the case, except on a superficial level: everything we can see in our world is somehow made up of molecules. But is that all? Can we describe music by saying that all instruments are made of wood, brass, and so on, and that because of that they produce their sounds?"[14]

Biology—the science of life—isn't even capable of defining its own object of research: life. "We do not have a scientific definition of life," as Erwin Chargaff states. And "indeed, the most precise tests are carried out on dead cells and tissues."[15] This phenomenon is particularly virulent in bacterial and viral research (and in the whole pharmaceutical development of medicines altogether) where laboratory experiments on tissue samples which are tormented with a variety of often highly reactive chemicals allow few conclusions about reality. And yet, conclusions are constantly drawn—and then passed straight on to the production of medications and vaccines.

Fungi: As in the Forest, So in the Human Body

It's ultimately impossible to find out exactly everything that microbes get up to on a cellular and molecular level in living people or animals. To do this, you would have to chase every single microbe around with mini-cameras. And even if it were possible, you'd merely have little pieces of a puzzle, not an intricate blueprint of the body in its entirety. By focusing on microbes and accusing them of being the primary and lone triggers of disease, we overlook how various factors are linked together, causing illness, such as environmental toxins, the side effects of medications, psychological issues like depression and anxiety and poor nutrition.

If over a longer period of time, for instance, you eat far too little fresh fruits and vegetables, and instead consume far too much fast food, sweets, coffee, soft drinks,

or alcohol (and along with them, all sorts of toxins such as pesticides or preservatives), and maybe smoke a lot or even take drugs like cocaine or heroin, your health will eventually be ruined. Drug-addicted and malnourished junkies aren't the only members of society who make this point clear to us. It was also tangibly presented in the 2004 film *Super Size Me*, in which American Morgan Spurlock–the film's director and guinea pig rolled into one–consumed only fast food from McDonald's for 30 days. The result: Spurlock gained 12 kg, his liver fat values were equivalent to those of an alcoholic, his cholesterol increased, he became depressed, suffered from severe headaches and erectile dysfunction.

Despite its drastic effects, people still become addicted to this protein and fat-containing and simultaneously nutrient-deficient foodstuff. Certainly that has something to do with the fact that fast-food corporations with an annual advertising budget of over $1.4 billion, purposefully and successfully target the smallest consumers (while the US government provides an advertising budget of merely $2 million for their campaign "Fruit and Vegetables–five times a day").[16] As laboratory studies on rats and mice show, the contents of hamburgers and French fries can cause reactions in the body that are similar to that of heroin addiction,[17] which has been proven to have a destructive effect upon the immune system.[18] Significant components in the onset of addiction, according to researchers, are processed ingredients. "A diet containing salt, sugar and fats caused the animals to become addicted to these foodstuffs," says Ann Kelley, a neurologist at the Wisconsin Medical School who observed alterations in brain chemistry in long-term test series that were similar to long-term use of morphine or heroin.

Sugar "is in a position to be a 'gateway' to other drugs, legal or illegal," according to Thomas Kroiss, president of the Austrian Society for holistic medicine. Sugar robs vitamins from the body, which influences mood as well. Although it is popular in Western cultures it doesn't exist at all in nature, and causes an imbalance when regularly consumed.[19]

This prompted the journal *New Scientist* to write that fast foods, like cigarettes, should carry a health advisory warning.[20] But instead of providing more information and carrying out more research (not least into the influence of animal proteins on health not just those found in burgers)[21] [22] [23] on the many dangers of fast foods, McDonald's continues luring children with "Happy Meals" and even promotes the brand by sponsoring large sporting events.

One such event was the Football World Cup 2006 in Germany, which was supposed to be all about sport–and by extension health. To to push its image as a promoter of health, the fast food giant has founded a children's aid program, "McDonald's Kinderhilfe"–for sick children who, according to the fast food giant, "need one thing above all: love and security." Super-celebrities such as athletes Michael Ballack,

Henry Maske, Miroslav Klose and Katarina Witt, as well as supermodel Heidi Klum and the world-famous vocal trio Destiny's Child functioned as brand-pushers.[24] [25]

Corporate groups also receive political support. In late 2005, the EU commission announced that they wanted to loosen TV advertising regulations, making even more and more specifically targeted advertising possible, such as direct product placement during programs.[26] If these measures had been carried out, European cultures would undoubtedly have found themselves closer to US standards—and the consumer would be even more heavily bombarded with advertising messages from the food, pharmaceutical and other multi-national industries. Such partisan politics certainly have nothing to do with targeted health precautions, although that kind of public service is so urgently needed.

Preventive health care is generally neglected by the very government-sponsored groups charged with protecting the health of citizens. A good and symbolically appropriate example of this is that these bloated bureaucracies pay little attention to intestinal function and health. Even organizations like the generally esteemed Stiftung Warentest, a German consumer protection organization still earnestly holds to the message that "poor nutrition or a lifestyle that leads to constipation generally has nothing to do with intestinal bacteria; candida fungi, for instance, can be found in every healthy intestine." And in general, "shifts in the composition of the intestine's microbes are merely symptoms [that is, consequences] of infections, inflammations or antibiotic treatments, but not their causes. Under normal patterns of life, the intestinal flora regulates itself on its own as soon as the cause of the disturbance has been eliminated," the researchers say.[27] [28]

Stiftung Warentest cannot, however, furnish concrete studies that prove this. And there is also no reason to assume that their statements are well founded. Beyond the allegedly sole causes (infections, inflammations) of a shift in the intestinal flora, of course there are many factors to consider. A large proportion of the population suffers from intestinal problems like constipation or abnormally high candida fungus, so, it's absurd to assume that toxins and antibiotics should pass by the intestinal flora's composition without leaving a trace.

We don't even know precisely what a "normal intestinal flora" is. We've yet to become acquainted with all the microbes in the intestinal ecosystem, and it has also been observed that different people have very different intestinal flora.[29] How, then, could we possibly know what "normal" intestinal flora looks like? Or how it constantly regulates itself toward a "normal" level? The individual microbe composition might be very stable, as studies suggest,[30] but "stable" but doesn't automatically mean "normal" or even "healthy."

It is certain that "artificial sugar, for example, constitutes a terrain for the wrong fungi and bacteria," says physician Thomas Kroiss.[31] Additionally, studies document

that a diet with little to no fresh (raw) food is unsuitable for maintaining a properly functioning intestinal flora.[32] Individual behavior (nutrition, activity, stress, etc.) also influences intestinal flora, and can also lead to pathogenic candida fungi.

In this context, it would also be interesting to discover what kind of effect an overly acidic diet has on the intestinal flora and on the health of an individual. After all, studies on animals in factory farms show that the acids ingested with food, which are said to speed up growth in pigs or poultry, affect intestinal flora negatively.[33] But, how does it affect the human body?

The human body is like a forest with a buffer system of lungs, kidneys and sweat glands, by way of which superfluous acids can be released. The German Nutrition Society (DGE, Deutsche Gesellschaft für Ernährung) claims that an "excessively basic diet brings no provable advantages to your health. Too much acid in the body is nothing to fear in a healthy individual, since buffer systems keep the acid-base level in blood and tissue constant."[34] Still, the DGE cannot deliver any evidence for its claim, and it is difficult to imagine that a "normal" diet, that only consists of acid-generating foods like meat, fish, eggs, cheese, bread, butter, refined sugar and pills and few to no base-producing foods like fruit and vegetables can leave no trace in the body.

Even if the buffer systems in a so-called healthy person (whatever that means!) keeps the acid-base level in the blood constant, it cannot be ruled out that tissue may be stressed or even damaged. Many experts, such as the American nutritionist Gary Tunsky are of the opinion that "the fight for health is decided by the pH values."[35] It is worth noting that cancer tissue, for instance, is extremely acidic,[36] and it would be easy to investigate how various basic or acidic diets affect the course of the cancer—but unfortunately this doesn't happen.[37] The influence that nutrition has on the skeletal system, on the other hand, has been well investigated;[38] [39] even osteoporosis tablet manufacturers expressly indicate that one should try to avoid "phosphate and foods containing oxalic acids, in other words [calcium robbers like] meat, sausages, soft drinks, cocoa or chocolate."[40]

"The intestinal flora is among the numerous factors that could take part in the onset and triggering of an illness," states Wolfgang Kruis, intestinal expert and professor of medicine in Cologne.[41] And his colleague, researcher Francisco Guarner, adds that "the intestinal flora is very significant to an individual's health, something that has been well documented."[42] Among other things, it is essential in providing nutrients for the development of epithelial cells.[43] And if the intestine is disturbed, this can affect the absorption and processing of important nutrients and vital substances, which in turn can trigger a chain reaction of problems, such as the contamination of body tissue, which then helps certain fungi and bacteria to move in.

An article in the German *Ärzte Zeitung* (*Doctor's Newspaper*) described how a healthy intestinal flora improves overall health by reporting "four out of five patients had normal and pain free bowel movements again." According to the article, this resounding success could be traced back to a preparation containing Escherichia coli or E. coli bacteria. In contrast to classic laxatives, bothersome flatulence and intestinal rumbling, abdominal cramps and nausea seldom appeared after the 8-week-long bacterial cure.[44] Admittedly, there are still very few solid studies to indicate that probiotics (tablets containing live bacterial cultures) and prebiotics (nutrients which are supposed to stimulate certain "good" bacteria already found in the intestines) are of some use to health.[45]

The primary objective should be to study exactly how certain foodstuffs, specific diets, drug consumption, toxins (pesticides, automobile exhaust, etc.), and stress effect the composition of the intestinal flora—and how this in turn influences human health (researchers are practically unanimous in that the intestinal flora influences health, but they continue to puzzle over *how* this happens).[46] But, evidently, this research work is neglected. Neither the EU[47] (which financially facilitates studies of intestinal flora),[48] nor the German Institute of Human Nutrition[49] (Institut für Ernährungsforschung) in Potsdam were willing to indicate to what extent they are active in this area. Instead the impression is given that here as well, the development of marketable products like "functional food ingredients," "specifically designed bacterial strains," or "probiotics and prebiotics" are the primary research targets.[50]

This shows, once again, that the medical industry has little interest in real preventive research.[51] The sale and application of antifungal preparations (just like antibiotics, antiviral medicines, vaccines, probiotics, etc.) makes a lot of money; the advice to eliminate, avoid, or reduce coffee, refined sugar or drugs, on the other hand, does not make any at all.[52] And who really wants (or is able) to give up beloved habits? Many people would rather hope for a magic potion that makes all the aches and pains go away fast. Regretfully, this has led to the formation of a medical structure which ultimately only supports concepts that pass through the market's needle eye, and lets company profits and experts' salaries swell.[53] The various hazards of this paradigm are shut out of the public conversation, and, so, we drift further and further from the possibilities of truly effective preventive health.

We must not ignore the fact that people are experiencing higher rates of fungal infections. It's certainly not because fungi have become more aggressive, since they have hardly changed in the past millions of years. But what has changed is our behavior and with it our physical environment as well. We only have to glance at other areas of nature, where fungi can't tell the difference between a human body and, for example, a forest. Everywhere, balance is at play: Excess substances are continuously generated, and must somehow be diminished again. If this were not

the case, the earth would suffocate in the chaos of these excessively produced substances.[54] This is where over 100,000 species of fungi come in and form their own kingdom next to animals and plants,[55] acting like garbage collectors, eating up leaves, dead twigs, branches, tree stumps or pinecones in the forest, and bringing the nutrients back into the life cycle of the plants as re-utilizable humus.

Everything in nature—cells, our bodies, the land—occurs in a balance,[56] which is why "fungal illnesses in compact, healthy plants do not have a chance," as stated in a botany textbook. Yet if "a plant is infested by a fungus, then something must be wrong with the plant's living conditions."[57] This would be the case, for instance, if the plant's soil were overly acidic, something which causes fungi to thrive.

Bacteria: At the Beginning of All Life

For billions of years, nature has functioned as a whole with unsurpassed precision. Microbes, just like humans, are a part of this cosmological and ecological system. If humanity wants to live in harmony with technology and nature, we are bound to understand the supporting evolutionary principles ever better and to apply them properly to our own lives. Whenever we don't do this, we create many ostensibly insolvable environmental and health problems of our time. These are thoughts which Rudolf Virchow (1821 - 1902), a well-known doctor from Berlin, had when he required in 1875 that "the doctor should never forget to interpret the patient as a whole being."[58] The doctor will hardly understand the patient, then, if he or she does not see that person in the context of a larger environment.

Without the appearance of bacteria, human life would be inconceivable, as bacteria were right at the beginning of the development towards human life:[59]

Progenotes (precursors to bacteria; ca. 3.5 billion years ago) →
Prokaryotes →
Anaerobic bacteria (anaerobe) →
Anaerobic photosynthetic bacteria →
Photosynthetic cyano-bacteria →
Oxygen-rich atmosphere →
Aerobic breathing →
Aerobic prokaryotes →
Eukaryotes (1.6 - 2.1 billion years ago) →
Many-celled plants and animals →
Mammals →
Humans

With the term progenotes, bacteriologists denote a "pre-preliminary stage," a life form from which prokaryotes (cells without nuclei) arise. Bacteria are known not to have cell nuclei, but they do have deoxyribonucleic acid (DNA) and ribonucleic acid (RNA), the carriers of genetic material. Anaerobic bacteria, as the word "anaerobic" indicates, can get by without oxygen. Only after the earth was supplied with oxygen could aerobic bacteria live; bacteria that formed the foundation for the lives of plants, animals, and humans.[60]

Through this it becomes obvious that bacteria could very well exist without humans; humans, however, could not live without bacteria! It also becomes unimaginable that these mini-creatures, whose life-purpose and task for almost infinite time has been to build up life, are supposed to be the great primary or singular causes of disease and death. Yet, the prevailing allopathic medical philosophy has convinced us of this since the late 19th century, when Louis Pasteur and Robert Koch became heroes. Just a few hours after birth, all of a newborn baby's mucous membrane has already been colonized by bacteria, which perform important protective functions.[61] Without these colonies of billions of germs, the infant, just like the adult, could not survive. And, only an estimated one percent of our bacteria have even been discovered.[62]

"The majority of cells in the human body are anything but human: foreign bacteria have long had the upper hand," reported a research team from Imperial College in London under the leadership of Jeremy Nicholson in the journal *Nature Biotechnology* in 2004. In the human digestive tract alone, researchers came upon around 100 trillion microorganisms, which together have a weight of up to one kilogram. "This means that the 1,000-plus known species of symbionts probably contain more than 100 times as many genes as exist in the host," as Nicholson states. It makes you wonder how much of the human body is "human" and how much is "foreign"?

Nicholson calls us "human super-organisms"–as our own ecosystems are reigned by microorganisms. "It is widely accepted," writes the Professor of Biochemistry, "that most major disease classes have significant environmental and genetic components and that the incidence of disease in a population or individual is a complex product of the conditional probabilities of certain gene components interacting with a diverse range of environmental triggers." Above all, nutrition has a significant influence on many diseases, in that it modulates complex communication between the 100 trillion microorganisms in the intestines![63] "The microbes are part of our extended symbiotic genome and as such are in many ways just as important as our genes," says Nicholson.[64]

How easily this bacterial balance can be decisively influenced can be seen with babies: if they are nursed with mother's milk, their intestinal flora almost exclusively contains a certain bacterium (Lactobacillus bifidus), which is very different from the

bacterium most prevalent when they are fed a diet including cow's milk. "The bacterium lactobacillus bifidus lends the breast-fed child a much stronger resistance to intestinal infections, for instance," writes microbiologist Dubos.[65]

This is just one of countless examples of the positive interaction between bacteria and humans. "But unfortunately, the knowledge that microorganisms can also do a lot of good for humans never enjoyed much popularity," Dubos points out. "Humanity has made it a rule to take better care of the dangers that threaten life than to take interest in the biological powers upon which human existence is so decisively dependent. The history of war has always fascinated people more than descriptions of peaceful coexistence. And so it comes that no one has ever created a successful story out of the useful role that bacteria play in stomach and intestines. Alone the production of a large part of the food that lands on our plates is dependent on bacterial activity."[66]

However, haven't antibiotics helped or even saved the lives of many people? Without a doubt. But, we must note that as recently as 12 February 1941, the first patient was treated with an antibiotic, specifically penicillin. So, antibiotics have nothing to do with the increase in life expectancy, which really took hold in the middle of the 19th century (in industrialized countries), almost a century before the development of antibiotics.[67] And, plenty of substances, including innumerable bacteria essential to life are destroyed through the administration of antibiotics, which directly translated from the Greek, means, "against life."[68] In the USA alone, millions of antibiotics are now unnecessarily administered.[69] [70] This has profound consequences, as antibiotics are held responsible for nearly a fifth of the more than 100,000 annual deaths that are traced back to side effects of medicines in the United States alone.[71] [72]

The over-use of antibiotics is also causing more bacteria to become resistant. Today, 70% of microbes held responsible for lung illnesses no longer respond to medications.[73] The increase in resistance prompts the pharmaceutical sector to conduct more intensive research for new antibiotics. But the discovery of such molecules is a long, difficult and costly process (about $600 million per molecule).[74] For many years, no important new antibiotic has come onto the market. At the same time, increasingly stronger preparations are being introduced, which only leads to the bacteria becoming even more resistant and excreting even more toxins.

A key question, such as the causes of pulmonary or middle-ear infection, cannot be answered by simply branding the microbes as lethal enemies and wiping them out. And yet people stick to vilifying the microbes because they are caught in their concept of the enemy and their tunnel vision is directed only at germs.

This is a perception that actually began with Louis Pasteur, who as an acclaimed researcher spread the opinion that bacteria lingered everywhere in the air. And so

the idea was born that bacteria (like fungi and viruses) would fatefully descend upon human and animal like swarms of locusts. For about ten years, doctors have speculated that even heart attacks are an infectious disease, triggered by the Chlamydia pneumoniae bacterium. Because of this some patients were treated with antibiotics—but recently a study published in the *New England Journal of Medicine* stated quite plainly that there is no benefit from this.[75]

Another issue when considering reports that E. coli bacteria have been detected in drinking water, is the false notion that somehow on their forays these germs discovered a stream and then contaminated it. In fact, E. coli gets into drinking water through human or animal excrement, which serves as food for the bacteria.

Bacteria do not live isolated in an open atmosphere. Rather, they always exist together with cells and tissue parts.[76] Just like a fungal culture, a bacterial culture does not simply consist of bacteria or fungi; rather, a terrain always exists as well. And depending on the (toxicity of a) terrain, there are different (toxic) germs. Let's recall a well-known phrase from Claude Bernard (1813 - 1878), one of the best-known representatives of a holistic approach to health: "The microbe is nothing, the terrain is everything."

If we ask bacteriologists which comes first: the terrain or the bacteria, the answer is always that it is the environment (the terrain) that allows the microbes to thrive. The germs, then, do not directly produce the disease. So, it is evident that the crisis produced by the body causes the bacteria to multiply by creating the proper conditions for actually harmless bacteria to mutate into poisonous pus-producing microorganisms.

"Under close observation of disease progression, particularly in infective processes, damage to the organism occurs at the beginning of the disease—and only afterwards the bacterial activity begins," says general practitioner Johann Loibner. "Everyone can observe this in himself. If we put dirt into a fresh wound, other bacteria appear as well. After the penetration of a foreign body, very specific germs appear which, after removal or release, go away on their own and do not continue to populate us. If we damage our respiratory mucous membrane through hypothermia, then those bacteria accordingly appear which, depending on the hypothermia's acuteness and length, and the affected individual's condition, can break down the affected cells and lead to expulsion, catarrh."

This would also explain what the dominant medical thought pattern can't comprehend: why so many different microorganisms are in our bodies (among them such "highly dangerous" ones as the tuberculosis bacillus, the Streptococcus or the Staphylococcus bacterium) without bringing about any recognizable damage.[77] They only become harmful when they have enough of the right kind of food. Depending

on the type of bacterium this food could be toxins, metabolic end products, improperly digested food and much more.

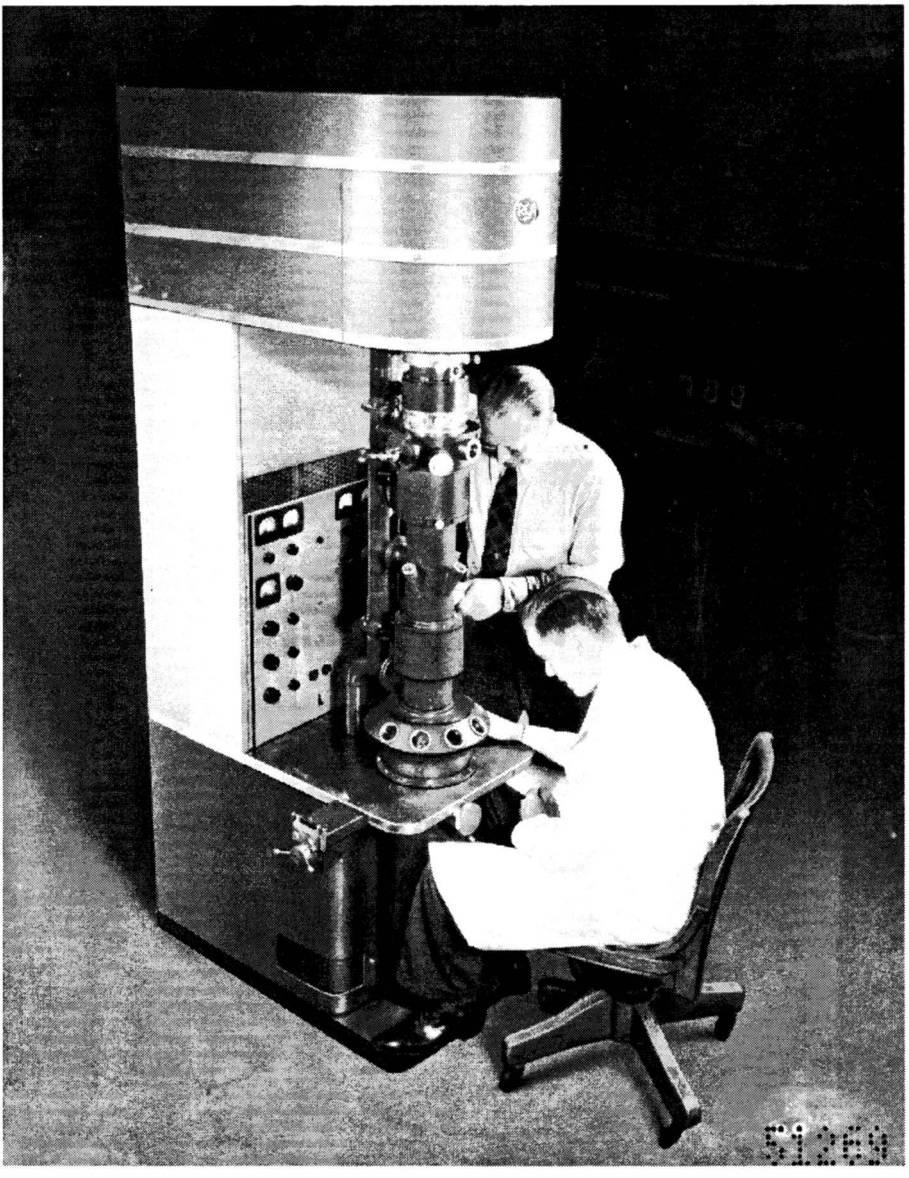
Even surgery makes use of this principle, using little sacks of maggots to clean wounds that are particularly difficult to sanitize. The maggots eat only the dead or "broken" material. They do not touch healthy, living flesh. No surgeon in the world can cleanse such a wound so precisely and safely as these maggots. And when everything is clean, the feast is over; the maggots don't eat you up, because then they wouldn't have anything more to eat.[78]

Pasteur finally became aware of all of this, quoting Bernard's dictum—"the microbe is nothing, the terrain is everything"—on his deathbed.[79] But Paul Ehrlich (1854 - 1915), known as the father of chemotherapy, adhered to the interpretation that Robert Koch (just like Pasteur in his "best days") preached: that microbes were the actual causes of disease. For this reason, Ehrlich, whom his competitors called "Dr. Fantasy,"[80] dreamed of "chemically aiming" at bacteria, and decisively contributed to helping the "magic bullets" doctrine become accepted, by treating very specific illnesses successfully with very specific chemical-pharmaceutical preparations.[81] This doctrine was a gold rush for the rising pharmaceutical industry with their wonder-pill production.[82] "But the promise of the magic bullet has never been fulfilled," writes Allan Brandt, a medical historian at Harvard Medical School.[83]

Viruses: Lethal Mini-Monsters?

This distorted understanding of bacteria and fungi and their functions in abnormal processes shaped attitudes toward viruses. At the end of the 19th century, as microbe theory rose to become the definitive medical teaching, no one could actually detect viruses. Viruses measure only 20 - 450 nanometers (billionths of a meter) across and are thus very much smaller than bacteria or fungi—so tiny, that one can only see them under an electron microscope. And the first electron microscope was not built until 1931. Bacteria and fungi, in contrast, can be observed through a simple light microscope. The first of these was constructed as early as the 17th century by Dutch researcher Antoni van Leeuwenhoek (1632 - 1723).

"Pasteurians" were already using the expression "virus" in the 19th century, but this is ascribed to the Latin term "virus" (which just means poison) to describe organic structures that could not be classified as bacteria.[84] It was a perfect fit with the concept of the enemy: if no bacteria can be found, then some other single cause must is responsible for the disease. In this case, a quote by Goethe's Mephistopheles comes to mind: "For just where no ideas are, the proper word is never far."[85]



© David Sarnoff Library, Princeton, NJ, USA

The photograph shows Dr. James Hiller (seated) and Vladimir Zworykin (standing) at the first commercially operated electron microscope (EM), owned by the Radio Corporation of America (RCA), in 1940. RCA sold this model to American Cyanamid for $10,000. The EM, invented in 1931, first made it theoretically possible to see viruses, which are not recognizable with a normal light microscope, as the EM uses fast electrons, which have a much smaller wavelength than visible light, to depict a sample's surface. And since a microscope's resolution is limited by the wavelength, a much higher resolution can be achieved with an EM (currently approximately 0.1 Nanometer = billionth of a meter) than with a light microscope (approximately 0.2 micrometers = millionth of a meter).

The number of inconsistencies that arise from the theory of death-bringing viruses is illustrated by the smallpox epidemic, which even today people like to draw upon to stir up epidemic panic.[86] But was smallpox really a viral epidemic that was successfully overpowered by vaccines? "Medical historians doubt this," writes journalist Neil Miller in his book *Vaccines: Are They Really Safe & Effective*? "Not only were there no vaccines for scarlet fever or the Black Plague, and these diseases disappeared all the same."[87]

For example, in England, prior to the introduction of mandatory vaccinations in 1953, there were two smallpox deaths per 10,000 inhabitants per year. But at the beginning of the 1870s, nearly 20 years after the introduction of mandatory vaccinations, which had led to a 98% vaccination rate,[88] England suffered 10 smallpox deaths per 10,000 inhabitants annually; five times as many as before. "The smallpox epidemic reached its peak after vaccinations had been introduced," summarizes William Farr, who was responsible for compiling statistics in London.[89]

From an orthodox view, the picture on the Philippines was no less contradictory: the islands experienced their worst smallpox epidemic at the beginning of the 20th century, even though the vaccination rate was at almost 100%.[90] And in 1928, a paper was finally published in the *British Medical Journal* that disclosed that the risk of dying from smallpox was five times higher for those who had been vaccinated than for those who had not.[91]

In Germany statistics of smallpox mortalities have been collected since 1816. There were around 6,000 smallpox deaths per year until the end of the 1860s. In the years 1870 - 71, the number of victims suddenly jumped 14-fold to nearly 85,000 deaths. What had happened? The Franco-Prussian War was raging, and French prisoners of war were held in German camp under the most miserable conditions with extremely bad nutrition. As a result, the number of smallpox cases in the camps increased exponentially, even though all French and German soldiers had been vaccinated against smallpox. Germans (themselves suffering from the war) were likewise affected by the smallpox, although some of them had also been vaccinated.

When the camps were dissolved directly after the war, the number of smallpox deaths also markedly declined. Three years later, in 1874, there were only 3,345 smallpox deaths in Germany per year. Prevailing medicine says that this reduction was due to the *Reichsimpfgesetz*, a law that among other things stipulated that a child had to be vaccinated "before the end of the calendar year following his year of birth." But in fact, this law first came into effect in 1875, when the smallpox scare was long past. "Improvements in hygiene, technology, and civilization much had occurred at that time, which led to the reduction in illnesses and deaths," says physician Gerhard Buchwald.[92]

Irrespective of this, mainstream viral research and medicine exclusively assumes that viruses are "infectious" pathogenic germs, which actively spread out in the cells in a parasitic way (with the assistance of enzymes and other cellular components) and multiply—ultimately attacking and sometimes killing cells. Or as a well-known German daily newspaper puts it, in the typical sensationalized manner: "Viruses are the earth's wiliest infectious agents: they attack animals and humans to enslave their cells."[93]

As thrilling as this may sound, no scientific backing is provided for this statement. To accept this, the existence of these so-called "killer viruses" must first be proven. And this is where the trouble begins. Consequential, scientifically-sound evidence has never been provided, even though it's as easy as taking a sample of patient blood and isolating one of these viruses, in a purified form with its complete genetic material (genome) and virus shell, directly from it, and then imaging it with an electron microscope. But these critical initial steps have never been done with H5N1 (avian flu),[94] the so-called hepatitis C virus,[95] HIV,[96] [97] and numerous other particles that are officially called viruses and depicted as attack-crazy beasts.

At this point, we encourage our readers to verify dominant virus theories independently—as many people have done, among them Nobel laureates, top microbiologists and researchers from other fields, serious journalists and lay people alike. We've asked for evidence from important institutions like World Health Organization (WHO), the American Centers for Disease Control (CDC), or its German counterpart, the Robert Koch Institute (RKI) in Berlin. In the summer of 2005, for example, we contacted the RKI and requested the following information:[98]

1. Please name the studies that indisputably show that the SARS, hepatitis C, Ebola, smallpox and polio viruses and the BSE causative agent have been proven to exist (complete purification, isolation and definition of biochemical properties plus electron micrographs).
2. Please name studies that indisputably show that the viruses named above cause disease (and also that other factors like malnutrition, toxins, etc. do not at least co-determine the course of disease).
3. Please name at least two studies that indisputably show that vaccinations are effective and active.

Unfortunately, to date we have not (despite repeated questioning) yet had a single study named to us.

Readers may wonder how it can be continually claimed that this or that virus exists and has potential to trigger diseases through contagion. An important aspect in this context is that some time ago, mainstream virus-science left the road of direct

observation of nature, and decided instead to go with so-called indirect "proof" with procedures such as antibody and PCR tests.

In this book, we will often stray from the well-traveled road, but at this point we must point out that these methods lead to results which have little to no meaning. Antibody tests just prove the existence of antibodies—and not the virus or particle itself to which the antibody tests react. That means: as long as the virus or cell particle (antigen) has not been precisely defined, no one can say what these antibody tests are reacting to; they are thus "unspecific" in medical lingo.[99]

It is no different with PCR (polymerase chain reaction), which is used to track down genetic sequences, little genetic snippets, and then replicate them a million-fold. As with antibody tests, PCR probably has significance because it displays a sort of immune reaction (as it is called in technical terms) in the body; or, to put it more neutrally, some sort of disturbance or activity on a cellular level. But a virus with indeterminate characteristics cannot be proven by PCR any more than it can be determined by a little antibody test.[100] Again, this is because the exact virus determination has not been carried out.

In terms of genetics, these short pieces that are found using the PCR are not complete and do not even satisfy the definition of a gene (of which humans are said to have 20,000 to 25,000).[101] In spite of this, it is suggested that "pasted together" they would depict the whole genetic material of a given virus. But nobody has presented a paper that shows an electron micrograph of this so-called reproduced virus.

Even if scientists assume that the particles discovered in the laboratory (antigens and gene snippets) are the viruses mentioned, this is a long way from proving that the viruses are the causes of the diseases in question, particularly when the patients or animals who have been tested are not even sick, which, often enough is the case. Another important question must be raised: even when a supposed virus does kill cells in the test-tube (*in vitro*), or lets embryos in a chicken egg culture die, can we safely conclude that these findings can be carried over to a living organism (*in vivo*)? Many issues contradict this theory, such as that the particles termed viruses stem from cell cultures (*in vitro*) whose particles could be genetically degenerate because they have been bombarded with chemical additives like growth factors or strongly oxidizing substances.[102]

In 1995, the German news magazine *Der Spiegel* delved into this problem (something that is worth noting, when one considers that this news magazine usually runs only orthodox virus coverage), quoting researcher Martin Markowitz from the Aaron Diamond AIDS Research Center in New York: "The scientist [Markovitz] mauls his virus-infected cell cultures with these poisons in all conceivable combinations to test which of them kill the virus off most effectively. 'Of course, we don't know how far these cross-checks in a test-tube will bring us,' says Markowitz.

'What ultimately counts is the patient.' His clinical experience has taught him the difference between test-tube and sick bed. He is more aware than most AIDS researchers of how little the behavior of cultured virus stems in incubator cells has to do with those that grow naturally in a network of hormones, antibodies, scavenger and T cells of the immune system of a living person."[103] Andreas Meyerhans, from the Institut Pasteur in Paris uses the phrase: "To culture is to disturb," which basically means that the results obtained *in vitro* only confuse.[104] [105]

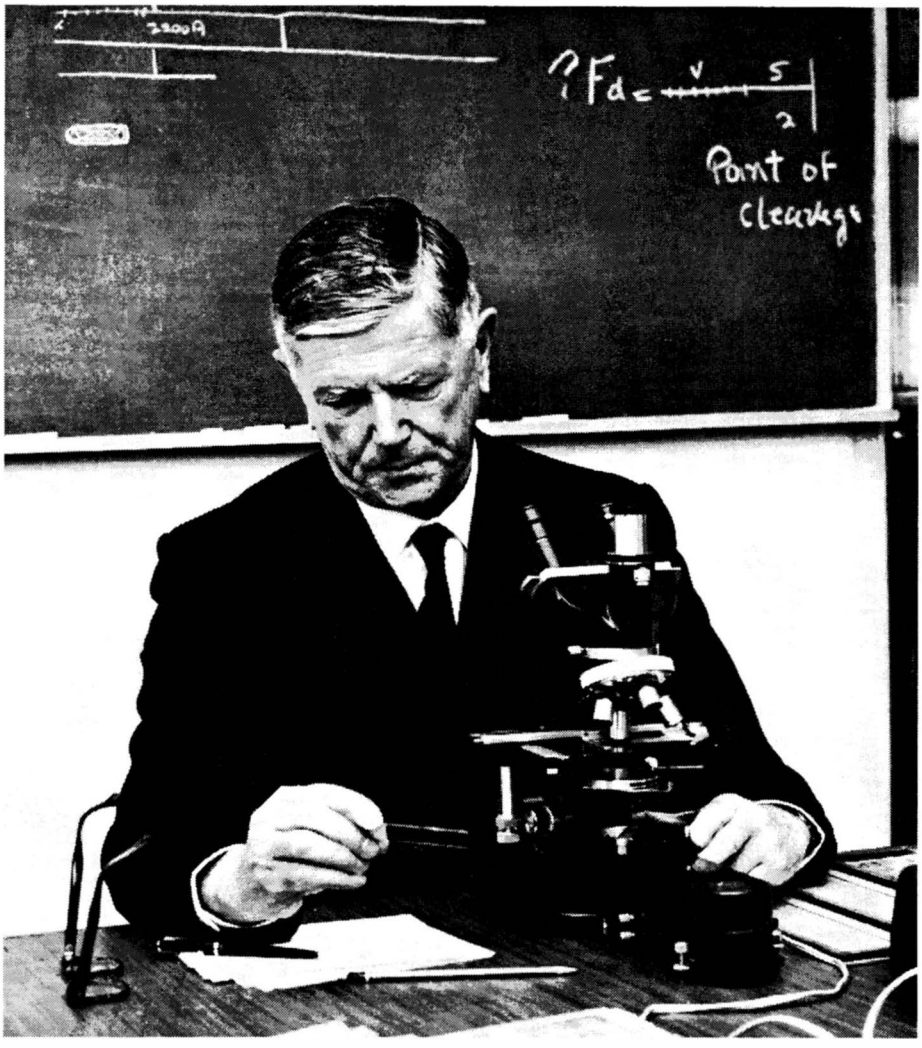
"Unfortunately, the decade is characterized by climbing death rates, caused by lung cancer, heart disease, traffic accidents and the indirect consequences of alcoholism and drug addiction," wrote Sir Frank Macfarlane Burnet, recipient of the Nobel Prize for Medicine, in his 1971 book *Genes Dreams, and Realities*: "The real challenge of the present day is to find remedies for these diseases of civilization. But nothing that comes out of the labs seems to be significant in this context; laboratory research's contribution has practically come to an end. For someone who is well on the way to a career as a lab researcher in infectious disease and immunology, these are not comforting words."

To biomedical scientists and the readers of their papers, Burnet continued, it may be exciting to hold forth on "the detail of a chemical structure from a phage's [viruses from simple organisms; see below] RNA, or the production of antibody tests, which are typical of today's biological research. But modern fundamental research in medicine hardly has a direct significance to the prevention of disease or the improvement of medical precautions."[106]

But mainstream medicine avoids this theory like the devil does holy water. Instead, one tries to demonstrate the pathogenicity (ability to cause disease) of these particles through experiments that could hardly be more arcane. For instance, test substrates were injected directly into the brains of lab animals. This was the procedure with BSE and polio, for example; and even the famous Louis Pasteur had applied this method in his rabies experiments, in which he injected diseased brain tissue into the heads of dogs (Pasteur became famous through these experiments, and only years after his death were these studies found to be pure put-on).[107] [108] The industry now says that "direct injections into the brain" are unrealistic, and thus ultimately provide no evidence of pathogenic effects.[109]

Why not suppose that a virus, or what we term a virus, is a symptom—i.e. a result—of a disease? Medical teaching is entrenched in Pasteur and Koch's picture of the enemy, and has neglected to pursue the thought that the body's cells could produce a virus on its own accord, for instance as a reaction to stress factors. The experts discovered this a long time ago, and speak of "endogenous viruses"—particles that form inside the body by the cells themselves.

In this context, the research work of geneticist Barbara McClintock is a milestone.



© Burnet, F.M. Collection, University of Melbourne Archives 89/34

Sir Frank Macfarlane Burnet received the Nobel Prize for medicine in 1960; the photograph shows him in his laboratory in the microbiology department of the University of Melbourne (1965).

In her Nobel Prize paper from 1983, she reports that the genetic material of living beings can constantly alter, by being hit by "shocks." These shocks can be toxins, but also other materials that produced stress in the test-tube.[110] This in turn can lead to the formation of new genetic sequences, which were unverifiable (*in vivo* and *in vitro*) before.

Long ago, scientists observed that toxins in the body could produce physiological reactions, yet current medicine sees this only from the perspective of exogenous

viruses. In 1954, the scientist Ralph Scobey reported in the journal *Archives of Pediatrics,* that herpes simplex had developed after the injection of vaccines, the drinking of milk or the ingestion of certain foodstuffs; while herpes zoster (shingles) arose after ingestion or injection of heavy metals like arsenic and bismuth or alcohol.[111]

It is also conceivable that toxic drugs like poppers, recreational drugs commonly used by homosexuals, or immunosuppressive medications like antibiotics and antivirals could trigger what is called oxidative stress. This means that the blood's ability to transport oxygen, so important for the life and survival of cells, is compromised. Simultaneously, nitric oxides are produced, which can severely damage cells. As a result, antibody production is "stirred up," which in turn causes the antibody tests to come out positive. Also, new genetic sequences are generated through this, which are then picked up by the PCR tests[112] [113]—all this, mind you, without a pathogenic virus that attacks from outside.

But prevailing medicine condemns such thoughts as heresy. Just as the orthodoxy fought against McClintock's concept of "jumping genes" for decades, because they did not want to let go of their own model of a completely stable genetic framework. Here, they had not merely ignored McClintock, but even became downright "hostile," according to McClintock.[114] "Looking back, it is painful to see how extremely fixated many scientists are on the dominant assumptions, on which they have tacitly agreed," McClintock wrote in 1973, shortly after the medical establishment admitted, finally, that she had been right. "One simply has to wait for the right time for a change in conception."[115] However, McClintock had no time to brace herself against the prevailing HIV = AIDS dogma. She did voice criticism that it has never been proven AIDS is triggered by a contagious virus.[116] But the Nobel Prize winner died in 1992, shortly after increased numbers of critics of the HIV = AIDS dogma had come into the game.

Whether Nobel laureate or layperson, ask yourself this simple question: how is it actually imaginable that killer viruses stalk the world bumping off one human cell after another? Viruses—as opposed to bacteria and fungi—do not even have their own metabolisms. By definition, viruses have completely given their metabolisms to the cells. They are composed of only one nucleic acid strand (DNA or RNA genes) and one protein capsule, so are missing the decisive attributes of living beings. Strictly speaking, they do not count among "microbes," which comes from the Greek: "micro" = small, "bios" = life. How can viruses, like bacteria, be in a position to become active and aggressive of their own accord? Remember, it is said that viruses may have existed for three billion years.[117] And exactly like bacteria and fungi, viruses are also said to be ubiquitous from the deep sea to the polar ice caps. A 2006 study published in the *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*[118] found that

there are more than 20,000 species of bacteria in a liter of seawater—the researchers had expected to find only 1,000 to 3,000 species.

"Just as scientists have discovered through ever more powerful telescopes that stars number in the billions, we are learning that the number of marine organisms invisible to the eye exceeds all expectations and their diversity is much greater than we could have imagined," says lead author Mitchell Sogin, director of the Massachusetts-based Marine Biological Laboratory (MBL) Center for Comparative and Molecular Biology and Evolution. "This study shows we have barely scratched the surface. The number of different kinds of bacteria in the oceans could eclipse five to 10 million."[119] Furthermore, one liter of sea water is said to contain no less than 10 billion viruses of very simple organisms, like single-celled algae, called (bacterio)phages;[120] umpteen times as many viruses (phages) as bacteria. Both of these discoveries—the long development time and their universal existence—argue clearly that nature, which constantly strives for balance, lives in symbiosis with these viruses.

Luckily, the phages' omnipresence has flown below the radar of prevailing medical viral research—otherwise there would probably be regulations against bathing in the sea without full-body condoms or epidemic-protection suits, and only under the condition that we first take prophylactic antiviral medications. Or, why not try to disinfect large surfaces of seawater. We are already well on the way to this kind of thinking, since phages are already being presented as super villains that "work using wily tricks."[121] But there is no real proof here either.

We'd be wise to remember times in which the ruling dogma of viral killers was (freely and openly) sharply attacked and dismissed as pure "belief."[122] Indeed, there were many prominent microbiologists who insisted that bacteriophages just aren't viruses, but rather products "endogenously" produced, i.e. by bacteria.[123] Robert Doerr, editor of the *Handbook of Virology*, published by Springer in 1938, even held the idea that not only phages, but also other "viruses" were the product of cells.[124]

Let's look at one of their arguments: bacteriophages cannot be living entities that become active independently, since phages themselves cannot be destroyed by temperatures as high as 120 degrees.[125] "And it would probably be of use to recall the history of this decade-long dispute," says Dutch microbiologist Ton van Helvoort, "for controversies and finding consensus are at the heart of scientific research."[126]

Chapter 2

The Microbe Hunters Seize Power

"The doctor of the future will give no medicine, but will interest his patients in the care of the human frame, in diet, and in the cause and prevention of disease."[1]
Thomas Edison (1847 - 1931)
One of the greatest inventors of history

"The conclusion is unavoidable: Pasteur deliberately deceived the public, including especially those scientists most familiar with his published work."[2]
Gerald Geison
Medical historian

"[Modern virus detection methods like PCR] tell little or nothing about how a virus multiplies, which animals carry it, [or] how it makes people sick. [It is] like trying to say whether somebody has bad breath by looking at his fingerprint."[3]
An appeal from 14 top virologists of the "old guard" to the new biomedical research generation
Science, 6 July 2001

Pasteur and Koch: Two of Many Scientific Cheats

The elevated status Louis Pasteur enjoyed during his lifetime is made clear by a quotation from physician Auguste Lutaud in 1887 (eight years before Pasteur's death): "In France, one can be an anarchist, a communist or a nihilist, but not an anti-Pasteurian."[4] In truth, however, Pasteur was no paragon with a divinely pure clean slate, but rather a researcher addicted to fame acting on false assumptions and "he misled the world and his fellow scientists about the research behind two of his most famous experiments," as the journal *The Lancet* stated in 2004.[5]

In his downright fanatical hate of microbes, Pasteur actually came from the ludicrous equation that healthy (tissue) equals a sterile (germ-free) environment.[6] He believed in all earnestness that bacteria could not be found in a healthy body,[7] and that microbes flying through the air on dust particles were responsible for all

possible diseases.[8] At 45 years of age, he "was basking in his fame," as bacteriologist Paul de Kruif writes in his book *Microbe Hunters*, "and trumpeted his hopes out into the world: 'it must lie within human power to eliminate all diseases caused by parasites [microbes] from the face of the earth.'"[9]

Flaws in Pasteur's theories were shown long ago in the first half of the 20th century by experiments in which animals were kept completely germ-free. Their birth even took place by Cesarean section; after that, they were locked in microbe-free cages and given sterile food and water–after a few days, all the animals were dead. This made it apparent that "contamination" by exogenous bacteria is abolutely essential to their lives.[10]

In the early 1960s, scientists succeeded for the first time in keeping germ-free mice alive for more than a fews days, namely for several weeks. Seminal research on these germ-free rodents was performed by Morris Pollard in Notre-Dame, Indiana.[11]

However, this does not undermine the fact that germs are essential for life. Not only do mice under natural conditions have a life span of three years, which is much longer than the average life span of these germ-free lab animals.[12] The ability to keep germ-free animals such as mice or rats alive for a longer time requires highly artifical lab conditions in which the animals are synthetically fed with vitamin supplements and extra calories, conditions that have nothing to do with nature. These specially designed liquid diets are needed because under normal rearing conditions, animals harbor populations of microorganisms in the digestive tract.[13]

These microorganisms generate various organic constituents as products or by-products of metabolism, including various water-soluble vitamins and amino acids. In the rat and mouse, most of the microbial activity is in the colon, and many of the microbially produced nutrients are not available in germ-free animals. This alters microbial nutrient synthesis and, thereby, influence dietary requirements. Adjustments in nutrient concentrations, the kinds of ingredients, and methods of preparation must be considered when formulating diets for laboratory animals reared in germ-free environments or environments free of specific microbes.[14] [15]

One important target by administering these artificial diets is to avoid the accumulation of metabolic pruducts in the large intestine. However, it has been observed that already after a short time the appendix or cecum of these germ-free reared rodents increased in weight and eventually became abnormally enlarged, filled with mucus which would normally have been broken down by microbes.[16] Furthermore, in germ-free conditions rodents typically die of kidney failure[17]–a sign that the kidneys are overworked in their function as an excretion organ if the large intestine has been artificially crippled. In any case, it shows that germ-free mice would not be able to survive and reproduce while staying healthy in realistic conditions, which can never be duplicated by researchers, not even approximately.

Apart from this, it is not clear that these germ-free animals have been truly 100% germ-free. Obviously not all tissues and certainly not every single cell could have been checked for germs. Nobody can know that these animals are absolutely germ-free, especially if one keeps in mind that germs such as the Chlamydia trachomatis may "hide" so deeply in the cells that they persist there even after treatment with penicillin.[18]

Furthermore, even if the specimens of so-called germ-free animals are maintained under optimum conditions—assumed to be perfectly sterile—their tissues do, nevertheless, decay after a time, forming "spontaneous" bacteria. But how do we explain these "spontaneous" bacteria? They cannot come from nothing, so logic allows only one conclusion: the bacteria must have already been present in the so-called "germ-free" mice (in any case, mice said to be bacteria-free are apparently not virus-free; this was demonstrated in 1964 in the *Journal of Experimental Medicine* by Etienne de Harven who observed, by electron microscopy, typical so-called retroviral particles in the thymus of germ-free Swiss and C3H mice;[19] of course, these viruses may be endogenous retroviruses which sometimes are expressed as particles—but of endogenous origin).

If nature wanted us bacteria-free, nature would have created us bacteria-free. Germ-free animals, which apparently aren't really germ-free, can only exist under artificial lab conditions, not in nature. The ecosystems of animals living under natural conditions—be it rodents or be it human beings—depend heavily upon the activities of bacteria, and this arrangement must have a purpose.

But back to "Tricky Louis"[20] who deliberately lied, even in his vaccination experiments, which provided him a seat on the Mount Olympus of research gods. In 1881, Pasteur asserted that he had successfully vaccinated sheep against anthrax. But not only does nobody know how Pasteur's open land tests outside the Paris gates really proceeded, but the national hero of *la grande Nation*, as he would later be called, had in fact clandestinely lifted the vaccine mixture from fellow researcher Jean-Joseph Toussaint,[21] whose career he had earlier ruined through public verbal attacks.[22] And what about Pasteur's purportedly highly successful experiments with a rabies vaccine in 1885? Only much later did the research community learn that they did not satisfy scientific standards at all, and were thus unfit to back up the chorus of praise for his vaccine-mixture. Pasteur's super-vaccine "might have caused rather than prevented rabies," writes scientific historian Horace Judson.[23]

These experiments weren't debated for decades largely due to the fastidious secretiveness of the famous Frenchman. During his lifetime, Pasteur permitted absolutely no one—not even his closest co-workers—to inspect his notes. And "Tricky Louis" arranged with his family that the books should also remain closed to all even after his death.[24] In the late 20th century, Gerald Geison, medical historian at

Princeton University, was first given the opportunity to go through Pasteur's records meticulously, and he made the fraud public in 1995.[25] That it became so controversial shouldn't be particularly surprising, for sound science thrives in a transparent environment so that other researchers can verify the conclusions made.[26]

Secretiveness has an oppositional goal: shutting out independent monitoring and verification. When external inspection and verification by independent experts are shut out of the process, the floodgates are open to fraud.[27] Of course, we observe this lack of transparency everywhere, be it in politics, in organizations like the international Football association FIFA, and also in "scientific communities [that] believe that public funding is their right, but so is freedom from public control," according to Judson.[28] With this, mainstream research has actually managed to seal off their scientific buildings from public scrutiny.

This set-up lacks critical checks and balances, so no one is ultimately in the position to scrutinize the work of researchers and make sure research is conducted in an honest way. We are left to simply trust that they go about it truthfully.[29] But, a survey taken by scientists and published in a 2005 issue of *Nature* showed that a third of researchers admitted they would not avoid deceptive activities, and would simply brush to the side, any data that did not suit their purposes.[30] A crucial aspect of science has been lost; few researchers now trouble themselves to verify data and conclusions presented by fellow researchers.

Such quality checkups are equated with a waste of time and money and for that reason are also not financed. Instead medical researchers are completely occupied obsessed with chasing after the next big high-profit discovery. And many of today's experiments are constructed in such a complicated manner that they cannot be reconstructed and precisely verified at all.[31] This makes it very easy for researchers to ask themselves, without having to fear any consequences: why shouldn't I cheat?

One would hope that the so-called peer review system largely eliminates fraud. It is still commonly considered a holy pillar of the temple of science, promising adherence to quality standards.[32] But the decades-long practice of peer review is rotten to the core.[33] [34] It functions like this: experts ("peers") who remain anonymous examine (review) research proposals and journal articles submitted by their scientific competitors. These so-called experts then decide if the proposals should be approved or the articles printed in scientific publications. There are said to be around 50,000 such peer reviewed publications,[35] and all the best known journals such as *Nature, Science, New England Journal of Medicine, British Medical Journal* and *The Lancet*, are peer reviewed.

There is, however, a fundamental problem: peer reviewing, in its current form, is dangerously flawed. If researchers in other fields conducted studies and published

results using this process, what would happen? If their current methods were common in the car industry, for example, BMW's competitors could decide, through an anonymous process, whether or not BMW would be permitted to develop a new car model and bring it to the market. Clearly this would stifle innovation and invite conflicts of interest and fraud.

"Peer review is slow, expensive, a profligate of academic time, highly selective, prone to bias, easily abused, poor at detecting gross defects, and almost useless for detecting fraud," says Richard Smith, former Editor in Chief of the *British Medical Journal*.[36] No wonder, then, that all the cases of fraud which scientific historian Judson outlines in his 2004 book *The Great Betrayal: Fraud in Science* were not uncovered by the peer review system, but rather by pure coincidence.[37] And next to Pasteur in the pantheon of scientific fraudsters appear such illustrious names as Sigmund Freud and David Baltimore, one of the best-known recipients of the Nobel Prize for medicine[38] (we'll discuss Baltimore in more detail later in this chapter).

The other shining light of modern medicine, German doctor Robert Koch (1843 - 1910) was also an enterprising swindler. At the "10th International Medical Congress" in Berlin in 1890, the microbe hunter "with the oversized ego"[39] pronounced that he had developed a miracle substance against tuberculosis.[40] And in the *German Weekly Medical Journal* (*Deutsche Medizinische Wochenzeitschrift*), Koch even claimed his tests on guinea pigs had proved that it was possible "to bring the disease completely to a halt without damaging the body in other ways."[41]

The reaction of the world-at-large to this alleged miracle drug "Tuberkulin" was at first so overwhelming that in Berlin, Koch's domain, sanatoria shot out of the ground like mushrooms.[42] Sick people from all over the world turned the German capital into a sort of pilgrimage site.[43] But soon enough, Tuberkulin was found to be a catastrophic failure. Long-term cures did not emerge, and instead one hearse after another drove up to the sanatoria. And newspapers such as the New Year's edition of the satirical *Der wahre Jakob* (*The Real McCoy*) jeered: "Herr Professor Koch! Would you like to reveal a remedy for dizziness bacteria!"[44]

In the style of Pasteur, Koch had also kept the contents of his alleged miracle substance strictly confidential at first. But as death rates soared, a closer inspection of the drug's properties revealed that Tuberkulin was nothing more than a bacillus culture killed off by heat; even with the best of intentions, no one could have assumed that it would have helped tuberculosis patients suffering from severe illness. On the contrary, all individuals–be it the test patients or the ones who were given it later as an alleged cure–experienced dramatic adverse reactions: chills, high fever, or death.[45]

Finally, Koch's critics, including another medical authority of that time, Rudolf Virchow, succeeded in proving that Tuberkulin could not stop tuberculosis. Rather,

it was feared, according to the later scathing criticisms, that it made the disease's progress even worse. Authorities demanded that Koch brings forth evidence for his famous guinea pig tests–but he could not.[46]

Experts such as historian Christoph Gradmann of Heidelberg say that Koch "cleverly staged" Tuberkulin's launch. Everything seemed to have been planned well in advance. In late October 1890, during the first wave of Tuberkulin euphoria, Koch had taken leave of his hygiene professorship. In confidential letters, he requested his own institute–modeled on the Institut Pasteur in Paris–from the Prussian state in order to be able to research his Tuberkulin extensively.

Professor Koch calculated the expected profit on the basis of a "daily production of 500 portions of Tuberkulin at 4.5 million marks annually." On the reliability of his prognosis, he dryly observed: "Out of a million people, one can reckon, on average, with 6,000 to 8,000 who suffer from pulmonary tuberculosis. In a country with a population of 30 million, then, there are at least 180,000 phthisics (tubercular people)." Koch's announcement in the *German Weekly Medical Journal* (*Deutsche Medizinische Wochenzeitschrift*) appeared simultaneously with excessively positive field reports by his confidantes, according to Gradmann, served "for the verification of Tuberkulin just as much as for its propaganda."[47]

Scurvy, Beriberi and Pellagra: The Microbe Hunters' Many Defeats

At the end of the 19th century, when Pasteur and Koch became celebrities, the general public had hardly a chance to brace itself against microbe propaganda. Medical authorities, who adhered to the microbes = lethal enemies theory, and the rising pharmaceutical industry already had the reins of power and public opinion firmly in their hands. With this, the course was set for the establishment of clinical studies using laboratory animals, with the goal of developing (alleged) miracle pills against very specific diseases.

The scheme was so effective that even a substance like Tuberkulin, which caused such a fatal disaster, was highly profitable. Koch never even admitted that his Tuberkulin had been a failure. And Hoechst, a dye factory looking for a cheap entry into pharmaceutical research, got into Tuberkulin manufacturing. Koch's student Arnold Libbertz was to supervise production, with close cooperation from Koch's institute, and the rising pharmaceutical industry were decisively spurred on.[48]

From this point on, scientists tried to squeeze virtually everything into the model "one disease–one cause (pathogen)–one miracle cure," something that prompted one failure after another. For example, for a long time, the prevailing medicine

spiritedly asserted that diseases like scurvy (seamen's disease), pellagra (rough skin), or beriberi (miners' and prisoners' disease) were caused by germs. Until the orthodoxy ultimately, with gritted teeth, admitted that vitamin deficiency is the true cause.

With beriberi, for instance, it was decades before the dispute over what caused the degenerative neural disease took its decisive turn when vitamin B1 (thiamine) was isolated in 1911—a vitamin that was absent in refined foods like white rice. Robert R. Williams, one of the discoverers of thiamine, noted that, through the work of Koch and Pasteur, "all young physicians were so imbued with the idea of infection as the cause of disease that it presently came to be accepted as almost axiomatic that disease could have no other cause [than microbes]. The preoccupation of physicians with infection as a cause of disease was doubtless responsible for many digressions from attention to food as the causal factor of beriberi."[49]

Hippocrates, von Pettenkofer, Bircher-Benner: The Wisdom of the Body

The idea that certain microbes—above all fungi, bacteria and viruses—are our great opponents in battle, causing certain diseases that must be fought with special chemical bombs, has buried itself deep into the collective conscience. But a dig through history reveals that the Western world has only been dominated by the medical dogma of "one disease, one cause, one miracle pill" since the end of the 19th century, with the emergence of the pharmaceutical industry. Prior to that, we had a very different mindset, and even today, there are still traces everywhere of this different consciousness.[50]

"Since the time of the ancient Greeks, people did not 'catch' a disease, they slipped into it. To catch something meant that there was something to catch, and until the germ theory of disease became accepted, there was nothing to catch," writes previously mentioned biology professor Edward Golub in his work, *The Limits of Medicine: How Science Shapes Our Hope for the Cure.*[51] Hippocrates, who is said to have lived around 400 B.C., and Galen (one of the most significant physicians of his day; born in 130 A.D.), represented the view that an individual was, for the most part, in the driver's seat in terms of maintaining health with appropriate behavior and lifestyle choices.

"Most disease [according to ancient philosophy] was due to deviation from a good life," says Golub. "[And when diseases occur] they could most often be set aright by changes in diet—[which] shows dramatically how 1,500 years after Hippocrates and 950 years after Galen, the concepts of health and disease, and the medicines of Europe, had not changed" far into the 19th century.[52]

Even into the 1850s, the idea that diseases are contagious found hardly any support in medical and scientific circles. One of the most significant medical authorities of the time was the German Max von Pettenkofer (1818 - 1901), who tried to comprehend things as wholes, and so incorporated various factors into his considerations about the onset of diseases, including individual behavior and social conditions. To von Pettenkofer, the microbe-theoreticians' oversimplified, monocausal hypothesis seemed naive, something that turned him into a proper "anticontagionist."[53] In view of the then-emerging division of medicine into many separate specialized disciplines, the scientist, later appointed rector of the University of Munich, jeered: "Bacteriologists are people who don't look further than their steam boilers, incubators and microscopes."[54]

And so it was also von Pettenkofer who at this time directed the discussion on the treatment of cholera, a disease so typical to rising industrial nations in the 19th century. He held the same position that the famous doctor François Magendie (1783 - 1855) had adopted back in 1831, when he reported to the French Academy of Sciences that cholera was not imported, nor contagious, but rather it was caused by excessive dirt as a result of catastrophic living conditions.[55] Correspondingly, the poorest quarters in centers like London were, as a rule, also the ones most afflicted by cholera.[56]

Von Pettenkofer identified drinking water as the main cause. There were no treatment plants in those days, so water was often so visibly and severely contaminated with industrial chemicals and human excrement that people regularly complained about its stink and discoloration. Studies also showed that households with access to clean water had few to no cholera cases at all.[57] Although von Pettenkofer certainly didn't deny the presence of microbes in this cesspool, he argued that these organisms could contribute to the disease's course, but only when the biological terrain was primed so they could thrive.[58]

Unfortunately, von Pettenkofer's authority ultimately could not prevent adherents of the microbe theory from taking the matter into their own hands at the end of the 19th century, and they squeezed cholera into their narrow explanatory concept as well. So a microbe (in this case the bacterium Vibrio cholerae or its excretions) was branded as the sole culprit—and Pasteurian microbe theory was falsely decorated for having repelled cholera. Golub was left shouting into the void: "Why does Pasteur get the credit for that which the sanitation movement and public health were primarily responsible?"[59]

The 1500-year history of a holistic view of health and disease was much too connected with life and its monstrous complexities to disappear altogether at the spur of the moment. Yet, it virtually disappeared from the collective conscience.

Geneticist Barbara McClintock was of the opinion that the concepts that have

since posed as sound science cannot sufficiently describe the enormous multi-layered complexities of all forms of natural life, and with that, their secrets. Organisms, according to the Nobel Prize winner for medicine, lead their own lives and comply with an order that can only be partially fathomed by science. No model that we conceive of can even rudimentarily do justice to these organisms' incredible capability to find ways and means of securing their own survival.[60]

By the beginning of the 1970s, Nobel laureate for medicine, Sir Frank Macfarlane Burnet had also become very skeptical about "the 'usefulness' of molecular biology, [especially because of] the impossible complexity of living structure and particularly of the informational machinery of the cell. [Certainly, molecular biologists are] rightly proud of their achievements and equally rightly feel that they have won the right to go on with their research. But their money comes from politicians, bankers, foundations, who are not capable of recognizing the nature of a scientist's attitude to science and who still feel, as I felt myself 30 years ago, that medical research is concerned only in preventing or curing human disease. So our scientists say what is expected of them, their grants are renewed and both sides are uneasily aware that it has all been a dishonest piece of play-acting—but then most public functions are."[61]

Certainly not all doctors have clamored for roles on the medical industrial stage and some were key players in keeping the holistic health viewpoint alive. Swiss doctor Maximilian Bircher-Benner (1867 - 1939) directed his attention to the advantages of nutrition after treating his own jaundice with a raw foods diet, as well as a patient suffering from severe gastric problems. In 1891, long before the significance of vitamins and dietary fiber to the human body had been recognized, Bircher-Benner took over a small city practice in Zürich, where he developed his nutritional therapy based on a raw foods diet.

By 1897, only a few years later, the practice had grown into a small private clinic, where he also treated in patients. There was strong interest in his vegetarian raw food diet from all over the world, so, Bircher-Benner erected a four-story private sanatorium in 1904 called "Lebendige Kraft" (living force). And so besides a raw foods diet, Bircher-Benner (whose name has been immortalized in Bircher-Muesli) promoted natural healing factors like sun-baths, pure water, exercise and psychological health.[62] With this, he supported treatments that had become increasingly neglected with the appearance of machines and, particularly, pharmaceuticals: attention to the natural healing powers of the body and the body's cells, which possess their own sort of sensitivity and intelligence.[63]

Walter Cannon, professor of physiology at Harvard, also made holistic health his central theme, in his 1932 work *The Wisdom of the Body*. Here, he describes the concept of homeostasis, and underlines that occurrences in the body are connected with each other and self-regulating in an extremely complex way.[64] "'Wisdom of the

Body' is an attribute of living organisms," wrote Israeli medical researcher Gershom Zajicek in a 1999 issue of the journal *Medical Hypotheses*. "It directs growing plants toward sunshine, guides amoebas away from noxious agents, and determines the behavior of higher animals. The main task of the wisdom of the body is to maintain health, and improve its quality. The wisdom of the body has its own language and should be considered when examining patients."[65]

The words of biologist Gregory Bateson from 1970 are certainly still valid today: "[Walter] Cannon wrote a book on the Wisdom of the Body; but nobody has written a book on the wisdom of medical science, because that is precisely the thing it lacks."[66]

Clustering: How to Make an Epidemic Out of One Infected Patient

After World War II, diseases such as tuberculosis, measles, diphtheria or pneumonia no longer triggered mass fatalities in industrialized nations such as affluent America. This became a huge problem for institutions like the Centers for Disease Control (CDC), the American epidemic authorities, as redundancy threatened.[67] In 1949, a majority voted to eliminate the CDC completely.[68] Instead of bowing out of a potentially very lucrative industry, the CDC went on an arduous search for viruses.[69] But, how to find an epidemic where there isn't any? You do "clustering."

This involves a quick scan of your environment—hospitals, daycares, local bars, etc.—to locate one, two, or a few individuals with the same or similar symptoms. This is apparently completely sufficient for virus hunters to declare an impending epidemic. It doesn't matter if these individuals have never had contact with each other, or even that they've been ill at intervals of weeks or even months. So, clusters can deliver no key clues or provide actual proof of an existing or imminent microbial epidemic.

Even the fact that a few individuals present the same clinical picture does not necessarily mean that a virus is at work. It can mean all sorts of things including that afflicted individuals had the same unhealthy diet or that they had to fight against the same unhealthy environmental conditions (chemical toxins etc.). Even an assumption that an infectious germ is at work could indicate that certain groups of people are susceptible to a certain ailment, while many other people who are likewise exposed to the microbe remain healthy.[70]

For this reason, epidemics rarely occur in affluent societies, because these societies offer conditions (sufficient nutrition, clean drinking water, etc.) which

allow many people to keep their immune systems so fit that microbes simply do not have a chance to multiply abnormally (although antibiotics are also massively deployed against bacteria; and people who overuse antibiotics and other drugs that affect the immune system are even at greater risk).

Just how ineffective clustering is in finding epidemics becomes evident, moreover, if we look more closely at cases where clustering has been used as a tool to sniff out (allegedly impending) epidemics. This happened with the search for the causes of scurvy, beriberi and pellagra at the beginning of the 20th century. But, as illustrated, it proved groundless to assume that these are infectious diseases with epidemic potential.

The best-known example in recent times is HIV/AIDS. At the beginning of the 1980s, a few doctors tried to construct a purely viral epidemic out of a few patients who had cultivated a drug-taking lifestyle that destroyed the immune system. We'll discuss how virus authorities manufactured this epidemic in Chapter 3. For now, we'll quote CDC officer Bruce Evatt, who admitted that, the CDC went to the public with statements for which there was "almost no evidence. We did not have proof it was a contagious agent."[71]

Unfortunately, the world ignored all kinds of statements like this. So talk of the "AIDS virus" has since kept the world in epidemic fear and virus hunters are now the masters of the medical arena. Every cold, every seasonal influenza, hepatitis disease, or whatever other syndrome has become an inexhaustible source for epidemic hunters armed with their clustering methods to declare ever new epidemics that pose threats to the world.

In 1995, allegedly, "the microbe from hell came to England," according to media scientist Michael Tracey, who was then active in Great Britain and collected media headlines like, "Killer Bug Ate My Face," "Flesh Bug Ate My Brother in 18 Hours," and "Flesh Eating Bug Killed My Mother in 20 Minutes." Tracey writes, "*The Star* was particularly subtle in its subsidiary headline, 'it starts with a sore throat but you can die within 24 hours.'" Yet the bacterium, known to the medical world as Streptococcus A, was anything but new. "Usually only a few people die from it each year," says Tracey. "In that year in England and Wales just 11 people. The chances of getting infected were infinitesimally small but that didn't bother the media at all. A classic example of bad journalism triggering a panic."[72]

In the same year, the US CDC sounded the alarm, warning insistently of an imminent Ebola virus pandemic. With the assistance of cluster methods, several fever cases in Kikwit, in the Democratic Republic of Congo, were separated out and declared as an outbreak of the Ebola epidemic. In their addiction to sensation the media reported worldwide that a deadly killer virus was about to leave its jungle lair and descend on Europe and the USA.[73]

Time magazine showed spectacular pictures of CDC "detectives" in spacesuits impermeable to germs and colorful photographs in which the dangerous pathogen could ostensibly be seen.[74] The director of the UN AIDS program made the horror tangible by imagining: "It is theoretically possible that an infected person from Kikwit makes it to the capital, Kinshasa, climbs into a plane to New York, gets sick and then poses a risk to the USA." Within a month, however, Ebola was no longer a problem in Africa, and not one single case was ever reported in Europe or North America.[75] And a publication in which the ebola virus is characterized (with its genetic material and virus shell) and shown in an electron micrograph is still nowhere to be found.

Polio: Pesticides Such as DDT and Heavy Metals Under Suspicion

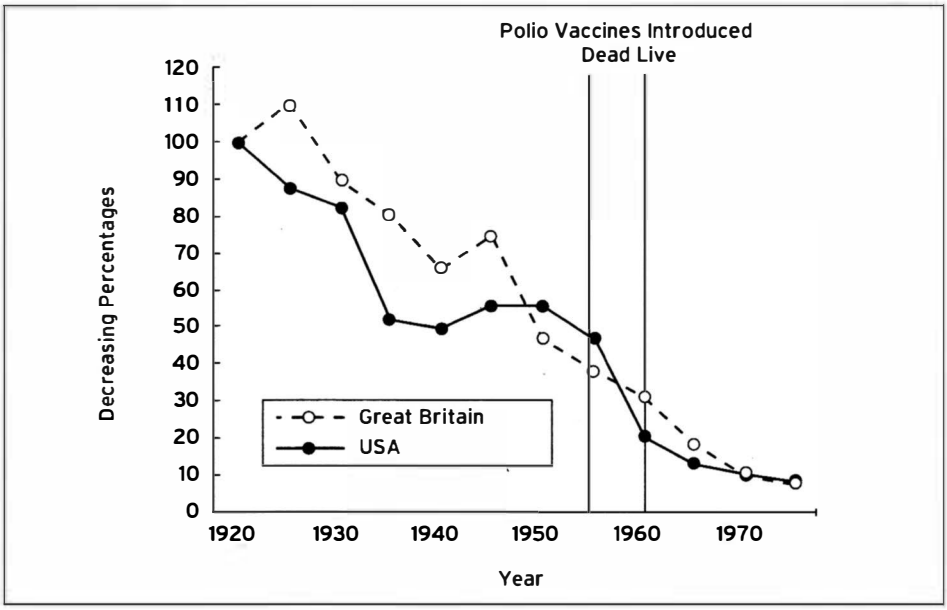
Practically all of the infectious illnesses that infected people in industrialized countries in the decades before World War II (tuberculosis etc.) ceased to cause problems after 1945. For a few years, the major exception was polio (infantile paralysis), which continues to be called an infectious disease. In the 1950s, the number of polio cases in developed countries fell drastically—and epidemic authorities attributed this success to their vaccination campaigns. But a look at the statistics reveals that the number of polio victims had already fallen drastically when vaccination activities started (see diagram 2).

Many pieces of evidence justify the suspicion that the cause of infantile paralysis (polio) is not a virus. Many experts, like American physician Benjamin Sandler, believe a decisive factor is a high consumption of refined foods such as granulated sugar.[76] Others cite mass vaccinations. Indeed, since the beginning of the 20th century, it has been known that the paralysis so typical of polio have often appeared at the site where an injection has been given.[77] Additionally, the number of polio cases increased drastically after mass vaccinations against diphtheria and whooping cough in the 1940s, as documented in the *Lancet* and other publications.[78] [79] [80]

Polio, like most diseases, may be conditional on various factors. It makes particular sense, however, to take poisoning by industrial and agricultural pollution into consideration, to explain why this nervous disease first appeared in the 19th century, in the course of industrialization. It spread like wildfire in the industrialized West in the first half of the 20th century, while in developing countries, in contrast, there was no outbreak.

In the 19th century, the disease was named *poliomyelitis*, referring to degeneration of spinal column nerves (myelitis is a disease of the spinal cord) typical of polio.[81]

Diagram 2 Polio death rates began to decline long before major inoculation campaigns were started



From 1923 to 1953, long before large-scale polio vaccinations began to be carried out in the mid-1950s, mortalities attributed to polio had already decreased substantially: in the USA by 47%; in Great Britain by 55%; in other European countries, the statistics are comparable.

This diagram was reproduced with permission from the following book: *Vaccines: Are They Really Safe and Effective?* © by Neil Z. Miller, all rights reserved.

Orthodox medical literature can offer no evidence that the poliovirus was anything other than benign until the first polio epidemic, which occurred in Sweden in 1887. This was 13 years after the invention of DDT in Germany (in 1874) and 14 years after the invention of the first mechanical crop sprayer, which was used to spray formulations of water, kerosene, soap and arsenic.

"The epidemic also occurred immediately following an unprecedented flurry of pesticide innovations," says Jim West of New York, who has extensively investigated the subject of polio and pesticides. "This is not to say that DDT was the actual cause of the first polio epidemic, as arsenic was then in widespread use and DDT is said to have been merely an academic exercise. However, DDT or any of several neurotoxic organochlorines already discovered could have caused the first polio epidemic if they had been used experimentally as a pesticide. DDT's absence from early literature is little assurance that it was not used."[82]

Nearly ten years before, in 1878, Alfred Vulpian, a neurologist, had provided experimental evidence for the poisoning thesis when he discovered that dogs

poisoned by lead suffered from the same symptoms as human polio victims. In 1883, the Russian Miezeyeski Popow showed that the same paralysis could be produced with arsenic. These studies should have aroused the scientific community, considering that the arsenic-based pesticide Paris green had been widely used in agriculture to fight "pests" like caterpillars since 1870.[83]

"But instead of prohibiting the insecticide Paris green, it was replaced by the even more toxic pesticide: lead arsenate, which likewise contained heavy metals, in the state of Massachusetts in 1892," according to a 2004 article in the British magazine *The Ecologist*.[84] Indeed, a polio epidemic broke out in Massachusetts two years later. Dr. Charles Caverly, who was responsible for the tests, maintained that a toxin was more likely the culprit than a virus, stating emphatically that, "we are very certainly not dealing with a contagious disease."

Within a short time, however, lead arsenate became the most important pesticide in the industrialized world's fruit cultivation. It was not the only toxic substance used in agricultural industries.[85] In 1907, for example, calcium arsenate was introduced in Massachusetts[86] and was used in cotton fields and factories. Months later, 69 children who lived downstream from three cotton factories suddenly became sick and suffered from paralysis. Meanwhile, lead arsenate was also being sprayed on the fruit trees in their gardens.[87] But microbe hunters ignored these legitimate "cluster" factors, and instead continued searching for a "responsible" virus.[88]

A cornerstone for the polio-as-virus theory was laid down in 1908 by scientists Karl Landsteiner and Erwin Popper, both working in Austria.[89] [90] The World Health Organization calls their experiments one of the "milestones in the obliteration of polio."[91] That year, another polio epidemic occurred and once again there was clear evidence that toxic pesticides were at play. But, astoundingly, instead of following up this evidence, medical authorities viewed the pesticides as weapons in the battle against the arch enemy microbes. They even neglected to give the children suffering from lameness treatments to alleviate the pesticide poisoning and, thus establish whether their health could be improved this way.[92] (In 1951, Irwin Eskwith did exactly that and succeeded in curing a child suffering cranial nerve damage—bulbar paralysis, a particularly severe form of polio[93]—with dimercaprol, a detoxification substance that binds heavy metals like arsenic and lead).[94] [95] [96]

Landsteiner and Popper instead chose to take a diseased piece of spinal marrow from a lame nine-year-old boy, chopped it up, dissolved it in water and injected one or two whole cups of it intraperitoneally (into the abdominal cavities) of two test monkeys: one died and the other became permanently paralyzed.[97] [98] Their studies were plagued by a mind-boggling range of basic problems. First, the "glop" they poured into the animals was not even infectious, since the paralysis didn't appear in

the monkeys and guinea pigs given the alleged "virus soup" to drink, or in those that had it injected into their extremities.[99] Shortly after, researchers Simon Flexner and Paul Lewis experimented with a comparable mixture, injecting this into monkeys' brains.[100] Next, they brewed a new soup from the brains of these monkeys and put the mix into another monkey's head. This monkey did indeed become ill. In 1911, Flexner even boasted in a press release, that they had already found out how polio could be prevented, adding, of course, that they were close to developing a cure.[101]

But this experiment shows no proof of a viral infection. The glop used cannot be termed an isolated virus, even with all the will in the world. Nobody could have seen any virus, as the electron microscope wasn't invented until 1931. Also, Flexner and Lewis did not disclose the ingredients of their "injection soup." By 1948, it was still unknown "how the polio virus invades humans," as expert John Paul of Yale University stated at an international poliomyelitis congress in New York City.[102]

Apart from that, it is very probable that the injection of foreign tissues in the monkeys' craniums triggered their polio-like symptoms (see Chapter 5: BSE). And when one considers the amount of injected material, it can hardly be surprising that the animals became ill. Controlled trials weren't even carried out—that is, they neglected to inject a control group of monkeys with healthy spinal cord tissue. Neither were the effects of chemical toxins like heavy metals injected directly into the brain.[103] [104] All of these factors make the experiments virtually worthless.

Although many scientific factors spoke against the possibility that polio was an infectious viral disease,[105] these studies would become the starting point of a decade-long fight, which concentrated exclusively on an imaginary polio virus.[106] Anything and everything, like brain parts, feces, and even flies were chased into the monkeys' brains in an attempt to establish a viral connection. Later these monkeys were even captured *en masse* in the Indian wilderness and transported overseas to the experimental laboratories—with the single aim of producing paralysis. And where virus hunters were working, vaccine manufacturers were not far away.

By the end of the 1930s, vaccine researchers had allegedly discovered a whole range of virus isolates. But these could not have been real isolates. And another problem cropped up along the way: the monkeys didn't get sick when they were orally administered the "glop." These researchers could only produce paralysis by injecting into the brain large amounts of substrates of unknown contents.[107] In 1941, the polio virus hunters had to accept a bitter setback, when experts reported in the scientific journal *Archives of Pediatrics* that, "Human poliomyelitis has not been shown conclusively to be a contagious disease." Neither has the experimental animal disease, produced by the so-called poliomyelitis virus, been shown to be communicable. In 1921, Rosenau stated that "monkeys have so far never been known to contract the disease 'spontaneously' even though they are kept in intimate

© Burnet, F. M. collection, University of Melbourne Archives 89/34

The Australian polio researcher Frank Macfarlane Burnet (ca. 1930) with a test ape. The injection wound is visible on its head.

association with infected monkeys."[108] This means that if this was not an infectious disease, no virus could be responsible for it, so the search for a vaccine was a redundant venture.

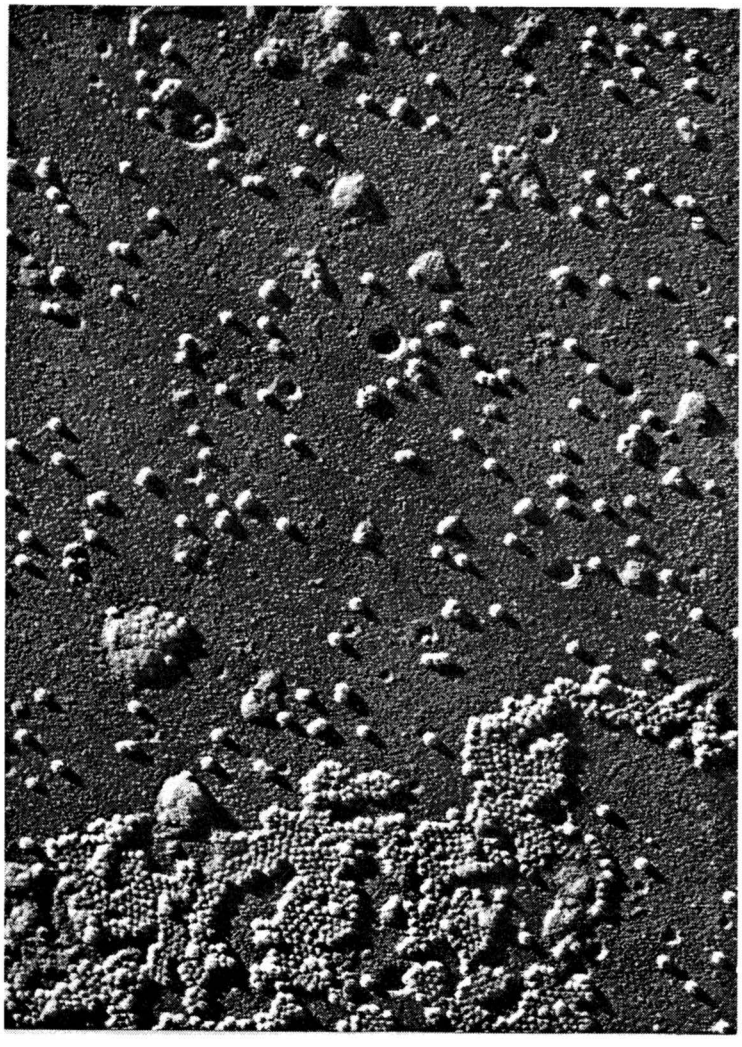
But virus hunters didn't even consider factors that lay outside of their virus obsession. So it happened that, in the middle of the 20th century, researcher Jonas Salk believed he had conclusively found the polio virus.[109] Even though he could not prove that what he called the polio virus actually triggered polio in humans, he still somehow believed he could produce a vaccine from it.[110]

Salk alone is said to have sacrificed 17,000 test monkeys (termed "the heroes" by one of Salk's co-workers) on the altar of vaccine research during the most heated phase of his research;[111] in total, the number of slaughtered monkeys reached into the hundreds-of-thousands.[112] But critics objected that what Salk termed the polio virus was simply an "artificial product of the laboratory."[113] Consequently, to this day, it is a huge challenge to find what is termed the polio virus where the patient's nerve cells are damaged, that is to say, in spinal cord tissue.[114]

In 1954, Bernice Eddy, who was then responsible from the US government's vaccine safety tests, also reported that the Salk vaccine had caused severe paralysis in test monkeys. Eddy was not sure what had triggered the paralysis symptoms: a virus, some other cellular debris, a chemical toxin? But it contained something that could kill. She photographed the monkeys and submitted them to her boss—but he turned her down and criticized her for creating panic. Instead, of course, he should have taken her misgivings into account and started extensive inquiries. But Eddy was stopped by the microbe establishment and even had to give up her polio research shortly before her warnings had proven themselves justified.[115]

On 12 April 1955, Salk's vaccine was celebrated nationwide as a substance that completely protected against polio outbreaks. US President Dwight Eisenhower awarded Salk a Congressional Gold Medal. American and Canadian television joined in the celebration. And on 16 April, the *Manchester Guardian* joined the party, stating that "nothing short of the overthrow of the Communist regime in the Soviet Union could bring such rejoicing to the hearths and homes in America as the historic announcement last Tuesday that the 166-year war against paralytic poliomyelitis is almost certainly at an end."[117]

But the triumph was short-lived. Medical historian Beddow Bayly wrote that "Only thirteen days after the vaccine had been acclaimed by the whole of the American Press and Radio as one of the greatest medical discoveries of the century, and two days after the English Minister of Health had announced he would go right ahead with the manufacture of the vaccine, came the first news of disaster. Children inoculated with one brand of vaccine had developed poliomyelitis. In the following days more and more cases were reported, some of them after inoculation with other



© Smithsonian Institution

This photograph from 1953 is said to be the first electron microscopic depiction of a polio virus. But the photograph shows nothing but white dots. In order to call these dots polio viruses with any certainty, the particles would have had to be purified, isolated, imaged with an electron microscope and precisely biochemically characterized. But no scientist has ever undertaken this, not even the so-called pioneers of polio research at the beginning of the 20th century, such as Karl Landsteiner, Erwin Popper, Simon Flexner and Paul Lewis; nor, decades later, Renato Dulbecco, Gilbert Dalldorf and Grace Sickles; nor Nobel laureates John Enders, Thomas Weller and Frederick Robbins. The researchers did spiritedly claim that they had "isolated" a virus; but in truth, they had done nothing more than take a sample of spinal tissue or even feces from a person or animal affected by polio, and inject this mix (which could have been laced with all sorts of things) into the brains of test animals. If the animals ultimately became ill, the researchers just assumed that a virus was responsible. But whatever ultimately made the animals ill; there was no proof that it was due to a virus, because the basic requirement of virus isolation (as described above) simply has not been fulfilled.[116]

brands of the vaccine." According to Bayly, "Then came another, and wholly unlooked-for complication. The Denver Medical Officer, Dr. Florio announced the development of what he called 'satellite' polio, that is, cases of the disease in the parents or other close contacts of children who had been inoculated and after a few days illness in hospital, had returned home [and] communicated the disease to others, although not suffering from it themselves."[118]

Within only two weeks, the number of polio cases among vaccinated children had climbed to nearly 200.[119] On 6 May 1955, the *News Chronicle* quoted the US government's highest authority on viruses, Carl Eklund, who said that in the country, only vaccinated children had been afflicted by polio. And only, in fact, in areas where no polio cases had been reported for a good three-quarters of a year. At the same time, in nine out of ten cases, the paralysis appeared in the injected arm.[120]

This triggered panic in the White House. On 8 May, the American government completely halted production of the vaccine.[121] A short time later, a further 2,000 polio cases were reported in Boston, where thousands had been vaccinated. In "inoculated" New York, the number of cases doubled, in Rhode Island and Wisconsin, they jumped by 500%. And here as well, the lameness appeared in the inoculated arm in many children.[122]

Apart from that, an objective look at statistics would have shown that there was no reason to celebrate Salk's vaccine as the great conqueror of an alleged polio virus. "According to international mortality statistics, from 1923 to 1953, before the Salk killed-virus vaccine was introduced, the polio death rate in the United States and England had already declined on its own by 47% and 55% respectively," writes scientific journalist Neil Miller (see diagram 2).[123]

In the Philippines, only a few years before the US catastrophe, the first polio epidemic in the tropics occurred spontaneously, in fact, with the introduction of the insecticide DDT there.[124] Around the end of World War II, US troops in the Philippines had sprayed masses of DDT daily to wipe out flies. Just two years later, the well-known *Journal of the American Medical Association* reported that lameness among soldiers stationed in the Philippines could not be differentiated from polio, and it had advanced to become the second most common cause of death. Only combat exercises were said to have claimed more victims. Meantime, populations in neighboring areas, where the poison had not been sprayed, experienced no problems with paralysis.[125] [126] This is further evidence that DDT poisoning can cause the same clinical symptoms as polio (which is claimed to be conditional upon a virus).

Young people in industrialized countries are hardly acquainted with DDT anymore. It stands for dichlorodiphenyltrichloroethane, and is a highly toxic substance first synthesized at the end of the 19th century, in 1874, by Austrian chemist Othmar Zeidler. Paul Hermann Müller of Switzerland discovered its insect

PUBLIC HEALTH ASPECTS OF THE NEW INSECTICIDES

MORTON S. BISKIND, M.D. Westport, Connecticut

IN 1945, against the advice of investigators who had studied the pharmacology of the compound (70) and found it dangerous for all forms of life, DDT (chlorophenothane, dichlorodiphenyl-trichloroethane) was released in the United States and other countries for general use by the public as an insecticide. Contrary to popular opinion, DDT was not the first of the chlorinated cyclic hydrocarbons to be studied for its pesticidal properties, nor indeed is it the most potent compound of the group. In 1934, four years before DDT was introduced for this purpose in Switzerland, an American entomologist (17-19) reported on the insecticidal properties of the chlorinated naphthalenes, compounds known shortly thereafter to be extremely toxic for man (53, 45).

Soon after the introduction of DDT for widespread use as a household, public health and agricultural insecticide, it became evident that virtually all forms of insects were propagating strains completely resistant to this compound. This led to a frantic search for more and more potent insecticides (which also turned out to be more and more toxic for animals and man). One after another new compounds were introduced, the total list being very long indeed. In addition to numerous variants of DDT itself, in widespread use appeared chlordane, toxaphene (chlorinated camphene), benzene hexachloride (hexachlorocyclohexane) and its gamma isomer, lindane (gammexane), heptachlor, and finally, going full circle, the incredibly deadly aldrin and dieldrin, both chlorinated naphthalenes (31, 33-37, 46, 52). In addition, the organic phosphorus compounds, closely related to the "nerve gases" of chemical warfare and lethal for man in minute doses, have also been widely used in agriculture—parathion, tetraethylpyrophosphate (T E P P), hexaethyltetraphosphate (HETP), malathion and others (22, 32).

In 1950, a year in which more than 200 million pounds of insecticides were used in agriculture alone in this country, investigators of the Federal Food and Drug Administration announced:

> "The finding of hepatic cell alteration at dietary levels as low as 5 p. p. m. of DDT, and the considerable storage of the chemical at levels that might well occur in some human diets, makes it extremely likely that the potential hazard of DDT has been underestimated." (68)

In 1951, the United States Public Health Service (49) pointed out:

> "DDT is a delayed-action poison. Due to the fact that it accumulates in the body tissues, especially in females, the repeated inhalation or ingestion of DDT constitutes a distinct health hazard. The deleterious effects are manifested principally in the liver, spleen, kidneys and spinal cord.
>
> "DDT is excreted in the milk of cows and of nursing mothers after exposure to DDT sprays and after consuming food contaminated with this poison. Children and infants especially are much more susceptible to poisoning than adults."

And the next year the U.S. Department of Agriculture (108) indicated that the chlorinated naphthalenes had been implicated as a cause of "X disease" (hyperkeratosis) in cattle, a usually fatal malady that has destroyed many thousands of animals in the United States in recent years (10,000 were reported from Texas alone in March 1953) (119). This represents not only a multimillion dollar loss to cattle-raisers but as will soon be evident, a serious hazard to the public that consumes meat, milk and animal fats. Just when chlorinated naphthalenes were first used in agriculture is not indicated in published reports (48), but it appears that they have been thus employed for some years and that they have been added to or have occurred as contaminants of other products used as insecticides. In addition they have been used for some time in lubricants (greases, cutting oils and crankcase oils)*—for what purpose is not made clear, and they have appeared in certain wood preservatives.

A number of remarkable features of the observations thus far reported on "X disease" deserve comment. The active agent has been found in wheat (59, 77, 87) (but the investigators say nothing about bread), and it is excreted in the milk. Calves fed on this milk develop the disease (nothing is said about babies** who drink such milk nor about those who eat the meat from these animals.) Cattle placed in a field in Indiana that had harbored others that previously had died of hyperkeratosis (1946 to 1949), developed the disease while cattle in an adjacent field were quite unaffected (114). All the investigators are extremely reticent about obvious and highly pertinent questions: Where did the wheat come from that contained the noxious agent? Was it sprayed or dusted in the field or exposed in storage to an insecticide, and if so, what? Were the cattle who originally developed hyperkeratosis on the farm in Indiana sprayed with insecticide, and if so, with what? Was the pasture likewise treated? The glaring omission of these data is not reassuring.

It is obvious from published material that the chlorinated naphthalenes are not the only chemical agents that can cause the disease. One such compound has tentatively been identified as trichlorobenzene (48). In view of the fact that in early studies on DDT in animals hyperkeratosis was observed (85), it seems very likely that this agent too is involved (9). And among the solvents used for DDT and related sub-

*The use of chlorinated naphthalenes in crankcase oils and other lubricants poses other public health problems: inhalation of these substances from motor exhaust on streets and highways and dermal absorption on the part of garage, service station and industrial workers.

**We have been accustomed for some time to a steadily declining infant mortality. But the over-all infant death rate increased in Metropolitan New York City in 1952 by 3 per cent. For economically less-favored groups the rise was 5 per cent. (Editorial: The City's Health in 1952, N.Y. Times, Jan. 14, 1953.)

The first two pages of American Morton Biskind's 10-page study, "Public Health Aspects Of The New Insecticides," printed in November 1953 in the *American Journal of Digestive Diseases.* The study's message is unambiguous: highly toxic substances like DDT produce the paralysis symptoms so typical of polio.

stances are mixtures containing methylated naphthalenes. Since methyl groups may often be substituted for chlorine atoms in this variety of compounds, without loss of toxicity (16), these mixtures are at least suspect.

One insecticide solvent was indicated by W. C. Hueper (61) of the National Cancer Institute to have been found by other workers to be carcinogenic. One can only wonder why details of these findings have not been made available to the medical profession.

Since the last war there have been a number of curious changes in the incidence of certain ailments and the development of new syndromes never before observed. *A most significant feature of this situation is that both man and all his domestic animals have simultaneously been affected.*

In man, the incidence of poliomyelitis has risen sharply; there has been a striking increase in cardiovascular diseases, in cancer, in atypical pneumonias and especially interstitial pneumonitis in babies and children (58), in retrolental fibroplasia among premature infants, in conditions involving excessive fatigability and muscular weakness, in hepatitis and in obscure gastrointestinal and neuropsychiatric disorders often attributed to a new "virus" (or "virus X").

In animals, cattle have developed hyperkeratosis (or "X disease"), and the incidence of hoof and mouth disease has risen; hogs have vesicular exanthemata; sheep have "blue tongue," "scrapie" and "overeating disease;" chickens have Newcastle disease and other ailments; dogs have developed the so-called "hard pad" disease and the highly fatal "hepatitis X," and so on (43). With the obvious exception of hoof and mouth disease, not one of these conditions is mentioned in the comprehensive U. S. Department of Agriculture Handbook, "Keeping Livestock Healthy," published in 1942. This coincidence alone should have been sufficient to rouse a suspicion that something new that is common both to man and his domestic animals, has been operating in their environment during the period these changes have occurred. This new factor is not far to seek.

When in 1945 DDT was released for use by the general public in the United States and other countries, an impressive background of toxicologic investigations had already shown beyond doubt that this compound was dangerous for all animal life from insects to mammals. In rats, mice, rabbits, guinea pigs, cats, dogs, chicks, goats, sheep, cattle, horses and monkeys, DDT produces functional disturbances and degenerative changes in the skin, liver, gall bladder, lungs, kidney, spleen, thyroid, adrenals, ovaries, testicles, heart muscle, blood vessels, voluntary muscles, the brain and spinal cord and peripheral nerves, gastrointestinal tract and blood. The compound is equally dangerous to birds, fish, crustaceans, lizards, frogs, toads and snakes.***

***H. R. Mills (Death in the Florida Marshes, Audubon Magazine, Sept-Oct., 1952) has reported incredible devastation to wildlife in the sanctuary of the National Audubon Society in Tampa Bay, Florida, following aerial spraying with DDT for the control of mosquitoes. With each successive spraying the destruction of wildlife increased several-fold until the beaches were literally covered with dead fish and crabs. The concentration of DDT in the tissues of crabs analyzed after spraying in 1950 averaged 2.18 p. p. m. The next year after more sprayings the concentration of DDT in the crabs was 40 p. p. m. and the destruction of wildlife was proportionately faster and more extensive. Yet all this devastation was for naught, for, reports Mills, "None of the sprayings had any effect in mitigating the mosquito situation. Instead the mosquitoes increased until now they are more numerous than they were before the advent of DDT."

Many of the beneficial predator insects like dragonflies, ladybugs and praying mantids may be even more susceptible to DDT than crop eating and other nuisance insects it is desired to kill. It was even known by 1945 that DDT is stored in the body fat of mammals and appears in the milk (106, 118). With this foreknowledge the series of catastrophic events that followed the most intensive campaign of mass poisoning in known human history, should not have surprised the experts. Yet, far from admitting a causal relationship so obvious that in any other field of biology it would be instantly accepted, virtually the entire apparatus of communication, lay and scientific alike, has been devoted to denying, concealing, suppressing, distorting and attempts to convert into its opposite, the overwhelming evidence. Libel, slander and economic boycott have not been overlooked in this campaign (21). —And a new principle of toxicology has, it seems, become firmly entrenched in the literature: no matter how lethal a poison may be for all other forms of animal life, if it doesn't kill human beings *instantly* it is safe. When nevertheless it unmistakably does kill a human, this was the victim's own fault—either he was "allergic" to it (the uncompensable sin!) or he didn't use it properly.

It is possible to consider in this article only a very small fraction of the total evidence as it has already filled many volumes and will undoubtedly fill many more.

It is not generally realized how vast are the quantities of the new poisons spread over the countryside in agriculture, used as sprays and aerosol fogs in mosquito control operations and applied in homes and gardens, in hospitals and other institutions, in food processing plants and retail establishments. In agriculture alone 232 million pounds were used in the United States in 1951 and 252 million pounds in 1952 (109); additional millions of pounds were of course used for the other applications. Herbicides of the chlorinated cyclic hydrocarbon group (e.g. 2, 4-D, 2, 4, 5-T) provide a further source of exposure. (In 1952, sale of pesticides in the United States amounted to 400 million dollars.)

Early in 1949, as a result of studies during the previous year, the author (9-11) published reports implicating DDT preparations in the syndrome widely attributed to a "virus - X" in man, in "X-disease" in cattle and in often fatal syndromes in dogs and cats. The relationship was promptly denied by government officials (12), who provided no evidence to contest the author's observations but relied solely on the prestige of government authority and sheer numbers of experts to bolster their position.

We had shown that exposure to DDT whether by inhalation, ingestion or absorption from the skin, leads to a bizarre syndrome which resembles other ailments in individual details but which had never been known to occur in its entirety prior to the introduction of the chlorinated cyclic hydrocarbon insecticides. This syndrome occurred repeatedly in hundreds of instances

AMER. JOUR. DIG. DIS.

THE POISON CAUSE OF POLIOMYELITIS AND OBSTRUCTIONS TO ITS INVESTIGATION*

RALPH R. SCOBEY, M.D.
Syracuse, N. Y.

The disease that we now know as poliomyelitis was not designated as such until about the middle of the 19th Century. Prior to that, it was designated by many different names at various times and in different localities.[1, 2] The simple designations, paralysis, palsy and apoplexy, were some of the earliest names applied to what is now called poliomyelitis.

Paralysis, resulting from poisoning, has probably been known since the time of Hippocrates (460-437 B.C.). Boerhaave,[3] Germany, (1765) stated: "We frequently find persons rendered paralytic by exposing themselves imprudently to quicksilver, dispersed into vapors by the fire, as gilders, chemists, miners, etc., and perhaps there are other poisons, which may produce the same disease, even externally applied." In 1824, Cooke,[4] England, stated: "Among the exciting causes of the partial palsies we may reckon the poison of certain mineral substances, particularly of quick silver, arsenic, and lead. The fumes of these metals or the receptance of them in solution into the stomach, have often caused paralysis."

Colton[5] (1850) mentions the case of a patient who swallowed some arsenic accidently and was admitted to the hospital. The primary effects of the poison had been successfully combatted with proper remedies, but seven days afterward he became paralyzed. It is significant to note that there was a latent period of several days before the paralysis appeared since this delayed reaction is comparable to the incubation period in infectious diseases.

Vulpian[6] (1879) experimentally produced paralysis of the extensor muscles of a dog by lead poisoning. The lesions, consisting in colloid degeneration and cell atrophy of the anterior horn cells of the spinal cord were pronounced by Vulpian as poliomyelitis. Adamkiewitz[7] (1879) reported two parallel cases, one of poliomyelitis and one of lead poisoning.

In 1881, Popow[8] of St. Petersburg, published an essay upon the pathological anatomy of arsenical paralysis as produced artificially in animals. The work of Popow was carried out under the guid-

*Statement prepared for the Select Committee to Investigate the Use of Chemicals in Food Products, United States House of Representatives, Washington, D. C.

The first two pages of Ralph Scobey's 21-page study, "The Poison Cause of Poliomyelitis and Obstructions to its Investigation," published in April 1952 in the journal *Archives of Pediatrics*. This study's message is clear: research is much too biased towards the virus hunters; at the same time, it is shown that toxins like pesticides such as DDT produce the paralysis symptoms so typical of polio.

ance of the distinguished neurologist and microscopist, Professor Mierzeyeski. Popow concluded that arsenic, even in a few hours after its ingestion, may cause acute central myelitis or acute poliomyelitis.

During an epidemic of poliomyelitis in Australia in 1897, Altman[9] pointed out that phosphorus had been widely used by farmers for fertilizing that year. This observation may be of significance since in recent years organic phosphorus insecticides, such as parathion, have been suspected as possible causes of poliomyelitis.

Onuff[10] (1900) reported a case of a painter with flaccid paralysis of both legs, in whom the autopsy showed lesions characteristic of poliomyelitis.

Obrastoff[11] (1902) reported a case of acute poliomyelitis resulting from arsenic poisoning. Phillippe and Gauthard[12] (1903) reported a case of anterior poliomyelitis from lead poisoning.

Gossage[13] (1902), writing on infantile paralysis, says: "The nerve cells or fiber may be acutely disabled by the action of some poison circulating in the blood, and it is possible that such poison would only temporarily impair their functions or so seriously affect them that recovery would be impossible."

Dr. David E. Edsall[14] (1907), writing on the pathology of carbon monoxide poisoning in Osler's System of Medicine, states: "Peripheral neuritis had repeatedly been described and poliomyelitis and disseminated encephalitis have been seen."

Collins and Martland[15] (1908) reported a case of poliomyelitis in a man, 38 years of age, which resulted from the use of potassium cyanide as a silver polish. The illness began with diarrhea, followed by headache and pain and stiffness in the back of the neck. About eight days after the onset of the illness, he became paralyzed. In discussing Collins and Martland's paper, Larkin stated that he had seen one instance of this disease following potassium cyanide poisoning.

Collins and Martland poisoned several rabbits with potassium cyanide and found pathological lesions in the spinal cord similar to those found in cases of poliomyelitis.

In the spring of 1930, there occurred in Ohio, Kentucky, Alabama, Mississippi and other states an epidemic of paralysis.[16, 17] The patients gave a history of drinking commercial extract of ginger. It is estimated that at the height of the epidemic there

killing property in 1939, for which he received the Nobel Prize for Medicine in 1948.[127] This resulted in its widespread for pest control, even though there was already strong evidence that it was a severe neurotoxin, dangerous for all forms of life and associated with the development of herpes zoster (shingles), produces paralysis, has carcinogenic potential and can be fatal.[128] [129] [130]

DDT is also problematic because it biodegrades very slowly in nature with a half-life of 10 - 20 years. Additionally, through the food chain, it can become concentrated in the fatty tissue of humans and animals. But this toxic substance wasn't outlawed until 1972 in the USA and even later in most other countries in the prosperous northern hemisphere. Today, its use is prohibited in a large part of the world and it one of the "dirty dozen" organic toxins banned worldwide at the Stockholm Convention on 22 May 2001.[131]

Industrial production of DDT started at the beginning of the 1940s. It was first used to fight malaria, and later became a sort of "all-purpose remedy" against all sorts of insects.[132] There was also military use of DDT. US army recruits were powdered with it to protect them from lice, and they additionally received DDT-sprayed shirts.[133] When the Second World War was over, DDT was sold on stock markets round the globe, even though strong warnings about its toxicity had been issued. "In the mid-40s, for example, the National Institutes of Health demonstrated that DDT evidently damaged the same part of the spinal cord as polio," writes research scientist Jim West of New York.[134] [135] [136]

The classic *Harrison's Principle of Internal Medicine* states, "Lameness resulting from heavy metal poisoning is clinically sometimes difficult to differentiate from polio."[137] Endocrinologist Morton Biskind came to the same conclusion in his research papers describing the physiological evidence of DDT poisoning that resembles polio physiology: "Particularly relevant to recent aspects of this problem are neglected studies by Lillie and his collaborators of the National Institutes of Health, published in 1944 and 1947 respectively, which showed that DDT may produce degeneration of the anterior horn cells of the spinal cord in animals. These changes do not occur regularly in exposed animals any more than they do in human beings, but they do appear often enough to be significant."[138]

Biskind concludes: "When in 1945 DDT was released for use by the general public in the United States and other countries, an impressive background of toxicological investigations had already shown beyond doubt that this compound was dangerous for all animal life from insects to mammals."[139]

Despite the fact that DDT is highly toxic for all types of animals, the myth has spread that it is harmless, even in very high doses. It was used in many households with a carefree lack of restraint, contaminating peoples' skin, their beds, kitchens and gardens.[140] In Biskind's opinion, the spread of polio after the Second World War

was caused "by the most intensive campaign of mass poisoning in known human history."[141]

Along with DDT, the much more poisonous DDE was also used in the USA. Both toxins are known to break through the hematoencephalic barrier, which protects the brain from poisons or harmful substances. Nonetheless, housewives were urged to spray both DDT and DDE to prevent the appearance of polio. Even the wallpaper in children's rooms was soaked in DDT before it was glued on the wall.[142]

What from today's perspective seems like total blindness was at that time an everyday practice, not only in the United States. After 1945, DDT powder was used in Germany to fight a type of louse said to carry typhus.[143] And in agriculture, including fruit and vegetable cultivation, DDT was likewise lavishly dispersed for so-called plant protection. Through this, DDT gradually replaced its predecessor, lead arsenate, a pesticide containing heavy metals.[144]

A look at statistics shows that the polio epidemic in the USA reached its peak in 1952, and from then on rapidly declined. We have seen that this cannot be explained by the Salk-inoculation, since this was first introduced in 1955. There is a most striking parallel between polio development and the utilization of the severe neurotoxin DDT and other highly toxic pesticides like BHC (lindane), which was also hard to degrade and actually much more poisonous than DDT. While use of DDT was eventually drastically reduced because of its extreme harmfulness, the use of BHC was curbed because it produced a bad taste in foods.[145]

"It is worth noting that DDT production rose dramatically in the United States after 1954," Jim West remarks, "which is primarily connected to the fact that DDT was increasingly exported to the Third World, to be used primarily in programs to fight malaria or in agriculture." As West points out, the following factors contributed to its changed use patterns in the US:

1. An altered legislation led to the use of warning labels, which in turn raised public awareness of DDT's poisonous nature.
2. Eventually, the use of DDT on dairy farms was prohibited. Earlier, Oswald Zimmerman and his fellow research scientists had even advised the daily spraying of a 5% DDT solution directly on cattle and pigs, their feed, drinking water, and resting places.[146] In 1950, it was officially recommended to US farmers that they no longer wash cattle with DDT, but at first this advice was largely ignored. In the same year, cows' milk contained up to twice as much DDT as is necessary to trigger serious illnesses (diseases) in humans.[147]
3. In advertisements and press releases, DDT was no longer celebrated as being "good for you," "harmless," and a "miracle substance."[148]

© Getty Images

De-lousing of a child using DDT spray, 1945.

4. From 1954, concentrated DDT was only used on crops that did not serve food production (for example, cotton).
5. DDT was used with more caution, something that caused decreased human intake of the poison through foodstuffs.
6. The use of DDT was extended to nationally sponsored forestry programs, so, for instance, entire forests were sprayed with it by airplane.
7. DDT was gradually replaced by allegedly "safe" pesticides in the form of organophosphates like malathion, but their uncertain toxicological effects and

Diagram 3 Polio cases and DDT production in the USA, 1940 - 1970

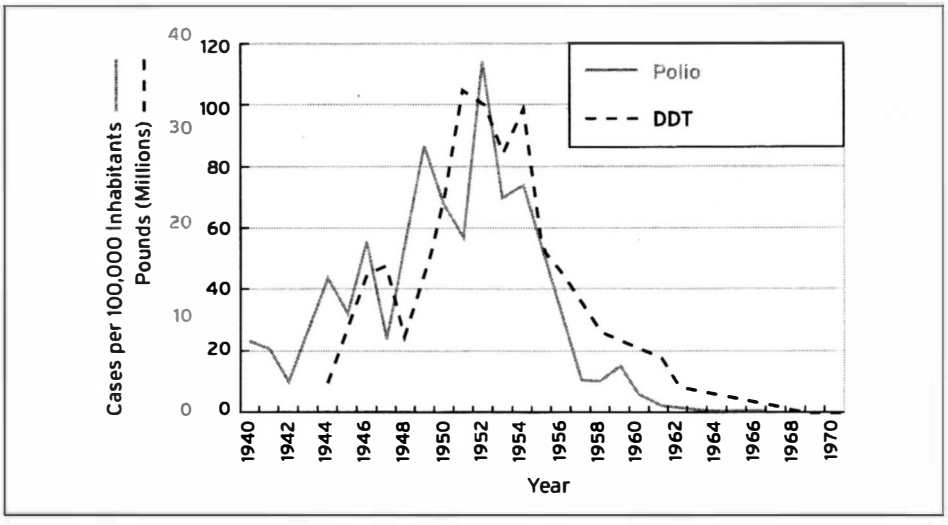
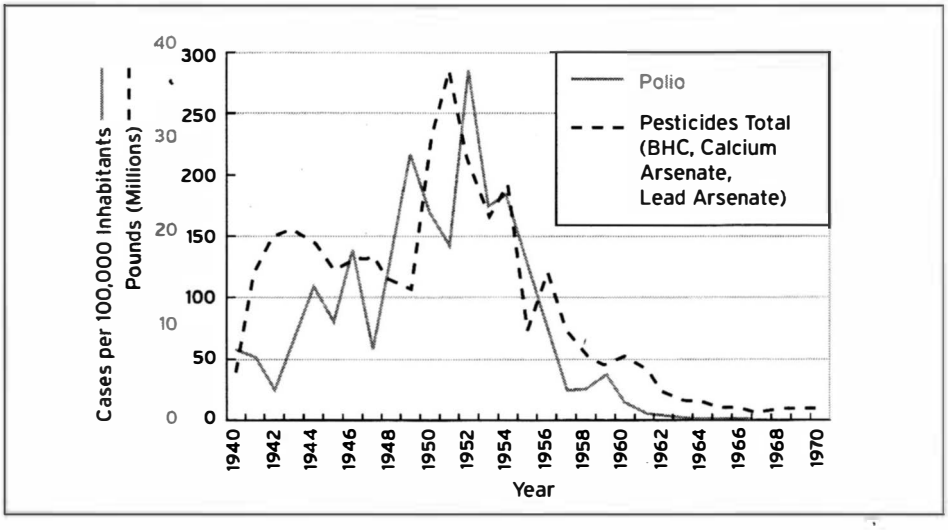


Diagram 4 Polio cases and pesticide production in the USA, 1940 - 1970



Sources: West, Jim, Pesticides and Polio, *Townsend Letter for Doctors and Patients*, June 2000, p. 68 - 75; West, Jim, Images of Poliomyelitis, see www.geocites.com/harpub; *Handbook of Pesticide Toxicology*, Eds.: Hayes, Wayland; Laws, Edward, Academic Press Inc., Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, Publishers, San Diego, 1991, p. 769; Historical Statistics of the US (1975), US Government Printing Office; Scobey, Ralph, Is Human Poliomyelitis Caused By An Exogenous Virus?, *Archives of Pediatrics*, 1954.

© Jim West, www.geocities.com/harpub/overview.htm?20056t

the new pesticide laws merely changed the type of neurological damage from acute paralysis to less-paralytic forms, such as chronic, slow-developing diseases which were difficult to define. This made it particularly difficult to prove in legal disputes or studies, that these pesticides contributed to or directly caused the illnesses in question (see also Chapter 5, section: "BSE as an Effect of Chemical Poisoning" for more on the organophosphate phosmet).

Finally in 1962, US biologist Rachel Carson published her book, *Silent Spring*, in which she gives a vivid account of the fatal repercussions of extensive spraying of plant toxins on insects and particularly on birds, and predicts the consequence of a "silent spring" (without any songbirds). Through this, the public was made aware of the dangers of DDT. But public reaction was slow, because 800 chemical companies reacted hysterically to Carson's book, prophesizing hunger and destruction if farmers were no longer permitted to use any pesticides. "The goal was very obviously to create panic and drive farmers into the arms of the chemical industry," as Pete Daniel, expert on the history of pesticides, writes in his 2005 book, *Toxic Drift*.[149]

In 1964, a North Carolina turkey breeder named Kenneth Lynch wrote to the Ministry of Health, stating that, since 1957, his home town of Summerville had been enveloped in a mist of DDT or malathion (an insecticide which can have wide-ranging neurotoxic and fatal effects)[150] every summer, in order to kill mosquitoes. And over the past years, his turkeys had "more or less abruptly developed advanced paralyses and, even though they had originally been in good health, died within two or three days."

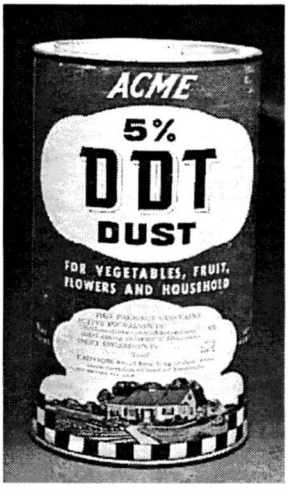
At the same time, the fertility of the eggs had declined from 75% to 10%. "The evidence clearly indicated that the fog of insecticide is to blame," writes Lynch. With the help of a chemistry professor, he turned to the Public Health Service (PHS) and suggested carrying out corresponding studies. The national authorities, however, showed no interest whatsoever. "It seems to me [that the ministry's behavior] can hardly be interpreted as anything other than a case of bureaucracy being blinded by its own past mistakes," opined Clarence Cottam, a biologist honored by the National Wildlife Federation as a protector of nature.[151] [152]

In their refusal, political decision-makers and the chemical industry's lobbyists[153] referred primarily to the "prisoner studies" of PHS scientist Wayland Hayes.[154] In these experiments on prisoners, Hayes had aimed to show that it was completely harmless to ingest 35 milligrams of DDT per day.[155] But critics like Cottam objected that every test subject could release him/herself from the experiments at any time. And indeed, "there were a fair number who withdrew when they became a bit ill."

© Associated Press

Woman with a spray can containing DDT, taking action against flies (photo taken between 1945 and 1948).

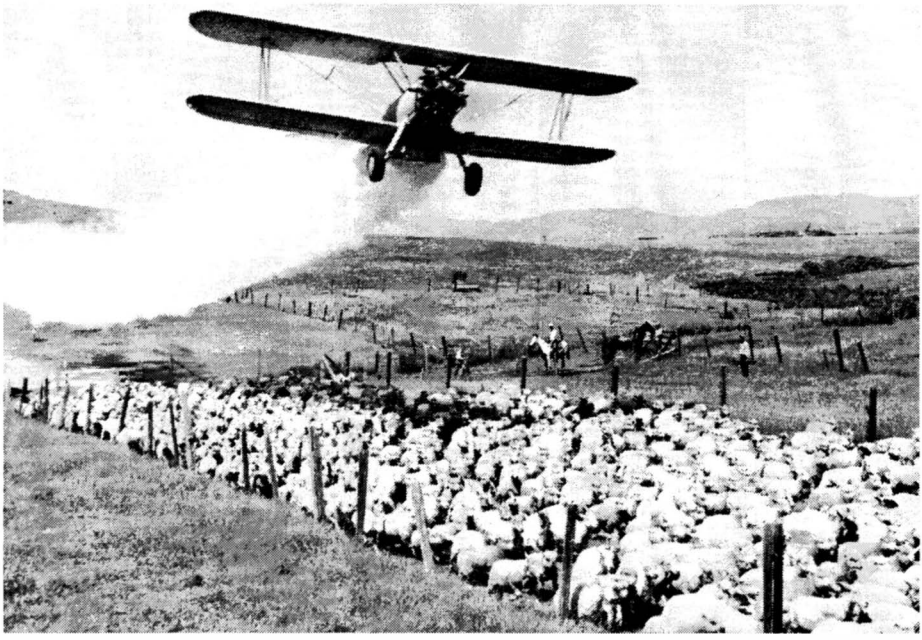
© From the collection of the Wisconsin Historical Museum, catalogue #1999.143.20



DDT dust "for vegetables, fruit, flowers, and household."

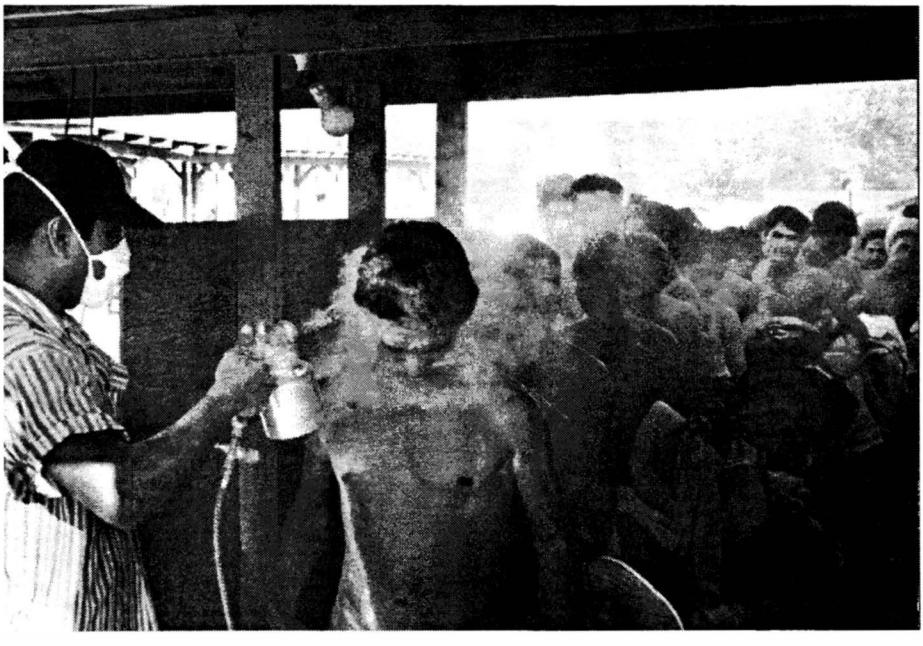
© From the collection of the Wisconsin Historical Museum, catalogue #1999.143.22

"Blitz Fog" pesticide package (one percent DDT, plus the suspected carcinogens chlordane and lindane) from Northern Industries, Milwaukee, Wisconsin, USA; in gardens, the insecticide was dispersed with an atomizer ("Blitz Fog" thermalized insecticide dispenser) fastened to a motor-operated lawnmower's exhaust opening; in the early 1950s, the American chemical industry produced around 100 million pounds of DDT a year.



© Associated Press

An airplane releases a 10% concentrated fog of DDT powder over approximately 1,200 sheep to combat ticks at Hoover Ranch in Medford, Oregon, 1948.



© Smithsonian Institution/Leonard Nadel

Bracero workers being fumigated with DDT in 1956 as part of the entry process into the US.

© March of Dimes Canada

This photograph was taken on 13 April 1955 and published on the following day in the *Toronto Telegram* newspaper (no longer exists). A beaming nurse shows a newspaper headline to a polio patient hooked up to a respirator. The caption reads: "Vaccine 'Triumph' Ends Polio Threat." The scene well illustrates that the medical field wore rose-tinted glasses in terms of polio vaccinations. In her gleefulness, the nurse entirely overlooks the psychological effect that the headline must have upon the seriously ill patient laying before her. It was too late for him to take this (purported) medical triumph, so he would have had to continue eking out his life as a paraplegic. Of course, there was, as shown, no vaccine triumph whatsoever, for the polio fuss had largely passed before mass inoculations were finally carried out.

Since a number of prisoner test patients dropped out of the study, data on adverse effects were largely eliminated, so the study's results were worthless. Cottam points out that Hayes had most likely engaged in researcher bias to substantiate his initial views on pesticides: "Perhaps he is like many human beings who when subjected to criticism become more and more dogmatic in maintaining their initial stand."

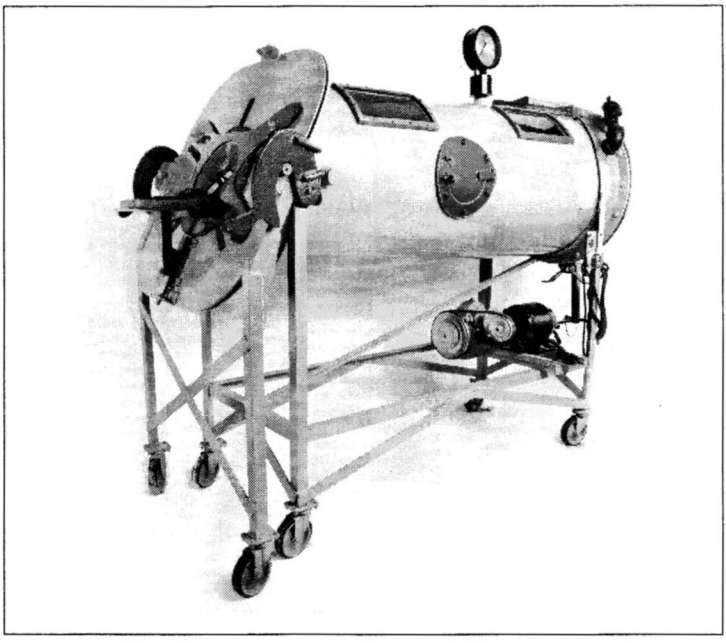
Pesticide historian Pete Daniel goes a step further in saying that "[the officials in charge] knew better, but the bureaucratic imperative to protect pesticides led the division into territory alien to honesty."[156]

It would be years before the US government held a hearing on DDT and even longer until they finally prohibited it in 1972. Unfortunately, the government discussions were not widely reported, so the general public remained unaware of the connection between polio (in humans!) and pesticides, and other non-viral factors. To achieve this at the beginning of the 1950s ten years before Carson's *Silent Spring*, someone would have had to have written a bestseller which described the repercussions of DDT (and other toxins) in humans. Unfortunately, this was not the case; and it was not until this book, *Virus Mania*, was published.

"Carson's book was good, but it was restricted to the damage to animals, whereas one looks in vain for descriptions of statistical trends or analyses in the work," says Jim West. "Even the research scientists Biskind and Scobey, who had clearly described the damage that DDT causes in humans, were practically unmentioned by Carson. Now who knows what kind of editorial censoring process her book had to go through before its publication."

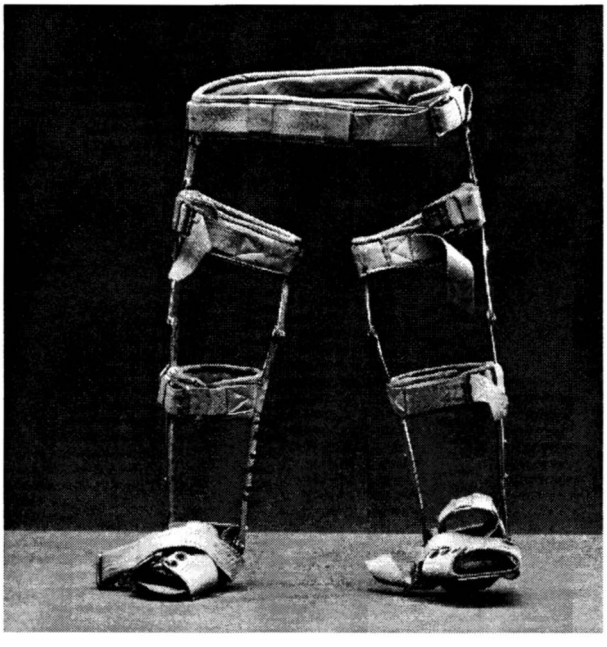
West points out that this type of censorship became the norm in future virus research: "One needs only consider that her work had been financed by the Rockefeller Foundation. This makes one sit up and take notice, for the Rockefeller Foundation has supported the significant orthodox epidemic programs, including the HIV = AIDS research and numerous vaccination programs. And the great Grandfather Rockefeller had made his money by selling snake venom and pure mineral oil as a universal cure. Carson's book prompted public outcry, which contributed to DDT's ultimate prohibition. But this was a deceptive victory, which only helped to secure the public belief that democratic regulative mechanisms still functioned effectively. In actual fact, the chemical industry--because the public thought the poisonous demon had then been defeated--was able to establish its likewise highly toxic organophosphate on the market without a problem. And, fatally, nobody discussed its important central topic: that poisons like DDT could cause severe damage like polio."

© Smithsonian Institution



This blue iron lung—a respiratory machine for patients afflicted with polio—was the first from the company John Emersonis. The company owner tested the machine himself by spending the night in it. The machines were first used in Providence, Rhode Island, in 1931 in order to save the life of a priest suffering from polio.

© Smithsonian Institution



A support-brace from the 1950s, composed of metal supports connected by leather straps. With it, polio patients were able to replace their missing muscle functions, at least to some extent.

Gajdusek's "Slow Virus": Infinite Leeway for Explanations

The virus hunters still had many weapons to pull from their box of tricks. Such as the concept of the "slow virus": a virus capable of "sleeping" in a cell for years before striking with its pathogenic or fatal effects. The claim that a disease takes a very long time (decades) to "break out" gained popularity in the 1960s, when virus hunters convinced the medical establishment that the virus concept could even be imposed on cancer[157] [158]—that is, a disease that generally appears after years or decades.[159]

But despite a most arduous search, researchers were simply unable to find any active viruses in tumors. The disappointment and frustration was correspondingly great.[160] But a new theory was soon developed: that a virus could provoke an infection, then lie dormant in a cell for as long as it wanted—and finally, at some point, even trigger cancer, and even when the virus is no longer present. Just as with polio earlier, the nucleic acids of a so-called slow virus have never been isolated and the particles have never been imaged with an electron microscope,[161] but the virus hunters embraced this suspect theory and adapted it to a number of modern ailments.[162]

Scientist Carleton Gajdusek prodded the slow virus concept along to serve not only an explanatory model for HIV/AIDS.[163] In the 1970s in Papua New Guinea, Gajdusek researched a sponge-like alteration in brain tissue associated with dementia, which was predominantly spread among the female population there.[164] The disease, called kuru, was only observed in two clans; they often intermarried, and, according to Gajdusek, maintained a cult of the dead ritual that involved eating the brains of their deceased (something which was later revealed as a myth).

These transmissible spongiform encephalopathies (softening of the brain), as they are called, appear sporadically and end, mostly fatally, within five years. They are generally extremely rare (approximately one case per million people), but are represented within some families with a frequency of 1 in 50, which could point to a genetic cause.[165] Despite this Gajdusek received the Nobel Prize in 1976 for his slow virus concept. With this endorsement his idea that this spongelike alteration in brain tissue was produced and transmitted by a pathogen achieved widespread acceptance as fact.

A close look at Gajdusek's trials on apes, with which he aimed to show transmissibility, should have shocked the scientific community into disbelief. But instead, they recognized these papers as proof of transmissibility and ignored the fact that neither feeding the apes brain mush, nor injecting them with it had any affect on the chimpanzees. So, Gajdusek conducted a bizarre experiment, in order to finally induce neural symptoms in the test animals.

He ground up the brain of a kuru patient into a mush full of proteins, along with a number of other substances, and poured this into the living apes by drilling holes into their skulls. This so-called disease's alleged transmissibility was founded only upon these experiments![166] How could it possibly derive proof of Gajdusek's cannibalistic hypothesis? Particularly since the hypothesis indicates that the disease could appear in humans through ingestion of infected brains, and not through direct surgical insertion into the brain.

To compound matters, Gajdusek was the only living witness of cannibalism on Papua New Guinea. He reported on these cannibalistic rites in his 1976 Nobel Prize-winning lecture, even documenting them with photographs. But in the mid-1980s, it was discovered that Gajdusek's photos, with which he aimed to document the cannibalism, actually showed pig flesh, not human flesh. An anthropological team looked into this claim and they did find stories of cannibalism, but no authentic cases.[167]

Gajdusek later had to admit that neither he himself, nor others he met had seen the cannibalistic rites.[168] Roland Scholz, Munich-based professor of biochemistry and cellular biology in Munich, responded to this revelation by saying that, "the scientific world seems to have been taken in by a myth."[169]

After World War II: Visible Proof of Viruses? We Don't Need That!

Modern viral research is like Bigfoot hunting. Trackers of this legendary ape-like beast (also called Sasquatch and the Abominable Snowman) trot out the occasional questionable blurry photograph and footprint marks to claim proof of Bigfoot's existence. Based on this suspect data, they say the beast is up to ten feet tall and 440 pounds with 17-inch footprints that have even been made into plaster casts to prove its existence.[170] Virus hunters also collect dubious data, claiming to have images of the virus, even though electron micrographs of viruses accompanied by an analysis of their complete genetic material and virus shell are the only method of proving a virus's existence.

Bigfoot hunt, like viruses, are splendid moneymakers. Along a strip of California's Highway 101, numerous shops hawk Bigfoot-souvenirs[171] and they are popular with tourists even though it is generally accepted that Bigfoot is an invention.[172] Of course, Bigfoot is nowhere near as lucrative as the international virus industry's multi-billion dollar business.

We must stress here that electron microscopy is fundamental to virus identification. For a long time, establishing unequivocal proof of a virus meant seeing is believing,

as is the case with bacteria and fungi. The one difference is that bacteria and fungi can be seen with a light microscope, whereas viruses are so tiny that only an electron microscope (first patented in 1931) enables detailed imaging to make them visible.

But, first you have to identify exactly what you're looking at, so these particles (possible viruses) must exist in a pure or purified form, in order to be able to differentiate virus particles from virus-like ones. At the beginning of the 1950s, virologists agreed that this was necessary, since, under certain conditions, even healthy cells produce a whole range of particles that could look like so-called tumor viruses (oncoviruses).[173] [174]

The importance of this process was confirmed at an international meeting of the Pasteur Institute in 1972,[175] [176] and "endured in the early 1980s," according to Val Turner, a physician and member of the Perth Group, an Australian research team.[177] "Viruses are not naked bits of RNA (or DNA). They are particles with particular sizes and shapes and other identifying features, which are obliged to replicate at the behest of living cells. They won't multiply in dead meat like bacteria. So there you have it. This predicates experiments to prove particles are a virus and that hasn't changed in a thousand years and certainly not since the 90s."

Turner uses easy-to-grasp language to describe the science: "Think of it like a paternity suit in which DNA evidence will be used and the accused is HIV and the child is a human. The crux of the case is proof that the DNA you found in the human is the same DNA you found in the accused. For the latter, you have to have rock solid proof the DNA came from the accused. Given that in cell cultures all sorts of particles appear, only some of which are viruses, you have to prove that (a) a particular particle is a virus; and (b) your DNA comes from that particle. How can you prove (a) without using electron microscopy (for many reasons) and without purification? You tell me.

Frankly we from the Perth Group do not understand this obsession with 'old data' or 'science moves on.' Has Archimedes' principle* 'moved on'? Do solid objects no longer displace their own volume of liquids? If everything has to be 'up to date' then in ten years nothing that is up to date now will be up to date then. Which means as long as time keeps going nothing will be right."[178] This goes for orthodox theories as well!

By soundly characterizing virus structure (virus purification), it is theoretically possible to irrefutably differentiate viruses themselves from virus-like particles. If this has taken place, the next step would be to get an electron micrograph of the

* Archimedes' principle states that a body immersed in a fluid is buoyed up by a force equal to the weight of the displaced fluid. The principle applies to both floating and submerged bodies and to all fluids, i.e., liquids and gases.

purified virus (of course, proof that a virus exists does not automatically mean that this virus is also infectious, as had already been established in 1960, at a conference sponsored by the New York Academy of Sciences).[179] But this procedure is rarely carried out in modern viral research. Viruses that purportedly threaten to wipe out humanity (H5N1, SARS virus, etc.) have evidently never been seen by anyone.[180]

"Around 1960, before contemporary molecular biology arose, electron microscopy was held to be the best way of identifying viruses in cell cultures," writes pathology professor Etienne de Harven, a pioneer in electron microscopy and virology. De Harven's research career includes 25 years at the Sloan-Kettering Institute in New York, a private cancer research center founded in 1945, which quickly advanced to become the largest of its kind in the USA.[181] "For this reason, laboratories all over the world directed their efforts at this time towards observing particles in cancer cells with ever-improved methods of electron microscopy." In 1962, the central role of electron microscopy was also recognized at the well-known Cold Spring Harbor Conference. André Lwoff, who would receive the Nobel Prize for medicine three years later, was among those who designated electron microscopy as likely the most efficient method of proving viruses' existence; he suggested investigating viruses with this procedure and dividing them into classes.[182]

A focus of medical science then (as now) was cancer. And because cancer researchers had the fixed idea that viruses were definitely cancer triggers,[183] they spent a lot of time proving the presence of viruses in human cancer cells, with the help of electron microscopy. But, these efforts were unsuccessful. "One only found virus-like particles from time to time—while viruses of a certain types could never convincingly be seen," reports de Harven.[184]

Virus hunters were, once again, crushed by this scientific news. But the scientific world tends not to publicize negative results whenever possible—in scientific language, this is called, "publication bias."[185] Yet, whether the research claims promoted as evidence involve new patented drugs said to be superior to existing (cheaper) ones, or genetic markers of disease (interpreted as "risk" factors), or statistical relationships, discerning whether the claims are spurious or confirmed by clinical trials can only be ascertained by making the full body of controlled studies publicly available.

In medicine, failure to do so casts doubt on the safety and efficacy of treatments as well as undermining the integrity of the scientific literature. Scientific journals are supposed to protect the integrity of science—but they don't. As is the case with most deficient practices in medical research and practice, there is an unacknowledged financial motive. And why are scientists coy about publishing negative data? "In some cases," says Scott Kern of Johns Hopkins University and editor of the recently founded online *Journal of Negative Observations in Genetic Oncology*, "withholding

them keeps rivals doing studies that rest on an erroneous premise, thus clearing the field for the team that knows that, say, gene A doesn't really cause disease B. Which goes to show that in scientific journals, no less than in supermarket tabloids, you can't believe everything you read—or shouldn't."[186] [187]

As long ago as the 1960s the established science community was coy about publishing negative data, but the cancer virus hunters' failures were so universal that it was simply inevitable that one article or another should leak out into medical publications. In 1959, the researcher Hagenaus reported in the journal *Etude du Cancer* about the difficulties identifying any typical virus particles in a wide range of breast cancer samples.[188] And in 1964, the scientists Bernhard and Leplus were unsuccessful, even with electron microscopy's assistance, in finding virus particles presumed to play a role in the development of Hodgkin's lymphoma (lymphatic cancer), lymphoid leukemia or metastases (tumors in various parts of the body).[189]

But these scientific studies didn't stop the virus hunters for a second. Instead of disengaging themselves from their virus tunnel vision, they grumbled about the methodology of virus determination: for example, over what are known as thin slices or thin-sections (tissue samples which are extremely precisely dissected and trimmed to size so they can be observed under the electron microscope). Thin-sections had proved effective countless times, and had also worked perfectly with mice.[190] But, the virus hunters needed a scapegoat and, instead of questioning the cancer-producing virus model, they started griping about the thin-sections. The production of the thin-sections was also thought to be too laborious and time-consuming. And who had the time for that once pharmaceutical companies began offering fast cash for quick fixes?

So, scientists turned to the much simpler and faster dye method, in which certain particles of the sample (for instance, DNA and RNA) were marked in color and then electron micrographed. But from a purely scientific perspective, the results of dye method are a disaster. Through the air-drying process that was necessary for the staining, the particles became totally deformed, so that they appeared as particles with long tails. They were full-blown artificial products of the laboratory, and they still looked exactly like so many other non-viral cellular components. This, logically, made it impossible to determine if a virus or a non-viral particle had been found.[191] [192]

A few scientists did in fact acknowledge that the dye method was dubious. But, instead of admitting defeat and returning to the thin-sections method, they began bashing electron microscopy technology! Other researchers were in turn so anxiously preoccupied with finally finding cancer viruses that they casually overlooked the worthlessness of dye method results, and theorized that the "tailed" particles were a certain type of virus. As absurd as this may sound to logical thinkers, virus hunters were even remunerated with plenty of research money for this action.

As a result, even cow's milk and mother's milk were tested for the presence of "tailed" particles in the mad rush to prove that viruses could produce cancer.[193] One well-known molecular biologist Sol Spiegelman even warned against breastfeeding in October 1971, and his message made for numerous lurid media headlines.[194] These so-called scientists brushed aside the fact that, to date, not a single retrovirus has been able to be isolated from breast cancer tissue (and probably not from human tumor tissue or blood plasma in general).[195] Shortly thereafter, Spiegelman was quoted in *Science* saying, "one can't kick off fear mongering on this scale if one doesn't exactly know if a virus particle is the cause."[196]

But mainstream viral research drifted purposefully further away from the well-established viral proof model. They latched on to Howard Temin's[197] and David Baltimore's[198] description of activity of the enzyme reverse transcriptase in connection with cancer viruses in 1970. Their research seemed so significant to the medical establishment that the two were awarded the Nobel Prize in 1975.[199]

What was so significant about this enzyme, a substance that, as a sort of catalyst, makes it possible for biochemical reactions to occur? To understand this, we must remember that, in the 1960s, scientists thought they had established that a few viruses did not possess any DNA (complete genetic information), but rather only RNA genes. This baffled the researchers since they believed viruses without any DNA (only with RNA) were not able to multiply. Until Temin and Baltimore delivered an explanation with the enzyme called reverse transcriptase. It, they said, can transform the RNA in RNA viruses (later called retroviruses because of this) into DNA, by which viruses are then able to multiply (if RNA exists alone, the conditions for replication are not met).[200]

But there was so much enthusiasm about the discovery of reverse transcriptase that virus hunters rashly assumed that reverse transcriptase was something very typical of retroviruses. They proclaimed something like this: if we observe reverse transcriptase activities in our test tubes (*in vitro*), then we can be sure that a retrovirus is present as well (even if the virus' existence has never been proven or reverse transcriptase's role hasn't been established, for instance, in the context of HIV).[201] Yet, it was presumed that the (indirectly detected) presence of reverse transcriptase was sufficient enough to prove the existence of a retrovirus, and even a viral infection of the tested cells *in vitro*.

This dogma would now become fixed in the minds of mainstream researchers and it opened the floodgates to allow indirect virus detection methods (known as surrogate markers) to take the place of direct detection procedures (virus purification and characterization as well as electron micrograph).[202]

So, in 1983, in a paper printed in *Science*, researcher Luc Montagnier of the Institute Pasteur in Paris, later celebrated as the discoverer of HIV, asserted that his

research team had found a new retrovirus (which would later be named HIV).[203] This was claimed only after reverse transcriptase activity had been observed in the cell culture. But, once again, there was no scientific proof for this conclusion.

Eleven years before, in 1972, Temin and Baltimore had stated, "reverse transcriptase is a property that is innate to all cells and is not restricted to retroviruses."[204] And even Françoise Barré-Sinoussi and Jean Claude Chermann, the most important co-authors of Montagnier's 1983 *Science* paper, concluded in 1973 that reverse transcriptase is not specific to retroviruses, but rather exists in all cells.[205] In other words, if the enzyme (the surrogate marker) reverse transcriptase is found in the laboratory cultures, one cannot conclude, as Luc Montagnier did, that a retroviruses, let alone a particular retrovirus has been found.

Reverse transcriptase is no longer the most significant surrogate marker, by a long shot. Now the virus hunters are fixated on antibody tests, PCR viral load tests, and helper cell counts. But these tests raise new questions, given their striking weaknesses (see Chapter 3, "HIV Antibody Tests, PCR Viral Load Tests, CD4 Counts: As Informative as a Toss of a Coin"). This prompted 14 renowned virologists of the "old guard" to direct an appeal to the young high-technology-focused generation of researchers, which was published in *Science* in 2001:

"Modern methods like PCR, with which small genetic sequences are multiplied and detected, are marvelous [but they] tell little or nothing about how a virus multiplies, which animals carry it, how it makes people sick. It is like trying to say whether somebody has bad breath by looking at his fingerprint."[206]

No less remarkable, in this context, is an early 2006 article in the *German Medical Journal* (*Deutsches Ärzteblatt*) about a study by researchers who thought that, with the assistance of PCR, they had discovered new "exotic" bacteria. The article points out that, "only genetic traces of the pathogen are detected [with the PCR]. From this, it cannot automatically be concluded that complete bacteria exist as well."[207] [208]

The Virus Disaster of the 1970s– and HIV as Salvation in the 1980s

Among the overall virus mania, such critical thoughts founder quickly. In the 70s, elite researchers were simply too busy channeling generous government aid into researching the possible connection between viruses and cancer. On 23 December 1971, US President Richard Nixon declared the "War on Cancer" at the behest of the medical establishment, and, with this metaphor, carried the militant tradition of the monocausal medical doctrine to the extreme, attached to the

conception of viruses as the enemy. We had now become accustomed to talking about the "weapons," the "strategies," and the "arsenals" of cell-killing preparations—and weren't even taken aback when powerful people like Nixon called the new cancer war "a Christmas present for the people."[209]

To date, many hundred millions of dollars of research funds have been poured into this war (a good part of it paid by taxes)—and the results are staggering.[210] Back in 1971, a cure for cancer and a preventive vaccine were promised by 1976—but both of these are still nowhere in sight.[211] Incidentally, in the tradition of celebratory medicine, along with a trust that the public conscience and the media have short-term memory, the medical establishment rarely feels a need to keep its promises. "I am convinced that in the next decade or maybe later, we will have a medication that is just as effective against cancer ... as penicillin against bacterial infections," boasted Cornelius "Dusty" Rhoads as early as 1953. He had been leader of the US Army's Department for Chemical Warfare (medical division of the US Chemical Warfare branch) during the Second World War, and was director of the Sloan-Kettering Institute for Cancer Research, founded in 1945.[212]

Death rates have meantime increased exponentially alongside skyrocketing research expenditures.[213] Today in Germany, 220,000 people die annually from cancer; in the USA, it is almost 600,000. Even taking the aging of these populations into consideration, these numbers are staggering. For this reason, experts like George Miklos, one of the most renowned geneticists worldwide, criticized mainstream cancer research in *Nature Biotechnology* as "fundamentally flawed" and equated it with "voodoo science."[214]

By the late 1970s, medical experts lobbed damning critiques against mainstream cancer research. Medical scientists "had credited the retroviruses with every nasty thing—above all the triggering of cancer—and have to accept constant mockery and countless defeats," *Der Spiegel* pointed out in 1986.[215]

And the concept that viruses are the great trigger factors failed with other diseases, besides cancer. One notorious example is the swine flu disaster of 1976. During a march, David Lewis, a young American recruit, collapsed. Epidemic experts swooped in with their "magic wand" of clustering in their hands and claimed that they had isolated a swine flu virus from his lung. At the behest of the medical establishment, and particularly the US Centers for Disease Control (CDC), US President Gerald Ford appeared on TV and urged all Americans to get vaccinated against an imminent deadly swine flu epidemic.[216] Just like today's avian flu fear mongers, Ford used the great Spanish flu pandemic of 1918 to scare the public into action.

Approximately 50 million US citizens rushed to local health centers for injections of a substance hastily thrown on the market. It produced strong side effects in 20%

to 40% of recipients, including paralysis and even death. Consequent damage claims climbed to $2.7 billion. In the end, CDC director David Spencer, who had even set up a swine flu "war room" to bolster public and media support, lost his job. The ultimate bitter irony was that there were no, or only very isolated reports of swine flu.[217]

Consequently, at the end of the 1970s the US National Institutes of Health (NIH) came into unsettled political waters–just like the CDC, which was extensively restructured at the beginning of the 1980s. As a result, at the CDC and NIH, the most powerful organizations related to health politics and biomedical science, the great contemplation began. To redeem themselves, a new "war" would, of course, be the best thing.

Despite perpetual setbacks, an "infectious disease" remained the most effective way to catch public attention and open government pockets. In fact, Red Cross officer Paul Cumming told the *San Francisco Chronicle* in 1994 that "the CDC increasingly needed a major epidemic" at the beginning of the 80s "to justify its existence."[218] And the HIV/AIDS theory was a salvation for American epidemic authorities.

"All the old virus hunters from the National Cancer Institute put new signs on their doors and became AIDS researchers. [US President Ronald] Reagan sent up about a billion dollars just for starters," according to Kary Mullis, Nobel laureate for Chemistry. "And suddenly everybody who could claim to be any kind of medical scientist and who hadn't had anything much to do lately was fully employed. They still are."[219]

Among those who jumped over from cancer research to AIDS research, the best known is Robert Gallo. Along with Montagnier, Gallo is considered to be the discoverer of the "AIDS virus," enjoys worldwide fame, and has become a millionaire. In his previous life as a cancer researcher, on the other hand, he had almost lost his reputation, after his viral hypotheses on diseases like leukemia imploded.[220] "HIV didn't suddenly pop out of the rain forest or Haiti," writes Mullis. "It just popped into Bob Gallo's hands at a time when he needed a new career."[221]

Chapter 3

AIDS: From Spare Tire to Multibillion-Dollar Business

"If there is proof that HIV is the cause of AIDS, there should be scientific documents which either singly or collectively demonstrate that fact, at least with a high probability. There is no such document."[1]
Kary Mullis
Nobel Prize for Chemistry, 1993

"Even with the greats of the AIDS establishment, Gallo does not hold back on psychiatric diagnoses. [According to Gallo,] one is a 'control freak', the next is 'uncreative' and has a 'complex' because of it, a third is–'can I be honest?'–just plain 'crazy.' [Gallo's] impetuous anger is real when he speaks of the fight for power in the AIDS business, the fight for the money pot, the spiteful jealousy of prestige. With AIDS a lot of money is at stake–and above all fame."[2]
Der Spiegel, 29/1995

"[Freedom fighter John] Milton and Galileo would back the British Medical Journal *on free speech [on HIV/AIDS]. We should never forget Galileo being put before the inquisition. It would be even worse if we allowed scientific orthodoxy to become the inquisition."*[3]
Richard Smith, Editor in Chief of the *British Medical Journal* from 1991–2004, in a published letter to *Nature*

Whoever experienced the 1980s will still clearly remember: The AIDS panic picked up so quickly that there was no time for a survey of the facts. The media-stimulated fear of viruses had left behind such "traces in society," as the German weekly newspaper *Die Zeit* wrote in 1990, that "social psychologists even trace the imminent comeback of men's white underwear [as a symbol of HIV–and with that sterility right into the most intimate zones] back to the AIDS effect."[4]

In 1984, *Der Spiegel*[5] announced that, by the middle of the 1990s, the last German would become ill from AIDS, dying from it two years later (in other words: by the

mid-1990s, AIDS would wipe out the entire German population). The magazine *Bild der Wissenschaft*[6] made the same deadly predictions the following year (1985). In comparison, a 1986 forecast in US magazine *Newsweek* sounded moderate: by 1991, five to 10 million Americans would be infected by HIV.[7]

In reality, yearly, no more than a few hundred Germans die from AIDS.[8] Moreover, these people actually die from traditional diseases (like lymphatic cancer or tuberculosis), which are then redefined as AIDS (see below: "What is AIDS?"). And as for *Newsweek's* visions of horror: its prognosis was around ten times the 750,000 HIV cases identified by US authorities.[9]

750,000 is actually a cumulative number, since AIDS cases aren't tracked yearly, meaning that number represents the total numbers since official AIDS records were started in the early 1980s. Obviously, with such a method of measurement, the figures appear many times scarier than they actually are. Additionally, logic dictates that such numbers can only increase, even if the number of new cases had gone down in a given year. Incidentally, only AIDS cases are counted cumulatively. Have you ever heard the evening news give the number of traffic accident deaths since the beginning of statistical records (and not 'just' the deaths for a given year)? Certainly not.

Strangely, the Robert Koch Institute even admits that they proceeded this way: "To catch the public's attention and encourage a political readiness to act, large numbers were naturally more suitable. A trick in the presentation of AIDS cases, applied internationally at the time, served to do this: in the first years, in contrast to other diseases where the number of new cases each year is given (incidence), AIDS cases were accumulated from year to year (cumulative incidence)."[10]

Anyone who impartially dives into the topic of HIV/AIDS, perpetually trips over such oddities, inconsistencies and contradictions—and searches in vain for scientific proof of the theory's basic hypotheses: that a virus called HIV, causes AIDS. At the same time, we are dealing with a very complex topic, so to make the controversies around the study of the cause of AIDS understandable, we will begin with a section which compactly explains why doubts that HIV exists and causes AIDS are justified—and why it makes sense to name factors like drug consumption or malnutrition as causes of AIDS, or better: of the many diseases grouped together under the term AIDS.

AIDS: What Exactly Is It?

Even the definition of AIDS (**A**cquired **I**mmune **D**eficiency **S**yndrome) is anything but coherent. In contrast to other diseases, there is no universal definition of AIDS that could be used as a basis for sound statistics.[11] For developing nations, for

instance, the World Health Organization (WHO) introduced the "Bangui Definition" in 1986, with which many patients have been diagnosed with AIDS. According to this definition, anyone suffering from a few common and non-specific symptoms, like weight loss plus diarrhea and itching, is declared an AIDS patient (without blood tests, and thereby without HIV antibody tests).[12] [13] In poor countries like in Africa, where today a third of the population is undernourished, these symptoms are a well known mass phenomena.

In comparison, in wealthy countries like the USA and Germany, people are declared to be AIDS patients if they have tested positive in an antibody test, and simultaneously suffer from at least one of 26–likewise well known–diseases, including the vascular tumor called Kaposi's sarcoma (KS), Hodgkin's disease, herpes zoster (shingles) or tuberculosis. If a patient has a negative antibody test and KS, they have KS. If, on the other hand, a patient tests positive and has KS, they are an AIDS patient. But this type of definition is misleading–it is circular, since it is based on dubious, doubtful, unproven assumptions that HIV exists; that HIV can cause AIDS (or a disease like KS or herpes zoster); that a positive antibody test proves the existence of HIV, and so on.[14]

Where Is the Proof of HIV?

This HIV is said to belong to a certain class of viruses called retroviruses. In order to prove, then, that HIV is a specific retrovirus, it would first be necessary to have HIV as a pure virus available, so that it can be imaged in a purified form with an electron microscope.[15] But all electron micrographs of so-called HIV taken from the mid-80s on, come, not from a patient's blood, but from "souped-up" cell cultures. In some cases the cells have been cooked up for a week in a lab Petri dish. So-called AIDS experts didn't even try to make scientific sense of their co-culturing techniques until 1997, when Hans Gelderblom, of the Robert Koch Institute in Berlin, took a stab at it.

But Gelderblom's article, published in the magazine *Virology*, leaves out the purification and characterization of a virus (merely the protein p24 was found), which does not prove that the particles are HIV. The second image of patient's blood came from the American National Cancer Institute. But the particles made visible (proteins, RNA particles) did not have morphology typical of retroviruses (let alone of a specific retrovirus). Additionally, proteins like p24 and p18, which, according to the opinions of mainstream AIDS researchers, are supposed to be specific to HIV, and are also used as HIV markers (surrogate markers), were found in a number of so-called "uninfected" human tissue samples.[16]

Even Luc Montagnier, called the discoverer of HIV, admitted in an interview with the journal *Continuum* in 1997 that even after "Roman effort," with electron micrographs of the cell culture, with which HIV was said to have been detected, no particles were visible with "morphology typical of retroviruses."[17]

If even retrovirus-like particles cannot be recognized in these electron micrographs (let alone particles that match a retrovirus or a very particular retrovirus), this must logically mean that HIV—allegedly, a very specific retrovirus—cannot be detected. "Indeed, HIV has never been detected in a purified form," according to many renowned experts, including Etienne de Harven, the previously mentioned pioneer in electron microscopy and virology,[18] and AIDS researchers Eleni Papadopulos and Val Turner of the Australian Perth Group.[19]

Nonetheless, in 2006, it was proudly reported once again that "the structure of the world's most deadly virus had been decoded"[20] and that HIV had been photographed in a "3-D quality never achieved before."[21] But a close inspection of the British-German research team's paper (published in the journal *Structure*),[22] shows that it doesn't live up to its promises:

- Firstly, it must be noted that the study was supported by the Wellcome Trust,[23] and that the lead author, as well as one additional author, work for the Wellcome Trust,[24] a pharmaceutical giant that makes multibillion dollar revenues from AIDS medications like Combivir, Trizivir and Retrovir (AZT, Azidothymidine).[25] These researchers—involved in conflicts of interest—will hardly be able to say that HIV has not been proven to exist.[26]
- Of 75 particles, the paper said that five had no well-defined core, 63 had a single core, three had a complete core plus part of a further core, while four particles had two cores; the particles with two cores were larger than those with only one.[27] "For one thing, one notices that no double-cores can be seen in the printed pictures," writes Canadian biologist and AIDS expert David Crowe, "and for another, the question arises: how can a virus have two cores at all? That would be something absolutely new!"
- In the majority of "single-cored" particles, the core was cone-shaped (morphology); in the remaining 23 particles, on the other hand, the cores were "tube-shaped" (cylindrical), triangular or simply shapeless.[28] Here as well, it is difficult to comprehend that all these particles with such different appearances could all belong to a very particular type of retrovirus (for that is what HIV is supposed to be).
- Particles were of a great variety of sizes: the diameters measured by Briggs et al ranged from 106 - 183 nanometer (one billionth of a meter). Is it advisable to classify all the particles as being one and the same particular type? People, for

example, vary in size. Let's say we were comparing men and assumed that the average man is 1.78 meters or 5.84 feet tall. If the margin measured by Briggs et al (106 - 183 nanometers) were carried over, we would get heights ranging between 1.30 and 2.25 meters (4.27 and 7.38 feet). This would hardly permit us to believe that we were dealing exclusively with full-grown males. It also speaks against the assumption that the particles of such various sizes, which originate from one cell culture, are all of the same virus type.

- AIDS researcher Val Turner of the Australian Perth Group re-measured the diameters of the particles that were visible in diagram 1A of Briggs et al's paper.[29] This revealed that two of the particles (also called virions, which gives the impression that they belong to a virus that had invaded from outside) had diameters of even less than 100 nanometers.[30]
- The *Structure* article's authors themselves conceded that both printed images (which originated from one image) are "not representative" of the entire sample,[31] but that begs the question: what shapes and sizes are the particles in the pictures that were not shown? This information was not provided even when requested.
- In this context, according to relevant sources, the diameter of retrovirus particles (HIV is supposed to be a retrovirus, after all) are quoted as 100 - 120 nanometers,[32] [33] [34] something that clearly deviates from the 106 - 183 nanometers measured by Briggs et al.
- "It would have cleared up a lot in this context if scientists had undertaken a complete purification and characterization of the particles," as David Crowe remarks, "but this apparently did not happen." The researchers themselves say that only particles with "minimal contamination" were available.
- Not once is a virus purification method described in the *Structure* paper; in this regard, let's refer to an article by Welker et al, published in the *Journal of Virology* in 2000.[35] [36] They first say, remarkably, that, "it is important to have pure HIV particles" available, which confirms how important virus purification is for virus detection. However, they did not demonstrate that pure HIV had been extracted; it was also said "the electron microscopic analysis showed that the core preparations were not completely pure."
- And even if the particles were pure, the problem still arises that even after the purification process, cell components (known as microvesicles, microbubbles, and material of cellular origin) could be present, which even from an orthodox perspective are non-viral, although they may have the same size and density as so-called HIV. Thus we read in a paper published in the journal *Virology*: "Identification and quantization of cellular proteins associated with HIV-1 particles are complicated by the presence of nonvirion-associated cellular proteins that co-purify with virions."[37] [38]

HIV = AIDS?

Is HIV the cause of AIDS? Let's allow the medical establishment speak for itself. Reinhard Kurth, director of the Robert Koch Institute (one of the pillars of mainstream AIDS research), conceded in *Der Spiegel* (9 September, 2004): "We don't exactly know how HIV causes disease."[39] In the 1996 documentary *AIDS–The Doubt*, by French journalist Djamel Tahi (broadcasted on German Arte Television), Montagnier admitted to the same, saying, "there is no scientific proof that HIV causes AIDS."[40] And 12 years before, in 1984, Montagnier emphasized that, "The only way to prove that HIV causes AIDS is to show this on an animal model." But there is still no such model.[41] [42]

The *California Monthly*, the UC Berkeley alumni magazine, confronted Nobel laureate Kary Mullis in an interview using a statement from another Nobelist, David Baltimore. "[Dear Mr. Mullis,] you mentioned Baltimore a moment ago. In a recent issue of *Nature*,[43] he said: 'There is no question at all that HIV is the cause of AIDS. Anyone who gets up publicly and says the opposite is encouraging people to risk their lives.'"

Whereupon Mullis replied: "I'm not a lifeguard, I'm a scientist. And I get up and say exactly what I think. I'm not going to change the facts around because I believe in something and feel like manipulating somebody's behavior by stretching what I really know. I think it's always the right thing and the safe thing for a scientist to speak one's mind from the facts. If you can't figure out why you believe something, then you'd better make it clear that you're speaking as a religious person.

People keep asking me, 'You mean you don't believe that HIV causes AIDS?' And I say, 'Whether I believe it or not is irrelevant! I have no scientific evidence for it!' I might believe in God, and He could have told me in a dream that HIV causes AIDS. But I wouldn't stand up in front of scientists and say, 'I believe HIV causes AIDS because God told me.' I'd say, 'I have papers here in hand and experiments that have been done that can be demonstrated to others.' It's not what somebody believes, it's experimental proof that counts. And those guys [from AIDS orthodoxy] don't have that."[44]

HIV Antibody Tests, PCR Viral Load Tests, CD4 Counts: As Uninformative as a Toss of a Coin

The most significant diagnostic tools of viral and AIDS medicine are:

1. Antibody tests (HIV tests)
2. PCR viral load tests
3. Helper cell counts (T-cells, or rather the T-cell subgroup CD4)

These are what is known as surrogate markers: alternative methods which doctors determine, on the basis of laboratory data, if someone is infected with HIV or not, and whether they have AIDS. Instead of using traditional methods for investigating whether real disease symptoms (so-called clinical endpoints) have occurred, AIDS doctors look at whether the number of CD4 cells has decreased within a certain time period; if so, the risk of contracting AIDS is said to be low. But as previously mentioned (see Chapter 2), the results given by these methods are highly dubious ways to detect viruses like HIV, the SARS coronavirus, or the avian flu virus H5N1 and their pathogenic effects. Often enough, surrogate markers have led to misdiagnosis.[45]

Let's look first at the HIV antibody tests. They're based on an antigen-antibody theory, which assumes the immune system fights against these antigens (proteins from HIV), as they are called, which are seen by the body as foreign. Their detection triggers an immune reaction, or response, which in turn induces the formation of specifically targeted antibodies.

Now, since these so-called HIV antibody tests only prove the existence of antibodies (and not, it is worth noting, the antigen directly, which in this case would be parts of HIV), we have to assume that HIV must have been detected during the validation of the tests. Only then could one use the antigen to calibrate the antibody tests for this particular (HIV) antigen. That is, only in this way can one test whether HIV antibodies are present or not, and, if HIV has not been proven to exist, the tests cannot possibly be known definitively to react to it.

When you know this information, the antibody test manufacturer's insert isn't quite so surprising. It clearly states "there is no recognized standard for establishing the presence or absence of antibodies to HIV-1 and HIV-2 in human blood."[46] Reacting to this interesting fact, and in reference to a paper by the Australian Perth Group (published in the scientific journal *Nature Biotechnology*)[47] the German weekly newspaper *Die Woche* ran a headline calling it, "The AIDS Test Lottery." The article went on to say that "the antibody tests do not measure what they should: HIV infection. They also react to people who have overcome a tuberculosis infection. [Yet] the world's leading AIDS researchers at the Institute Pasteur in Paris reviewed the study before publication."[48]

But what do the tests react to, then, if not to HIV? As we've already noted with AIDS, a circular definition has also been used with the antibody tests: in the mid-1980s, the proteins which caused the tests to react most strongly were selected from blood samples from seriously ill AIDS patients, and used to calibrate the tests.

That these proteins have something to do with HIV, or at least are similar to a retrovirus of whatever type, has, however, never been proven.[49] And, in fact, antibody

tests were not actually designed specially to detect HIV at all, as Thomas Zuck, of the American drug approval authority FDA, warned in 1986. Rather, blood tests should be screened for their resistance to false-positive reactions due to other germs or contaminants (something which also fits with what *Die Woche* wrote: that HIV tests "also reacted in people who had survived tuberculosis";[50] and also dozens of other symptoms, including pregnancy or simple flu, could cause a positive reaction).[51] [52] But to stop using these HIV tests was "simply not practical," as Zuck admitted at a World Health Organization meeting. Now that the medical community had identified HIV as an infectious sexually transmitted virus, public pressure for an HIV test was just too strong.[53]

With HIV antibody tests, orthodox AIDS research turned traditional immunology upside-down, by informing people who had positive antibody tests that they were suffering from a deadly disease. Normally, a high antibody level indicates that a person had already successfully battled against an infectious agent and is now protected from this disease. And since no HIV can be found in AIDS patients, the hunt for a vaccine is also an irrational undertaking.[54] Even Reinhard Kurth, director of the Robert Koch Institute made a sobering comment in the *Spiegel* in 2004: "To tell the truth, we really don't know exactly what has to happen in a vaccine so that it protects from AIDS."[55]

Viral load measurements with the help of the polymerase chain reaction (PCR) are just as dubious and ultimately meaningless. As long as HIV has not been proven to exist, these tests cannot be calibrated for HIV—and they cannot be used to measure "HIV viral load." Very fine traces of genes (DNA, RNA) may be detected, but whether they come from a (certain) virus, or from some other contamination, remains unclear.[56]

Heinz Ludwig Sänger, professor of molecular biology and 1978 winner of the renowned Robert Koch Prize stated that "HIV has never been isolated, for which reason its nucleic acids cannot be used in PCR virus load tests as the standard for giving evidence of HIV." Not coincidentally, relevant studies also confirm that PCR tests are worthless in AIDS diagnosis: for example, "Misdiagnosis of HIV infections by HIV-1 viral load testing: a case series," a 1994 paper published in the *Annals of Internal Medicine*.[57]

In 2006, a study published in the *Journal of the American Medical Association* (*JAMA*) shook again the foundation of the past decade of AIDS science right to the core, inciting skepticism and anger among many HIV = AIDS advocates. A US nationwide team of orthodox AIDS researchers led by doctors Benigno Rodriguez and Michael Lederman of Case Western Reserve University in Cleveland disputed the value of viral load tests—the standard used since 1996 to assess the patient's health, predict progression to disease, and grant approval to new AIDS drugs—after

their study of 2,800 positively tested people concluded viral load measures failed, in more than 90% of cases, to predict or explain immune status.

While orthodox AIDS scientists and others protest or downplay the significance of the *JAMA* article, Rodriguez's group stands by its conclusion that viral load is only able to predict progression to disease in 4% to 6% of (so-called) HIV positives studied, challenging much of the basis for current AIDS science and treatment policy.[58]

The same controversy plagues tests that count CD4 helper cells. Not a single study confirms the most important principle of the HIV = AIDS theory: that HIV destroys CD4 cells by means of an infection.[59] [60] Furthermore, even the most significant of all AIDS studies, the 1994 Concorde study, questions using helper cell counts as a diagnostic method for AIDS[61]—and many studies corroborate this. One of these is the 1996 paper "Surrogate Endpoints in Clinical Studies: Are We Being Misled?" Printed in the *Annals of Internal Medicine,* the paper casually concludes that CD4 count in the HIV setting is as uninformative as "a toss of a coin"—in other words, not at all.[62]

Following the news that viral load is not an accurate method of assessing or predicting immune status comes word from the *Journal of Infectious Diseases* that helper cell counts may be "less reliable" measures of immune competence than the AIDS orthodoxy previously believed. The study conducted in Africa by the World Health Organization (WHO) revealed that so-called HIV negative populations can have T-cell counts below 350, a number that would, according to WHO guidelines, qualify for an AIDS diagnosis in HIV positive populations. Another "surprising" conclusion (from the point of view of the HIV = AIDS believers) from the same WHO study: HIV positives that started AIDS drug treatment with low helper cell counts had the same survival outcomes as HIV positives that began treatment with high T-cell counts![63]

"One of the most spiteful and most unhealing properties of scientific models is their capability to strike down truth and take its place," warns Erwin Chargaff, long-time professor at Columbia University's Biochemical Institute in New York. "And often, these models serve as blinkers, by limiting attention to an excessively narrow area. The exaggerated trust in models has contributed much to the affected and ingenuine character of large parts of current natural research."[64]

The biotechnology company Serono illustrates the ways in which such surrogate marker tests can be misused. The Swiss firm was suffering revenue losses with their preparation Serostim, which is supposed to counteract the weight-loss so typical of AIDS patients. So, at the end of the 1990s, Serono redefined this "AIDS wasting" and developed a computerized medical test, which would professedly determine "body cell mass." These tests were actually adopted by doctors.

And so it came about that doctors ordered Serostim when the tests showed patients had lost body cell mass, a treatment that could easily cost more than $20,000. The strange thing was that patients who, with the help of the tests, had been diagnosed with a reduced body cell mass, had in reality not lost any weight at all. On the contrary, some had even gained weight. The Serostim scheme was finally busted and, as a legal investigation showed, more than 80% of Serostim prescriptions had been unnecessarily ordered through the test's application. Michael Sullivan, the attorney in charge of the investigation, termed the tests "voodoo" magic, and they ultimately cost Serono more than $700 million in criminal fines. At that point, this was the third highest sum ever to be paid in such a judicial process.[65]

Drugs, Medicines and Malnutrition Lead to AIDS

There is much evidence that AIDS—that conglomerate of dozens of well known diseases—can substantially be explained by the intake of poisonous drugs and medications (antivirals, antibiotics, etc.) and by malnutrition.[66] Around 80% of all children declared to be AIDS patients are born to mothers who have taken intravenous drugs that destroy the immune system.[67] And the first people to be diagnosed as AIDS patients in the USA were all consumers of drugs like poppers, cocaine, LSD, heroin, ecstasy, or amphetamines, all of which have devastating effects on the immune system.[68] [69] [70] [71] [72] The American National Institute on Drug Abuse was not alone in confirming the extreme toxicity and immunosuppressive effects of substances like heroin or poppers (nitrite inhalants) used among gay men.[73]

With poppers, the following chemical event takes place: poppers are nitrites, and when inhaled are immediately converted into nitric oxide. Through this, the blood's capability to transport oxygen is compromised; it oxidizes. The first areas to sustain damages through this oxygen deficiency are the linings of the smallest vessels (epithelia). When this damage develops malignantly it is called Kaposi's sarcoma—a vascular tumor that is diagnosed in many AIDS patients. And, as a matter of fact, tumor tissue is oxidized.[74]

This self-destructive process is particularly noticeable in the lungs, since poppers are inhaled and dead organic material is produced, which cannot be completely disposed of by the cells' weakened detoxification systems. At this point, fungi enter the game. Nature intended precisely this role for them because they eat away all kinds of "waste." This explains why so many patients, termed AIDS cases, suffer from pneumocystis carinii pneumonia (PCP*), a lung disease typically associated with strong fungal infestation (decay).

* Now called pneumocystis jiroveci

These patients' immune systems are weakened, which "is the common denominator for the development of PCP," according to Tinstey Harrison's textbook for internal medicine. And the "disease [the immune deficiency upon which PCP develops] can be produced in laboratory rats by starvation or by treatment with either corticosteroids [cortisone] or cyclophosphamides."[75] In other words, with cell-inhibiting substances that are destructive to the immune system, just like AIDS therapeutics. This makes it obvious that there is no need for HIV to explain AIDS (which is nothing but a synonym for well-known diseases like Kaposi's sarcoma or PCP).

Correspondingly, the typical sufferer who is tagged as an "AIDS patient" suffers from malnutrition; particularly those affected in poor countries, but also many drug users who constitute the bulk of AIDS patients in wealthy countries. At the same time, studies show that a stress factor like drugs can trigger a new arrangement of genetic sequences (DNA) in the cells, whereby cell particles are formed—particles produced (endogenously) by the cells themselves (and interpreted by the medical industry as viruses invading from the outside, without any proof).[76] [77]

The Early 1980s: Poppers and AIDS Drugs

Five severely ill homosexual young men became the first characters in the AIDS story, in 1981. American scientist Michael Gottlieb, from the Medical Center of the University of California in Los Angeles, had brought these five patients together after a search of several months, using the highly dubious clustering method (see chapter 2).[78] Gottlieb dreamed about going down in the history books as the discoverer of a new disease.[79] The afflicted patients suffered from the pulmonary disease pneumocystis carinii pneumonia (PCP). This was remarkable, because young men in their prime years do not usually suffer from this, but rather babies who come into the world with an immune defect, older adults, or those on immunosuppressive medication (which burdens or damages the immune system).[80]

The medical researchers apparently took no other factors into account concerning the causes, as the patients' drug use. Instead, the medical establishment and above all the Center for Disease Control (CDC) gave the impression that the cause of PCP was completely mystifying, so the basis was set to launch a new disease. The CDC eagerly seized up Gottlieb's theses: "Hot stuff, hot stuff," cheered the CDC's James Curran.[81] It was so "hot," that, on 5 June 1981, the CDC heralded it as a red-hot piece of news in their weekly bulletin, the *Morbidity and Mortality Weekly Report* (*MMWR*), which is also a preferred information source for the media.[82]

In this *MMWR*, it was immediately conjectured that the puzzling new disease could have been caused by sexual contact, and was thus infectious. In fact, there

was no evidence at all for such speculation, for the patients neither knew each other, nor had common sexual contacts or acquaintances, nor had they comparable histories of sexually transmitted diseases.

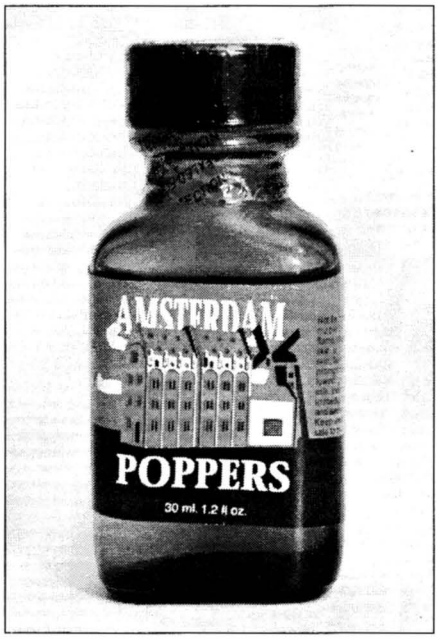
"Sex, being three billion years old, is not specific to any one group—and thus naturally does not come into question as a possible explanation for a new sort of disease," points out microbiologist Peter Duesberg of the University of California, Berkeley. "But buried in Gottlieb's paper was another common risk factor [criminally neglected by the CDC] that linked the five patients much more than specifically than sex." These risk factors included a highly toxic lifestyle and use of recreational drugs that were massively consumed in the gay scene, primarily poppers, or in medical jargon "nitrite inhalants."[83]

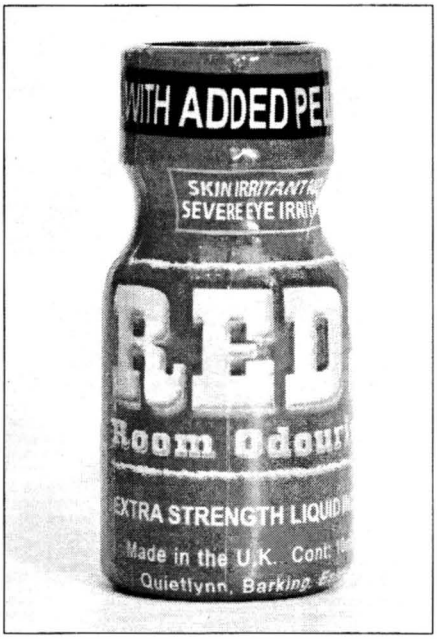
"Inhalants" is used because these drugs are normally sniffed from a small bottle, and like the customary "poppers" expression the term can be traced back to the-mid 19th century. In 1859, the vasodilatory effect that follows inhalation of amyl nitrite was described. This led to its first therapeutic use in 1867 as muscle relaxants for (cardiac disease) patients suffering from angina pectoris (chest pain). The original form of the drug was glass ampules enclosed in mesh: they were called pearls. When crushed between the fingers, they made a popping sound; hence, the colloquialism "poppers" evolved.[84]

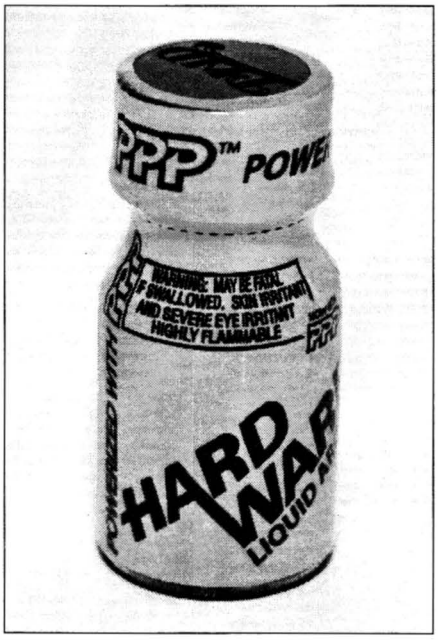
The US National Institute on Drug Abuse (NIDA) dates their use as recreational drugs from 1963.[85] From then on, the drug experienced a proper boom, assisted by the fact that in industrialized countries like the USA, drug consumption in general sharply increased in and since the 1960s and 1970s, the years of sexual and political revolution (between 1981 and 1993, alone the number of cocaine overdose victims delivered to hospitals jumped from 3,000 to 120,000, a 4,000% increase).[86]

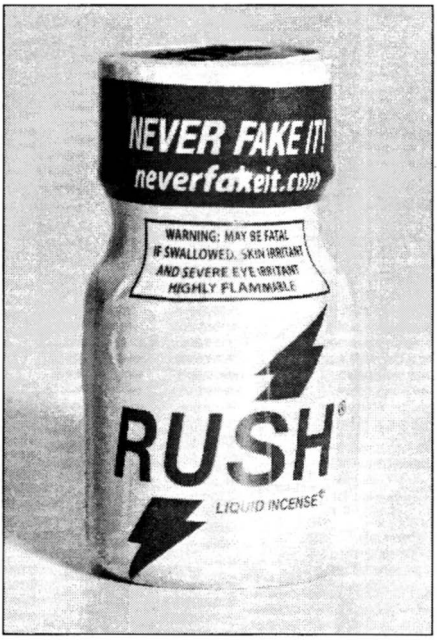
The gay scene made use of poppers' well-known muscle relaxant property. Taking poppers enables "the passive partner in anal intercourse to relax the anal musculature and thereby facilitate the introduction of the penis," according to a 1975 report in the journal *Medical Aspects of Human Sexuality*.[87] Poppers also helped prolong erection and orgasm.[88] The substance was (and is) easy to make at home, and it is very cheap to buy (a few dollars per vial).[89] At the same time, poppers were massively advertised in popular gay media.[90] [91] And for promotional purposes, the drugs even had their own comic strip spokesperson—a handsome blond hunk who promoted the (in truth, irrational) idea that poppers make you strong and that every homosexual simply had to take them.[92]

NIDA reported that sales of in just one US state added up to $50 million in 1976 (at $3 per vial, that equals more than 16 million bottles).[93] "By 1977, poppers had permeated every angle of gay life," writes Harry Haverkos, who joined the CDC in 1981 and the American drug authorities NIDA in 1984 and was the leading AIDS






PPP™ POWE
WARNING: MAY BE FATAL IF SWALLOWED. SKIN IRRITANT AND SEVERE EYE IRRITANT HIGHLY FLAMMABLE
HUMAN CERAMICS
HARD WAR
LIQUID AR


NEVER FAKE IT!
neverfakeit.com
WARNING: MAY BE FATAL IF SWALLOWED. SKIN IRRITANT AND SEVERE EYE IRRITANT HIGHLY FLAMMABLE
RUSH
LIQUID INCENSE

© Alejandro Rodriguez

Poppers can be bought in approximately 5 cm (2 inches) high bottles. They're sold as "room odorizer," as "liquid aroma" or "RUSH–liquid incense"; warnings like "highly flammable" or "may be fatal if swallowed" are emblazoned on the brightly-colored vials.

official for both institutions. "And in 1979, more than five million people consumed poppers more than once a week."[94]

Poppers can severely damage the immune system, genes, lungs, liver, heart, or the brain; they can produce neural damage similar to that of multiple sclerosis, can have carcinogenic effects, and can lead to "sudden sniffing death."[95] [96] Even the drug's label warns it is "highly flammable; may be fatal if swallowed."[97] And the medical establishment knew about its various dangers. In the 1970s, the first popper warnings appeared in scientific literature. In 1978, for instance, L.T. Sigell wrote in the *American Journal of Psychiatry* that the inhaled nitrites produced nitrosamine, known for its carcinogenic effects[98]—a warning which Thomas Haley of the Food and Drug Administration (FDA) likewise articulated.[99]

In 1981, the *New England Journal of Medicine* (*NEJM*), one of the world's most significant medical journals, published several articles at the same time singling out the so-called fast-lane lifestyle as a possible cause of AIDS.[100] [101] [102] This lifestyle is characterized by an extremely poor diet and long-term intake of antibiotics and antifungal substances, which damage the mitochondria, the cells' powerhouses (plus numerous other medicines, later primarily chemotherapy-like antiviral AIDS preparations including AZT, ddC, d4T, aciclovir and ganciclovir).

Besides poppers, many other, likewise highly toxic, drugs were on the menu, including crystal meth (methamphetamine), cocaine, crack, barbiturates, ecstasy (XTC), heroin, Librium, LSD, mandrex, MDA, MDM, mescaline, mushrooms, purple haze, Seconal, special K, tuinol, THC, PCP, STP, DMT, LDK, WDW, window pane, blotter, orange, sunshine, sweet pea, sky blue, Christmas tree, dust, Benzedrine, Dexedrine, Dexamyl, Desoxyn, clogidal, nesperan, tytch, nestex, black beauty, certyn, preludin with B12, zayl, quaalude, tuinal, Nembutal, amytal, phenobarbital, elavil, valium, darvon, mandrax, opium, stidyl, halidax, caldfyn, optimil, and drayl.[103]

David Durack asked the (still relevant) question in his lead article in the December 1981 *NEJM*: how can AIDS be so evidently new, when viruses and homosexuality are as old as history? Lifestyle drugs, according to Durack, should be considered as causes. "So-called 'recreational' drugs are one possibility. They are widely used in the large cities where most of these cases have occurred. Perhaps one or more of these recreational drugs is an immunosuppressive agent. The leading candidates are the nitrites [nitrite inhalants, poppers], which are now commonly inhaled to intensify orgasm."

American author and AIDS chronicler Randy Shilts addresses this issue in his famous 1987 work *The Band Played On*: "[The poppers-AIDS starting point] would explain why the disease appeared limited to just three cities—to New York, Los Angeles and San Francisco, the three centers of the gay community,"[104] a conspicuous feature also described in the CDC's *MMWR* from 24 September, 1982.[105]

VIRUSMYTH HOMEPAGE

QUEER ADVERTISING

From Poppers to Protease Inhibitors

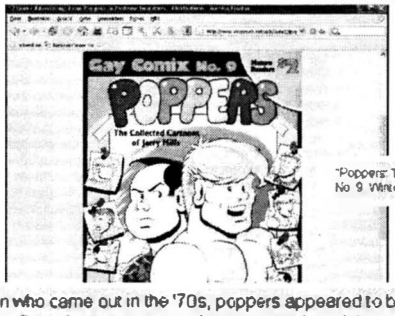
By John Lauritsen

When I use the word "queer", as in "queer advertising", it is intended to be negative. My leading thesis is that it is *queer* -- odd and deplorable -- that in the past 30 years much of the advertising in ostensibly gay publications has been for poppers, AZT or the protease inhibitor "cocktails". I shall argue that these drugs are harmful, they have been and continue to be the cause of suffering and death for tens or hundreds of thousands of gay men.

Drum Magazine cartoon (#28, September 1987). Part 2 ("Geee...!!") and 3 ("It's Popperman!" "Coming...like Soon! so don't move... we'll get the towel!")

...

From a biochemical standpoint, the volatile or alkyl nitrites (amyl-, butyl-, isobutyl-, propyl-, and other nitrites) are powerful oxidizing agents. If spilled on the skin, they cause severe burns. The liquid is highly flammable, one of the worst fires in San Francisco history occurred when a poppers factory exploded.



"Poppers: The Collected Cartoons of Jerry Mills", Gay Comix No. 9, Winter 1986-87. (Mills died of "AIDS".) Front cover.

For gay men who came out in the '70s, poppers appeared to be as much a part of the gay clone lifestyle as mustaches or flannel shirts. Accessories were marketed for leather queans, there were little metal inhalers on leather thongs. One magazine had a comic strip entitled "Poppers", its hero, Billy, was a child-like but sexy blond, whose two main loves in life were sex and poppers.

By 1974 the poppers craze was in full swing, and by 1977 poppers were in every corner of gay life. At gay discotheques men could be seen shuffling around in a daze, holding little bottles under the nose. At gay gathering places – bars, baths, leather clubs – the poppers miasma was taken for granted.

Some gay men became so addicted to poppers that they snorted nitrite fumes around the clock. For some, poppers became a sexual crutch, without which they were incapable of having sex, even solitary masturbation.

"Queer Advertising—from Poppers to Protease Inhibitors," an article by American journalist John Lauritsen, who has drawn attention to the dangers of the highly toxic substances since the mid 1980s—dangers that are notoriously played down by the drug manufacturers.
Source: John Lauritsen/www.virusmyth.net/aids/data/jlpoppers2k.htm

Durack additionally notes that, other than drug-using homosexuals, the only patients with AIDS symptoms were "junkies." In fact, in affluent nations like the USA or Germany, intravenous drug users have always made up a third of all AIDS patients, a fact that hasn't been acknowledged to the general public.

Immune system destruction is even more common among intravenous drug users than poppers-inhaling homosexuals. Junkies' lives are wrecked not by a virus, but (primarily) by excessive drug use over years. If the general public had known that a consistently high percentage of AIDS patients were intravenous drug addicts, perhaps the medical establishment would have been forced to study drugs as a possible cause of AIDS.

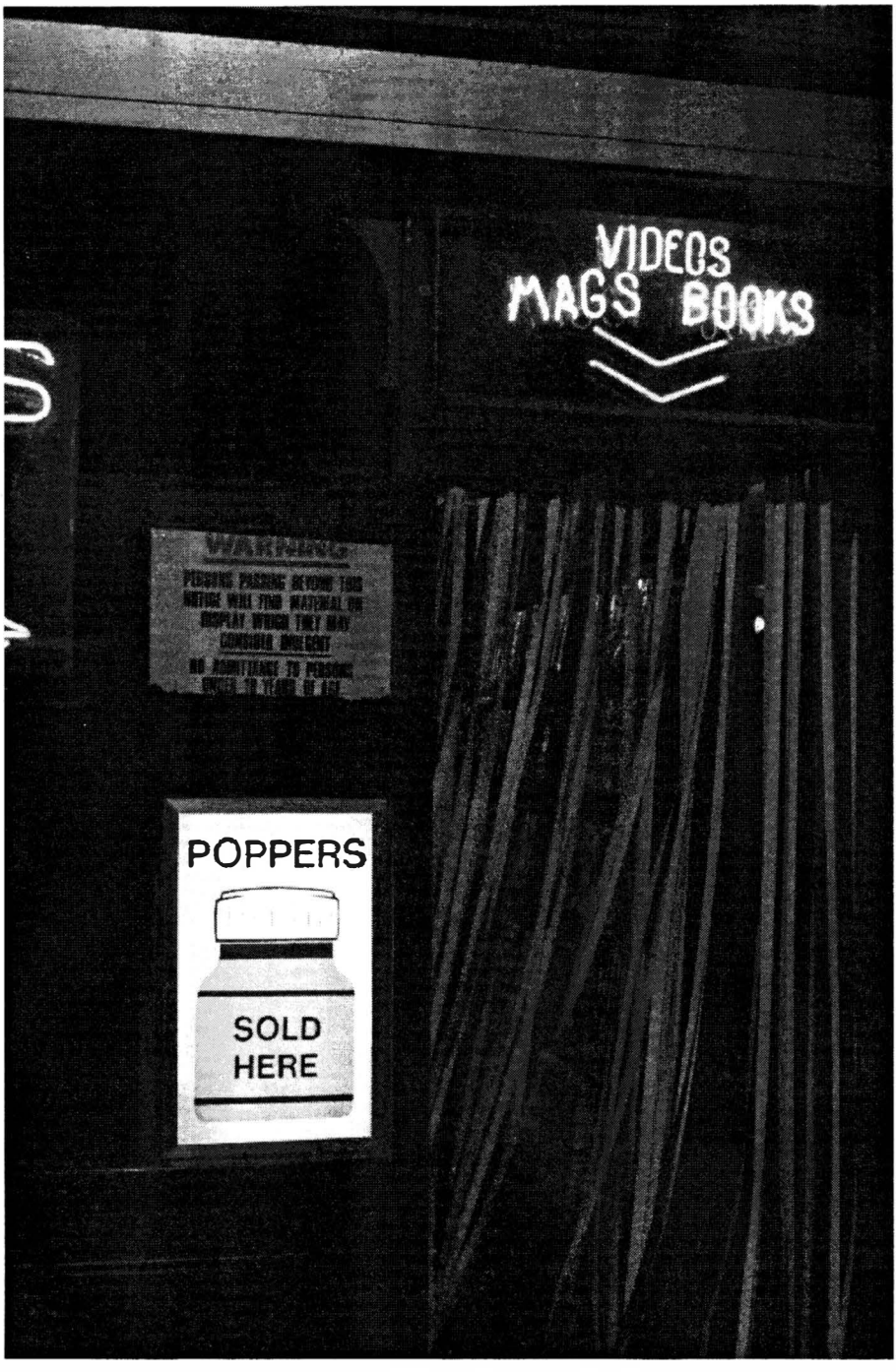
How the "Fast-Lane Lifestyle" Topic Got Out of Sight

A number of high-power organizations sought to prevent this message from getting through. First, the CDC purposely skewed their statistics. Their weekly bulletins divided AIDS patients into groups (homosexuals, intravenous drug users, racial minorities, hemophiliacs), yet they attributed a lower percentage to junkies than homosexuals. At one point, 17% were identified as drug users, and 73% were homosexuals, according to the CDC. This gave the impression that drug users were a less significant group among AIDS patients.

The CDC only admitted they played with the numbers to those who meticulously probed for more information. Journalist and Harvard-educated analyst John Lauritsen discovered that 25% of AIDS patients statistically labeled homosexual were also drug users. But the CDC simply lumped all of these gay drug addicts into the homosexual category. For this reason, the portion of drug users was 17% whereas in reality it should have been 35% (that is, more than one in three AIDS patients fits into the intravenous drug user category).[106]

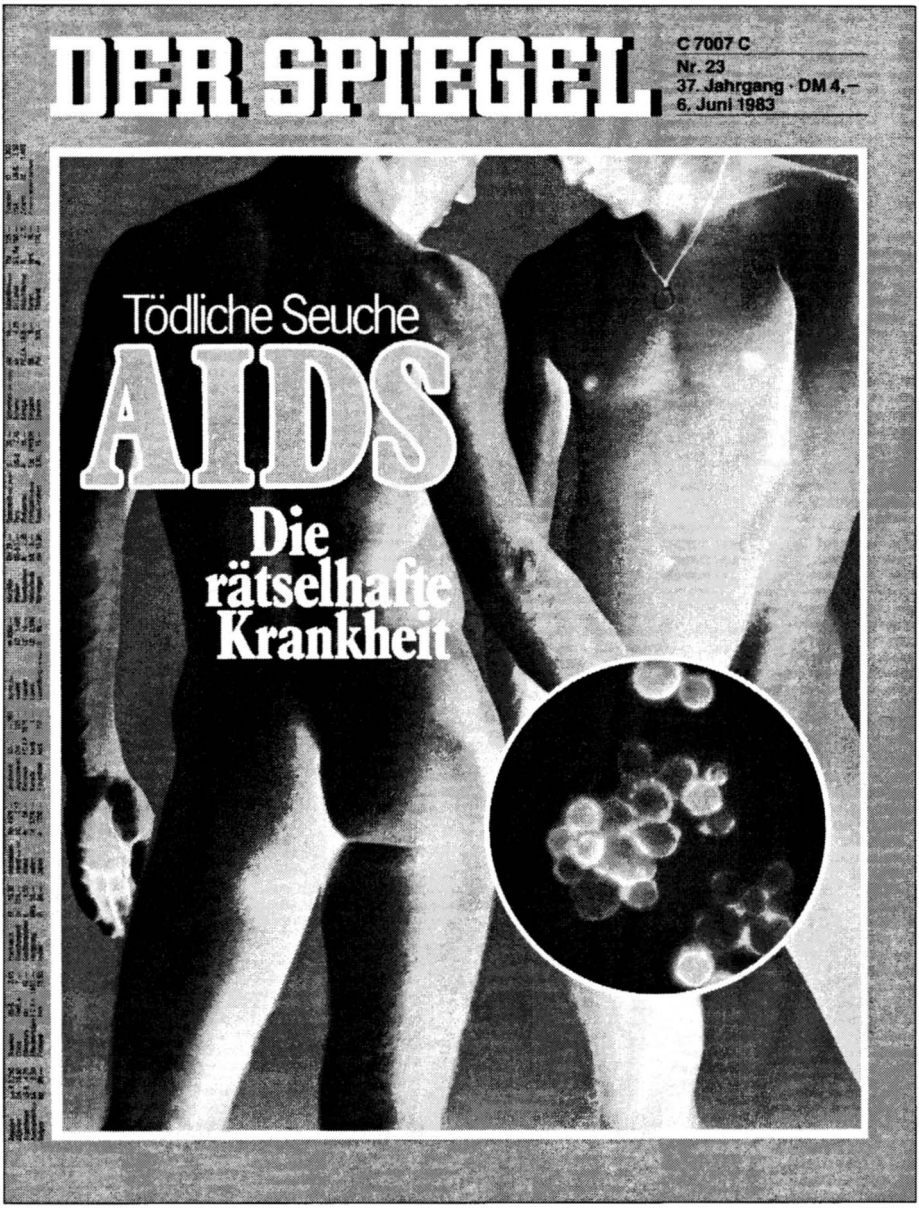
Based at least in part on these skewed stats, the gay community certainly became active in the AIDS war and some became powerful gatekeepers of the AIDS establishment. "Gay men, some of them affluent and relatively privileged, found their way into private doctors' offices and prominent teaching hospitals–and from there into the pages of medical journals [and from there into the mass media]–while drug users often sickened and dies with little fanfare," describes sociologist Steven Epstein. And many reports in medical journals were penned by doctors who were very close to the gay scene and for that reason had treated many AIDS patients.[107]

The focus on homosexuals was so strong that, at the beginning AIDS was even called Gay-Related Immune Deficiency Syndrome (GRID).[108] Or simply, "'gay-disease,' primarily because clinicians, epidemiologists, and reporters perceived [the



© John Lauritsen

Poppers on sale in a sex shop. Source: Lauritsen, John, *The AIDS War*, 1993.



© Der Spiegel

Der Spiegel, 23/1983

syndrome] through that filter of the 'gay men's health crisis,'" as Epstein outlines.[109]

It was also far from random that the first *Spiegel* cover on AIDS depicted two well-endowed young men, looking at each other's genitals (see picture). But with gays, focus remained on the topic of sexual transmission, and drug use was not tied in. And so it was also said right at the beginning of the first *Spiegel* cover story in 1983: "An Epidemic That Is Just Beginning": "the gay epidemic, 'AIDS', a deadly immune deficiency, has reached Europe."[110]

These media messages quickly caused widespread belief and panic that a deadly contagious sexually transmitted epidemic was occurring, at least among gay men. Even though there was no scientific data to back these perceptions up and Gallo and Montagnier had yet to publish their 1984 papers, claiming to have discovered HIV as the cause of AIDS.

Why was the gay scene such a focus of interest? And the much more obvious connection between drugs and immune disorders ignored? Particularly since in developed countries, almost all patients said to have the one of the immune deficiency diseases called AIDS have always been homosexuals and drug users. In other words, almost all AIDS patients take immunosuppressive and potentially deadly drugs and/or medications.[111]

Firstly, mainstream culture knew next to nothing about poppers and they are still used almost exclusively in the gay community. In the 1980s, gay organizations strongly objected to the idea that their much-loved drugs could play a role, particularly a decisive role, in the development of AIDS symptoms. The AIDS establishment, attached to its virus-fixation, also lured the community into their fold by creating opulently paid consulting contracts for important members of gay organizations. Pharmaceutical companies also invested money in the gay community with innumerable advertisements for AIDS medications, like a Hoffmann-La Roche ad reading, "Success creates courage," and a Wellcome ad for poppers calling amyl nitrite [i.e. poppers] "the real thing."[112]

The gay community even ignored urgent medical warnings from scientists about the dangers of poppers. Editors of *The Advocate*, a popular US magazine for homosexuals, ignored their letters, but accepted a whole series of poppers advertisements called "Blueprint for Health" from Great Lakes Products, at the time probably the largest manufacturer of sex drugs. "In this, it wrongly said that government studies had exonerated poppers from any connection to AIDS, and that poppers were harmless," writes John Lauritsen, who has studied the topic of poppers and AIDS in depth.[113] These ads also suggested that poppers–just like vitamins, fresh air, exercise and sunshine–belonged to a healthy lifestyle,[114] and that they were an integral part of the gay community's "Fantasyland" and "wonderful land of drugs, parties and sex."[115]

The scene is no different today. Although certain versions of the drugs were prohibited because of high toxicity in 1988 and 1990, promotional websites for the lifestyle drug, such as bearcityweb.com or allaboutpoppers.com claimed that "poppers are the closest thing to a true aphrodisiac that exists today, and in addition they have been shown to be among the safest and most pleasurable compounds the world has ever seen."[116] [117]

Many important gay publications and organizations continue to promote poppers and censor data on adverse effects. This has had devastating consequences in society, since the gay media play an important role in informing and educating writers and journalists, who themselves deliver important messages about AIDS to the general public. "Indeed, some media organs of the AIDS movement, such as *AIDS Treatment News*, are widely recognized as agenda-setting vehicles for the circulation of scientific knowledge, and are read by activists, doctors, and researchers alike," writes Steven Epstein.[118]

A further decisive building block on the way to the construction of the dogma that AIDS is a contagious viral disease was the behavior of the Centers for Disease Control (CDC). From the beginning, they were unwilling to explore the drug connection.[119] [120] The CDC set on the search for a deadly virus, without hesitating to suppress disagreeable data. In 1982, their own AIDS expert Haverkos analyzed three surveys of AIDS patients conducted by the CDC. He came to the conclusion that drugs like poppers did play a weighty role in disease onset.

But the CDC refused to publish their own high-ranking employee's study, and Haverkos transferred to the FDA in 1984 to become AIDS coordinator there.[121] The paper finally appeared in the journal *Sexually Transmitted Diseases* in 1985.[122] This prompted the *Wall Street Journal* to pen an article unambiguously stating that drug abuse was so universal among AIDS patients that this, and not the virus, must be considered the primary cause of AIDS.[123]

But such reports fell on deaf ears, for the world had already been sent down the virus road years before. Talk of drug factors ended with the CDC's second AIDS-related *MMWR* (3 July, 1981), in which further "highly unusual cases of Kaposi's sarcoma" were reported.[124] This had a viral effect upon media coverage. "When the first reports of the peculiar deadly illness from California began to wash up here, the CDC releases were our only proper source of information," remembers Hans Halter, who penned the *Spiegel*'s first cover story on AIDS. Its headline: "An epidemic that is just beginning."

Halter, himself a specialist in sexually transmitted diseases, had, as he relates, looked through the CDC data with a virologist friend. "It was clear to us," Halter claims, "that a retrovirus transmitted through sperm and blood was to blame!"[125] Halter admitted in that story that the "immune system [in homosexuals], as scientific

examinations show, is also compromised through antibiotic treatment, drug consumption, and intensive use of poppers."

Yet, incomprehensibly, in the very same article, only a few paragraphs previously, Halter wrote: "First, the 'poppers' hypothesis collapsed: a control group of non-AIDS-infected homosexuals also took the stimulant, which expands blood vessels and is said to improve orgasm."[126] Not only does this contradict Halter's own understanding that a drug lifestyle damages the immune system. Also, even if the experiment Halter mentioned had actually existed, this is still a far cry from demolishing the hypothesis that poppers play a (significant) role in the onset of the disease symptoms termed AIDS.

You would think this writer must have first reviewed this study to come to such a conclusion. What exactly was being investigated? Was the paper compiled without bias or conflicts of interest? Is the argument conclusive? We don't know because no such study has ever been conducted. It's no wonder that Halter couldn't name the study upon request. Instead, he recommended looking in Shilts' book, *And the Band Played On*, adding, "maybe there are answers in it."[127] Indeed there are. According to Shilts, the poppers starting-point does offer an explanation for AIDS. "Everybody who got diseases seemed to snort poppers," writes Shilts.[128]

Of course, there will always be people who take drugs like poppers and do not get one of the AIDS diseases like lymphatic cancer. But dosage and the length of time a person uses a drug, as well as other individual behavior patterns, living conditions, and genetic make-up always play a role. Just as a casual smoker is less likely to get lung cancer than a chronic smoker.

New York, February 2005: From Super-Drug Consumers to "Super-AIDS-Virus" Patients

On 11 February 2005, Dr. Thomas Frieden, a New York City health official, stepped up to the microphone and announced the discovery of a supposedly deadly new strain of HIV that was resistant to around 20 different AIDS medications. The world press went ballistic. German newspaper *Die Welt* headlined: "Super-AIDS in New York," and the *Süddeutsche Zeitung* speculated that the one gay male whose illness had led to Dr. Frieden's big announcement had become infected with the virus at a "bareback party," a gay sex party (bareback refers to anal sex without a condom). It was only incidentally mentioned in the article that the man had taken drugs including cocaine and crystal meth (methamphetamines) to keep him going all night long.[129]

By the end of the month, an article in the gay/lesbian magazine *San Francisco Bay Times*, points out that, "what the [mainstream] media has failed to report is that

the 46-year-old patient had been on a three-month run of crystal [meth], 90 days in a row, [and] when he [finally] went to the doctor, he was just a shell of a person."[130] The man had also been a chronic drug-taker since the age of 13: first marijuana and alcohol, then later heavier drugs like cocaine or crystal meth—substances that have similarly stimulating and short-term performance-enhancing effects, and are just as toxic as poppers (which were probably also among the drug-repertoire for the man in his mid-40s).[131]

We are looking at an example of a classic AIDS patient. Let's remember here that the first AIDS patients were described as young homosexuals heavily addicted to drugs, ranging in age from 30 to mid-40.[132] How then, could these patients possibly be helped by further chemical poisoning in the form of highly toxic medications? That the above-mentioned patient did not respond positively to any of the twenty AIDS medications had nothing to do with a drug-resistant virus (as is continually asserted), but rather to the fact that the already unhealthy, immune-compromised man could not handle the highly toxic preparations.

Shortly after the news of a mutant HIV strain, a striking article appeared in *Science*, acknowledging that there was still no proof that what had been termed the "nightmare virus strain" can cause disease.[133] Jacques Normand, director of AIDS research at the US National Institute on Drug Abuse (NIDA), confirmed in an interview we got published in the weekly newspaper *Freitag*, that "the question of whether we are dealing with a super AIDS virus remains unanswered." And drugs, continued Normand, cannot be ruled out as the main cause of the 46-year old's health problems.[134]

These sentences carry even more weight when you consider that both the drug administration and specialist journals like *Science* normally stay right in line with orthodox AIDS medicine, and that real criticism or doubts on the HIV = AIDS dogma are rarely ever heard.

Gallo, 1994: Not HIV, But Sex Drugs Like Poppers Cause AIDS

At a high-level meeting of US health authorities in 1994—titled "Do Nitrites Act as a Co-Factor in Kaposi's Sarcoma?"—The best-known speaker was the National Cancer Institute's Robert Gallo, so-called co-discoverer of HIV. His statements were noteworthy. According to Gallo, HIV was surely a "catalytic factor" in Kaposi's, but even he acknowledged, "there must be something else involved." Then he added: "I don't know if I made this point clear, but I think that everybody here knows—we never found HIV DNA in tumor cells of KS. So this is not directly transforming. And in fact

© WPN/Agentur Focus

Both pictures, taken two and a half years apart, show the very same woman, who became addicted to crystal meth. The narcotic is highly toxic and can severely damage health, with effects ranging from loss of memory and premature graying of hair to kidney damage, stroke, and cardiac arrest. Bret King, deputy sheriff in a county prison in the state of Oregon took the pictures to document the drug's rapid and devastating effects.

we've never found HIV DNA in T cells although we've only looked at a few. So, in other words we've never seen the role of HIV as a transforming virus in any way."

And in response to a question from Harry Haverkos, then director of the AIDS department at NIDA, who said that not a single case of KS had been reported among blood recipients where the donor had KS, Gallo allowed: "The nitrites [poppers] *could* be the primary factor."[135]

To fully appreciate Gallo's statement, we must recall that, in wealthy nations like the USA and Germany, Kaposi's sarcoma was—next to PCP—the most significant disease among patients labeled with "AIDS."[136] In 1987, for example, *Der Spiegel* described Kaposi's sarcoma patients defined as AIDS patients as the "sarcoma-covered skeletons" from the "same-sex scene."[137]

Indeed, "At present, it is accepted [even by CDC scientists] that HIV plays no role, either directly or indirectly, in the causation of Kaposi's sarcoma," writes Australian medical professor and AIDS expert Eleni Papadopulos.[138] [139] [140] Given this background, it seems paradoxical that Kaposi's sarcoma is still part of the official AIDS definition in industrialized countries (anyone with KS and a positive test result counts as an AIDS patient)—and that, contrary to the facts, even respected magazines like *The New Yorker* still assert that "Kaposi's sarcoma is a sign of AIDS"[141] (i.e. HIV causes KS).

Der Spiegel: On the Path of Sensationalistic Journalism

The media tend to have difficulties with the facts anyway.[142] They prefer to occupy themselves with their favorite theme: sex. By the end of 1982, dozens of articles on the "mysterious new disease" had appeared in the US print media alone. Soon enough, the number jumped to hundreds per month.[143] And they constantly tossed around the idea that this virally-caused and sexually transmitted disease posed a threat to the general public. In Germany, the news magazine *Der Spiegel* took a leading role in this virus propaganda, publishing approximately 20 cover stories on HIV/AIDS since 1983, and, according to a *Spiegel*'s internal release, the magazine has reported far more on AIDS than on any other medical topic, including cancer.[144]

By late 1984, the Hamburg-based news magazine was so confident with its AIDS dossier, that they headlined, "The Bomb Is Planted" and that, in developed nations like Germany "the epidemic is breaking out of the gay-ghetto. Women are also in danger."[145] The following year, *Der Spiegel* explicitly expressed certainty that everyone was at risk with the cover story headline: "Promiscuity Is the Epidemic's Motor." The story goes on to state "it has become clear that the disease has started

to reach out from its previous high-risk groups [homosexuals and intravenous drug users]."

The article went on to offer up the doctors' orders for curbing the spread of HIV: "Still without a cure in the fight against AIDS, doctors advise monogamy to heterosexuals and celibacy to gays." To support these theses, the magazine, which in Germany still epitomizes investigative journalism, looked to headlines from the rainbow press, including "Danger For Us All: A New People's Epidemic" from The Munich glossy *Quick* and "AIDS–Now the Women Are Dying" from the "master" of media warhorses, the *Bild am Sonntag.*[146]

The *Spiegel* practiced a juicy double strategy by incorporating the tabloid media's sensationalized statements into its text in such a way that they substantiated The *Spiegel*'s own theses. Yet it tried to distinguish itself from the cheap tabloids by writing that "hardly a day goes by without the boulevard press seizing up the subject [of AIDS] with headlines that go down easy." But *Der Spiegel* was fully invested in the game of muckraking AIDS coverage.

Particularly in the 1980s, *Spiegel* had sex on the brain, so articles were teeming with questions like, "Should only' homosexuals believe in it, maybe because the Lord has always had a whip waiting for them?"[147] So-called journalists gushed about "doing it upright" and "cock-centered routines"[148] and lamented the end of the "quickie" or the "good old one-night stand."[149] And where would tabloid journalism be without reporting on "Hollywood stars' fears of AIDS"? According to *Der Spiegel,* "Linda Evans, who was thoughtlessly kissed by AIDS-infected Rock Hudson from the 'Denver Clan,' awoke night after night in terror. She cries on the telephone for help, for her nightmares show her all the stages of the disease. Burt Reynolds has to reaffirm again and again that he is neither gay, nor has AIDS."[150] Or what about this hook? "Rock-Vamp Madonna and other pop stars back off singing: 'Take your hands off me.'"[151]

Bo Derek, the sex icon of the 1970s and 1980s, "was even forbidden [by her husband] to kiss on-the-job, except with AIDS-tested film stars,"[152] according to the "Credo: 'No kiss, no AIDS.'"[153] All sorts of celebrities weighed in with their own brand of homophobic hysterics, like 'Denver Clan' star Catherine Oxenberg, who said, "If I have to work with a gay in the future, I won't kiss him." *Der Spiegel* even took a jab at then US President: "30% of all actors are gay. Does Ronald Reagan know that?" Rock Hudson seemed to be the prime target of every AIDS-related riff: "The beasts with AIDS threaten Hollywood society. To counter the hysteria, Ed Asner, the esteemed president of the Screen Actors Guild, suggested 'striking kissing scenes from screenplays for the time being.' Now it's getting serious, by holy [Rock] Hudson!"[154]

Kissing phobia became so infectious that the CDC issued an official notice that "Kissing is not a risk factor for the transmission of AIDS."[155]

In his 1987 cover story, *Spiegel* writer Wilhelm Bittorf didn't shy away from giving his own personal views, portraying the homosexual community as a "potential pest hole," and sexual interaction with a single woman as a "necessary evil": "A woman who I had slept with a few times, and who I found rather exciting, later told me that she was particularly proud that she had also converted gays to her charms. Gays! I felt as if someone had rammed a giant icicle into my gut. The fear that I had gotten myself infected was enormous. I have no idea why. Of course, I had earlier read, and written, a lot about AIDS, but the fear first clutched me there. The weeks leading up to the decision to take the blood test were awful. It is as if you submit yourself to an irrevocable judgment of your entire life. Then the blood test, anonymous; a week of waiting, hardly sleeping at night: one can only think of oneself. Test result: negative. But the shock is still bone deep. My sex life according to the motto 'good is what turns you on' has been over since that time. Sex afterwards, unlike beforehand, was sex with a condom, even when the girls grumbled about it. And now, months of living with just one, who I chose based on the criteria of whether she can be faithful. I live monogamously and am concentrated on just one person. I do lust after others, but I deny myself."[156]

That the *Spiegel* readers do not "know more," as the magazine is fond of saying about itself in its ads,[157] becomes clear when one looks more closely at coverage since the beginning of the 1990s. Since then, *Der Spiegel* has forced the constant interplay between fanning hopes and dashing them, continually stringing its readers along emotionally. In the 1991 story "Mother Nature Improved," "AIDS pioneer Robert Gallo" was quoted, boasting: "In ten years at most, a vaccine against AIDS will have been developed and will be ready to use";[158] and in 1995, it was optimistically reported that after the "disappointment with AZT, the new pill of hope from Basel is being generated by the kilogram in the cauldrons of the Swiss group Hoffman-La Roche: saquinavir."[159]

Then in 1996, sudden pessimism: "Since 1985, virologists, epidemic doctors, geneticists, and pharmaceutical researchers have discussed the pandemic's fatal march of victory at international AIDS congresses. The sobering result was constantly the same: AIDS can apparently not be brought under control, possibility of a cure or an effective vaccine still lies in the distant future."[160]

Only one year later, when the pharmaceutical industry brought new active substances onto the market, *Der Spiegel* conveyed to its readers, another uplifting message: "Now, words of hope are everywhere–*Newsweek* and the *New York Times* proclaim a possible 'end of AIDS.'"[161]

Yet we're still no closer to the "end of AIDS." This did not escape the *Spiegel* either; the magazine quoted Reinhard Kurth, director of the Robert Koch Institute, with these resigned words: "The optimism of the beginning of the 1980s is long

gone," since "vaccines limiting the transmission of AIDS are the only way that promises long-term success against this most serious medical catastrophe of modern times; [but], the simplest roads to the development of an HIV vaccine are unfortunately blocked."[162]

To this, media researcher Michael Tracey writes that media coverage of AIDS "satisfied a certain kind of news value that is ignorant but loves to wallow in gore, and that readily has the ear of a public which is fascinated by the bizarre, the gruesome, the violent, the inhuman, the fearful."[163] In 1987, *Spiegel* writer Wilhelm Bittorf described, possibly without really realizing it himself, this method of shock journalism:

"AIDS has what the others are missing: nuclear death is anonymous, blind, impersonal, unimaginable even after Chernobyl, and thus dead boring. It may threaten to depopulate the earth, but that has little to do with the most private spheres of human experience. Even the worst environmental damage lies further away than the doom of infection in the erogenous zone. And if the Pershing rockets in [the German federal state] Baden-Wuerttemberg had only compromised the sex lives of the Germans, they would have been gone a long time ago."[164]

Der Spiegel generated its own "grotesque street ballads," like the story "of the Munich German teacher, infected with AIDS through mere French kissing. 'I didn't even have sex with him,' the 26-year old said, bewildered. She cannot work anymore and is waiting for death." Or a woman from Düsseldorf, who purportedly destroyed her life during a holiday adventure in Portugal and lamented, "I only slept with him once."[165]

These stories clearly impede the search for truth, because they suggest that the conditions illustrated are true, although nobody has verified the facts in question—and much speaks for the fact that the illustrated conditions do not represent the truth.

AIDS Is Not a Sexually-Transmitted Disease

And so, the simple and yet "politically incorrect truth is rarely spoken out loud: the dreaded heterosexual epidemic never happened," Kevin Gray, of the US magazine *Details* reported to his readers' in early 2004.[166] The "degree of epidemic" in the population of developed nations has remained practically unchanged. In the USA, for example, since 1985, the number of those termed HIV-infected has remained stable at one million people (which corresponds to a fraction of one percent of the population). But if HIV were actually a new sexually transmitted virus, there should have been an exponential rise (and fall) in case numbers.[167]

Additionally, in wealthy countries like the USA and Germany according to official statistics, poppers-consuming homosexuals have always made up around 50% of all AIDS patients, and intravenous drug users about 30%—a further seven percent are both. With this, almost all AIDS patients are men[168] who lead a self-destructive lifestyle with toxic drugs, medications, etc. In contrast, the official statistics say that in poor countries:

- a much larger proportion of the population has AIDS
- men and women are equally affected and
- primarily, malnourished people suffer from AIDS[169]

This clearly shows that AIDS symptoms are triggered by environmental factors like drugs, medications and insufficient nutrition. And it clearly speaks against the presumption that a virus is at work here "that moves like a phenomenon of globalization—just like data streams, financial rivers, migration waves, jetplanes—fast, borderless, and incalculable," as the German weekly newspaper *Die Zeit* urgently warned on its front page in 2004.[170]

Such a pathogen would inevitably have to attack all people in all countries of the world equally: men and women, straight and gay, African and German—and not, as statistics reveal, in a racial and gender-biased way, attacking certain populations at different rates. In this context, *Details* writer Gray mentions a joke which made the rounds in the New York City Department of Health when the accumulation of AIDS statistics began: "What do you call a man who [says he] got AIDS from his girlfriend? A liar!"[171]

In fact, the largest and best-conceived studies on the subject of sex and AIDS show that AIDS is not a sexually transmitted disease.[172] [173] [174] The fact is glaringly obvious in the most comprehensive paper on this topic: Nancy Padian's 1997 study on seroconversion rates among couples, published in the *American Journal of Epidemiology* with an observation period of ten years (1985 - 1995). In it, not a single case could be uncovered in which an HIV negative partner eventually became "positive" (or "seroconverted") through sexual contact with his or her HIV positive partner. That is to say, the observed transmission rate was zero.[175]

© Stern/Picture Press

Stern 18/1987

23 April 1984: Gallo's TV Appearance Carves the Virus Dogma in Stone

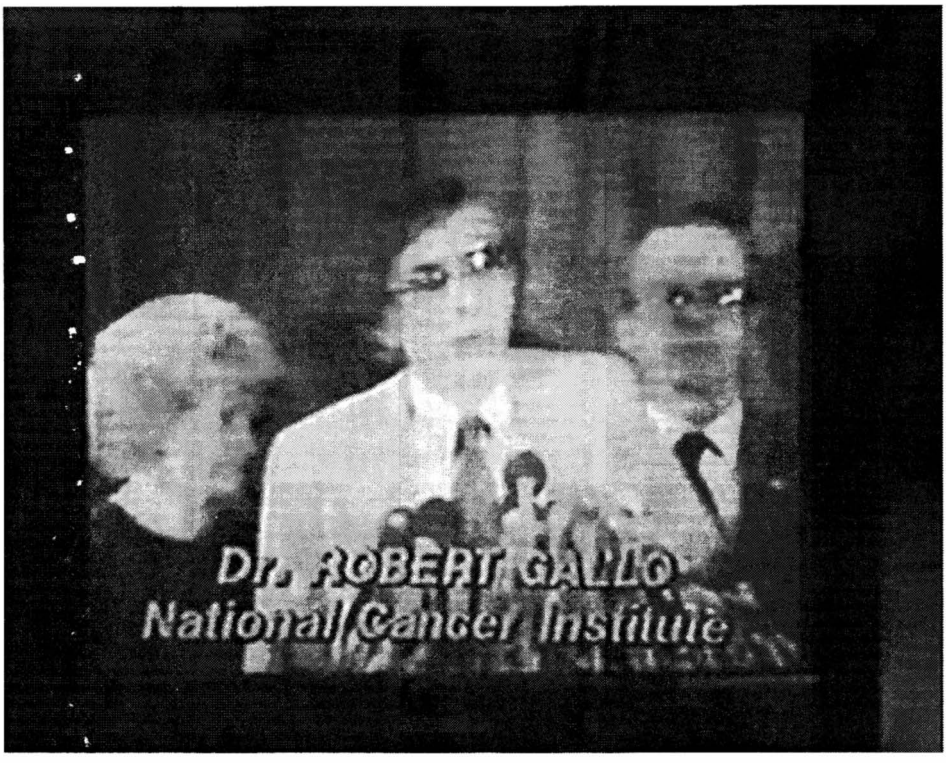
American virologist Robert Gallo and US Health Minister Margaret Heckler stepped in front of the cameras on 23 April 1984, with an important message: "Today we add another miracle to the long honor roll of American medicine and science. Today's discovery represents the triumph of science over a dreaded disease. Those who have disparaged this scientific search—those who have said we weren't doing enough—have not understood how sound, solid, significant medical research proceeds."[176]

The media immediately passed the news on to their audiences, without questioning what kind of "medical research" had led these scientists to believe what would soon become the dogma of the AIDS establishment: that AIDS can only occur in the presence of a viral infection, and that the virus dramatically destroys the patient's helper cells (T cells). Gallo and Heckler then promised that an AIDS vaccine would be ready by 1986.[177]

The public is still waiting for this promised vaccine. And the rest of us who have questioned the HIV = AIDS theory are still asking for evidence of Gallo's thesis that a virus is involved in the onset of AIDS symptoms like the rare cancer Kaposi's sarcoma, the lung disease PCP, herpes zoster, the deficiency-caused tuberculosis, and a growing number of other diseases and disorders added to the "AIDS-related" list yearly. Neither can the AIDS establishment explain why even AIDS patients in the end-stage have very few helper cells said to be "infected" with what is termed HIV (although the orthodoxy precisely alleges that HIV attacks and kills these T cells). For this reason, the collapse of the immune system cannot be plausibly explained by the HIV = AIDS theory either. In 1985, the specialist publication *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* drew attention to this helper T cell "paradox."[178]

Gallo's papers were first printed in the journal *Science* weeks after the press conference. Thus, prior to his spectacular TV appearance, and for some days afterwards, nobody was able to review his work. This presented a severe breach of professional scientific etiquette, especially as review later showed that Gallo's studies did not deliver any proof for the virus thesis.[179]

But nobody opposed these very serious breaches of public trust. Instead, Gallo cast himself—surfing on the global wave of virus panic—as an infallible researcher. And the journalists believed him, so this virus-driven AIDS plan quickly embedded itself in the media, and from this time onwards it would drive all public information on AIDS. The words "virus," "cause," and "AIDS" were inseparably linked—and the world believed that AIDS is contagious. Scientific journalists around the globe were



"The probable cause of AIDS has been found," asserted US microbiologist Robert Gallo at a press conference on 23 April 1984 (at his left, then American health minister Margaret Heckler). Source: TV documentary "AIDS—The Doubt" by Djamel Tahi, broadcasted on German Arte Television, 14 March 1996.

thrilled to have a great story about a sexually transmitted epidemic, not to mention a brave medical hero and savior in Robert Gallo.

The fact that most of the world fell for Gallo's theory hook, line and sinker was confirmed in an investigation by Steven Epstein. The sociologist analyzed AIDS reports in leading specialist magazines in the opinion-shaping time from 1984 - 1986. It was shown that, among published texts referencing Gallo's *Science* paper, the proportion that described the virus = AIDS hypothesis as a fact jumped from 3% to 62% between 1984 and 1986.

"Expressions of doubt or skepticism [of the virus thesis]—let alone support for other hypotheses—were [in contrast] extraordinarily rare throughout this period from 1984 to 1986," Epstein argues.[180] "Findings such as these certainly support [culture critic Paula] Treichler's claim—that Gallo and his close associates established a network of citations that served to create the impression of greater certainty than Gallo's own data warranted. In circular fashion, each article points to a different one

as having provided the definite proof; the buck stops nowhere."[181] This had a huge influence on the mass media (and with it on public opinion), which typically merely regurgitates information printed in *Nature, Science* or other specialist journals.[182]

New York Times: Chief Medical Reporter Altman's Cozy Relationship With Epidemic Authorities

The reports of much of the mass media also influenced the content of scientific journals, according to a study published in 1992 in the *New England Journal of Medicine*. Even top scientists trust mass media sources like the *New York Times*,[183] a paper that often serves as the measure for other mass media. That is why editors often ask American journalists pitching their story ideas, "Has the *New York Times* broken the story yet?"[184]

But, how objective and sound was the *New York Times'* coverage of AIDS? Epstein also investigated this and found that in the specialist publications between 1984 and 1986, both the proportion and the total number of articles in which it was blindly assumed HIV caused AIDS increased drastically.[185]

The chief medical reporter for the *New York Times,* Lawrence Altman, distinguished himself as the leading media protagonist for the theory that AIDS is caused by HIV. Altman was so convinced of Gallo's assertions that within weeks of the Heckler-Gallo conference on 23 April 1984, he was using the neologisms "AIDS virus" and "AIDS test" even though Altman's 15 May 1984 article acknowledges that, "As the Red Cross and other studies progress, one of the most difficult questions that needs to be answered is: What does a positive blood test result mean? At this stage of AIDS research, scientists do not know if a positive test result means that the individual has an active infection, could transmit AIDS, had the infection at some unknown point in the past but recovered without becoming ill, or could still develop a fatal case at some future time."[186]

Yet, no mainstream media reports have since answered this "difficult" question, and soon enough, it was simply dropped from public discourse. "AIDS virus" has become a synonym for "HIV," just as "AIDS test" has replaced the more correct though still puzzling term "antibody test" even though Altman himself acknowledged some months later that "scientists have not yet fulfilled Koch's postulates for AIDS."[187]

Both terms have firmly established themselves.[188] This is highly problematical, however, because it allows scientific theories that have never been proven to pose as facts. In this case:

- That a virus called HIV causes the diseases grouped together under the term "AIDS" (Kaposi's sarcoma, shingles, tuberculosis, etc.)
- That the existence of HIV antibodies can actually be proven with an HIV test

Critics have questioned Altman's objectivity and accused him of bias towards the Centers for Disease Control. In 1963, as a doctor, Altman joined the Epidemic Intelligence Service (EIS), which had been formed a few years after the Second World War. Altman was a high-ranking EIS scientist.[189] And like the CDC, which is so fixated on the dangers of infections so that it has practically excluded other possible causes, such as chemical substances or toxins,[190] the EIS has always been biased towards one goal: fight the viruses.

The EIS website information proudly claims that EIS pupils had "discovered how the AIDS virus was transmitted."[191] And so that as few people as possible leave the elite squad, its own alumni association fundamentally "attempts to foster a spirit of loyalty to the EIS program through its activities."[192]

The virus-fixated CDC, likewise, cannot be classified, in principle, as an objective information source at all. However, politicians and journalists continue to trust that any information the CDC makes public can be relied on without examination.[193] For instance, in 2005, the German *Süddeutsche Zeitung* wrote: "Worldwide, the 'Centers for Disease Control' [CDC] in the USA are considered a model of a fast and consistently acting epidemic authority."[194]

Altman, thanks to his high-level connections at the CDC, received various scoops from the epidemic officials.[195] And in 1992, he even openly admitted in *Science* that he had relied on the views of the CDC. And when "the CDC was not confident to publish" the story Altman "didn't think it was his paper's [*The New York Times*'] place to announce" it.[196] But strangely, nobody found it necessary to ask why the top medical reporter from the *New York Times,* who has a substantial influence upon the formation of public opinion, feels bound to follow the line of a federal authority.

1987: Top Experts Take the Stage as Critics of the AIDS Orthodoxy

In the mid-1980s, with "fast-lane lifestyle" theme cleared from the table to make room for the virus feast, there were no really weighty voices of opposition to the dominant views on AIDS. As social psychologist Elisabeth Noelle-Neumann fittingly argues, only members of a certain elite had the necessary influence upon people in power to decisively influence the formation of public opinion.

At the same time, "excellence must appear early before the public eye," says Noelle-Neumann.[197] And so it did, in the form of Peter Duesberg, member of the National Academy of Sciences, the USA's highest scientific committee, and one of the best-known cancer researchers in the world. A critic of the first class had entered the ring to dispute the cause of AIDS.[198] But Duesberg's first major critique did not appear until 1987, in the journal *Cancer Research*—in other words, at a time when virus panic had already bombarded the public conscience for many years.

And, as those days and years ticked by, it became less and less likely that advocates of the "AIDS virus" theory would back-pedal, since they had already heavily invested, financially, personally and professionally, in HIV. Be it in the *Spiegel, Die Zeit, The New York Times, Time* or *Newsweek*—the AIDS orthodoxy's theory had been championed everywhere. Researchers such as Gallo found themselves simply unable to retreat from their original claims because "stakes are too high now," notes American journalist Celia Farber. "Gallo stands to make a lot of money from patent rights on this virus. His entire reputation depends on the virus. If HIV is not the cause of AIDS, there's nothing left for Gallo. If it's not a retrovirus, Gallo would become irrelevant." And Gallo wouldn't be the only one to sink into insignificance. Additionally, "it would be very embarrassing to say that now, maybe, the antibody [test] wasn't worth committing suicide for or burning houses for," states Farber.[199] And, in fact, numerous people, many of them completely healthy have killed themselves just because they tested HIV positive.[200]

As with the polio epidemic, with AIDS the clear toxicological connections have been completely removed from the picture in the course of virus mania. Here, we must consider that there is no money to be earned with recreational drug-related hypotheses, which emphasizes poisoning by drugs, medicines and other chemical substances like pesticides. On the contrary, prohibiting certain chemical substances would cause huge profit losses for production and processing industries as well as the pharmaceutical, chemical, automotive and toy industries—and also for the media, whose existence is largely dependent on proceeds from these industry's advertisements.

In contrast, the virus theory clears the way for profits in the multibillions, with the sales of vaccines, PCR and antibody tests and antiviral medications. "In the world of biomedical research, ties to industry are pervasive but mentioning the fact is not," writes William Booth in *Science* as early as 1988.[201] Correspondingly, new viruses are constantly invented—Ebola, SARS, avian flu, human papillomavirus (HPV)—to keep the cash flowing.[202]

But doubts on the virus dogma were so clearly and comprehensibly formulated, that from the end of the 1980s, more and more people began to share in the criticism. Among them were several renowned scientists such as former Harvard microbiologist

Charles Thomas,[203] who founded the organization "Rethinking AIDS" at the beginning of the 1990s[204] (renamed "Reappraising AIDS" in 1994[205]—and renamed later again "Rethinking AIDS"). Thomas assembled hundreds of medical professionals, molecular biologists and other identified critics of the HIV = AIDS theory. Among them was Harvey Bialy, co-founder of the *Nature* offshoot *Nature Biotechnology*, and Yale mathematician Serge Lang (who died in 2005); like Duesberg, Lang was a member of the National Academy of Sciences (a list of more than 2000 critics is found on Rethinking-AIDS' website, which re-formed in early 2006: www.rethinkingaids.com).

"It is good that the HIV hypothesis is being questioned," Nobel Prize winner for Chemistry, Walter Gilbert told the *Oakland Tribune* in 1989.[206] Duesberg, Gilbert acknowledged, "is absolutely correct in saying that no one has proven that AIDS is caused by the AIDS virus. And he is absolutely correct that the virus cultured in the laboratory may not be the cause of AIDS. There is no animal model for AIDS, and where there is no animal model, you cannot establish Koch's postulates." These arguments were so convincing, according to Gilbert, that he "would not be surprised if there were another cause of AIDS and even that HIV is not involved."

Some time later, Gilbert expressed fundamental reservations in an English TV documentary critical of HIV/AIDS: "The community as a whole doesn't listen patiently to critics who adopt alternative viewpoints, although the great lesson of history is that knowledge develops through the conflict of viewpoints, that if you have simply a consensus view, it generally stultifies, it fails to see the problems of that consensus; and it depends on the existence of critics to break up that iceberg an to permit knowledge to develop."[207]

The media prefer to make this consensus argument their own, even though it's their duty to diligently research every medical claim, sort fact from theory and question even majority rule (however formed) to clarify every issue. But in 1990, for instance, even the venerable *New York Times* countered the provocative argument of alleged "solitary dissenter" Peter Duesberg when it claimed that "virtually all of the leading scientists engaged in AIDS work believe that Duesberg is wrong." Yet, by 1990, as shown above, many renowned researchers said that mainstream research could not deliver any proof for their HIV = AIDS theory.[208]

In 2000, *Newsweek* magazine expressed its incredulity that the "consensus doesn't impress" the critics of the virus hypothesis in the article "The HIV Disbelievers." Simultaneously, the piece calls the arguments of orthodox scientists "clear-cut, exhaustive, and unambiguous." But evidence to support this statement could not be provided by *Newsweek* (not even upon request).[209]

1994: AIDS Researcher David Ho—as Convincing as a Giraffe with Sunglasses

John Maddox, the editor at *Nature* from 1966 - 1996 led a personal campaign against critics of the HIV = AIDS hypothesis. He even publicly censored Duesberg. On 7 November 1994 he justified this to the *Spiegel,* saying he found it "irresponsible" to say "drug consumption is the cause of AIDS."[210] Sir Maddox later contradicted this in a personal letter to Kiel internist Claus Köhnlein on 20 September 1995, saying that he had "not censored Duesberg because of his views but because of the manner in which he insists on expressing them." And Maddox added, "that a hemophiliac relative of my wife died of AIDS."[211]

But Maddox's behavior—steering a scientific discussion in such a way based on personal views—is most frivolous and unethical. By doing this, he does no justice to his responsibility as Editor in Chief of *Nature*—a publication whose contents are taken at face value by the mass media.

Maddox took advantage of the huge influence of "his" *Nature* magazine again, at the beginning of 1995, when he published a paper by AIDS researcher David Ho, who claimed to have conclusively proven that HIV alone causes AIDS.[212] But critics ripped Ho's paper to pieces. The quality of the data and the modeling were incomprehensible and "about as convincing as a giraffe trying to sneak into a polar bears only picnic by wearing sunglasses," as Australian scientist Mark Craddock jokes in his detailed critique.[213]

In turn, Nobel laureate Kary Mullis concludes: "If Maddox seriously thinks or thought that these publications really prove that HIV causes AIDS, then he should go outside and shoot himself—because if he had had no justification before, why did he reject all my possible explanations and alternative hypotheses? Why did Maddox have such a fixed opinion? Why did the whole world have such a fixed opinion? If it had taken until 1995 to find out what produces AIDS—how could everyone have known it for ten years? The facts are now on the table, and when one examines them closely, HIV cannot be the cause of AIDS. There is no reason to believe that all these AIDS diseases have the same cause."[214]

This staggering critique eventually found public validation in November 1996, when a paper was printed in *Science* that "took the ground out from under the feet" of Ho's theses, according to journalists Kurt Langbein and Bert Ehgartner in their book *The Medicine Cartel*.[215] The *Science* paper revealed that Ho had actually found no trace at all of the annihilating battle in the body between HIV and the immune system, the connections of which the renowned scientist claimed to have discovered.[216]

The Media Under the Spell of Celebrity Researchers

Unfortunately, few reporters in the mass media did the necessary homework before writing about HIV and AIDS. Instead, the papers were constantly packed with stories approved by the AIDS establishment, for which heroes and kings, traitors and villains are needed.[217] And scientific journalists are particularly prone to striking up hymns of praise.

"First came God, then came Gallo," decreed Flossie Wong-Staal, Gallo's closest collaborator and consort in the *Los Angeles Times* in 1986.[218] One year later, the *Washington Post* quoted Sam Broder, director of the American National Cancer Institute, as saying: "Einstein, Freud—I'd put him [Gallo] on a list like that, I really would."[219]

With David Ho, such excess was likewise not held back. On Christmas Day, 1996, just a few weeks after the journal *Science* had criticized the foundation of Ho's work, the German *Tageszeitung,* without any irony intended, called him the "redeemer" and "the long-awaited Messiah of the AIDS scene."[220] The reason for such jubilation? A catchy slogan with which Ho became famous in the mid-1990s, and which at least for a few years became the global chief doctrine for AIDS therapy: "Hit HIV hard and early!" It endorsed prescribing high dosages of antiretroviral medication as early as possible, even on patients testing HIV positive who do not show any disease symptoms.[221]

A few days after his canonization by the *Tageszeitung,* Ho was celebrated on the cover of *Time* magazine as "Man of the Year 1996." He was portrayed as a "genius," whose "brilliance" had produced "some of the boldest yet most cogent hypotheses in the epidemic campaign against HIV. [His] spirit is startling, manifested in a passionate transcendence [that] is evident in his gestures ... [Ho] is an extraordinary American success story." The *Spiegel* didn't want to be out-of-step and soon declared Ho, thanks to his "decided optimism" to be "the new shining light in the research world."[222]

This euphoria did not last. In February 2001 even Altman had to admit in his *New York Times* that there had been an official turnaround in AIDS therapy and Ho's concept ("hit HIV hard and early") had to be abandoned. It had turned out that the medications were much too toxic, causing liver and kidney damage, and that their effects were immunosuppressive—in other words, they put patients' lives in danger.[223] Yet, even this defeat didn't stop the *Süddeutsche Zeitung* from incorrectly writing at the beginning of 2004 that, "Ho's maxim 'hit HIV hard and early,' with which he revolutionized HIV therapy," had led to "patients having better chances of survival."[224]

AIDS Medications: The Fable of Life-Prolonging Effects

In 1987, the antiretroviral medication AZT became the first authorized AIDS medication. At the time, and for years afterwards, HIV/AIDS patients were typically given only one drug. This changed in 1995, when the multiple combination therapy (HAART) was introduced, in which, as is evident from the name, multiple substances are administered at the same time. Here, once again, the media broke out the streamers and confetti for another AIDS establishment party. For instance, *Science* declared the "new weapons against AIDS" as the "breakthrough of 1996."[225] And, it was universally reported that the antiretroviral preparations would "help people with AIDS live longer," as the *Washington Post* announced in 2004.[226]

Hans Halter from the *Spiegel* even gave concrete numbers: "Those who are under the influence of medications, presently live on average 10 to 15 years. In contrast, the others who do not take any preparations only live five to ten years."[227] These drugs generated billions of dollars in excess revenue for drug-makers: in 2000, global revenue was $4 billion; by 2004, it jumped to $6.6 billion, and in 2010, it should crack the $9 billion mark. For pharmaceutical giants, the preparations are bestsellers. At Roche, for example, Fuzeon, a medication that has been on the market since August 2004, triggered a 25% turnover increase.[228]

But claims for the lifespan-increasing effectiveness of HAART medications are untenable. A close look at Halter's comparison of survival rates, for instance, as gathered from the *Ärzteblatt* (*Medical Journal*) *for Schleswig-Holstein*, shows that the average survival time for patients taking medication was four months in 1988 and 24 months in 1997.[229] And according to CDC bulletins, it now amounts to 46 months[230]—a long way from the 15 years mentioned by Halter. But however big the increase in lifespan, one glaring omission is that everyone—doctors as well as patients—approaches the issue more carefully, because they have become ever more aware of drug toxicities.

Now, these drugs are often administered or taken with interruptions (so-called drug treatment "holidays") and also in lower doses. The earliest example of this treatment about-face happened with the first AIDS medication, AZT, which, at the end of the 1980s, was still given in doses of 1,500 mg a day. But at the beginning of the 1990s, the daily dose was reduced to 500 mg, since even mainstream medicine couldn't overlook the fact that the administration of higher doses led to much higher death rates.[231]

Apart from that, we must soberly recognize that even a remaining lifetime of 46 months is not all that long, especially when you consider that perhaps millions of these medicated people are living with serious drug side effects that adversely affect quality of life. We must also recognize that there are these so-called long-term

survivors or "non-progressors". Common to these "positive" people is the fact that they have rejected AIDS medications from the start or only took them for a short time. Many of them tested positive more than two decades ago and are still living.[232] [233]

The AIDS establishment now calls these HIV positive individuals who reject AIDS medications "elite controllers" as if they are somehow super-human.[234] The establishment now claims that 2% of AIDS patients may fit this category, but only a large controlled global study (which is actually missing) would be able to determine the exact number of HIV positive individuals remain healthy without taking AIDS drugs. However, the number of "elite controllers" is probably much higher, yet the "vast majority of [so-called] HIV-positives are long-term survivors!" as Berkeley microbiologist Peter Duesberg states. "Worldwide they number many, many millions."[235]

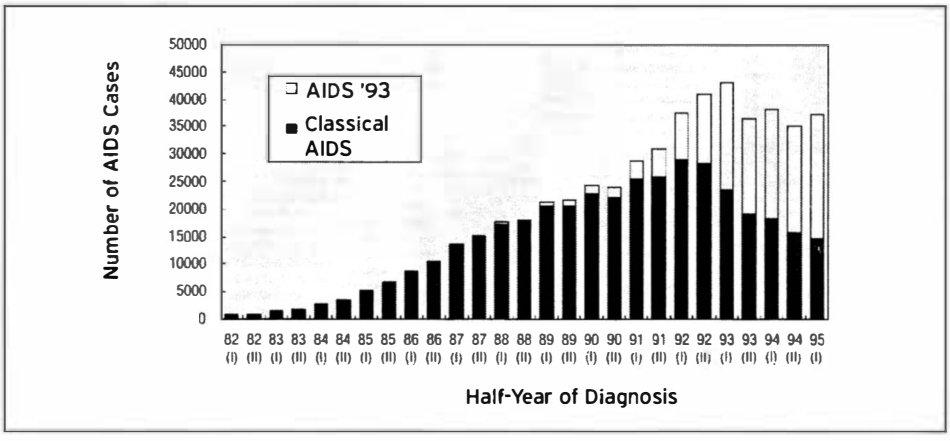
A look at the CDC statistics before 1993[236] (and 2003 statistics from the Robert Koch Institute)[237] shows that the number of AIDS deaths in the USA and also in Germany had already peaked in 1991, and decreased in the years following. And logically, the multiple combination therapy introduced in 1995/1996 cannot be responsible for this decrease. Newer CDC statistic, however, do show that the mortality peak lies approximately in 1995/1996. How can this be?

According to statistician Vladimir Koliadin, who analyzed the mortality data, this is due to the fact that in early 1993, AIDS in the USA was once again significantly redefined. From 1993 on, any individual testing HIV positive with less than 200 CD4 cells per microliter of blood was counted as an AIDS patient. If both criteria were met, a diagnosis of "AIDS defining" diseases like shingles (herpes zoster) or Kaposi's sarcoma was no longer necessary (although the old definition of, say, a positive HIV test + Kaposi's = AIDS was still valid).

This broadening of the AIDS definition meant that many people had the "AIDS patient" label superimposed upon them, even though they were actually not sick at all. A laboratory figure showing that an individual had less than 200 CD4 cells per microliter of blood was good enough for the AIDS establishment. But what this value ultimately means is, as discussed, anything but clear.[238] Countries such as Canada have even decided not to introduce the CD4 cell count as criteria for the AIDS definition.[239]

In any case, the number of AIDS cases in the USA doubled overnight as a result of the widening of the AIDS definition in 1993. This ensured the peak number of AIDS cases, and with it the mortality peak was pushed back (see diagram) from the early to the mid-1990s. "If public and policy makers would have realized that epidemic of AIDS was declining, this might have resulted in reduction of budget for AIDS research and prevention programs, including the budget of the CDC

Diagram 5 Number of AIDS cases in the USA, 1982 - 1995
according to the old AIDS definition (dark bars; "classical AIDS") and
according to the 1993 definition (white bars; includes CD4 cell criterion)



Source: Koliadin, Vladimir, Some Facts behind the Expansion of the Definition of AIDS in 1993, March 1998; see www.virusmyth.net/aids/data/vknewdef.htm

themselves," according to Koliadin. "Expansion of the definition of AIDS in 1993 helped to disguise the downward trend in epidemic of AIDS. It is reasonable to suppose that an essential motive behind the implementation of the new definition of AIDS just in 1993 was strong unwillingness of the CDC to reveal the declining trend of AIDS epidemic."[240]

Even if we pushed all these considerations to the side, the introduction of combination therapy (HAART) and new active substances (particularly protease inhibitors) in 1995/1996 cannot explain the reduction in AIDS mortalities anyway; when the new substances were introduced, they were not available to even a good proportion of patients.

The opposite was probably the case. A meta-analysis with data from Europe, Australia and Canada shows that in 1995, patients used combination therapy during only 0.5% of treatment time. In 1996, the value lay at 4.7%, which is still extremely low.[241] Former CDC director James Curran told CNN that, at the time, "less than 10% of infected Americans had access to these new therapies, or were taking them."[242]

Ten years later, while the media celebrated HAART's 10th birthday, *the Lancet* published a study that challenged the propaganda about HAART, showing that decreases in so-called viral load did not "translate into a decrease in mortality" for people taking these highly toxic AIDS drug combinations. The multi-center study–

the largest and longest of its kind–tracked the effects of HAART on some 22,000 previously treatment naive HIV positives between 1995 and 2003 at 12 locations in Europe and the USA. The study's results refute popular claims that the newer HAART meds extend life and improve health.[243]

Commenting on the article, Felix de Fries of Study Group AIDS-Therapy in Zurich, Switzerland had this to say: "The *Lancet* study shows that after a short period of time, HAART treatment led to increases in precisely those opportunistic diseases that define AIDS from fungal infections of the lungs, skin and intestines to various mycobacterial infections." De Fries also notes that HAART has led to no sustained increases in CD4 cell counts, no reduction in AIDS-defining illness and no decrease in mortality rates; its use is also associated with a list of serious adverse events such as cardiovascular disease, lipodystrophy, lactic acidosis, liver and kidney failure, osteoporosis, thyroid dysfunction, neuropathy, and cancers among users.[244]

Yet, why even argue over pros and cons of HAART since statements about the life-prolonging effects of the medications are impossible to verify in the first place? Statements about the life-prolonging effects of the preparations are namely impossible, because the precedent condition has not been met: placebo-controlled studies. Since if one has no comparison with a group taking an ineffective preparation (placebo), it is not possible to know if the changes (improvement or worsening in patient's health) are due to the medication or not. Placebo studies, however, have practically not been carried out anymore since the 1987 Fischl study published in the *NEJM*, because, as it is said, the Fischl study found AZT to be effective.[245]

For this reason, the AIDS establishment has since argued that it's no longer ethically justifiable to withhold the (allegedly) lifesaving antiretroviral medication from the patients (not even in test series).

People as Guinea Pigs

There are several objections, however, to this "ethical" argument. Not only do even leading orthodox AIDS scientist state that in medical science "no researcher can assess a drug's effectiveness with scientific certainty without testing it against a placebo." Also, as outlined, it was not HAART, but the huge widening of the definition of the disease as well as the drastic reductions in doses of AIDS drugs such as AZT that made the death rate from AIDS come down in the mid-1990s. Moreover, new studies show that most of the medical industry's drug promises are false. Pharmaceuticals hyped in glossy advertisements and TV commercials aren't responsible for improving test patients' health–rather, this can largely be traced back to the placebo effect. This is particularly worth noting when you consider that

no expense is spared in bringing effective medications onto the market: expenditures for pharmaceuticals increased by 2,500% between 1972 and 2004–from $20 billion to $500 billion annually.[246] [247]

Moreover, two studies by the American Food and Drug Administration (FDA) make a case for the general introduction of placebo controls. This makes sense, since it is fully possible that proposed new drugs will have no effect at all. Or that, compared to the placebo, they are harmful; something that is also very possible, because medications are, as a rule, often connected with side effects–even fatal ones sometimes.[248] [249]

What right does the medical industry have to preach about ethics when its own human trials sweeps mortalities and physical damage under the carpet in the lust to get authorization to market their medications to the general public? In the USA alone, 3.7 million people–mostly poor hispanic immigrants–have registered to participate in medical trials.

Lack of transparency and conflicts of interest continue to plague these drug trials, which are sponsored by the largest pharmaceutical companies in the world.[250]

Even our most vulnerable citizens aren't protected from the machinations of the medical industrial complex, as revealed in 2004. Infants as young as a few months old were experimented upon in US clinical trials, partly financed by pharmaceutical firms like GlaxoSmithKline, involving cocktails of up to seven medications. They were mostly black and latino children from the poorest of circumstances gathered together under the auspices of institutions like the Incarnation Children's Center (ICC) in New York; the ICC was even remunerated for supplying children for the tests. "Stephen Nicholas, for example, was not only director of the ICC until 2002; he also simultaneously sat on the Pediatric Medical Advisory Panel, which was supposed to check the tests–which signifies a serious conflict of interest," criticizes Vera Sharav, president of the Alliance for Human Research Protection (AHRP), a medical industry watchdog organization.

These first-line Phase 1 and Phase 2 trials are associated with the highest health risk because they are not meant to establish efficacy, so impact on the trial participants is highly unpredictable. These early trials aren't meant to deliver an effective therapy, but rather, figure out how toxic the substance is (Phase 1) in order to then estimate if the active substance being tested has any effect at all (Phase 2). Biotechnologist Art Caplan explained that the odds are typically stacked up against the drug: if Phase 1 trials prove that a substance is useful for an individual, this would have to be termed a "miracle."[251]

"The children were suffering horribly from the side effects of the drugs tested on them," according to journalist Liam Scheff, who broke the story in early 2004, on an alternative website. "And children who didn't want the substances were even forced

to take them. For this, plastic tubes were sewn through the abdominal wall by surgeons, through which the substances can be directly injected into the stomach." The result: brain and bone marrow damage, blindness, strokes—and "some children also died," according to Scheff.[252] The *New York Post* seized upon the story and ran the headline: "AIDS Tots Used as 'Guinea Pigs'"[253]—a term which the BBC also used for their television documentary "Guinea Pig Kids."[254]

In 2005, an official investigation ultimately came to the conclusion that "government-funded researchers who tested AIDS drugs on foster children over the past two decades violated federal rules designed to protect vulnerable youths."[255]

This finally prompted the *New York Times*, which is otherwise always the first on the scene on the subject of HIV/AIDS, to take up the highly explosive topic as well, with a decidedly different spin. In an article, two pediatricians were quoted as saying that, "to have withheld promising drugs from sick children just because they were in foster care would have been inhumane," and "there is impressive evidence that [the children] were helped [by the medications]."[256] Details on this evidence, however, were never offered up. We even requested that authors of the *Times* article name the studies that prove these statements—but there was no response.[257]

This might seem incredibly shocking, but it is all-too common in AIDS research. "I have scoured the literature for evidence that the anti-HIV drugs actually prolong the lives, or at least improve the quality of the lives, of the children given these drugs—but I could not find any support for either possibility," says AIDS researcher David Rasnick. "For example, the study 'Lamivudine in HIV-infected children' by Lewis et al, not only has no control group but the authors also acknowledge that the [antiretroviral] study compound Lamivudine acts as a DNA chain terminator. And there is no data in the paper showing that the drug does anything good for the children. On the contrary, among the 90 children in the study, '11 children had to be withdrawn from the study for disease progression [in other words, it didn't work for them] and 10 because of possible Lamivudine-related toxicity, and 6 had died.'"[258]

But the AIDS orthodoxy continued along its own path, calling the clinical trials involving children so "resounding" in their success "that the tests are now being spread out to Asia and Africa," according to Annie Bayne, spokesperson for the Columbia University Medical Center, which was also involved in the trials. This is not unusual, for AIDS research often goes into poor countries to carry out its medication trials. This is also true for trials of the efficacy of so-called microbicides, which are said to prevent the sexual transmission of HIV, and from which so much is promised.

"Marvelous microbicides: [the] intravaginal vaginal gels could save millions of [human] lives," announced the *Lancet* in 2004, then qualifying their hopes by adding that, "first someone has to prove that they work." Nothing has been proven at all, yet

the miracle has already been announced far and wide. Experts, as the *Lancet* continues, were of the firm opinion that "microbicides will only reach everyone who needs them [if] large pharmaceutical companies get involved. In the remotest part of Thailand you can buy a bottle of coke. We want microbes to be available like that."

This is all the more striking if you consider that the first microbicide tests of the active substance nonoxynol-9 (n-9) ended in catastrophe. At first, n-9 was also glorified by researchers as a microbicide with "ideal potential microbicide because *in vitro* [test tube] studies pointed to its effectiveness."[259] 900 "sex-workers" from Benin, the Ivory Coast, South Africa and Thailand were selected for a clinical trial, which involved smearing gel laced with n-9 into their vaginas. But the gel not only had no medical efficacy, as UNAIDS admitted,[260] it also damaged the poor women's epithelial cells.[261]

AZT Study 1987: A Gigantic Botch-Up

"If there is really doubt about whether a standard treatment is effective, the FDA should require that clinical trials of new treatments have three comparison groups—new drug, old drug, and placebo," writes Marcia Angell, former Editor in Chief of the *New England Journal of Medicine*.[262] For AIDS research, this meant that placebo groups had to be introduced to medication trials, for there were justified doubts that the efficacy of AZT (the standard AIDS treatment) had really be proven with the 1987 Fischl study.

Journalist and Harvard analyst John Lauritsen, who has viewed the FDA documents on the Fischl study, came to the conclusion that the study was "fraud";[263] the Swiss newspaper *Weltwoche* termed the experiment a "gigantic botch-up"[264] and *NBC News* in New York branded the experiments, conducted across the US, as "seriously flawed"[265]—criticism which is not to be found in the rest of the mainstream media either because the statements of the AIDS establishment are completely trusted, or because, like the *Neue Zürcher Zeitung*'s scientific editorial staff, one simply does not know of even such a significant study as that of Fischl et al.[266]

The Fischl experiments were, in fact, stopped after only four months, after 19 trial subjects in the placebo group (those who did not receive AZT, but rather an inactive placebo) and only one participant from the so-called verum group (those who were officially taking AZT) had died. Through this, according to the AIDS establishment, the efficacy of AZT appeared to be proven.

But the arguments don't add up. A clinical trial observation period of only four months is much too short to be informative, considering the usual practice of

administering AIDS medications over years, or even a lifetime[267] and since long-term studies are missing in these and other medical research fields.

In the USA, for example, around $100 billion is spent annually on medical research. This figure has doubled since the mid-1990s, and almost a third of it comes from tax dollars. Yet long-term evaluations of pills and treatments are criminally neglected: just 1.6% of the $100 billion budget is allocated to long-term studies.[268] For patients taking medications, "this is like Russian roulette," states British doctor Robert Califf.[269]

The AZT study was financed by AZT manufacturer Wellcome (today GlaxoSmithKline), which is clearly a conflict of interest. But somehow this, like the sloppiness of the Fischl study, didn't bother anyone, especially not the pharmaceutical groups (nor the media!), for whom AZT would become a cash cow[270] (it was actually said that AZT was worth its weight in gold).[271]

Yet, the Fischl study's double blind requirements (according to which, neither researchers nor patients were permitted to know who was taking AZT and who was taking the placebo) were violated after only a short time. In their desire to be given the alleged wonder-preparation, patients even had their pills analyzed to be sure that they were among the group receiving the medication and not the placebo; public propaganda had made test subjects believe that only AIDS medications like AZT could save them.

FDA documents also reveal that the study results were distorted, because the group that took AZT, and had to battle the adverse side effects, received more supportive medical services than the placebo subjects. For example, in the AZT group, 30 patients were kept alive through multiple blood transfusions until the end of the study—in the placebo group, on the other hand, this was only true in five cases.[272] [273]

"There was widespread tampering with the rules of the [Fischl] trial—the rules have been violated coast to coast," said lead NBC reporter Perri Peltz in 1988, adding that "if all patients with protocol violations were dropped, there wouldn't be enough" to be able to continue the study.[274]

"When preparing this report, we repeatedly tried to interview Dr. Anthony Fauci [probably the most powerful AIDS official in the USA] at the National Institutes of Health," reports Peltz. "But both Dr. Fauci and Food and Drug Administration Commissioner Frank Young declined our request for interviews."[275] These are the experiences of practically everyone who has criticized the theories of dominant AIDS medicine.[276] [277] The renowned British doctor and epidemiologist Gordon Stewart, for instance said: "I have asked the health authorities, editors-in-chief and other experts concerned with HIV/AIDS repeatedly for proof of their theses—and I've been waiting for an answer since 1984."[278]

Harvey Bialy, co-founder of *Nature Biotechnology* said: "I am very tired of hearing AIDS establishment scientists tell me they are 'too busy saving lives' to sit down and refute Peter Duesberg's arguments although each one assures me they could 'do it in a minute if they had to.'"[279]

We also contacted leading mainstream mass media and specialized journals including the *New York Times, Time, Der Spiegel, Die Zeit, Stern, Tageszeitung, Weltwoche, Neue Zürcher Zeitung, Nature, Science, Spektrum der Wissenschaft,* asking them to send us clear evidence:

- That the existence of HIV has been proven
- That so-called HIV antibody tests and PCR viral load tests as well as the CD4 helper cell count specifically diagnose HIV/AIDS
- That HIV is the sole or primary cause of the diseases grouped together as AIDS
- That HIV is contagious and can be transmitted through sexual contact or blood
- That antiretroviral preparations are effective and prolong lifetime
- That the AIDS statistics proclaimed by the WHO and UNAIDS are sound
- That non-viral factors such as drugs, medications and malnutrition can be ruled out as primary causes[280]

But to date, not a single study has been revealed to us, not even from any of the many orthodox scientists and journalists we queried. This includes *Nature* writer Declan Butler, who wrote in the world-renowned journal in 2003: "Most [mainstream] AIDS researchers strongly dispute these statements" that there is no proof that HIV causes AIDS, that HIV is contagious, and so on. But Butler failed to respond to our request that he provide evidence of this in the form of relevant studies.[281]

We also contacted John Moore of Cornell University in New York, who was quoted in Butler's *Nature* piece, and who thinks "revisionists are best ignored. [They are leading] an unwinnable debate based on faith not fact."[282] But when we asked Moore if he could name the factual evidence for his HIV = AIDS = death-sentence theory, he responded by calling these critics the "HIV-is-a-pussycat-fraction" and charged them with "pure stupidity and malice."[283]

Scientific historian Horace Judson writes that, "Central to the problem of misconduct is the response of institutions when charges erupt. Again and again the actions of senior scientists and administrators have been the very model of how not to respond. They have tried to smother the fire. Such flawed responses are altogether typical of misconduct cases."[284]

These opinions were never known by the Fischl trial subjects. After four years, 80% of them had died; a short while later, all of them were dead. This is shocking but not really surprising, considering that AZT is an extremely poisonous

chemotherapy-like medication, invented by researcher Jerome Horwitz in the 1960s. Horwitz's goal had been to develop a DNA blocker, which inhibits cell replication, to kill cancer cells. But, his test mice perished from the extreme toxicities of AZT.[285]

"On paper, [Horwitz's] logic was impeccable, [but] in reality, it simply didn't work," summarizes *BusinessWeek* journalist Bruce Nussbaum in his book, *Good Intentions–How Big Business and the Medical Establishment are Corrupting the Fight against AIDS, Alzheimer's, Cancer and More.* "When the experiment ended in failure, so, in a way, had the first half of Horwitz's life. Disgusted, he turned on AZT." Horwitz himself said he was so cloyed with the drug that he "dumped it on the junk pile. I didn't [even] keep the notebooks." AZT was "so worthless" to him that he "even didn't think it was worth patenting."[286]

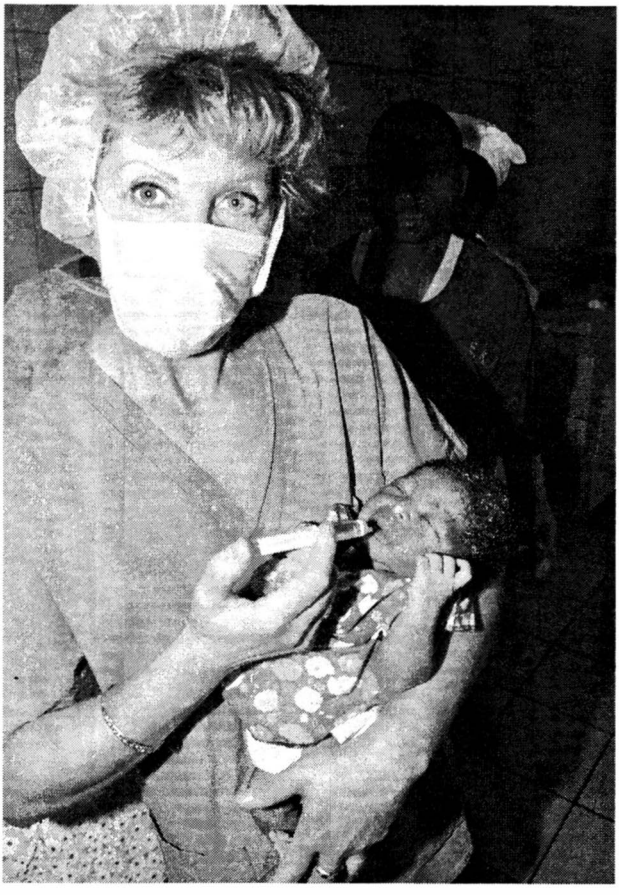
The AIDS Therapy Dilemma

AZT was in fact stored away instead of being dumped as toxic waste, and when AIDS mania surfaced in the 1980s, it was pulled out of the cupboard again. And the "AIDS virus" hypothesis, just like the many other virus theories for serious illnesses like leukemia, breast cancer and multiple sclerosis, would probably have disintegrated long ago, if not for AZT. In 1987, it became the AIDS "therapy" even though, in the recommended dosage, it was absolutely fatal.[287] The medical community ignored the possibility that AZT-poisoning was the cause of death because they still had stuck in their minds the pictures of the first AIDS patients in the beginning of the 1980s, who certainly looked as if they'd been struck down and carried off by a deadly virus.

So, when doctors looked at these AZT patients in 1987, they refused to make any connection with the highly toxic antiviral AZT. Their belief in the deadliness of HIV was so firm that they weren't even shocked when all patients died within a short time. And so, with the Fischl study published in the *NEJM,* these doctors believed it worked and still allege to have tangible proof of AZT's efficacy.

HIV mania appears to cause its own range of symptoms: primarily a strong bias against the facts, including that chemical substances like drugs or prescription medications (particularly antiviral) are extremely toxic and can trigger precisely the observed symptoms (also mentioned on package labels) which they aim to prevent: destruction of mitochondria, anemia, bone marrow, and consequently immune system, damage, etc.[290]

In the end, a vicious circle arises. Virologists have no proof of their thesis that a virus triggers the diseases grouped together under the term AIDS. So they consider proof to be collecting subjective information from clinicians who assert that the



© Boehringer Ingelheim GmbH

This photo shows a Congolese baby, just 30 minutes "old," being administered a dose of the highly toxic medication Viramune (nevirapine), for the purpose of so-called HIV prevention (for Viramune's side effects, see Table 2).

"But given nevirapine's dangerous toxicity, no drug regulatory authority of any industrialized First World country permits its administration to mothers and their babies—to prevent an alleged 'transmission of HIV,'" as South African High Court advocate and Viramune-expert Anthony Brink points out. "In the developing world it's different. On the basis of HIVNET-012, an American study conducted in Uganda in the late 1990s, nevirapine is given to HIV-positive mothers in labour and to their newborn babies in more than 60 developing countries—where the manufacturer Boehringer Ingelheim gives the drug away free to establish its future market."[288] Despite the revelations in December 2004 of a top-ranking US National Institutes of Health whistleblower, Jonathan Fishbein, exposing not only the extremely sloppy manner in which the study was conducted, but also the NIH's deliberate, fraudulent suppression of serious adverse event data in the trial, including unreported deaths.

Apart from this, even Brooks Jackson, lead investigator of the HIVNET-012 study that led to the approval of Viramune said, "No researcher can assess a drug's effectiveness with scientific certainty without testing it against a placebo. That's the only way we can know if a short course of AZT or nevirapine [Viramune] is better than nothing." But, the HIVNET-012 study was not placebo-controlled. Apart from that, the experiment was pure fraud—for instance, severe side effects and fatalities were suppressed—and thus worthless.[289]

medications are effective. But, in industrialized countries, doctors very often treat patients not because they are sick (a large proportion have no physical complaints whatsoever), but rather because they have tested positive, they show only a certain number of helper cells or a slight so-called viral load has been measured via PCR.

Virologists tell general practitioners that patients are carrying the deadly HIV. The medications available for this, however, are highly toxic; their use produces an immune deficiency syndrome—and exactly fulfils the predictions of the virus hypothesis (that people will become severely ill and die). Healthy people are "treated" and worsening health is then attributed to the viral illness, which the drug therapy cannot counter.

Ultimately, if the medication doesn't have any health-stimulating effects, this is also attributed to HIV's alleged craftiness; the virus itself is said to cause "treatment-resistant viral mutations." The patient dies with typical AIDS symptoms like dementia, wasting (weight loss), and neural damage. In their virus fixation, nobody imagines that the patient dies, not of AIDS, but of the very medical endeavors meant to heal.

Some HIV patients who are really sick do respond to antiretroviral medications. But this is because most of these patients suffer from what are called opportunistic infections (infections that occur as a result of an immunological/physical weakness, which in turn can have many non-viral causes). This means that they are infested by bacteria or fungi. In this context, antiretroviral treatment works like a shotgun therapy, destroying everything bound to DNA—including fungi, tubercle bacteria (Mycobacterium tuberculosis) and other microbes.

So, the therapy sometimes helps in the so-called AIDS end-stage. But it would actually be more sensible to treat opportunistic infections directly, with antibiotics and antifungal substances. The sensibility of such a treatment model was confirmed by a study published in the *American Journal of Respiratory and Critical Care Medicine* in 1998. HIV positive patients suffering from tuberculosis who received antiretroviral medications didn't do as well as TB patients who received conventional treatment.[291]

From an orthodox viewpoint, this is a paradox, so attempts are made to explain it away with the "immune reconstitution theory." This explanation involves saying that patients' helper cell counts rise (because HIV is purportedly repelled by antiviral preparations) but their physical condition worsens. At some point in the future, they postulate that patients' conditions would then improve.

A look at the tables in the aforementioned studies, however, shows that increases in helper cells weren't noticeable. Additionally, the health of many patients did not improve at all. On the contrary. And diminished health should be attributed to the damaging effects of the antiviral chemicals upon the immune system.

Table 2 Retrovir (AZT), Viramune (nevirapine)
Toxicity and therapeutic value of two AIDS medications
(altogether, there are now around two dozen AIDS drugs)

Medication	Manufacturer	Known Toxicities (manufacturer's label)	Therapeutic Value (manufacturer's label)
Retrovir (AZT)	GlaxoSmithKline	"Retrovir (AZT) has been associated with hematologic toxicity [blood toxicity], including neutropenia [anemia] and severe anemia" "Prolonged use of Retrovir has been associated with symptomatic myopathy [muscle wasting]" "Lactic acidosis and severe hepatomegaly [liver swelling] with steatosis [fat degeneration], including fatal cases, have been reported with the use of nucleoside analogues [Retrovir, Epivir, Zerit] alone or in combination"	"Retrovir is not a cure for HIV infection" "The long-term effects of Retrovir are unknown at this time" "The long-term consequences of in utero and infant exposure to Retrovir are unknown, including the possible risk of cancer"
Viramune (nevirapine)	Boehringer Ingelheim	"Patients should be informed of: the possibility of severe liver disease or skin reactions associated with Viramune that may result in death" "Severe, life-threatening and in some cases fatal hepatotoxicity [liver damage], including hepatic necrosis [liver death] and hepatic failure, has been reported in patients treated with Viramune" "Severe, life-threatening skin reactions, including fatal cases... have included cases of Stevens-Johnson syndrome, toxic epidermal necrolysis [skin death]"	"Viramune is not a cure for HIV-1 infection"

Source: Scheff, Liam, *The House That AIDS Built*, see www.altheal.org/toxicity/house.htm, package inserts

An effective tuberculostatic therapy (a combination of four antibiotics over six months, followed by a combination of three for three months) would then be preferable to an antiviral one. Instead, these days, patients are even administered both a tuberculostatic four-drug combo plus an anti-HIV treatment: a chemical cocktail with toxic side effects that often enough cause death.

With conventional treatments, the medications are stopped after disease symptoms have subsided. But the belief in HIV prevents this from happening with HIV patients. At this point, the fixation on laboratory parameters comes into play again.

After an interruption in treatment, the viral load measured using the PCR goes up again. As shown, without any proof, mainstream AIDS doctors interpret this as a sign that HIV has multiplied once again and re-attacked the helper cells with more force. So, antiretroviral medication is ordered once again. And when the patient's condition worsens again, HIV is blamed—and so the ultimately deadly preparations continue to be used.

Goethe knew that medicines could kill. Faust says:[292]

> *Here was the medicine, the patients died*
> *and nobody asked who convalesced.*
> *So we ravaged with hellish electuaries [medicine]*
> *worse than the pestilence in these valleys, these mountains.*
> *I myself administered the poison to thousands;*
> *they withered, I had to witness*
> *that the brazen murderers were praised.*

All on AZT: The Deaths of Freddie Mercury, Rudolph Nureyev and Arthur Ashe

Even celebrities fall for the theory that antiretroviral substances like AZT are the only hope in the battle against AIDS. Take, for example, Freddie Mercury, former front man of British rock band Queen, who was bisexual and had himself tested during the general AIDS panic at the end of the 1980s. The result: positive. Mercury was terrified and took his doctor's advice to begin taking AZT. Mercury belonged to the first generation of patients, who received the full AZT load (1500 mg a day). At the end, he looked like a bone rack, and he died in London on 24 November 1991 at the age of 45.[293]

The Russian Rudolph Nureyev, held by many to be the greatest ballet dancer of all time, also began taking AZT at the end of the 1980s. Nureyev was HIV positive,

but otherwise he was completely healthy. His personal physician, Michel Canesi, recognized the deadly effects of AZT and even warned him about the drug. But Nureyev proclaimed, "I want that drug!" Ultimately, he died in Paris in 1993[294]—the same year that former Wimbledon champion Arthur Ashe met his maker at the age of 36, after he had been declared HIV positive in 1988 and his doctor prescribed for him an extremely high AZT dose.[295]

At some point, Ashe discussed AZT's toxicity. In October 1992, he wrote a column for the *Washington Post*. "The confusion for AIDS patients like me is that there is a growing school of thought that HIV may not be the sole cause of AIDS, and that standard treatments such as AZT actually make matters worse," Ashe acknowledged, adding, "there may very well be unknown co-factors, but that the medical establishment is too rigid to change the direction of basic research and/or clinical trials."[296] Ashe wanted to stop taking AZT, but he didn't dare: "What will I tell my doctors?" he asked the *New York Daily News*.[297]

Basketball Star "Magic" Johnson: "There Is No Magic in AZT, and No AZT in 'Magic'"

What Ashe didn't have the heart to do—resist the pressure of prevailing AIDS medicine and decide against AZT intake—apparently saved the life of basketball megastar Earvin "Magic" Johnson.

At the end of 1991, Magic shocked the world with the news he had tested HIV positive. "It can happen to anybody, even Magic Johnson," said *Time* magazine on 18 November 1991.[298] A few days later, *Time* wrote that the basketball player had "put the risk of heterosexual transmission squarely in center court." But what was the basis of this assumption? Nothing at all, for the American magazine—just like the rest of the media world—simply referred to Johnson's mere conjecture that he had "picked up the AIDS virus heterosexually," that is to say through sex with a woman.[299]

Evidence to support this statement is not available. Magic Johnson had tested positive, but at the same time, he was the picture of health—until "AIDS ruler" Anthony Fauci and his personal doctor, the New York AIDS researcher David Ho, insistently advised him to take AZT. Johnson followed their advice.

But Magic's health rapidly deteriorated,[300] so much, in fact, that he felt "like vomiting almost every day," according to a 1991 *National Enquirer* story "Magic Reeling as Worst Nightmare Comes True—He's Getting Sicker."[301] But virus mania was by then so dominant that nobody thought that the extremely toxic medications could have caused Magic's serious health problems.

© Stern/Picture Press

"Magic Johnson: My AIDS Confession. The Olympic Superstar About His Life, His Women, His Ailment," *Stern* 44/1992.

There was not a lot of time to think about it anyway, as Johnson's symptoms suddenly disappeared after a short time. In the summer of 1992, after the media announced his retirement from basketball in late 1991[302], he even led the US basketball team to the gold medal at the Olympic games in Barcelona.[303] This was a grandiose achievement, and had he still been under the influence of AZT, there was no way he could have accomplished such a thing.

One assumes, then, that Magic only took AZT for a very short time; when he discontinued the medication with the deadly side effects, his complaints likewise disappeared. Indeed, years later, in 1995, he admitted in a personal conversation in Florida that he had only taken AZT for a very short time. The medications were connected with far too severe side effects. And so came the saying, "There is no magic in AZT, and no AZT in 'Magic.'"[304]

But AIDS drug manufacturers also play a highly competitive game in an increasingly marketing-driven industry. For several years GlaxoSmithKline (GSK) used "Magic" Johnson to spread its miracle cure messages especially among urban blacks. The basketball star's image is splashed on billboards, subway posters and full-page ads in newspapers and magazines. The ads picture a robust-looking Johnson and feature messages such as, "Staying healthy is about a few basic things: A positive attitude, partnering with my doctor, taking my medicine every day."[305] Those ads are now gone because Johnson got a better offer from Abbott and is now promoting another combination AIDS drug, Kaletra.

However, this does not necessarily mean that Johnson himself is taking these highly toxic drugs. As outlined, the opposite is obviously true. Magic is the poster boy for HIV positive heterosexuals and he's a spokesman for a drug manufacturer, so he has a financial conflict of interest that may disallow him from revealing if he is really taking GSK's Combivir or Abbott's Kaletra and, if so, how much drug he's really taking. "Johnson has not directly confirmed that he is taking the drugs he pushes," says AIDS drugs researcher David Rasnick.

In October 2004, we approached the Magic Johnson Foundation to ask if the basketball player has taken any AIDS medications since the Olympic triumph in 1992, and, if so, for how long. But, as of today, we have not received a response.

Hemophiliacs and AIDS

The publication of the Darby study in September 1995 in *Nature* also contributed to the cementing of the belief that AIDS is a viral disease. In it, death rates of hemophiliacs in England who had tested HIV positive were compared with those of their HIV negative hemophiliac counterparts over a period from 1985 - 1992. The

printed graph showed that the death rate of positive-tested hemophiliacs began to rise from about 1986; in 1987 it rose even more sharply. In comparison, the graph showing HIV negative hemophiliacs remained practically unchanged (see diagrams 6 and 7). Orthodox medicine claimed that this was proof that these deaths were caused by HIV.[306] [307]

But this study stirred up sharp criticism. Previously mentioned Australian researcher Mark Craddock, for example, penned a decisive paper and submitted it to *Nature*. But it was rejected—along with papers by Peter Duesberg[308] and the Australian Perth Group[309]—even though the logic behind their critiques is impressive.

Hemophiliacs lack coagulation factor VIII and a replacement has been available since the 1960s causing hemophiliacs' life expectancy to continuously rise until 1985, right when HIV antibody tests were introduced. This is a decisive factor, negligently missing from the Darby study.

The HIV antibody tests introduced in 1985 were immediately and massively deployed. At the same time, the whole world memorized the formula: positive test = HIV infection = AIDS = death sentence. Because of this, the rise in hemophiliacs' death rates is easily explainable. Those who received a positive test result were put into a state of shock and many committed suicide. The rest, regardless of their health status, were automatically treated as AIDS patients.

Researchers and doctors tried out all sorts of toxic substances on them, administering them long-term, including antifungal medications or Eusaprim, an antibiotic that hinders cell division. This also affected hemophiliacs who had tested positive but otherwise didn't have any health problems—until they started taking the toxic AIDS medications.

We can't be sure exactly which medications were administered to those declared AIDS patients, since they weren't listed in detail, as *Nature* editor John Maddox confirmed in 1995.[310] But, the *Spiegel* reported in 1985 that, "more than a dozen different medications are in clinical trials in the United States alone—all of them have shown little success so far, and are burdened with severe side effects. Even 'HPA 23,' the substance favored by French scientists and developed at the Louis Pasteur Institute, and with which Rock Hudson was treated last autumn, has its difficulties. In Paris, a clinical study of 'HPA 23' is being carried out on 33 subjects; but, the medication had to be discontinued with numerous patients because of extreme blood and liver damage."[311]

In 1987, AZT busted onto the market and all positive patients, including hemophiliacs, immediately received the medication associated with fatal side effects—something that explains why hemophiliacs' death rates sharply increased from this point onward.

Diagram 6 Death rates of hemophiliacs in Great Britain with a high degree of clotting factor deficiency (1976 - 1992)

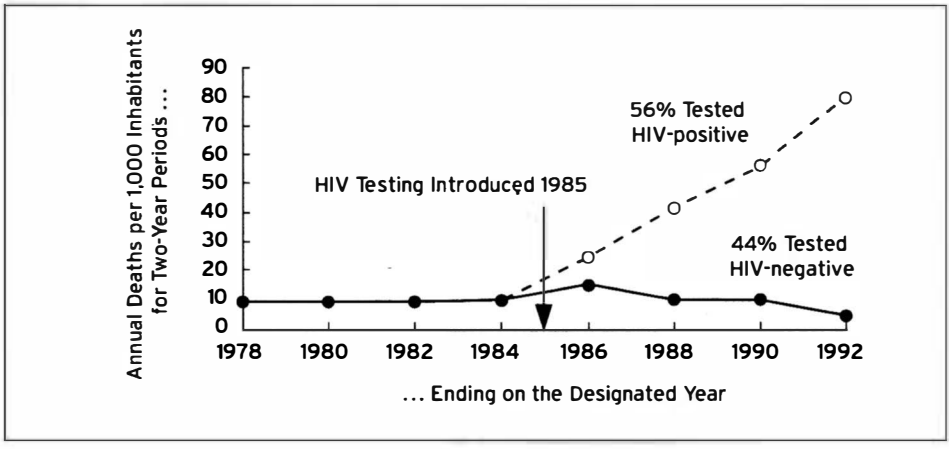
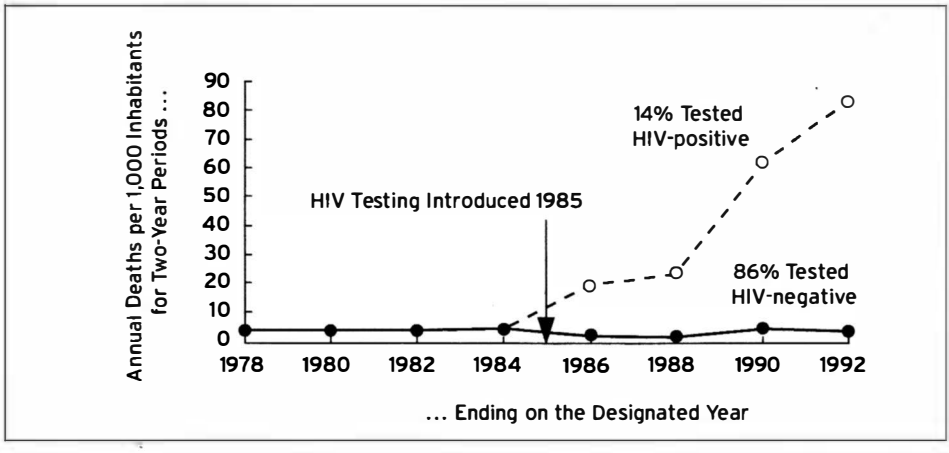


Diagram 7: Death rates of hemophiliacs in Great Britain with light to moderate clotting factor deficiency (1976 - 1992)



Source: Duesberg, Peter; Koehnlein, Claus; Rasnick, David, The Chemical Bases of the Various AIDS Epidemics: Recreational Drugs, Anti-Viral Chemotherapy and Malnutrition, *Journal of Biosciences*, June 2003, pp. 396 - 398

Incidentally, Rock Hudson died in 1985, officially of AIDS. Less well-known is the fact that Hudson's male partner had tested negative and had no AIDS symptoms– something which clearly speaks against AIDS being a viral disease. In the mid-1990s, American congressman Gil Gutknecht became aware of this and all the other inconsistencies and shortcomings of the HIV = AIDS hypothesis. And so he confronted

the AIDS establishment's highest operatives with a whole range of critical questions, including: "Where is the proof that clearly shows that AIDS is a contagious disease?" But Gutknecht never got a real answer either.[312]

Incidentally, the blood plasma designed for hemophiliacs is freeze-dried before its administration, often for long periods. If you hypothetically assume that this virus does exist, it would not survive such extreme conditions, as mainstream medicine admits. The Centers for Disease Control states that this drying process of "human blood or other body fluids reduces the theoretical risk of environmental transmission to that which has been observed--essentially zero. Incorrect interpretation of conclusions drawn from laboratory studies have unnecessarily alarmed some people."[313]

No surprise, then, that in specialist literature, there is not one single clear-cut case of HIV infection among health care workers who typically deal with blood on a daily basis.[314]

Africa: How Well-Known Diseases Are Redefined as AIDS

As statistics on HIV infection remain stable or decrease in developed nations, the AIDS establishment and the media turn their focus to Africa. Headlines and TV news stories are scary: millions of Africans have died and will die from HIV/AIDS. But in reality, these are computer-generated estimates from the World Health Organization (WHO), based on a highly questionable data pool. And they seem grotesquely exaggerated when one compares them with the population statistics of precisely those countries where depopulation has been predicted for many, many years.

"Botswana has just concluded a census that shows population growing at about 2.7 per cent a year, in spite of what is usually described as the worst AIDS problem on the planet," writes South African author Rian Malan in a cover story for the British news magazine *The Spectator*: "Africa Isn't Dying of AIDS." Malan points out that "there is similar bad news for the doomsayers in Tanzania's new census, which shows population growing at 2.9 per cent a year. Professional pessimists will be particularly discomforted by developments in the swamplands west of Lake Victoria, where HIV first emerged, and where the depopulated villages of popular mythology are supposedly located. Here, in the district of Kagera, population grew at 2.7 per cent a year before 1988, only to accelerate to 3.1 per cent even as the AIDS epidemic was supposedly peaking. Uganda's latest census tells a broadly similar story, as does South Africa's."[317] [318]

"AIDS is a huge business, possibly the biggest in Africa," says James Shikwati, founder of Inter Region Economic Network, a society for economic promotion in

© Joan Shenton/Meditel

Children in Uganda getting drinking water from a contaminated water hole. In African countries, more than half of the population still has no access to clean drinking water. Often, the water stinks terribly and is contaminated with all sorts of toxins (feces, heavy metals, etc.). According to WHO, nearly 1.2 billion people worldwide have no access to clean drinking water.
The lack of clean water counts as one of the largest obstacles for advancement and development in the affected countries, particularly in the African regions south of the Sahara. Referring to the WHO and UNESCO, the aid organization UNAIDS terms the lack of clean drinking water as "the most important health topic of our time." In Africa alone, 4,500 children are said to die daily from contaminated water.[315] In this context, investing many billions (of tax dollars) into the investigation of the unproven and contradictory thesis that AIDS is caused by a virus, can only be looked at cynically.

Nairobi (Kenya). In a 2005 interview with *Spiegel* editor Thilo Thielke, Shikwati added that, "nothing else gets people to fork out money like shocking AIDS figures. AIDS is a political disease here: we should be very skeptical."[319] But the people in the control centers of politics, science and media aren't suspicious, so they ignore the extreme discrepancy evident between perpetual predictions of horror ("Africa will be depopulated by AIDS") and actual population increases.

It is still firmly assumed that the HIV antibody tests, which are an important basis for the WHO's AIDS projections, are reliable measurement instruments. But

© Joan Shenton/Meditel

Lucy tested so-called HIV positive in Bukoba (Tanzania), with a single, unconfirmed blood test (wealthier countries typically test twice). From this time, Lucy was considered an AIDS patient, whereupon a certain Philippe Krynen and his wife Evelyne took her in. They were convinced that, if people like Lucy were properly treated (without toxic medications), they could achieve stable health again. This is exactly what happened with Lucy. The Krynens took the young African women out of her village and helped her get a more stable stone house and a better job. "And so it came that, within the next four or five months, Lucy began to recover, and also gained back weight," says Philippe Krynen.
Her old friends saw her with new eyes, and let go of their fear that Lucy could infect them. At the same time, they began to wonder if Lucy really had AIDS. At any rate, the AIDS stigma had been imposed upon Lucy, something which often leads to isolation. But now Lucy was doing fantastically without medication. And indeed, she never developed symptoms of any of the many well-known diseases that have been redefined under the term AIDS.[316]

let's take a closer look back to 1994. At that time, the *Journal of Infectious Diseases* published a paper on HIV tests with lepers in Zaire, compiled by no less than Max Essex, who is said to be one of the founding fathers of orthodox AIDS science, and of the theory that HIV or AIDS originally comes from Africa.

Essex observed that lepers reacted positively to the HIV test. For this reason, Essex points out that the results of the tests should be taken with a grain of salt—above all for patients suffering from diseases like leprosy or tuberculosis. And in places where these diseases are so widespread, particularly in central African

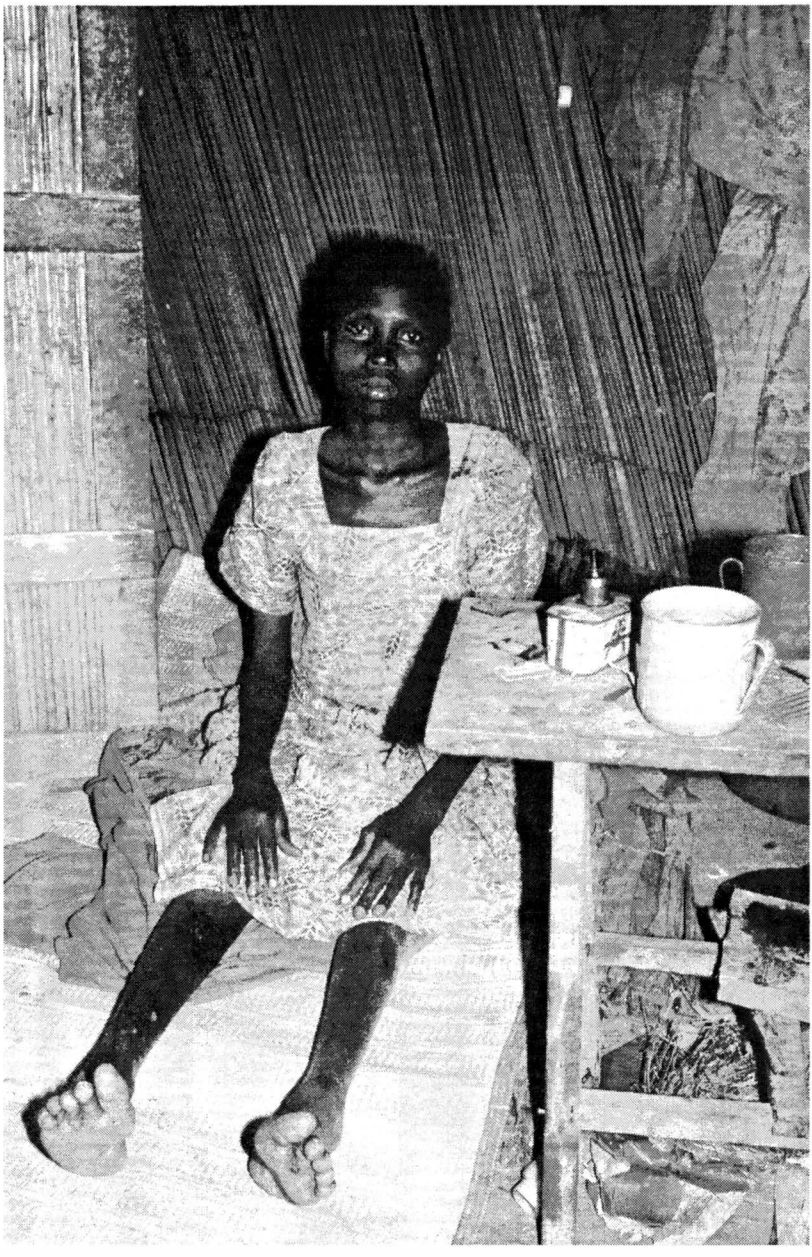
© Joan Shenton/Meditel

This photograph shows a mother and baby in Abidijan (Ivory Coast). Both were in the best of health. But an internationally financed HIV screening program was carried out and the mother tested positive. As a rule, antiviral medications are administered–when available and affordable–which make completely healthy patients severely ill because they are extremely toxic.

cities, antibody tests are probably insufficient to define an HIV infection without any doubt. Essex thought it best to let this observation count for all African countries.[320]

Neville Hodgkinson, then medical correspondent for the *Sunday Times* jumped on the topic and spent weeks traveling through Africa. "When I asked people what disease they were dying of, they replied: 'from AIDS.' Whereupon I inquired: 'but from which disease in particular?' To this they said: 'This patient has tuberculosis, that one chronic diarrhea, this one malaria and that one leprosy'–all diseases that have been known in Africa for ages. But then everything was rediagnosed as AIDS–out of fear of AIDS."[321]

Nobel laureate Kary Mullis adds that, "They got some big numbers for HIV positive people [in Africa] before they realized that antibodies to malaria–which everyone in Africa has–show up as 'HIV positive' on tests."[322] And not only malaria, but also dozens of other typical illnesses like chronic fever, weight loss, diarrhea and tuberculosis cause positive test results.



© Joan Shenton/Meditel

Najemba became ill and the people in her village thought she had AIDS even though she had not even tested positive. This is possible because the "Bangui Definition," introduced by the WHO in 1986 for developing countries, allows AIDS to be diagnosed even without an antibody test. People who are suffering from diarrhea, or lose a bit of weight, are quickly tagged AIDS patients. For Najemba, who often had to suffer famine (like every third African), this had tragic consequences: she was banished from her village, something which is not unusual.[326]

The HIV/AIDS epidemic is actually a smorgasbord of well-known diseases, many of which correlate closely with poverty.[323] [324] You can't speak concisely about AIDS in Africa without featuring the subject of poverty. Yet, this is still criminally neglected in a region where a third of the population is malnourished and more than 30% of babies are born underweight.[325] As we know, malnutrition has devastating effects upon health, and is a decisive factor in many diseases such as tuberculosis.

At least *The Lancet* took on this topic in 2004 and printed an article titled: "Preventing HIV/AIDS Through Poverty Reduction." This documents praises South African president Thabo Mbeki (who is generally sharply scolded for his critical position towards the AIDS establishment) by pointing out that "Mbeki has highlighted poverty as a factor contributing to the spread of the epidemic, [and] it is useful to consider the role of poverty as a factor contributing to it, and the implications of this for prevention efforts."[327]

Chapter 4

Hepatitis C: Toxins Such as Alcohol, Heroin, and Prescription Drugs Suffice as Explanations

"Where is the hepatitis C virus? Has anybody seen it?"[1]
Michael Houghton
Alleged co-discoverer of the HC virus
At the 8th International HCV Congress in Paris, 2001

"Toxic shocks like smoking or alcohol consumption can traumatize the liver, causing genetic instabilities. The human cell itself, then, can produce the genetic particles which are fished out by orthodox researchers with their PCR tests and simply interpreted as exogenous viruses. But before jumping on the virus bandwagon, one must have closely analyzed if these really are viruses—which has not happened with hepatitis C."
Richard Strohman
Professor of Molecular and Cellular Biology

HIV Mania: Detonation for Antiviral Hepatitis C Therapy

Hepatitis C is commonly known as a liver infection caused by a virus (the so-called hepatitis C virus: HCV for short). According to theories, the disease is primarily transmitted through blood and blood products. In the 1970s, American researcher Jay Hoofnagle attempted to strike hepatitis C with medications. In 1978, he joined the US National Institutes of Health (NIH) to continue his research on treating liver diseases.

At this time, leading experts in this area, the hepatologists and even the pharmaceutical companies were still of the opinion that treatment of hepatitis C patients with antiviral medications was too difficult and too dangerous, since substances were so full of side effects, and, directly after ingestion, they landed in the organ that was stricken anyway: the liver. For that reason, advances in medication therapy could hardly be observed.

There were experiments with the antiviral interferon, which was tested on cancer patients. But these trials were anything but a success. Hoofnagle was of the opinion, however, that the antiviral preparations had the potential to fight hepatitis C, even though mainstream researchers didn't share Hoofnagle's optimism. "The idea of treating a liver disease [with medications] went against the grain," Hoofnagle told the medical journal *The Lancet* in 1997. "Liver disease was considered to be a good reason to avoid drug therapies."[2]

This is no surprise, since substances like interferon ultimately work like chemotherapy and for that reason can severely affect more than just the liver;[3] it was also observed that, after interferon administration, herpes developed, or the number of white blood cells (leukocytes) decreased, something that signals a weakening in the immune system. Interferons could also influence the nervous system, causing psychological alterations like depression and confusion.[4]

The side effects of HCV medications are frequently so strong that treatment has to be stopped. "We need medications that are more effective and tolerable than current treatment forms with the active substances interferon-alpha and ribavirin," says Raffaele DeFrancesco, scientific director of the biochemical department at the Instituto Ricerche Biologia Moleculare in Rome. But DeFrancesco only meant that new medications should be developed to defeat the alleged virus.[5]

The virus mania pattern of thought had also infected theories about hepatitis. And so, all at once, the opinion was *en vogue* that liver diseases could, even must, be treated by antiviral medications.[6]

The damage to the human body and particularly to the liver caused by medications is typically less drastic than in the case of—still too often life-long—antiviral AIDS treatments. But, mainly because most patients diagnosed with hepatitis C have just a temporary treatment, with medications such as interferon and ribavirin. And even this frequently leads to severe anemia (iron deficiency) and high fever. Also a risk of cancer cannot be ruled out with ribavirin either, because it has effects similar to chemotherapy.

How To Create a Hepatitis C Virus

Mainstream science says that, based on their studies, hepatitis C is a virus with contagious potential. But the experiments carried out to prove this theory are highly questionable going back to 1978 and a paper published in *The Lancet*. Researchers took blood from four patients; it was assumed that they had obtained their non-A, non-B hepatitis (this is what hepatitis C was called until the late 1980s) through a viral infection via blood transfusion. They also drew blood from a blood donor who

had been mixed up in two hepatitis cases. Then, this blood serum was injected into the bloodstreams of five chimpanzees that had originally been caught in the wilderness of Sierra Leone in Africa.

But none of the animals contracted hepatitis (that is to say, they did not get liver disease). Around the 14th week, liver values were slightly raised for a few days, which can be interpreted as an immune reaction to foreign blood (and not a viral infection). To rule out the possibility that this was an immune reaction, the researchers should have taken a control group of chimpanzees and injected the same amounts of blood from healthy people. But this did not happen. Instead, an animal was simply locked in a separate room and observed, without having been injected with anything at all. These experiments, then, cannot be interpreted as proof that there is a hepatitis virus with infectious potential.[7]

The hepatitis C virus was then created in 1987, by a team of scientists, including Michael Houghton, of the Californian biotechnological company Chiron, and Daniel Bradley of the CDC, whose task was to find a virus that makes hepatitis C.[8 9] This found virus was then supposed to serve as the basis (antigen) for an antibody test calibrated for hepatitis C virus. Since they couldn't find a complete virus, they decided to forage around for the tiniest traces of a virus, for fragments of genes (nucleic acid particles) presumed to represent a virus. With the help of a special laboratory process, the polymerase chain reaction (PCR), a tiny piece of a gene was taken from a particle that didn't appear to belong to the host's genetic code. From this, the virus hunters concluded that they were dealing with foreign genetic material from a not-yet-discovered virus.

But for the reasons repeatedly mentioned in this book, we must seriously doubt that a hepatitis C virus had actually been found.[10] PCR is much too sensitive. It detects gene-fragments (DNA or RNA particles) which in themselves do not constitute a virus—but which are claimed to be parts of a virus that has not been identified. In any case, certainly nobody has yet managed to detect a corresponding virus structure in the blood serum of so-called hepatitis C patients. As with HIV, the virus purification necessary for a clear identification has not taken place. And there is no paper showing that a so-called high viral load correlates with viruses visible through an electron microscope (viral load is the laboratory parameter measured with PCR—the surrogate marker—upon which basis doctors decide whether to prescribe medications or not).

This even led Michael Houghton, said to be a co-discoverer of the HC virus, to put forward the key question before a large audience at a major hepatitis C congress in Paris in 2001: "Where is the hepatitis C virus? Has anybody seen it?"[11]

Apart from this, the genetic snippets built up into the hepatitis C virus existed in the apes' liver tissue in such small quantities that they should not have been

considered a cause of a liver disease. But Chiron saw an entirely different picture: there was the evil hepatitis C virus (HCV). And so, on the basis of these gene parts, they began to build their HCV antibody test. The Procleix test alone, with which blood bottles are said to be tested for the presence of HCV antibodies, now brings in more than $60 million per quarter for Chiron.[12]

Even blatant contradictions are gladly overlooked in this context. This piece of a gene said to come from a HCV can only be found in about half of so-called hepatitis patients.[13] And a 1997 study printed in the *European Journal of Clinical Chemistry* (today *Clinical Chemistry and Laboratory Medicine*) shows that the gene particles officially classified as the hepatitis C virus had also been found in those who had negative HCV antibody tests. Generally, researchers contend that there is still no convincing evidence that the gene-snippets are indeed a pathogenic hepatitis C virus.[14] [15]

The virus theory does not fulfill any of Koch's three postulates, which must be fulfilled for virus identification. The first postulate requires that a truly pathogenic virus can be found in large quantities in every patient (this is not even close to the case). The second postulate is that the virus can be isolated and made to grow (but a hepatitis C virus has never been found in an intact form). And the third postulate says that this isolated pathogen must be able to trigger the same disease in animal models like chimpanzees. In this case, though, no isolated virus was transmitted, but rather blood; and there was no proper control group either (in which animals would be given blood—but without what was suspected to be the pathogen).[16]

Nonetheless, the virus hunters assert that the hepatitis C virus is passed on from junkies through contaminated injections (the CDC even blamed this for most HCV infections in the USA).[17] But a 1999 study published in the *American Journal of Epidemiology* gives us another picture. The paper's goal was namely to find out if needle exchange programs, through which drug addicts are provided with clean needles, help to prevent HCV transmission.

The experiment couldn't confirm this theory. Junkies who used these needle exchange programs tested positive more often than "injecting drug users" (IDU's) who had no access to the programs. The researchers concluded that these programs do not help to prevent a so-called HCV infection.[18] [19] In other words, even when junkies constantly use clean needles so-called HCV antibody tests nonetheless (or with this specific study, especially) still come out positive.

Nevertheless, the hepatitis C antibody tests have been widely used (the blood test was developed in 1994). So, the world now also had a hepatitis C epidemic to contend with. Patients who test positive are stamped as "HCV positive" and it's hammered into their heads that they are carriers of a liver-destroying virus, which allegedly, after a dormant phase of around 30 years, triggers liver cirrhosis (the end-

stage of liver damage). The patients are consequently bombarded over a long period with medications, which ultimately damages the very organ in which chemicals are metabolized: the liver.

Most HCV positive patients have no disease symptoms at all (not even in the liver!),[20] and yet they are treated with toxic medications that destroy liver cells and the livers of already sick patients are additionally damaged with medications. The tragic end result of such a treatment was made clear by a study, conducted by Jay Hoofnagle and published in the *NEJM* in 1995. The active substance fialuridine (brand name Fiau) was tried out on hepatitis B patients. Five patients died and two could only be saved by liver transplants.[21] It is well worth noting that none of the patients had any physical (clinical) complaints before the medicine treatment.

Those who still consider that medications are active in some way should know that in hepatitis C research there are no placebo-controlled randomized double-blind studies with clinical endpoints. This means that, as with AIDS or cancer research, no hepatitis C clinical trials look at two groups of subjects randomly assigned to receive either the active substance or an inactive preparation (placebo). Neither doctor nor test subject (double blind) should know who's taking the active substance and who the placebo. The trials should run for long periods (for hepatitis C around 30 years) and be oriented on clinical endpoints (e.g., survival time). Only then can it be shown whether patients treated with the medications actually do live longer. But without such placebo studies, statements on the effectiveness or a medication's life-prolonging effects are impossible.

Hepatitis C Can Also Be Explained Without a Virus

Just as with HIV/AIDS, there are numerous peculiarities in the theory that a virus triggers hepatitis C. There are patients whose elevated liver values can be observed using traditional blood tests, but they test negative on the antibody test. This prompts some virus-fixated researchers to speculate wildly that these could be "occult" hepatitis C viruses[22]—instead of suspecting that perhaps there's no evil virus at work here whatsoever.

There are further inconsistencies. As studies show, it's not uncommon for HCV positive individuals to later, incomprehensibly, test negative, as if by magic, without having gone through any treatment.[23]

Most HCV positive patients don't even suffer from any disease symptoms. And, as is the rule, they only have real liver damage if they have consumed alcohol and drugs. Here, there is a very conspicuous overlap: almost 80% of drug addicts are HCV positive.[24] To this Rainer Laufs, director of the Institute of Microbiology at the

University of Hamburg and one of the leading advocates of the view that hepatitis C is caused by a virus, says: "It is worth noting that intravenous drug abuse plays such a large role in the spread of HCV infection."[25]

Mainstream medicine should ask whether the monocausal virus model for hepatitis C really makes sense. Especially considering that if hepatitis C is indeed a contagious viral disease, the number of cases would show a bell shape: at the beginning a rise in the number of hepatitis infections and–once people have built up immunity against the allegedly evil agent–a following decline. But this is not the case. Rather, the number of those officially declared HCV patients in Germany, for example, has remained at 400,000 to 500,000 for a long time.[26]

Another worthy investigation would be to look as whether toxins like alcohol, heroin or medications are, at the very least, co-factors for what is called hepatitis C, if not the fundamental cause. It's fully justifiable to assume that substances like alcohol damage liver cells, cause the production of the genetic snippets on a cellular level, and are then picked up by PCR tests and falsely interpreted as HCV particles by orthodox researchers.

Last but certainly not least, no virus is necessary whatsoever to explain the 30 years that it takes on average until the affected patient's liver gives up the ghost (liver cirrhosis). Sooner or later, toxic chemical substances like alcohol, heroin or cocaine take care of this on their own (without viral help), by gradually unleashing their destructive effects.

Unfortunately, these simple truths are words in the wind, ignored by the virus hunters. Since the 1980s, hepatitis doctors have been so fixated on antiviral medications that the headlines in the newspapers sound like advertisements for pharmaceutical companies: "Hepatitis C–the underestimated danger"; "Hepatitis C–the unrecognized danger"; "Hepatitis C–the new major epidemic. It's coming silently but violently."

A few years ago, in a Northern German city called Itzehoe, the media luridly reported that a HCV positive surgeon had infected many of his patients with HCV. HCV screening took place with antibody tests and a few patients reacted HCV positive. So, the conclusion was drawn that they had been infected by the surgeon, even though there was no evidence that a viral infection had even really taken place–not least because many people are living with what is called the hepatitis C virus; the tests must come out positive in approximately 2% of cases. 2,000 tests could garner 40 positives. So, a doctor could spark a hepatitis C epidemic simply by carrying out the so-called HCV antibody tests on all his patients.

From time to time, media headlines have been a bit more critical, like: "Hepatitis C danger overestimated?" But these articles are the exception to the rule, which is puzzling since anyone who weighs up the various risks of an antiviral hepatitis C

therapy would come to the conclusion that no medications should be prescribed. Mainstream medical research has shown that there is "no lasting success" to be attained with the medications.[27] Nevertheless, the virus hunters are tireless and continue to claim that antiviral hepatitis medication produces significant improvements by referring to various studies, such as the one by Hadziyannis et al.[28] [29] But all these studies are irrelevant because they prove that the medications do not heal and, even worse, that they cause harm.[30]

A few years ago, a large American study was published in the *Annals of Internal Medicine*.[31] The blood serums of the subjects had been frozen between 1948 and 1954, and were now being tested for hepatitis C. The researchers found that there was practically no difference in liver disease between HCV positive and HCV negative patients. Simultaneously, among HCV positive subjects, little liver damage was found and few mortalities could be traced back to liver disease.

The researchers concluded that mainstream research had highly overestimated the risk that a healthy individual who is tested positive for HCV later comes down with liver cirrhosis. At the same time, it is plausible to assume that substances like alcohol and drugs (including several hundred medications known to have damaging effects on the liver)[32] could be the main causes. There is no reason, then, to treat HCV positive patients with antiviral active substances.

"My experience as a physician is that a positive hepatitis C test could indicate liver damage, rather than a viral infection," says Seattle-based naturopath John Ruhland. "The patients I have seen with hepatitis C had liver damage that had primary causes such as alcohol and drug abuse. To truly understand what is causing this hepatitis C 'epidemic,' follow the money trail. Millions of dollars are being made by selling drugs and treating people for an often non-existing problem."[33]

Ruhland adds that the human body has a tremendous capacity to heal itself. This principle, known as the healing powers of nature, is the foundation of naturopathic philosophy. Ruhland's goal as a naturopathic physician is to help restore balance to the body, the mind, and the spirit. An intermediate-range goal may be to focus on preventing specific future illnesses. The long-term goal is to work with the patient to improve his or her health, not just by eliminating illness, but also by promoting wellness.[34]

Pamela Anderson: The Virus Industry's Grand Marshall

Unfortunately, an objective examination of the hepatitis C subjects is thwarted time and time again by publications in specialist journals and the mass media, which dwell upon the disease's alleged infectious and epidemic potential. The best-known

hepatitis C case is probably that of American actress and "Baywatch" nymph Pamela Anderson. Anderson announced in 2003 that she had been diagnosed with hepatitis C, which elicited global consternation. Her doctors had told her she had a maximum of ten years to live.[35] Anderson disclosed that she believed she had been infected by her ex-husband, drummer Tommy Lee, when they were tattooing each other.[36]

Proof of this does not exist. But, the global media had a sensational story to boost circulation and audience ratings—and virus hunters had a global platform to claim that HCV is caused by a life-threatening virus. All of a sudden, after leading a quiet existence for so long, hepatitis C was known all over the world. Just a short time later, Anderson even became "Grand Marshall" of the American Liver Foundation, which promotes antiviral therapy.[37] The blonde bombshell made for an effective in-your-face advertisement of medication that had never been proven and certainly its potential damage had never been ruled out.

Chapter 5

BSE: The Epidemic That Never Was

"The assumption that BSE is an epidemic caused by an infectious agent called a prion in meat and bone meal has not been proven. To prove this, at least one controlled feed experiment with cattle herds would be necessary. But this has not been done. A feasible alternative hypothesis is that the BSE epidemic in England was caused by a combination of factors: a genetic defect in the gene-pool of a few cattle herds, which was bred into frequency in pursuit of the best-possible efficiency in milk production, poisoning from insecticides and heavy metals, copper deficiency and/or autoimmune reactions."[1]

Roland Scholz, Professor of Biochemistry and Cellular Biology
Sievert Lorenzen, Professor of Zoology
(Author of the book *Phantom BSE Danger*, 2005)

BSE: Prophecies of Horror and Wastes of Money

The hysteria caused by the alleged bovine epidemic BSE (**B**ovine **S**pongiform **E**ncephalopathy which is a spongelike brain disease) reached its peak in 2001 and caused people to fear that they could contract the so-called deadly new variant Creutzfeldt-Jakob disease (nvCJD or vCJD) by simply tucking into a juicy steak. Scientists and politicians alike initiated the strangest safety procedures, like killing masses of cattle.

"An apocalyptical spirit ruled the country," cried the German *Frankfurter Allgemeine Sonntagszeitung* in 2002. "Hundreds of thousands of BSE cattle will be discovered in the coming years, predicted serious scientists and self-proclaimed experts. There was talk of thousands, even tens of thousands of expected deaths—human, not bovine—caused by a new form of Creutzfeldt-Jakob disease [induced, according to theories, by ingestion of BSE-infected beef]. Reports of the allegedly impending new plague of humanity were everywhere. Two ministers had to resign."[2]

The horror scenarios have not proved true. Not a single German has died from this variant of Creutzfeldt-Jakob disease (nvCJD or just vCJD), although at the end

of the 1990s, there was still talk of a "time bomb effect" and the death of up to ten million people was still held as a possibility.[3] But in 2001, the *British Medical Journal* called it "Creutzfeldt-Jakob disease: the epidemic that never was,"[4] and at the beginning of 2005, a British research team gave the all-clear and reported: "Creutzfeldt-Jakob Disease Is Cancelled."[5]

In reality, a giant BSE bureaucracy was erected, "which registers every twitch in the stable and tests every one of the butcher's slices," according to the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Sonntagszeitung*. The program came with a hefty economic price; "BSE hysteria has cost Germany at least €1.5 billion to date," said Sucharit Bhakdi, Director of the Institute of Microbiology and Hygiene at the University of Mainz (his comments appeared in 2002, it is worth noting). And yet, the obligatory BSE tests on cattle were "completely pointless" and "a pure waste of money."

Among the 5.1 million tested cattle, just 200 sick animals were found. And these 200 "BSE cattle" could have "infected three people at most, and that over the next 30 years," states Bhakdi. His advice: do nothing. It is completely sufficient to do just that when (so-called) infected animals are taken away.[6]

The Dogma of the Infectious Disease BSE

Since then, virus mania has continued to plague the beef industry. Companies like the Swiss firm Prionics, which controls 50% of the world market for BSE tests,[7] continue to make millions (ultimately at a cost to the consumer). The belief that an infectious particle, or more precisely a prion (proteinaceous infectious protein) makes cattle sick is still firmly anchored in the public conscience. And yet, since the beginning of the 1990s, data has been diligently collected and published—but despite all efforts, there is still no real proof of the hypothesis that a deformed protein (prion) has infectious properties and is capable of causing brain-softening (spongiform encephalopathy): BSE in cattle, and the new variant Creutzfeldt-Jakob disease (vCJD) in humans.

The atomic structure of these allegedly infectious prion proteins isn't even known.[8] "BSE is termed an epidemic, but this is wrong—just as the presumption that BSE is contagious is also wrong," writes Anton Mayr, Chair of Microbiology and Epidemiology at the University of Munich. "And even BSE's transmissibility to humans, neither with classical Creutzfeldt-Jakob disease (CJD for short) nor the new current form, new variant CJD or nvCJD, has not been proven."[9]

"Depending on the spirit of the times and which authorities are in power, one dogma or another dominates the scientific scene, often with an exclusivity that does not admit any other possibilities and hinders new ideas," writes Roland Scholz,

Professor of Biochemistry and Cellular Biology in Munich, and a critic of the dominant BSE theory. "And in the BSE drama, this dogma is infection."[10] Here, Nobel Prizes can play a controlling and unhealthy role. On the one hand, these awards usually follows the spirit of the times, i.e. along conventional lines of thought. On the other, they can cement paradigms.

Into the 1960s, scientists were of the opinion that encephalopathy in sheep (known as Scrapie, because the animals constantly scratch themselves) only occurred endemically, that is, only within certain flocks. In which case, up to 30% of a herd can be afflicted. Scrapie [sheep disease] is said to be a genetic disease that can be eliminated by establishing adequate breeding protocols, according to research done by Herbert Parry in 1962.[11]

But after the awarding of the Nobel Prize in 1976 to the previously mentioned researcher Carleton Gajdusek (see Chapter 2), Scrapie, like all spongiform encephalopathies (softening of the brain), was redefined as an infectious disease. It was reclassified after Gajdusek's 1970s research on dementia observed in the population of Papua New Guinea; he declared this spongelike brain disease (spongiform encephalopathy; BSE is also classified as one) to be a viral disease transmitted through food.

The sneaky virus culprit, however, could not be found. Nonetheless, microbe-obsessed research continued to hold tight to its pathogen theory. Virus hunters were desperate to impose the contagion theory onto dementia as well.

The work of Stanley Prusiner served as a basis for this theory. In 1982, he succeeded in identifying plaques (accumulations) in the brain, which are characteristic of a brain suffering from neural damage—and which are said to be the cause. In these plaques, certain proteins called prions are found, which primarily build up on neurons, in an abnormally altered structure (the β-pleated sheet structure). Whereas, the normal (healthy native) prion protein shows predominantly spiral-shaped α-helix structures and hardly any "abnormal" β-pleated sheet structures.

The speculative plaque development model implies, then, that prion proteins with an abnormally altered β-pleated sheet structure are the source of plaque formation. The idea is that, as particles foreign to the body, they succeed in getting into the host. Upon arrival, they impose their deformed β-pleated sheet structure upon the normal protein with its α-helix form. And this β-structure makes it easier for prion proteins to clump together, so plaques accumulate on the neurons and jam neural receptors. These plaques can then only be degraded with difficulty. This process gradually leads to a build-up of "molecular waste" in the brain, causing the death of increasing numbers of neurons. The holes that develop through this, as well as the deposits between cells (vacuoles), give the brain the spongelike

appearance so typical of the disease (the term "spongiform encephalopathy" comes from the Latin *spongia* = sponge).

In 1987, Prusiner succumbed to temptation and brought his till then largely ignored prions into the epidemic game, something that brought him an enormous degree of recognition. Ten years later, in 1997, he was even "ennobled" with the Nobel Prize, as the *Deutsche Ärtzteblatt* wrote.[12] With this, the infection topic had been cemented. The "Prusiner prion" was declared to be the trigger for spongiform brain diseases, and was said to be more dangerous than all previous infectious agents (see diagram 8).

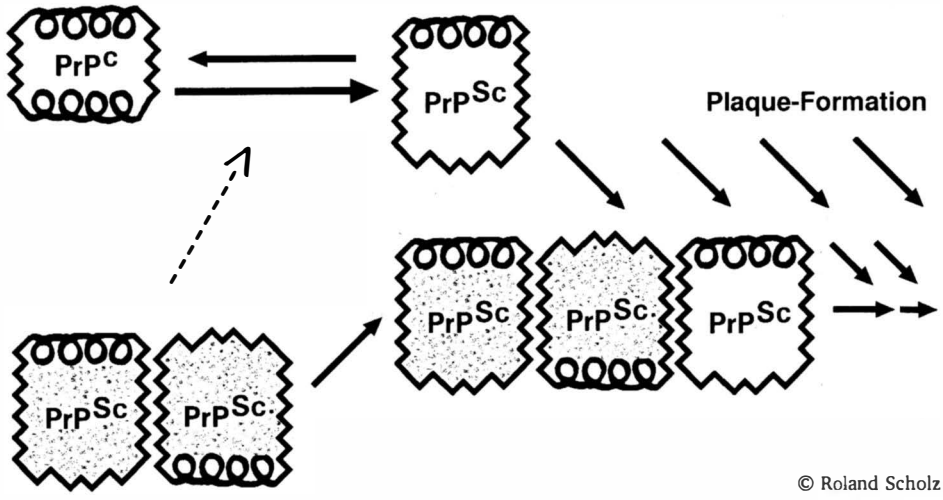
So dangerous that it is allegedly impossible to deactivate it by the usual means (heat, radiation, chemical substances). For with the prion, a protein was branded as infectious evil-doer for the first time; it is said to be especially dangerous because the immune system can't fight it off, since it occurs naturally in the body and is not a foreign substance. Note that, according to this theory, plaque formation is initiated by abnormally structured prion proteins from a foreign organism; these then clump together with healthy prion proteins in the new organism to form plaques; these plaques and the prions found in them are composed of proteins occurring naturally in the body.

Activism Feigned for Safety

In 1986, as the BSE epidemic hysteria began in Great Britain, health authorities believed in an infection involving a pathogen transmitted through feed. Without having any detailed evidence at hand they speculated that prions were present in the sheep suffering from brain-softening (Scrapie). These prions were said to have subsequently managed to reach cattle by way of the meat and bone meal (which contained waste from slaughtered sheep) used as cattle feed. Through this, it was said, the cattle became sick.[13] And so a mere conjecture quickly became a hypothesis that was blown up into a threatening scenario in the interplay between the media and certain scientific circles.

"The media plays a fatal role, because, in its tendency to come to short-term sensationalistic clear statements, it often feigns a clarity–or a threat, that really is not supported by scientific findings," says Jürgen Krönig, England correspondent for German weekly newspaper *Die Zeit,* in criticism of his own profession.[14] The media had decisively contributed to hysterical public reactions, which in turn brought the political and scientific establishment to hasty action. Pictures of stumbling cattle and of cow carcasses being shoved into incinerators further fueled the flames of hysteria. Prions became the "horsemen of the apocalypse" that threaten humanity.

Diagram 8 Prusiner's speculative and unproven plaque-formation model



The illustration describes the model of the alleged infectiousness of the prion protein. If the protein aggregates that have developed in a spongiform-altered brain are injected directly into a healthy brain, they trigger an accelerated aggregation process in similar proteins in this brain. Through protein-protein interaction, the aggregate causes membrane protein molecules to be rearranged from the "healthy" or "normal" helical into the β-pleated sheet form, and allows them to accumulate on the aggregate, which gradually grows to the size of a plaque. Prusiner first called this "amplification," but not long later he (falsely) renamed it "infection," because it sounded dangerous.

The scientific community just parrots his theory without analyzing how the "infection" arises, or whether a simple immune reaction against foreign proteins might not possibly have left its histological traces (as researcher Alan Ebringer claims, this phenomenon has been known as EAE for decades). Apart from that, the aggregate shown in this diagram, which is said to have entered the brain as an infectious agent, did not enter the body orally (not through food), but rather through an intracerebral injection (directly into the brain). And this is of course not the way that animals in the wild or humans become infected.

Incidentally, in the dim and distant past, Prusiner introduced "c" and "Sc" before he clouded up terminology with his prion or prion protein. "c" stands for cellular, and for the normal membrane protein, which occurs in α-helix form (more precisely: whose neutral position is the helical form), and which is now thought to be an extracellular superoxide dismutase, which protects cells from oxygen radicals produced extracellularly (outside the cells). Prusiner gave this membrane protein the name "PrP" (prion protein), and he called the resulting infectious agent "prion." "Sc" stands for Scrapie: the membrane protein which is found as an aggregate in Scrapie sheep, the primary structure (amino acid sequence) of which is identical to that of normal membrane proteins (to "c"), but which has a different secondary structure (pleated sheet instead of helix) and could accumulate for this reason.

According to Prusiner's conception, the aggregate of "Sc" first forces the normal helix-shaped c into the pleated sheet form. But anyone who knows a bit about proteins knows that a native protein does not have an absolutely stable structure, but rather fluctuates between various states: with the membrane protein in question, there's a constant fluctuation between c and Sc. Whether an aggregate actually forces the normal c-proteins to transform into Sc and then to clump together with the aggregate (in other words, whether it functions like a catalyst that initiates a process), is a hypothesis--or better, pure speculation.

But with a little critical analysis, we see the deep rift between truth and illusions. The food industry has conveyed to the public an incredibly distorted picture of food production since the 19th century, through advertisements and public relations. Truth matters little in this spin doctoring, and is massively impeded by the attempts of all sorts of cliques and interest groups to get maximum profit.

"I think that primarily to blame [in the BSE disaster] are the agricultural ministers, who have a sort of symbiotic relationship to agro-business: to the large corporations, not just the meat feed manufacturers, but the chemical groups as well," says Krönig. "Through this, research was contaminated from the onset: this means the experts were directed too much by their interests. The research was not carried out openly. This has to change, for only when there is absolute clarity over the reasons, can something sensible really be undertaken."[15]

How tightly research and big business are interwoven can also be seen in the example of Nobel Prize-winner Prusiner, who has developed his own BSE quick test and promoted it far and wide through an article published in the scientific journal *Spektrum der Wissenschaft* in early 2005. Prusiner did not hesitate to emphasize that the test could possibly also be suitable for testing human blood for BSE—something that, if it became reality, would mean that the test manufacturers had the equivalent of a money tree in their hands. One can only agree with Prusiner when he himself writes in his article: "One may suspect that I propagate the thorough CDI test [Prusiner's quick test] in my own interests."[16]

The Infection Hypothesis Is Founded on Dubious Experiments

So the theory goes that prions have spread across the borders of species (for example from sheep to cow). And researchers concluded that if prions can manage the jump from sheep to cow, then humans could also become infected from beef products.

But there are numerous flaws in the experiments upon which these hypotheses are based. Extracts from the brains of animals with neural diseases were directly injected into the brains of test animals. When, after a year, they detected the existence of the nerve-damaging accumulations (plaques) and holes in the brains, it was taken as proof that a prion had caused an infection, which in turn had caused the development of the plaque.

But the alterations in the brain could also have another cause. They could be consequences of an immune reaction, for instance, with which the body defends itself against foreign proteins (in this case the foreign prion proteins). However,

researchers didn't consider this at all, even though a 1998 study by immunologist Alan Ebringer of King's College, London pointed out the possibility that many experiments involving injecting brain material from animals suffering from encephalopathies into the brains of healthy animals didn't necessarily cause the transmission of Scrapie or BSE (as is held to be the case); even if these animals did later develop neurological symptoms and plaques were found in their brains.[17] [18]

We must also remember that laboratory experiments in which cerebral matter is directly transmitted from one brain to another proves nothing in terms of infection, since this is supposed to occur via the mouth (orally). When was the last time your brain came into contact with someone else's brain mass?

Ebringer: "The Prion-research workers do something that is not allowed. They inject brain tissue homogenates into experimental animals, and when neurological symptoms appear they say they have transmitted BSE. However, they have done nothing of the sort, because what they are doing is producing experimental allergic encephalomyelitis (EAE). I think all prion experiments involve production of EAE and not transmission of BSE."[19]

An additional mind-boggler is that the prion experiments involved no proper control experiments (involving a comparative group of animals that are injected with something that can be compared to what the original test subjects receive).

In 2004, a paper was published in *Science* claiming to have produced a sort of irrefutable proof for the prion infection = brain-softening theory. In the experiment, brain extracts from infected animals were not injected directly into the brains of the test mice. Instead, a deformed prion with a β-pleated structure was artificially produced, and it was assumed that this structure would give the prion an infectious property. Then this prion protein with the β-pleated structure was injected into mouse brains. After one to two years, the mice developed neurological disorders.[20]

But, once again, the experiments have no scientific value. Not only because neurophysiology and immunology differ between mice and humans, so results can be fundamentally misleading.[21] Also, as with many experiments conducted by the guild of prion researchers, there were no control experiments involving an extract that can be compared to the originally administered fluid. The salt solution alone, which was injected into the brains of the control animals, is not a true control. The researchers should have taken at least one other solution containing a protein and have introduced it into the brains of the test mice. Or, even better, a genetically engineered prion protein that did not have the β-pleated structure, but rather the "healthy/normal" α-helix form.[22]

Defendants of the "prions in meat and bone meal hypothesis" also refer to tests in which raw brain material is fed to laboratory animals. But raw brain that comes from brain-diseased animals cannot be equated with animal feed meal, since these

substances have completely different contents. Here as well, the test results cannot be carried over to reality. Furthermore, adequate control groups are missing from these experiments as well (groups of animals that are fed healthy cow brain).

For this reason, it cannot be asserted that a certain constituent in the brain material fed to the mice (a deformed prion, for example), had produced alterations in their brains after a year or more—or if the brain material itself had not been responsible.[23] For this reason, the observed symptoms can also be interpreted as portraying the results of an immune reaction.[24]

Of course, experimental games and speculation are perfectly suitable for impressing gullible research colleagues, politicians, journalists and the public. But, they are scientifically worthless. "For no controlled feeding experiments in the field exist studies that anyone with a healthy dose of common sense would require, and which everyone believes have long been carried out by inventors of the meat and bone meal hypothesis," criticizes Roland Scholz.

This means, a large herd should have been separated into two halves: one group receives meat and bone meal and the other doesn't receive this feed. Since this has been neglected, however, the conclusion is evident: it has not yet been shown that cattle become infected with BSE by being fed meat and bone meal. That an infectious protein in meat and bone meal triggers BSE is still an unproven conjecture.

Incidentally, it would have been even more informative, if a controlled experiment had been carried out with specifically manufactured meat and bone meals (consisting of material from Scrapie sheep or BSE cattle), something that, incidentally, could still be done. Then one could figure out whether the meat and bone meal is a trigger at all—and if so, what kind of infectious agent it was—or if a change in the animal meal's manufacturing process could possibly have been the cause.[25]

BSE: A Genetic Defect Due To Inbreeding

Due to the lack of proof for the thesis that prions in meat and bone meal can trigger the bovine disease BSE, it seems particularly advisable to keep an eye out for other attempts at explanation as well. It could very well be that a defect in the genetic make-up of cattle from a few British herds was multiplied to such an extent through overbreeding that the animals became ill.

BSE manifests primarily in young cattle aged two to five years (cattle can live up to 25 years), while most diseases comparable to BSE tend to appear at an advanced age. With the rare disease called "mad cow disease," the animals were considerably older. And with humans as well, these spongiform encephalopathies (brain-softening) that do not appear within families are typically age-related diseases. But

children and adolescents also come down with the spongiform encephalopathies, which can be frequently observed within families.

With modern high-performance cattle breeding, most cows are descended from only a few bulls that are often related to each other. Thanks to artificial insemination, the semen of a single bull is said to guarantee high-performance cows as daughters and can supply an entire region. Incest should be avoided, but with breeding geared only towards high performance—in England, a cow provides 60 - 70 liters of milk daily—this rule is usually not observed. "A single bull in a region's insemination institute could then be the father of many of a district's cattle herds, and simultaneously also their grandfather," writes Roland Scholz. "With this, what has been usual in flocks of sheep for centuries has arrived in cattle herds over the past few decades."

With spongiform encephalopathies, the paradigm shift from infection to genetics could have been executed with Prusiner. In his investigations into the cause of SE on a molecular level, he found that a certain membrane protein on neurons (prion) had a tendency to reshape from the functional/sound α-helix form into the functionless β-pleated sheet form.

These β-pleated sheet proteins shaped like corrugated metal tend to clump together with other proteins that likewise feature a β-pleated sheet structure. The aggregates grow, develop the plaques (clumps) on the nerve cells typical of brain-softening, and can then force other prion proteins to re-shape: first on the same cell, then on neighboring cells, so that the process spreads throughout a brain area (like a row of falling dominoes after the first one has been knocked over).[26] Prusiner called the plaques, which multiply autocatalytically (driving themselves on) prions. He originally termed the process the "amplification" (replication) of a protein that had an abnormally altered structure—something that was later confused with infection.[27]

This amplification process is considerably accelerated when an amino acid is substituted at a critical point through a mutation in the respective gene. For example, in carriers in a family, in which a certain type of encephalopathy frequently appeared, the base thymine was substituted for cytosine in the gene codon 102, which usually encodes the amino acid leucine. The consequence is that this codon 102 gene no longer encodes leucine, but rather the amino acid proline. Proline, however, is known as a "helix breaker." By 1995, 18 different mutations had been discovered in SE families (in which spongiform encephalopathies or brain-softening conspicuously frequently occurred). Time of occurrence, degree of severity and the course of disease were dependant upon mutation type and position.[28]

BSE as an Effect of Chemical Poisoning

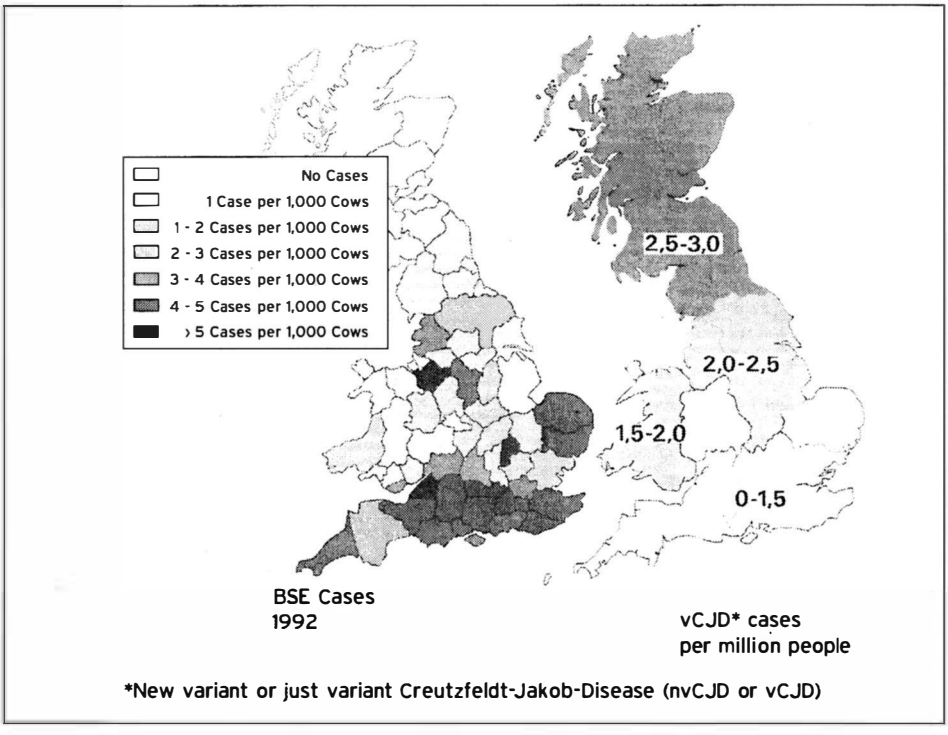
The general acceptance of the hypothesis that BSE is an epidemic (triggered by feeding animals meat and bone meal in which infectious prions can be found) means that no attention is paid to the fact that BSE's epidemiology does not correspond with the feeding of meat and bone meal at all. As an article in *The Lancet* shows, within Great Britain, most cases of Creutzfeldt-Jakob disease (CJD) were observed in people in northern Scotland,[29] while most cattle with BSE were to be found in southern England, as shown in a paper printed in *Nature* (see diagram).[30] But according to the mainstream BSE theory, consumption of BSE meat triggers Creutzfeldt-Jakob disease (a theory that, to stress one more time, is completely unproven), but, this could only be explained if the meat from the BSE-infected cattle from the south of England was only eaten in the north of Scotland. This, however, is practically impossible.[31]

In 1985, a law was passed in England forcing British farmers to apply phosmet to the necks of their cattle (see diagram).[32] Phosmet is what is known as an organophosphate, and the highly toxic insecticide, which causes severe neural damage, is used against warble flies. Only in Great Britain, Northern Ireland and Switzerland was phosmet used in such high concentrations—the countries where almost all BSE cases have occurred.[33] A British organic farmer by the name of Mark Purdey noticed that his cows did not come down with BSE, ecologically-kept cows did not come down with BSE, although they had been feed meat and bone meal—but had not been treated with organophosphates.[34]

The British government knew about these connections. And so, at the beginning of the 1990s, the law requiring phosmet application to cattle necks was repealed, since there was a likely connection between the organophosphate and the appearance of BSE. At the same time, from 1993 on, there was also a drastic reduction in BSE cases. The British BSE investigative board also admitted that organophosphate was evidently a co-factor in the onset of BSE. And it has been known for a long time that chronic organophosphate poisoning "leads to a polyneuropathy [severe neural damage]," according to toxicologist Heinz Lüllmann.[35]

This was confirmed by the research results of neuroscientist Stephen Whatley, from the London Institute of Psychiatry. According to this research, financed through private donations,[36] phosmet could be the trigger for BSE diseases.[37] Whatley wanted to pursue the subject more thoroughly and requested additional experiment funds from governmental institutions. But the authorities rejected Whatley's application—something which seems all the more baffling considering Whatley's emphasis that "there is no contradictory data, that is to say there is still no scientific paper that refutes his conclusions."[38]

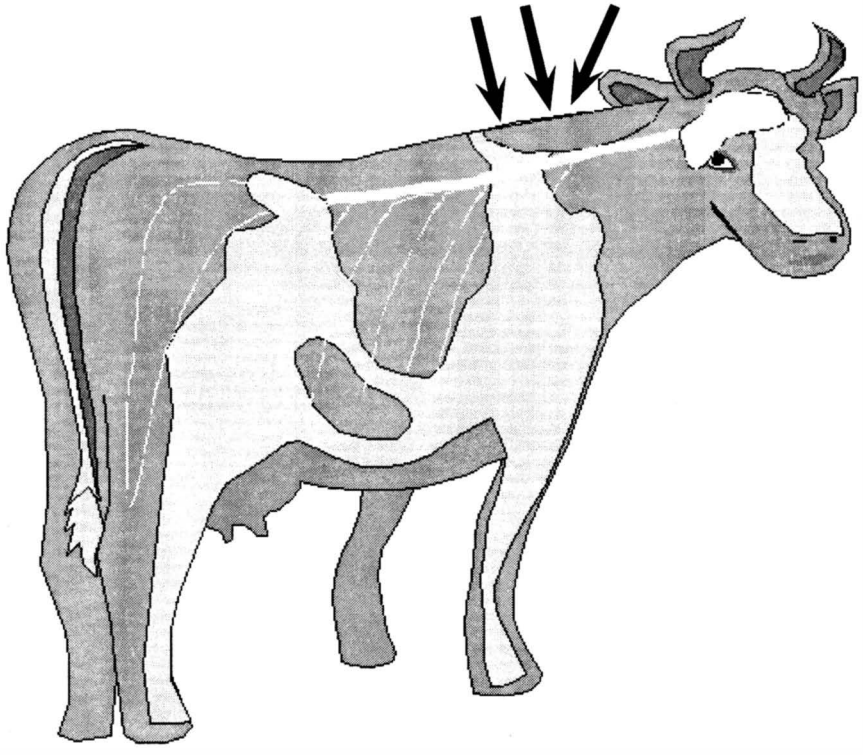
Diagram 9 No Connection: BSE in the South vs. vCJD in the North of England



Apart from the fact that the few cases of the Creutzfeld-Jakob disease variant hardly provide sufficient material for serious epidemiological analyses, it is generally overlooked that there was a South-North divide in BSE cases in Great Britain, whereas with vCJD it was exactly the other way around; here, a North-South divide existed. This contradicts the assertion that ingesting BSE meat can trigger vCJD.
Printed with permission from *Nature*, 29 August 1996, pp. 779 - 788 (left depiction of GB), Anderson, Robert, Transmission dynamics and epidemiology of BSE in British cattle; *Lancet*, 31 March 2001, pp. 1002 - 1007 (right depiction of GC), Smith, Peter, Geographical distribution of variant Creutzfeldt-Jakob disease in Great Britain 1994 - 2000.

In this context, why don't all cows that are treated with organophosphates come down with BSE? One may think that the dose makes the poison (from the Latin: *dosis venenum facit*). However, even if all cattle received the same toxin dose, they would not react the same way, since the cattle have individual genetic makeups. Furthermore the amount of phosmet applied by each farmer could also vary significantly. If a toxin can accelerate the outbreak of a disease (as alcohol can liver disease), then it can also be the lone cause.

If, however, it was officially verified that phosmet was a cause of BSE, compensation claims worth billions would be filed, not only against the British



© Günther Zick, MD

Diagram 10 In 1985, a law was passed which forced British farmers to apply phosmet to the necks of their cattle (see arrows). Phosmet is an organophosphate, and the highly toxic insecticide, which can cause severe neurological damage, is used against warble flies. The illustration shows the place (neck) where phosmet is applied. The toxin penetrates through the skin into the bloodstream and thus damages the central nervous system.

government, but also the insecticide manufacturers. This is certainly not a desirable outcome for the powers that be, and, so, clear connections are allowed to disappear into a fog of prions.

Incidentally, the poisoning or intoxication hypotheses are easy to test, and, in contrast to the virus or prion hypotheses, they are confutable, meaning proof that a theory is right or wrong through toxicologic and epidemiologic verification. But unfortunately, these tests have not been carried out.[39]

Regrettably, for about ten years, the trend has increasingly been towards the scaling down of toxicological institutes, while pharmaceutical institutes gain ever more significance. Through this, the critical aspects of toxicology (poisonous nature of medications and other chemical substances) increasingly disappear into the background, because the primary focus is researching medications.

Besides phosmet, other poisonous substances could impair the health of the cattle, such as poisoning by the heavy metal manganese. In factory farming, high amounts of manganese are fed to chickens, whereupon, by way of the processing of the chicken droppings, the heavy metal gets into the meat and bone meal and into the cattle.[40]

Experts also refer to a possible copper deficiency, which could have attacked the cattle's nerves. Such copper deficiencies can produce severe neurological defects and have been seen for a long time in grazing animal. Among experts, these are described as "endemic ataxia."[41] [42]

BSE Is Not an Infectious Disease

The assumption that BSE is an epidemic in Great Britain, caused by an infectious agent called a prion in meat and bone meal has not been proven. To prove this, at least a controlled feed experiment with cattle herds would have been necessary. But this wasn't done. "According to published data on the epidemic's appearance and spread, a plausible alternative hypothesis could be that a recessive genetic defect had accumulated in a few cattle herds," states Scholz. "The cause would be the excessive breeding in the pursuit of the best possible efficiency in milk production, in which, as a negative result of breeding, an increased predisposition to contract BSE was coincidentally bred-in without being noticed for a long time."

But, it's more likely that the BSE epidemic in England was precipitated by a genetically determined predisposition combined with other stresses (poisoning with insecticides or heavy metals, copper deficiency or autoimmune reaction), to which BSE-prone animals are particularly sensitive and, thus, get sick earlier. Or exposure to toxins like phosmet could be responsible. All of these theories bring us to this conclusion: BSE is *not* an infectious disease.

If there is no reason to assume that this disease is transmitted from animal to animal and from species to species, it makes no sense to fight it by exterminating healthy animals or entire herds.

The assertion that human health is endangered by BSE derives from the unproven "prions in meat and bone meal" hypothesis. This claim based on a conjecture is nothing but pure speculation.

vCJD (the new variant Creutzfeldt-Jakob disease) is not a new disease, but rather a once-rare diagnosis that has recently become more common (even if 1 in 5 million is still very rare). The risk of contracting vCJD through the ingestion of beef products (including the brain, declared to be the risk material) is minimal in comparison to the numerous risks of everyday life.[43]

Chapter 6

SARS: Hysteria on the Heels of AIDS and BSE

"A universal human problem is: if after a long search and painful uncertainty, we finally believe we can explain a certain issue. The emotional commitment that we have made can be so large that we prefer to declare undeniable facts that contradict our explanation to be untrue or insubstantial, instead of adapting our explanation to these facts. That such retouching of reality could have considerable consequences for our adaptation to reality goes without saying."[1]
Paul Watzlawick
(From his book *How Real Is Real?*)

"What I believe and what I can prove, those are two different pairs of boots."
Columbo
TV series, *Columbo*
(Episode "Murder Among Brothers," 1995)

First 9/11, Next the War in Iraq—and then SARS?

If one believes the media, the world has repeatedly been devastated by large new epidemics over the last two decades. At the beginning of the 1980s, AIDS appeared, a few years later came hepatitis C, followed by BSE in the 1990s and by 2003, SARS (Severe **A**cute **R**espiratory Syndrome). But these new epidemics differ from epidemics of the past on one decisive point: while the plague, cholera and typhoid fever ruined whole cities, the number of those actually affected by the new epidemics is comparatively small.

According to the Robert Koch Institute, just a few hundred people die from AIDS each year in Germany. As for hepatitis C, we are still waiting for the liver cirrhosis epidemic. And the BSE epidemic has not presented most countries with a single clinical case, but rather only positively tested animals.

Although death from so-called infectious diseases is increasingly becoming a rarity (here in Germany less than 1% of all mortalities), our modern world is plagued by epidemic fear. How else could a few cases of pneumonia—and that is what it was

all about with the SARS patients–invoke such fear in Chinese citizens that, *en masse,* in large cities like Hong Kong and Singapore,[2] they put surgical masks over their mouths? Such masks could be found on every desk in the Chinese province of Ningbo?[3] The Industrial and Commercial Bank of China and the City Commercial Bank of China decided to stash bank notes away for 24 hours before bringing them back into circulation (in the hope that the SARS virus would waste away on the notes during this time?) and even went as far as sterilizing money by exposing it to ultraviolet light for four hours and by treating it with disinfectants.[4]

The German sporting goods manufacturer Adidas, which produces more than half of its worldwide-sold sneakers in China, reacted with emergency response plans; even relocating production to Indonesia was considered. But first, activism on a smaller scale was practiced when a strike force distributed a leaflet of hygiene regulations to factory workers asking if all workers wore protective masks and regularly washed their hands.

German chemical giant BASF reported, meanwhile, that they had experienced an outbreak in their office, when a Chinese secretary became ill over a weekend. But luckily, all 250 employees already knew about this come Monday: after the first reports on SARS, BASF had ordered every employee to carry a card with the telephone numbers of three colleagues in their pockets, so that in case of emergency, everyone was required to call the colleagues immediately. So, over that weekend, the news had gone viral via phone lines and 20 people who worked closely with the ill secretary were ordered to stay at home. Simultaneously, the entire floor where the secretary worked was disinfected for two days, and from that time toilets were scrubbed many times daily. A BASF spokesman expressed his satisfaction: "The crisis management has worked."

Lufthansa, in contrast, was completely caught off-guard by the crisis. The German airline lost more than € 300 million in the first quarter of 2003 after many airplanes were grounded. And then the group announced that another 15 planes had to be quarantined bringing the total number of grounded planes to 70. "First the 11 September [with the terrorist attacks in New York], then the war in Iraq and now SARS–it's the worst crisis in decades," said German newspaper *Die Zeit* about the Lufthansa situation.[5]

In the hysteria, everyone completely overlooked the fact that people constantly contract pulmonary infections and die. Yet the World Health Organization alleges that there were just less than 800 "probable SARS fatalities," in the first nine months after the outbreak of the "epidemic" began at the end of 2002–in China, it is worth noting, with its 1.3 billion people,[6] as well as in Hong Kong and Taiwan.[7] These few hundred mortalities are so few that they only make up a fraction of the pneumonia cases constantly at hand.

SARS "counts among the very rare diseases," as the *Deutsches Ärzteblatt* emphasized in April 2003.[8] And three years later, in July 2006, they reported that the (presumably existing) SARS-Coronavirus "is clinically irrelevant."[9]

Why such mass panic? Even the rock band The Rolling Stones felt compelled to avoid Hong Kong and Singapore,[10] and the head of the University of California at Berkeley forbade hundreds of incoming Asian students from coming to the elite institute.[11] It was even surmised that Asia's economy and stock markets stood on the brink of collapse.[12] And how could the tsunami catastrophe over the New Year 2004 - 2005 damage the Asian economy less than SARS, even though, according to WHO estimates, the giant tidal wave claimed more than 200,000 victims within a short time (easily a hundred times as many people lost their lives than those who officially died from SARS)?[13]

The "scratched windshield" theory described by philosopher Paul Watzlawick in his book *How Real Is Real?* offers an explanation for such mass phenomena:

"Around the end of the 1950s, a strange epidemic broke out in the city of Seattle: increasing numbers of car owners observed that their windshields were littered with small crater-like scratches. This phenomenon gained the upper hand so quickly that President Eisenhower, at the request of Washington State Governor Rosollini, sent a group of experts from the American board of standards to clear up the mystery. According to Jackson, who later summarized the process, the committee very quickly found that, two theories about the windshields were circulating among the city's inhabitants.

"On the basis of one, the so-called 'Fallout' theory, recently held Russian nuclear tests had contaminated the atmosphere, and the radioactive deposit caused by this had been transformed into a glass-corrosive dew in Seattle's damp climate. The 'asphalt theoreticians,' on the other hand, were convinced that the long stretches of freshly paved freeways, which Governor Rosollini's ambitious roadwork program had generated, sprayed acid drops against the previously untouched windshields, also influenced by Seattle's damp atmosphere. Instead of investigating these theories, the men from the board of standards concentrated on a much more tangible fact and found that in all of Seattle, no increase in scratched windshields could be observed.

"In truth, rather, it had come to a mass phenomenon. When reports of crater-scarred windshields began accumulating, more drivers began investigating their cars. Most of them did this by leaning over the glass outside and checking them up close, instead of doing it from inside and *looking through* the windshield from the normal angle as usual. From this unusual perspective, pits were found which are usually there (but unnoticed) in a car that is being used. What had arisen in Seattle, then, was an epidemic not of damaged windscreens, but rather of *stared-at* ones.

This simple explanation, however, was so deflating that the whole episode went the way of many sensation-causing reports: which the mass media first dish up as sensations, but the mundane explanations of which are kept quiet, leading to the immortalization of a state of disinformation."[14]

With SARS, doctors all over the world, likewise, suddenly looked at pulmonary infections from another angle—namely from the perspective of a dangerous new virus and a new laboratory test (SARS antibody test).

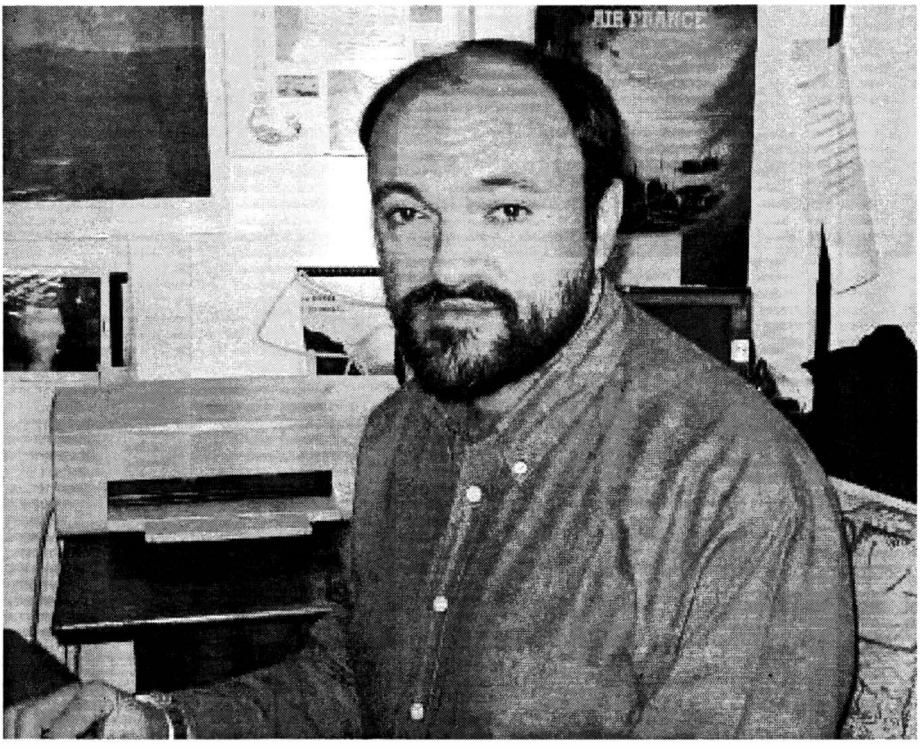
Critical Thoughts on SARS Epidemiology: How Did Carlo Urbani Really Die?

An article in the journal *MMW Fortschritte der Medizin* (*Advances in Medicine*) describes SARS' suspected "route of infection":

"On 21 February 2003, a doctor from [China's gigantic industrial province] Guangdong brought the virus by bus to Hong Kong, a city of seven million, where he was to attend a wedding. Already seriously ill, he booked into a hotel and allegedly infected a further seven people there, including the index patients for Canada and Vietnam [index patients are the first patients, through whom an epidemic is said to be triggered]. After his condition had rapidly deteriorated, he was taken to a hospital where he infected more patients and died ten days later. The Vietnamese index patient flew to Hanoi. There, he was treated by an Italian WHO infection specialist, Carlo Urbani, who gave the syndrome its name: Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome (SARS). On 29 March, Urbani himself died from the infection."[15]

And yet, every attempt had been made to protect Urbani and the patients from the evil, pathogenic microbes. As the *New England Journal of Medicine* (*NEJM*) reports, "a four-hour discussion led the government to take the extraordinary steps of quarantining the Vietnam French Hospital, introducing new infection-control procedures in other hospitals, and issuing an international appeal for expert assistance. Additional specialists from the WHO and the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC) arrived on the scene, and Médecins sans Frontières (MSF, or Doctors without Borders) responded with staff members as well as infection-control suits and kits that were previously stocked for outbreaks of Ebola virus."

The fear went so deep that, to shield Urbani from viral attacks, an "isolation room" was spontaneously set up, in which the expert "fought SARS for 18 days in a Bangkok hospital."[16] At the same time, guidelines for dealings with patients were published: patients should be kept in isolation and, if possible, they should lie in "negative pressure rooms," rooms where the air allegedly "contaminated" by the virus cannot leak out.[17]



© Médecins Sans Frontières

Dr. Carlo Urbani

But none of this helped; the patients died, and so did Urbani on 29 March 2003. A new causative agent—the SARS virus—was allegedly to blame. The *New York Times*' leading medical journalist, Lawrence Altman, rushed to the scene immediately. Shortly after Urbani's passing, he wrote about the dangers of SARS infection: "It can affect anyone who has the bad luck to be in the way of a contaminated sneeze or cough. SARS can be so explosive that scores of family members and health workers can be infected from a cough from one patient."[18]

There is, however, no proof of this scenario. And if this were really true, then it should have come to an exponential increase in disease cases, and the number of infected patients should have reached dizzying heights. But this did not happen, and SARS should never have been feared at any point.

A virus should also have attacked all age groups. But "SARS has largely spared children"—for "unknown reasons," Altman remarked with surprise (without having given this important central fact any attention). Furthermore, the *NEJM* stated "no new [SARS] cases in health care workers have been reported."[19] In fact, no epidemic

took place whatsoever—and certainly not one among health care workers. This also clearly argues against the possibility that a highly contagious virus is at work, since nurses, caregivers and doctors carry a particularly high risk of virus infection.[20] Yet, contrary to the facts, Altman writes that, "it was the quick spread of SARS to health workers that was the first major clue that a new disease had emerged."[21]

Instead of triggering epidemic alarm, the WHO should actually have looked into the central question of why a 47-year-old doctor (Carlo Urbani) died as a result of a lung infection; something that is indeed unusual. But WHO officials suffer from virus tunnel vision, so neglected the fact that anyone who comes down with a lung infection typically has weakened immune and detoxification system. This leads to increased numbers of microbes—which consequently can end in an inflammation of the lower airways. And a whole range of substances can damage the immune system, particularly antiviral medications.

Articles on SARS in the *Lancet*[22] or the *NEJM*[23] show that it's common to administer all sorts of antiviral and antibiotic medications to SARS patients. So, Urbani was given the full arsenal of medications—the side effects of which can very likely be lethal.

We must also consider that lung infections have never registered as epidemics. If, for example, pneumonia cases accumulate, we should ask whether an unusually high number of immune-deficient people are involved—as was the case in Philadelphia in 1976, when veterans contracted pneumonia at a meeting of the American Legion, and some died.

The United States' highest virus officials, the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC), also got wind of this, and immediately sounded the alarm. A "monster killer" had caused the deaths of the ex-soldiers, the media cried out.[24] The legend of veteran's pneumonia caused by microbes was born.

The CDC as usual, was caught up in an infectious mania, and didn't even think it was necessary to set up laboratory experiments so that non-microbial causes could also be traced.[25] The discovery of a bacterium in a few victims shouldn't lead to the automatic assumption that the microbe is the primary or sole cause of the illness. Such a bacterium could very well be a secondary invader: a bacterium that multiplies on the foundation of a weakened body. We must also keep in mind that legionella bacteria are ubiquitous in the environment,[26] but large numbers of people (and animals) aren't getting sick because of them. There never was any danger of an epidemic.

Indeed, "epidemiologic analysis of epidemic and sporadic cases has identified a variety of risk factors for the development of Legionnaires' disease or for fatal infection," writes pathologist Washington Winn in the journal *Clinical Microbiology Reviews* after closely investigating the event. "Notable among these have been cigarette smoking, advanced age, chronic lung disease and immunosuppression

[weakened immune system]. It is likely that a combination of risk factors produces the highest probability of infection."[27] Many patients, labeled as Legionnaires' disease victims, are already seriously ill (with cancer, diabetes, chronic bronchitis, kidney transplants, etc.) and take immunosuppressive medications.[28] [29]

And so the pneumonia that struck down veterans (legionnaires) at their 1976 gathering was a bacterial infection and the veterans were easy targets because they were immunologically weakened after partying day and night (with drugs, alcohol, nicotine, or sleep deprivation, all known to weaken the immune system). Even today, there are still "veteran's disease outbreaks," which amount to nothing more than a few pneumonia cases.

The rest of the "epidemic" victims are "test epidemic" cases that crop up only because healthy people are being tested serologically (by blood test), and this test also comes out positive–which in turn can have various causes (alcohol, drugs, malnutrition, etc.).

Antiviral Therapy: More Pain than Gain

A *bacterial* pneumonia can be easily determined from the blood count. As a rule, a directed antibiotic treatment is successful (even though resistance to antibiotics can increasingly be observed). Now SARS is supposed to be a *viral* infection, so a strong immune system will typically allow the body to fight off the virus. Alternately, the weaker the immune system, the more pronounced the viral infection. But, what weapons does mainstream medicine primarily use to fight viral pneumonia or other diseases when a virus is alleged to be the cause? Ultimately, nothing but drugs that weaken the immune system.

A good example is shingles (herpes zoster), which affects one in three people in developed countries over their lifetimes. Mainstream medicine conjectures that dormant and then sometime "reactivated" herpes viruses in the body (or more precisely, chickenpox viruses) are to blame for shingles. And so, for a fairly long time, it has been believed and postulated that antivirals, like bacteria-eliminating antibiotics, are an effective weapon against viruses.

One of the first antivirals, aciclovir (Zovirax), is said to fight herpes viruses and shingles. But clinical proof of this is, once again, missing. Not only do many shingles cases go away without treatment, for which reason people like to claim they react to being "spoken to" by wonder healers. Basically, the body's self-healing powers (immune system responses) are at work. Additionally, placebo-controlled studies for the approval of Zovirax–as with flu remedies (Relenza, Tamiflu, etc.)–provided no proof that antivirals significantly shortened the course of disease.

It is claimed that these medications can alleviate the disease symptoms affecting the nerves, but this is a very subjective sort of diagnosis and, since it is so difficult to objectify, the pharmaceutical industry simply makes assumptions that are ultimately tailored to generating profits. Yet, antiviral substances can trigger precisely the same symptoms that they profess to fight: from anemia (iron deficiency), bone marrow damage, oversensitive skin, and breathing difficulties to defective kidney functions and liver damage (hepatitis). All of these adverse effects are noted on package inserts as well.[30]

Additionally, as a rule, these "antiviral" substances are nucleoside analogues or DNA terminators, meaning that they block the genetic material (DNA) and through this are supposed to impede virus replication. But this is not the only concept of antivirals that is tied to a hypothesis with many unproven and even contradictory factors.

The basic requirement, then, for developing active antivirals is to first know the enemy—the virus—exactly, and also knows that it is a pathogenic enemy, working alone (without accomplices like chemical toxin, stress, etc.). But with the SARS virus as well, there are justified doubts that all of these factors have been securely determined.

SARS: Virus Enemy Not Found

As we've said before, the most reliable proof would involve of taking blood from a patient and isolating a virus by completely purifying it (separating it from all other cell components) and then imaging it with an electron microscope. Only true virus isolation allows for the development of reliable virus tests, since biochemical determination and identification of the genes and proteins typical of a virus require it to be available in a pure culture.

The presence of foreign particles, as well as the false determination of the particle (which is possibly not even a virus at all) would be fatal, for it distorts the results upon which, ultimately, the development of virus tests are based. The consequences then include misdiagnoses, unnecessary fear of death for thousands of patients, as well as the administration of side effect-laden antiviral medications, anti-fever medicines, etc.[31] But unfortunately, not one of the publications that have appeared to date, shows any proof of a genuine virus.

Mainstream research has hardly managed to replicate what are termed coronaviruses (the so-called SARS virus is supposed to be one) "in conventional cell cultures," as can be gleaned from the German *Ärzte Zeitung*.[32] Also, according to orthodox virus theories, the suspected SARS virus should be present in every

patient—and it should not be found in healthy individuals. But no studies confirm that this is the case.

On the contrary, only "very few" SARS patients tested positive for the coronavirus introduced as prime suspect right after SARS panic broke out, as reported in April 2003, at the first large global SARS conference in Toronto.[33] [34] Unfortunately, this information did not prompt orthodox medicine to ponder, even for a second, if the virus concept was really true. They're just too busy playing with their favorite toys: the molecular biological methods—above all with PCR—and, so, think that coronaviruses could be detected with them.[35]

As always, the medical establishment is confident that SARS is a virus as well. And so, on 15 May in *Nature*[36] and a month later in the *Lancet*, researchers in Rotterdam claimed to have delivered conclusive proof of a pathogenic SARS virus.[37] 436 patients, who fulfilled the case definition of SARS, were tested for the presence of a coronavirus. Then, the supposed coronavirus was injected into some macaque monkeys that responded not by becoming seriously ill, but rather displayed only light symptoms. Regardless, this satisfied the German *Tagesspiegel* enough to write that the "tests on monkeys at the national influenza center at Rotterdam's Erasmus University showed that the new coronavirus triggers SARS."[38]

The informativeness of patient sample virus tests is, in fact, highly questionable. As the World Health Organization said via a press release on 22 October 2003 (months later), there was still no "gold standard" for detection of the SARS virus. In other words, the tests could not be calibrated for a specific virus.[39]

Moreover, the presence of a coronavirus was said to be confirmed in only 329 of the 436 patients who fulfilled the case definitions for SARS, according to the *Lancet* study.[40] This means that even if we assume proof of the existence of the virus that causes SARS symptoms, more than 100 patients were misdiagnosed, and for no reason, suffered fears of death, were exposed to restrictive quarantine measures and were given antiviral and antibiotic medications laden with side effects.[41]

A closer look at the monkey tests reveals another glaring weakness in these experiments. Researchers took a cellular culture which originally came from a SARS patient and further cultivated it with a complicated procedure, and administered it to four macaque monkeys through their throats, noses and under their eyelids.[42] The animals were examined daily for the appearance of disease. On the second, fourth and sixth days, the monkeys were anaesthetized with ketamine and ten milliliters of blood from veins in the groin, and smears from the nose, mouth, throat and anus were taken.

Three of the monkeys became lethargic after two or three days. On the fourth day, two developed temporary rashes. One monkey had breathing difficulties, while three were plagued by non-advancing alveolar damage to both pulmonary lobes.

The lymph nodes near the trachea and the spleen were larger than normal. The other organs in these three macaques, as well as the airway and other organs from monkey number one appeared normal under microscopic examination.[43]

Attributing these symptoms to a specific virus, however, is impossible, since a gold standard (real detection and characterization of the virus) was missing. Apart from that, many different virus-sized particles could be captured such as different viruses or other cellular debris. Then there are the laboratory chemicals, at least traces of which still remain, and which could likewise have an effect.

Additionally, as already mentioned, the monkeys were anaesthetized with ketamine. Possible side effects of this medication in humans include increased blood pressure and heart rate, increased vascular resistance in pulmonary circulation, pulmonary edema, heightened sensory perception and intercranial pressure, increased muscle tension, dehydration, redness of skin, dreams (of the unpleasant sort) and shock conditions. During sedation or after waking up, side effects also include hallucinations, nausea, vomiting, dizziness, motor agitation and even respiratory arrest with too large a dose or too fast an administration.[44]

These recognized human side effects can appear weaker, stronger, or altered in the monkeys, and are exactly the same symptoms observed in the monkeys (lethargy, rash, breathing difficulties, altered pulmonary tissue). But, incomprehensibly, the article doesn't broach whether these side effects could have been caused by ketamine. It is also amazing that researchers came to their final conclusions on the basis of only four test animals, considering that the monkeys did not even continuously display the same symptoms, far less typical SARS or flu symptoms like fever and coughing. Only one animal had breathing difficulties at all (SARS is, mind you, a pulmonary disease).

Furthermore, in these experiments, there was no control group of animals exposed to exactly the same (and possibly traumatic) conditions, including the physical containment and the treatments themselves, like being anaesthetized with ketamine. Moreover, the control animals should have received the same injections, only without the alleged virus. Only through such a control group could the researchers truly rule out that the symptoms that appeared in the monkeys could have been caused by something other than the alleged coronavirus.[45]

Apart from this, with antivirals, it is impossible to target specific viral genetic material (DNA). Rather, the use of antiviral substances is equivalent to a round of machine gun shots. Through this, the genetic material of healthy cells is always affected, meaning that their growth is constantly impeded. Finally, antivirals work like chemotherapy in the treatment of cancer patients, in that they are inescapably damaging to the immune system (immunosuppressive) or even carcinogenic (cancer-causing).

The reality is now that with virtually every little ache and pain, antivirals are too-often prescribed by the doctors and requested by patients. And the money rolls in for pharmaceutical groups and doctors. But for the patients, this means that, in the long term at least, they will have to anticipate severe damage to their health (even including cancer).

Cortisone and Other Steroids: Questionable Effects

Steroids are another group of often-used and potentially problematic medications. Steroids, a family of drugs to which cortisone belongs, are extremely effective anti-inflammatories. With this, unpleasant symptoms like respiratory distress diminish, and doctor and patient are hopeful that the problem has been solved. At the same time, the patient's immune system is further weakened due to the anti-inflammatory effects of the medication, and the course of the disease, described as a "viral infection," can in certain circumstances become worse and even have lethal consequences.

The Kiel University Hospital had this unfavorable experience while treating so-called "viral liver inflammations." At first, laboratory values improved, but then, under cortisone therapy, severe shingles developed.

In May 2003, the *Lancet* reported that many SARS patients had been treated with high doses of cortisone and the antiviral (DNA terminator) ribavirin. But the case description, which is probably exemplary of most SARS cases, reads like a bad horror movie in which the characters make a serious of unfortunate choices.

The first unfortunate move was the decision to prescribe antibiotics that had no effect, because there was no bacterial infection. Thus a worsening in health occurred. The second unfortunate choice was to carry out an open lung biopsy. This means that a tissue sample was taken from the lungs for test purposes. But after the operation, the patient had to be put on a respirator. This resulted in the third unfortunate decision: high doses of antivirals and cortisone were given intravenously. 20 days after arrival, the patient died. One can well imagine that the patient did not die despite, but rather as a result of the "therapy."

Admittedly, we could only scientifically draw such a conclusion if so-called placebo-controlled double-blind studies had been, or would be, carried out. These are tests where there are not one, but two groups of patients, from which one receives the preparation while the other gets an inactive pseudo-medication (placebo). At the same time, neither patient nor the doctors treating them knows which subject receives what (active substance or placebo), which is why they are termed "double blind." Only with such placebo studies can it be said that a medication

is more effective than doing nothing--or causes more damage than an inert placebo, something that is not improbable, since most medications have severe side effects.

Adverse therapeutic outcomes can only be prevented through long-term placebo controlled studies. Otherwise, the doctor in charge never knows if the patient recovers, becomes ill, or even dies despite or due to the initiated measures (giving of pills, etc.). And indeed, relevant studies, including ones carried out by the American drug approval authority FDA, argue that such placebo controls (contrary to usual practice) should always be carried out.

With SARS specifically, without these placebo controls, it can by no means be ruled out that SARS patients who are only slightly ill would recover without medications like ribavirin. At the same time, they could also become completely healthy again, *even though* they are administered ribavirin, because their immune systems are still so sound that they can fight the drugs with toxic and immunosuppressive effects. It is just as possible that SARS patients already severely weakened with compromised immune systems are not aided at all by ribavirin, but that the disease's course is only accelerated.

A clear indication of how little sense it makes to administer antivirals, is depicted by the second case description in the *Lancet* study mentioned above. This paper points out that the symptoms gradually improved without treatments of ribavirin and steroids.

The Therapeutic Dilemma of Our Time

We come now to the therapeutic dilemma of our time. It has become noticeably more difficult for doctors to engage in "therapeutic nihilism," that is, providing a severely ill patient with only life-support measures like oxygen and fluid replacement. Nowadays, in our completely overmedicated society, there is a knee-jerk reaction toward doling out drugs–from doctor and patient alike. Caution is rarely observed from either side.

Likewise, few doctors inform their patients about ways in which they can strengthen their immune systems themselves. For example, the influence of the intestinal flora [as the largest immune organ] upon health is very significant, as intestinal specialist Francisco Guarner says;[46] [47] it performs essential functions for the nutritional supply, the development of epithelial cells and the strength of immunity.[48] Numerous factors have an influence upon the intestinal flora's condition–primarily nutrition.[49]

Admittedly, doctors must also consider legal issues. They are seldom prosecuted if they have administered all sorts of medications but much more likely to be sued if

they *didn't* administer anything. It's generally assumed that a patient may die *even though* he has been treated with medical substances (even when deadly side effects are known), but it is practically never assumed that the death is *due to* the medical treatment. As well-known British pharmacologist Andrew Herxheimer puts it, in reference to the poisoning of AIDS patients through antiviral medications like AZT: "Damage [caused by medical drugs] is usually underrepresented in media coverage."

Of SARS it remains to say that it is a banal pneumonia from which, if unfavorably treated, large numbers of people will die. Or as Ludwig Weissbecker, former chief of the department of internal medicine at the Kiel University Clinic, expresses it: "Behind an unfortunate therapeutic outcome is often an unfortunate therapist."

Guangdong: The High-Tech Revolution's Dirty Secret

With SARS, like the other alleged epidemics, virus panic superimposed everything and even though other more reasonable explanations were right under our noses. It's interesting that the first patient to trigger SARS panic came from Guangdong province in China.[50] Here, it's important to emphasize that in nearby Hong Kong, with its 75 million inhabitants and thousands of farms, humans and animals live extremely close together.[51]

Yet *Die Zeit* spun a decidedly horrific tone when depicting living conditions in Guangdong province: "The environment from which the virus presumably [!] sprang is despicable: South China, a classic hotbed for deadly epidemics. Here, anything that has muscles and mucus membrane is eaten. Microbes easily jump from one species to another. This demands adaptation to new hosts. And this is how mutated viruses and new epidemics emerge."[52] But this—as *Die Zeit* itself concedes—is pure speculation. The description also begs the question that if this were the case, how can it be that SARS first broke out in 2003, when the Chinese have lived closely together with their animals for thousands of years?

Through a microbe-fixated view, another piece of the puzzle is completely suppressed which is at least as characteristic for Guangdong province as the omnipresent chickens and other animals: Guangdong is China's largest industrial area, acting as a sort of global workshop with its textile, toy and microchip factories. This region is the hub for China's exponential global economic growth. It's a paradise for politicians, corporate investors and multinational corporations, but this is exactly why the area is extremely polluted. Garbage lies everywhere; above all high-tech waste.

Computers, mobile phones and the Internet are supposed to help poor countries achieve the kind of prosperity Western nations enjoy. But the age of information has

© Basel Action Network

Guiyu (Guangdong), China: A woman is about to smash a cathode ray tube from a computer monitor in order to remove the copper laden yoke at the end of the funnel. The glass is laden with lead, but the most hazardous aspect of such an activity comes from the inhalation of the highly toxic inner phosphor dust coating. Monitor glass is later dumped in irrigation canals and along the river where it leaches lead into the groundwater. The groundwater in Guiyu is completely contaminated to the point that fresh water is trucked in constantly for drinking purposes.

caused many problems for developing countries, including masses of electronic scrap and toxic waste. Up to 80% of electronic waste accumulated in the USA (10 million computers per year alone) is not disposed of in the land of boundless possibilities, but rather, through a series of dealers, the high-tech waste is sold to the best-paying customers on the international market. At the end of this chain, as the study "Exporting Harm: The High-Tech Trashing of Asia" shows, are the poor in India, Pakistan and China—and there, above all, the people in Guangdong.

For $1.50 a day, locals disassemble computers, monitors and printers with their bare hands, endangering both their own health and the environment. "The export of E-trash is the high-tech revolution's dirty secret," says Jim Puckett of Basel Action Network, one of the study's co-authors.[53] "A short time ago, the import of high-tech junk was officially banned. But the waste makes it to China, be it because the regulatory authorities are simply overwhelmed or because corruption makes import possible."[54]

One of the places where the authors did their research was Guiyu in Guangdong, which developed from a rural spot into a booming centre of e-waste processing since the mid-1990s. There, workers empty toner cartridges from laser printers the whole day long without protective masks, breathing in fine carbon dust. Others, mostly women and girls, dip circuit boards into baths of liquid lead to separate and collect the soldering materials with which the memory chips and processors are attached to the plates.

Unprotected, they are exposed to toxic fumes. While the plastic plates are simply burned up, the chips and processors are put in acid baths, to extract their gold. Here as well, poisonous fumes are generated, and the unusable leftover acids are just dumped into the river. A lot of garbage is simply burned up or dumped onto rice fields, irrigation facilities or into waterways. The bodies of water and groundwater around Guiys have become so contaminated that drinking water has to be brought in daily from other cities.

Many heavy metals and other highly toxic substances are suspected to cause serious health problems, including cancer and neural damage. According to studies, "the high level of contamination [in Guangdong] caused by unsafe electronics disposal is a potentially serious threat to workers and to public health," said Arnold Schecter, a professor of environmental sciences at the University of Texas School of Public Health. "I think we're fooling ourselves. We think we're doing the right thing by recycling, but we're harming people in less developed countries."[55]

Chapter 7

H5N1: Avian Flu and Not a Glimmer of Proof

"There is no concrete proof that waterbirds at Qinghai that may have been infected with such a pathogenic strain and have survived, will migrate and be capable of transmitting the virus to other species of birds, animals or humans."[1]
Wetlands International
(Organization for the protection of nature and
partner of the UN environmental program)

The Media: Big Pharma's Megaphone

If one believes the media reports about avian flu, the world will be afflicted by a global epidemic—a so-called pandemic—in the near future, triggered by a mutation of an avian flu virus with the mysterious and ominous-sounding name H5N1. In the weekly newspaper *Die Zeit* in late summer 2005, we read with shudders this front-page headline: "Death on silent wings—the bird flu is approaching." And, as if the point was to create the title for the sequel to the Hollywood shocker *Outbreak*, in which actor Dustin Hoffman is on the hunt for a deadly virus: "H5N1 plays Blitzkrieg [lightning war]"; "impending attack of the killer ducks."[2]

Der Spiegel quoted David Nabarro, named the UN chief coordinator in the battle against avian flu in September 2005: "A new flu pandemic can break out any moment—and it can kill up to 150 million people."[3] Reinhard Kurth, director of Berlin's Robert Koch Institute, didn't want to be outdone by Nabarro and, in an interview with the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* he warned that, "an epidemic potentially threatens all six billion people."[4]

A more detailed inspection of media reporting on the subject shows one report or another that actually downplayed the virus panic. The Canadian news magazine *Macleans* (the country's equivalent to *Time* in the USA) printed an article headlined: "Forget SARS, West Nile, Ebola, and Avian Flu [H5N1]—The Real Epidemic Is Fear."[5] Marc Siegel, professor of medicine at New York University and author of the 2005 book *False Alarm: The Truth About the Epidemic of Fear*, presented his critique of the fear mongering climate in several media simultaneously, including the *Ottawa*

Citizen,[6] the Canadian capital's most significant daily newspaper, the *Los Angeles Times*,[7] and *USA Today*.[8]

In German-speaking regions, *Freitag*,[9] *Berliner Republik*,[10] and *Journalist*[11] were among the publications, that ventured to be critical; and the Swiss *Weltwoche* wrote: "Only when the last chicken has laughed itself to death will you see that horror reports are more contagious than BSE, SARS and H5N1."[12]

Sadly, the few levelheaded voices got completely lost in the tidal wave of H5N1 virus-manic reports. Under this apocalyptic cloud, there were few attempts to get to the facts, which should have happened from the beginning. Are the warnings churned out by newspapers, magazines and television stations and sold to a global public as the final conclusions of truth, backed up by scientific proof? Quite evidently not.

The scientists and their lobbyists seem more interested in acting as media celebrities. These mainstream virus experts do their rounds in newspapers and on television, creating a guise of legitimacy. The media repeats exactly what these so-called experts want to hear without asking for evidence. We discovered this after getting in touch with various publications asking the following questions:

1. Is an independent study available to you, which proves that the so-called H5N1 virus exists?
2. If there's proof of the virus' existence, is an independent study available to you, which proves that the H5N1 virus has pathogenic effects on animals?
3. Does sound evidence exist that rules out other factors (chemical toxins, foreign proteins, stress, etc.) as causes of the avian disease?
4. Is an independent study available to you, which proves that H5N1 can jump to the human species and can trigger a pandemic with many millions of deaths?

Even opinion leaders like the *Spiegel*, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* or the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Sonntagszeitung*, however, could not name a single study.[13] *Die Zeit* merely wrote: "All primary sources [studies] can easily be looked up using [the scientific databanks] DIMDI or Pubmed, and can then be ordered through [the document delivery service] Subito. Experts from the Robert Koch Institute, for example, or the National Research Center for Viral Diseases in Riems [the Friedrich-Loeffler-Institute (FLI)] are open to questions from any journalist. And the relevant CDC and WHO publications are freely accessible."

In response, we told *Die Zeit* that the research methods they had mentioned were very familiar to us and we were only asking them kindly to name what we had requested: concrete studies. But there was no answer.[14]

Many people will be bewildered by this information. Can the public really assume that the mainstream media (which pitches itself as a watchdog of political and

economic powers-that-be) critically filters the statements of the medical industry and other interest groups–and do not simply function as megaphones, strengthening the industry's advertising messages?

The H5N1 hysteria made it clear that the media hangs on the words and opinions of the establishment, perhaps most especially regarding medical science. This was also shown by the paper "Bitter Pill," which appeared in, arguably, America's most significant media journal, the *Columbia Journalism Review* (*CJR*) in the summer of 2005. It describes in detail with numerous examples, how the medical industry uses the media to play out their modern marketing script: first by depicting scenarios of horror, creating the desire and demand for a remedy (typically in drug form)–and finally, the miracle substances come to the rescue, providing the pharmaceutical companies and their researchers high profits.

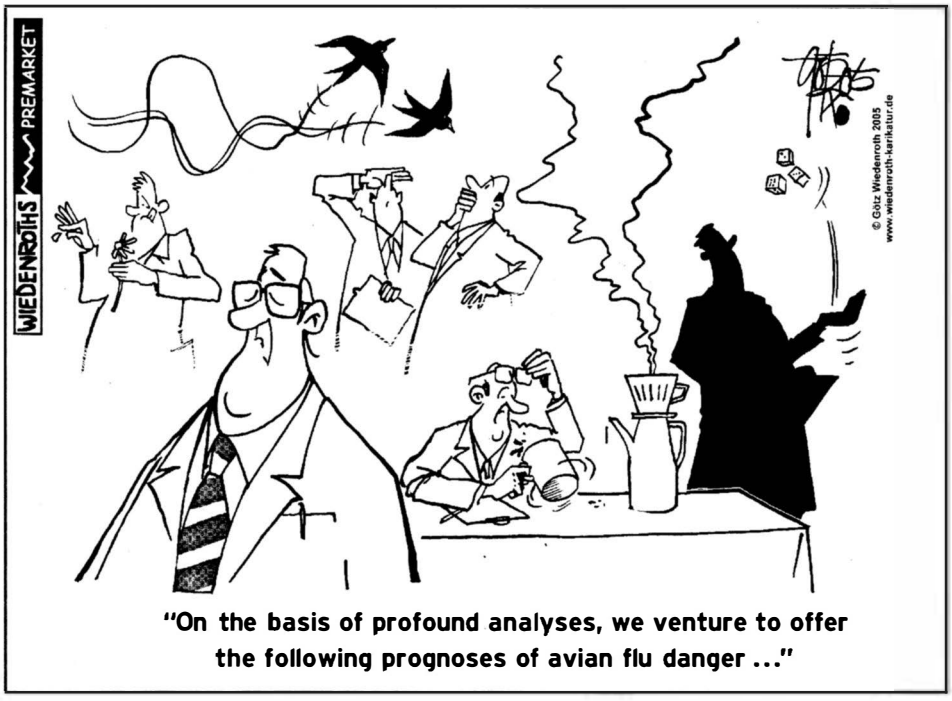
Not only do journalists naively trust the leading medical officials. "The news media too often seem more interested in hype and hope than in critically appraising new drugs on behalf of the public," as *CJR* writer Trudy Lieberman outlines. "[And] the problem has grown dramatically in recent years as direct-to-consumer advertising has increased, delivering ever-higher ad revenues to the nation's media."

In 1980, Big Pharma spent just $2 million in the USA on marketing and advertisements–but by 2004, this sum had swelled to several billions of dollars per year. And "instead of standing apart from the phenomenon and earning the public's trust," writes Lieberman, "the press too often is caught up in the same drug-industry marketing web that also ensnares doctors, academic researchers, even the FDA, leaving the public without a reliable watchdog."[15]

H5N1: No Evidence of Virus Existence and Pathogenic Effect

Like the media, the German Federal Consumer Protection Ministry, government ministries of countries like the USA, Canada and France, and the World Health Organization firmly assume that H5N1 is a "highly contagious" virus. Or as Anthony Fauci (director of the powerful American National Institute of Allergy and Infectious Diseases and one of the eminent figures in American viral science who had already contributed decisively to the establishment of the HIV = AIDS dogma) put it: H5N1 is "a time bomb waiting to go off."[16] Later, in September 2006, the World Health Organization and the World Bank did a cost calculation, announcing that an avian flu pandemic could cost the world $2 trillion.[17]

These are words with explosive force, which begs the question: Can these authorities, upon whom the media relies in its H5N1 reports, back up their statements



"On the basis of profound analyses, we venture to offer the following prognoses of avian flu danger ..."

about an avian flu pandemic linked to such wide-reaching consequences with hard facts?

We sent the German National Consumer Protection Ministry (BMVEL) our four central questions, whereupon we received the following answer: "You are asking about very specific issues, which, at present, the Ministry–we ask for your understanding--cannot answer as quickly as would be necessary for your research." We wrote back that we had plenty of time, and would only like to know when we could expect an answer.

At the same time, we pointed out that the Ministry should actually have been compelled to have evidence at hand. Otherwise, it could hardly be justified for the Ministry to appear before the public with statements expressing no doubt that H5N1 exists, is highly contagious, pathogenic (disease causing) and so on.[18] [19] Nor, without evidence at hand, should they have been spending millions of tax dollars on the battle against H5N1. But the Ministry could not name any studies and simply insisted: "Your requests for evidence of the pathogenicity and pandemic potential of the H5N1 virus and the studies that prove this can only be answered by the experts at the Robert Koch Institute and the Friedrich-Loeffler-Institute."[20]

We then turned to the Friedrich-Loeffler-Institute (FLI), which, according to the Consumer Protection Ministry, was in possession of "pure H5N1 viral cultures."[21] As a response, the FLI sent four studies, published in the well-known American scientific journals *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*,[22] *Science*,[23] *Journal of Virology*,[24] and *Emerging Infectious Diseases*.[25] But neither these papers, nor the paper by Subbarao et al (which appeared in *Science* in 1998)[26] cited in the *Emerging Infectious Diseases* paper claiming that H5N1 had been found in a human for the first time in 1997, yield actual proof of H5N1 (and these papers did not contain evidence for our other three questions either).

For avian flu, like the other alleged superviruses, biomedical research simply pulled its magic wand—the biochemical replication technique PCR (polymerase chain reaction)—out of its bag of tricks. Through PCR they claimed that the H5N1 virus' genetic material is replicated, and through this the virus had been detected. But in fact, PCR, as Terence Brown maintains in his standard work *Genomes*, cannot be used to detect viruses that have not been decoded ("sequenced") beforehand. And a complete decoding of H5N1's genetic material, which is necessary in order to know what exactly is being replicated using PCR, has never taken place. In any case, nobody could send us such a study (details on this topic can be read in: Engelbrecht, Torsten; Crowe, David, Avian Flu Virus H5N1: No Proof for Existence, Pathogenicity, or Pandemic Potential; Non-"H5N1" Causation Omitted, *Medical Hypotheses*, 4/2006; pp. 855 - 857).[27]

So, once again, there is evidently no electron micrograph of a pure and fully characterized H5N1 virus, either. There were pictures of alleged H5N1 viruses printed in media sources, but these were computer animations or completely normal cellular components that had been artificially produced in a test-tube (which is easily recognizable to any molecular biologist). The layperson can verify this by requesting a specialist peer reviewed publication in which H5N1 is illustrated and described in all the glory of its genetic information from the authorities in question, like the American CDC or the FLI. If anyone receives such a paper, please forward it on to us.[28]

Since H5N1 has never been seen, avian flu antibody tests—like SARS, hepatitis C, HIV and modern viral science in general—attempt to prove the existence of the deadly enemy in an indirect way. The claim is that an infected individual has very special antibodies directed against this particular H5N1 virus. But such highly specialized antibody tests could only be constructed if it were clear exactly what the tests reacted to when they came out positive or negative. But here we've come full circle, for this would only be possible if tests were calibrated for an H5N1 virus, but there is no proof that such a thing exists.

Because of this, it is impossible to say that H5N1 can cause disease. Orthodox researchers say that the pathogenicity of viruses like H5N1 can be proven in the

laboratory by "inoculating" it into fertilized eggs or animals that have already seen the light of day (the neon light of the test laboratory).[29] But, a look at the publications in which the experiments are described shows no proof of pathogenicity.

In the laboratory experiment which the FLI presented as evidence of H5N1's pathogenicity, large amounts of the test extract (which may have contained all sorts of cellular components and other potentially damaging material) was injected into ducks' windpipes, nasal cavities, eyes and throats for days. All the damage and destruction this extract caused was then passed off as the result of an H5N1 virus.[30] [31]

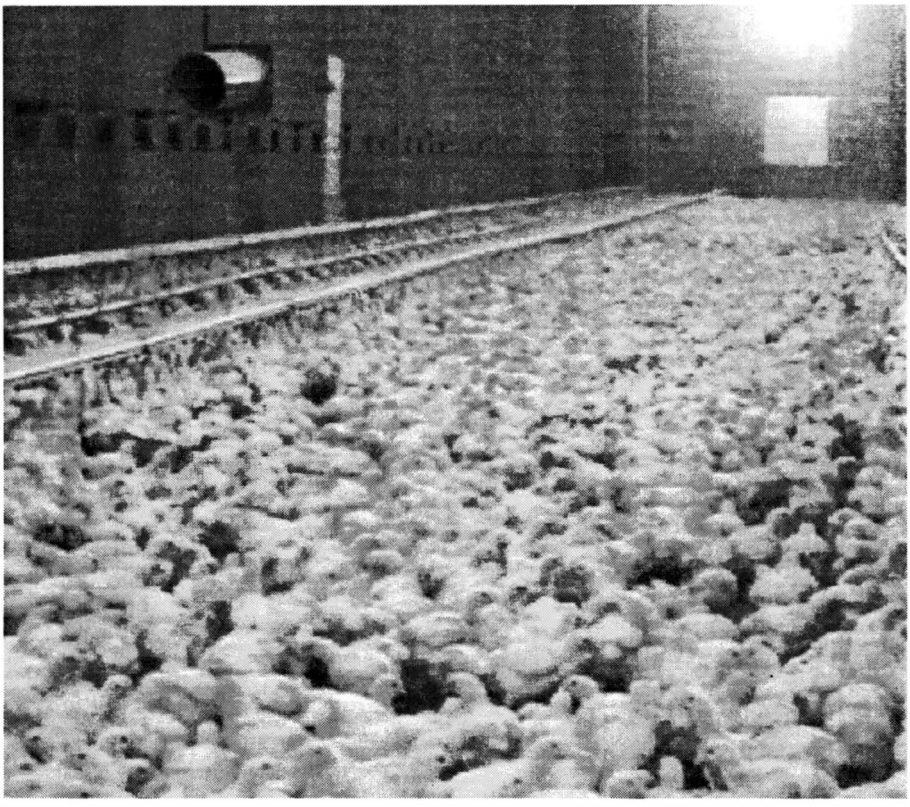
Such details do not interest the mainstream media. They keep playing their game of blown up horror stories and simultaneously credit scientists for their reports. In mid-January 2006, *Spiegel Online* jumped on the mega-story that H5N1 was said to have swooped in and killed three Turkish children; the headline read: "H5N1 virus adapts to humans." In the story, writers referred to WHO scientists who claimed to have discovered a genetic alteration into a virus that could also become dangerous for humans during their analysis of the young victims.

But that this mutation had already adapted to humans, as the headline suggests, is not provable, as the *Spiegel* admits in the body of the article: "It is still too early to estimate decisively whether the mutations are dangerous [for humans] as the WHO declared."[32] The WHO experiments were not published in any peer reviewed medical journals, so we inquired repeatedly at the WHO, requesting they send us papers on these experiments or simply tell us their titles so we could examine them for ourselves. But the World Health Organization did not respond.[33]

(Not Only) Factory Farming Makes Birds Sick

As with SARS, BSE, hepatitis C and HIV, it is necessary with H5N1 to move away from the fixation on viruses. For decades, we have been able to observe how animals in industrial poultry farming become sick: their combs turn blue, their egg production is reduced, or their feathers become dull.

The FLI, Germany's national institute of animal health and national avian flu reference laboratory, describes the symptoms that appear in birds in its information pamphlet "Classical avian influenza—a highly pathogenic form of avian influenza [highly contagious form of bird flu]": "Animals are apathetic, have dull, ruffled feather coats, and high fevers and reject feed and water. Many exhibit breathing difficulties, sneezing, and have discharge from eyes and beak. They develop watery-slimy, greenish diarrhea and sometimes exhibit disruptions to the central nervous system (abnormal posture of the head). Water deposits (edemas) can appear on the



© PETA.de

Meat in mass production: 38,000 baby chickens are crowded together in a hall flooded with artificial light. Cannibalism and self-mutilation are considered "normal."

head, wattle, comb and feet can turn purple through congestion or internal bleeding. Egg production is interrupted, and eggs that are produced have thin and deformed shells, or no hard shells at all (wind eggs). In chickens and turkeys, mortality rates are very high. Ducks and geese don't get sick as easily, and the disease does not always lead to death. Sometimes they suffer from an intestinal infection, which is outwardly almost unnoticeable, or else display central nervous disruptions."[34]

For years, a virus has been claimed as the sole cause of these disease phenomena, something which the FLI also takes for granted, writing in its information flyer on "Classical Avian Influenza": "How is avian influenza transmitted and spread? Diseased animals eliminate masses of the infectious agent with feces and mucous or fluid from the beak and eyes. Other animals become infected through direct contact—by breathing in or pecking at material containing the virus."[35]

By presenting as irrefutable fact something that has not been scientifically proven (no proof of virus existence, no proof of the transmittable or infectious mechanism),[36] viral research commits a most basic error. It neglects its highest duty, namely, to investigate if factors other than microbes cause or at least are contributing causes of the disease in birds. In fact, these factors are characteristic of factory farming:

- Heavy psychological stress resulting from extremely close crowding in the cages and mass stabling with no natural sunlight
- Denatured industrial feed, including already spoiled feed
- Distortion of animal bodies' as a result of overbreeding for certain desired physical characteristics
- Preventive administration of all sorts of side effects-inducing medications (antibiotics, vaccines, etc.), even to chicks

You don't have to be a scientist to suspect that animals exposed to these unnatural conditions for a lifetime can become ill. A major offender, as studies show, is high-performance breeding, which pumps the animals up, while simultaneously degenerating them in many physical areas, so that the livestock become ill almost independent of the husbandry system. This breeding is so extreme that many species would not be able to manage in natural husbandry conditions.

Imagine trying to keep a high-performance cow with a super-sized udder that produces 8,000 liters of milk per year in a meadow without giving her concentrated feed? It wouldn't work at all. No less degenerate is the situation with poultry. "Eight-week-old chickens today are equipped with seven times the chest musculature as nine-week-old chickens 25 years ago," as John Robbins describes the gruesome reality of factory farming in his book *The Food Revolution*.[37]

Numerous animals also suffer from skin diseases, chemical burns ("hock burns"), skeletal problems and paralysis. In the European Union alone, many tens of millions of hens in the mass pens are affected by lameness, which can be associated with severe pain caused by abnormal skeletal development and bone diseases[38] [39] (in many large facilities, half of the animals are affected by skeletal growth problems).[40] [41] These lame animals spend up to 86% of their time lying down, so that they sometimes cannot reach the drinking water container for days at a time.

Countless hens are also tormented by heart problems; many animals die of sudden cardiac arrest ("sudden death syndrome"). Experts estimate that in the EU, around 90 million chickens per year die as a result of heart defects, which can primarily be linked back to overbreeding—the heart simply cannot keep up with the extremely stimulated body growth.[42] Additionally, the air in the gigantic halls where the chickens are kept can be so full of dust and biting ammonia that the animals'

eyes, throats or lungs begin to burn, resulting in diseases, collapsed lungs and a weakened immune system.[43] [44] [45]

Even assuming that a virus with pathogenic potential is somehow a culprit, it is science's duty to clarify the roles played by other possible disease-causing factors (like factory farming itself). And indeed, the FLI admits that the clinical pictures that the flu virus produces in the birds are similar to other clinical pictures.

Altogether, the FLI lists eight similar clinical pictures—so-called "differential diagnoses." But unfortunately, they only take these into consideration when they can't nab an influenza virus as culprit.[46] Furthermore, the first seven spots on this eight-point list are diseases which mainstream medicine firmly assumes are caused by microbes (like so-called "pneumoviruses" or microbes believed to be the primary/single cause of "infectious bronchitis")—and only at the very end, in eighth place, are "poisonings" mentioned, with no further detailed explanation.[47]

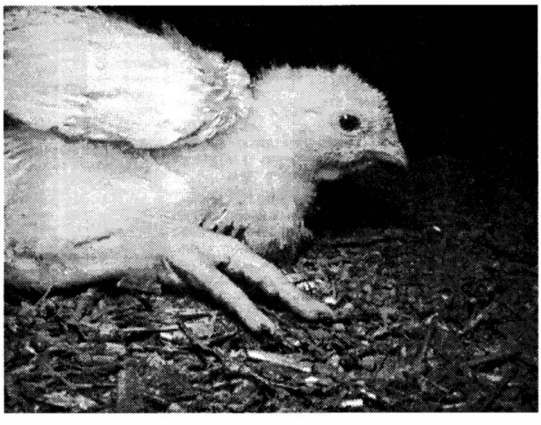
Thus, before checking if the animals' disease symptoms have been caused by poisoning with medications, spoiled feed, chemicals like ammonia and so on, examiners first look to see if seven different infectious agents triggered disease. And if they think they have apprehended such a microorganism, they simply stop searching for other potential toxins. Poultry farm inspectors fall in step with this virus fixation. In 2003, when avian flu panic broke out in Holland, samples from diseased animals were sent in, but no samples of feed, water, litter or indoor air.[48] The study could hardly have been more single-mindedly directed at microbes.

The FLI did tell us that it had investigated if factors other than the alleged H5N1 virus could have led to the illnesses among Chinese wild birds (believed to trigger the 2005 avian flu and eventually exterminated). But none of the studies we received from the FLI look at any causes beyond H5N1—not even from the paper that is explicitly said to support the FLI's statements: "Role of domestic ducks in the propagation and biological evolution of highly pathogenic H5N1 influenza viruses in Asia," published in *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 26 July 2005.

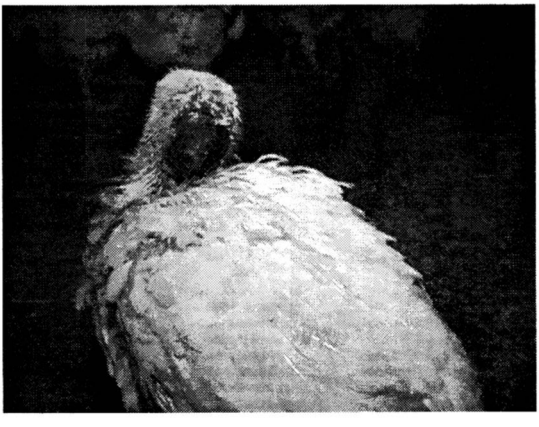
Obviously no further research was done after they thought they had discovered a virus with the assistance of indirect detection procedures (PCR and antibody tests). But, as already mentioned, these indirect "proof" procedures do not confirm the existence of a certain virus. And they certainly don't deliver evidence that this is a disease-causing virus.

Many experts like veterinarians and also small poultry breeders, meanwhile, continue calling attention to the fact that the so-called avian flu is by no means solely a phenomenon of factory farming, or that keeping laying hens in cages actually makes them less susceptible to disease than if they were kept in free range husbandry. But under closer observation, these clues do not add up.

A fattened chicken for meat production: at 19 days old, it can hardly carry its own weight anymore!



Chicken shortly before cardiac arrest—"losses" of up to 10% are calculated in.



© PETA.de

Severe burns from the heat lamp.

The caged animals must battle substantial health problems and death rates. Even in the so-called enhanced cages, walking, running, fluttering and flying are just as impossible as in conventional cages, which are the size of a standard sheet of paper. "And a consequence of lack of movement is a reduced bone stability, osteoporosis, from which skeletal anomalies and painful broken bones can result," states Ute Knierim, professor of Applied Farm Animal Ethology and Animal-Fair Husbandry in the Department of Ecological Agricultural Science at the University of Kassel.[49]

Here, disease is all too hastily equated with microbial or viral infection. But whether, for instance, free-range animals have also really become sick because of a virus or because of other factors must first be closely investigated in detail. In any case, when requests are made for concrete studies, no studies are named. The typical response is, "Oh, everybody knows that," or that the conclusion was made through personal experience.

Personal experience is certainly useful and here there is evidence to show that modern production methods make animals sick. We learn from our elders, who grew up on chicken farms in the 1920s and 1930s, a time when the birds could run around and peck away in a much more natural environment and were generally fed very natural food (corn, fresh vegetables, etc.). These birds never had a bluish comb discoloration or dull feathers. So, it's reasonable to conclude that the type of a husbandry is important, and perhaps even the deciding factor in the animals' health.

At first glance, modern free-range husbandry might sound like a good thing, but it is all too many times anything but—rather it also constitutes a sort of factory farming. Often, many thousand of chickens share a limited grass surface; up to ten chickens per square meter. Typically, "larger problems occur in larger flocks," according to Ute Knierim.[50] We must remember, though, that these conditions don't necessarily cause viruses. For example, an investigation by the Research Institute for Organic Farming (FiBL) shows that with the increase in flock sizes, feather picking, which compromises health, also increased. "Feather-picking is a serious problem that still has to be solved in order to establish whether it's fair to keep laying hens in larger flocks," says Helen Hirt, animal breeding and husbandry expert at the FiBL.

It's no coincidence that various livestock husbandry facilities have introduced an upper limit on flock sizes. Particularly as studies show that laying hens from large flocks use the important green space less than hens in small flocks. Why this is the case is not absolutely clear, but it has been observed that the green surface is unevenly used by the animals, which in turn leads to an overuse of the grass close to the coop, and in many cases to the turf's destruction and consequent overfertilization of the soil in this area. For animals constantly pecking at the ground, this can present

a large problem. According to Hirt, "the question of how turf can be kept intact is one of the most important for laying hens with pasture."

One possible way to make chickens spread out is to erect a shelter where the animals can take their dust baths. Our domestic chickens are descended from Bankiva chickens that lived in forests offering shade and places for retreat. "And the need to be in an environment offering covered areas continues with our domestic chickens," says Hirt. Indeed, investigations show that chickens do spread out better over the green surface when sand-bath shelters are made available to them.[51]

These short explanations clearly show that poultry breeding appropriate to each species that encourages robust health is a difficult undertaking. But the primary goals of many livestock owners are not maximum profits but also the animals' health. Unfortunately, all too often, they do not have sufficient professional knowledge to guarantee that their birds stay healthy. So, just like in human medicine, the animals are hastily and frivolously administered highly toxic medications, and are fed all sorts of things, from artificial industrial feed to human favorites like popcorn or chocolate—things to which the animals are certainly not genetically adapted. All of this is really worth bearing in mind, as is the practice of regularly giving young chicks numerous vaccines (see also the Epilogue: Side Effect-Free Alternatives to Medications and Vaccinations, at the end of this book).

"Besides general know-how, the smaller rural structures, in which owners take care of the animals themselves and thus may have better training and more interest in the animals' well-being, probably also play a part in the realization of considerably better results," summarizes Knierim. "But individual factors, like access to a cold scratching shed and the origin of the hens, evidently have strong influence upon the success of an alternative way of keeping laying hens."[52]

Moreover, studies have shown that an artificially triggered laying interruption has benefits. This usually occurs through substantial light reduction and feed restriction. At first, it can put considerable strain on the animals. But at the end of the laying pause it was shown that both the strength of the eggshells and the quality of the proteins had significantly improved. The weight of the eggs had also sharply increased and markedly less feather damage was observed in the animals at the end of the laying pause.[53]

"Chickens—like all animals used in agriculture—are natural beings," reminds Hans-Ulrich Huber from the Swiss animal protection organization STS. "For this reason, they should not spend their lives exclusively in coops, but should also experience sun, earth, plants, air and light. This corresponds to their inherent needs and boosts their health! For wherever the sun doesn't reach, comes the vet."[54]

Guesswork on Rügen

The H5N1 scare, which affected Germany via the island of Rügen in the Baltic Sea, is also no more than an artificially produced test epidemic, in which dead birds are searched for, found, and collected by the German armed forces and tested by so-called epidemic experts. That the occasional bird reacts positively to the tests is no reason to panic, since nobody can precisely say what causes a positive or negative reaction to the tests. In any case, that it is an evil H5N1 virus is, as outlined, anything but proven.

Another striking fact these scientists chose to overlook is that only a fraction of dead birds discovered react positively to the H5N1 tests. At this point, health officials should have asked what had caused the death of all the H5N1 negative birds. And did more birds die that year than the previous year? Or did they search more for dead birds? These are self-evident questions that the scientists, the politicians and the media chose not to ask. A rare exception appeared is the *Tageszeitung,* which quoted ornithologist Wolfgang Fiedler of the Max-Planck-Institute: "Despite bird flu, avian mortality rates on Rügen have not to date been higher than in other years."

An even more difficult question to answer is why the assembled experts chose not to carry out proper research. They certainly didn't look for the source of the (purported) avian flu infection on Rügen. "How on earth could Rügen's swans become infected with the dangerous H5N1 virus?" asks *The Spiegel,* referring to reports from the Associated Press and the German Press Agency (Deutsche Presse-Agentur, dpa). "Researchers have a mystery before them. For the birds had wintered in Germany—and as a result didn't come from the [alleged!] epidemic areas."[55] The bird population on Rügen, as ornithologists reported, is basically isolated in winter, something which clearly speaks against the possibility that the swans somewhere became infected with an H5N1 virus.

But scientific and political powers ignore every doubt, pass over every inconsistency and simply stick to this: H5N1 is the deadly enemy. They're not interested in proof—speculation is enough. And so the allegations continue to pose as truths: that H5N1 came out of the Far East, where, since late 2003, it is said to have caused several outbreaks of avian influenza in various Southeast Asian countries, including Korea, Indonesia, Vietnam, Japan, Thailand, Cambodia, China (including Hong Kong), Laos and Malaysia—and by mid-2005, more than 100 million animals had died.[56] Mind you, even according to official statements, only a fraction of the deaths are accounted for by H5N1. By far the largest proportion of the birds died as a result of the mass-exterminations prompted by the virus-panicked authorities.

The prevailing practice is as follows: a chicken (or another bird) is singled out because it lays fewer eggs or gets a blue comb; it's then sent to virus hunters and tests positive for H5N1; and an epidemic of panic breaks out among humans! Consequently, all chickens in close proximity are gassed to death. And ultimately, statistics show that these 100 million chickens were killed by the avian flu virus H5N1, further fanning the flames of panic.

The Dutch Bird Flu Panic, 2003: Caught in Virus Tunnel Vision

It would be a mistake to assume that these gassings are the product of some cruel Third World practice. In early 2003, Dutch officials on the border to the German state of North Rhine-Westfalia (NRW) reported that "health problems" with a "very high" death rate had been observed on six poultry farms.

This immediately triggered epidemic hysteria. The next day (a Saturday), no-go zones within a radius of 10 kilometers of the affected farms were erected and poultry shows were prohibited. Additionally, the Netherlands banned exports of poultry and eggs. On the same day, the government of NRW issued an import and export ban on poultry products coming from their EU neighbor. Dozens of operations that had delivered chickens or feed from the Netherlands in the days before were put under official observation. Immediately, the search for a virus began using indirect test procedures—and look at that! The very next day, came the announcement that a highly pathogenic virus of the type H7N7 had been found.

"Over the following four months, 26 million chickens in the Netherlands, around 2.5 million in Belgium, and approximately 100,000 in NRW were gassed with carbon dioxide, poisoned by lethal injection, electrocuted or manually slaughtered," according to Hans Tolzin, editor of the German vaccination publication *Impf-Report*, who did extensive analysis of the event.[57]

Yet the media jumped on the virus bandwagon. German *Stern* magazine falsely reported, "approximately 30 million animals perished from the bird flu in the Netherlands."[58] And the weekly newspaper *Die Zeit* said that, "The impending attack of the killer ducks could destroy the existence of German chicken breeders. A bird flu like in 2003 is imminent. Then, millions of chickens lost their lives in the Netherlands and in the town of Viersen on the lower Rhine"[59]—which likewise suggests that a virus had wiped out the birds. But these media claims are ridiculous because the virus was only found in single animals (or more precisely, a H7N7 virus was said to be identified in individual animals). In the end, 30 million birds died from another all-too human strain of virus mania.

Zeit and *Stern* rode the waves of public virus panic—in this case, giant killer waves. The killings ultimately swelled to such a size that the capacity of extermination and cremation facilities was no longer sufficient. A state of emergency was imposed on Dutch communities, and they were barricaded off by the military. When a few diseased chickens were found on a farm, the farm's complete chicken stock was "preventively" exterminated, along with the stocks of surrounding farms. The economic damage in the Netherlands alone cost more than € 100 million.

But the existence—or even the dangerousness—of this so-called H7N7 virus was likewise never proven. And while there was, once again, reason enough to look for other causes (the effects of factory farming on the animals' health, for example), the authorities declared H7N7 the enemy—and eureka!—another epidemic was born. "The epidemic was announced on 23 February 2003, and since then, I have collected and evaluated all accessible press releases and official reports," says Tolzin. "But there was only a single report with researchable details, from which it emerged that other causes besides the avian influenza had been taken into consideration. But even this report, which was penned by the Dutch Agriculture Minister Veerman on 3 March, was never mentioned again."[60]

Everyone was clucking about a virus in the Canadian province of British Columbia, when, in November 2005, a single duck was found and using modern indirect molecular biological "proof" procedures, the avian flu virus H7N3 was allegedly detected. The animal, as was officially reported, had only a "mild form" of this virus type, which produces no or only "mild disease" symptoms. That is to say, the duck was not sick.[61]

According to Canadian authorities, it was "not the virus circulating in Asia [H5N1]. There is no new threat to human health."[62] However, preventively, the authorities not only killed the single duck, they immediately slaughtered a further 56,000 healthy duck and geese. Yet international statutes certainly do not necessitate taking such drastic measures of killing entire flocks of birds, if, as was presumed in this case, that only a "low pathogenic" virus is in the game.

"There's paranoia, there's politics and there are perceptions that come into play here that cause people to do things for other reasons than what you would call true science," says David Halvorson, an avian flu expert at the University of Minnesota. "I tend to look at it from the scientific perspective that [the killings are] a waste of animals' lives."[63]

Rat Poisons Carry off Birds

The haste, with which authorities and media hit the virus panic button by exclusively suspecting a virus instead of considering a wide spectrum of possible causes from the beginning, is also shown by the incident of the geese deaths in the German province of Rhineland-Palatinate in October 2005. A boy had found the dead greylag geese and informed the police. "The dead geese were floating in the pond," described a police spokesman in Koblenz. "And some animals perished from severe cramps before the eyes of the action force."

In response, the dead birds were collected in cases by firemen wearing special protective suits, and brought into the state investigations office, which immediately prompted the media to stir up the H5N1 panic. "Avian flu suspicion: mysterious deaths of geese near Koblenz and Göttingen have strengthened fears of an avian flu outbreak in Germany," reported the news channel N24.[64] In turn, this prompted Jürgen Trittin, then German Minister of the Environment, to announce that he would initiate resolute counter measures, in case the dangerous H5N1 virus was detected in these birds.

It turned out that the birds had been poisoned, as the regional inspection office reported. Its president, Stefan Bent, said that a rat poison had been detected in the stomachs of twelve of the 22 cadavers. The toxin phosphide had clearly caused the deaths of the wild geese. And even if the presence of the rodent poison phosphide had only been proven in twelve stomachs, Bent said it could be assumed that all the animals died from it. The toxic caused abnormal alterations in the inner organs of the animals, like round hemorrhages on gastric mucous membrane and increased fluid in the lungs.[65]

Rodent poison, mind you, is not only used in Germany. In a comprehensive 2003 report, the Japanese Agriculture Ministry tried to trace the progressive routes of flu virus outbreaks in birds in factory farms: "Poison bait type rodent poison was used during the summer and was applied continually [against mice and other wild animals] replenished when required."[66]

On the Duty To Avoid Seeing What's Right Under Our Noses

These incidents show how important it is to look at the full picture when researching possible causes. Such a broad-spectrum viewpoint would also have been most advisable in the case of the many thousand wild birds found dead near China's largest salt-water lake, the Qinghai Hu, between May and July 2005. It reignited

global panic over avian flu, because epidemic hunters, politicians and the media immediately, and with rock-solid conviction, put their bets on an H5N1 outbreak.

Once again, many other causes come into question. Pollution, for instance, presents a huge problem in China, as in most developing countries, not least because of the chemical industry, one of the country's fastest-growing economic industries. In the first half of 2005, production value rose by 27% compared to the previous year. Recently, many new chemical factories have sprung from the ground. These facilities also produce products for developed countries, in which dangerous chemical factories are not welcome, as Greenpeace expert Kevin May explains. Factories are often built on rivers, since water is needed for the production process. "And of course, this is dangerous for inhabitants who drink the water," says May. Even without major accidents, factories in China present a danger to peoples' health and the health of the environment—including wild animals.

70% of all Chinese rivers are polluted, because the industry directs its waste into the waterways, according to official statements.[67]

There is also "no concrete proof that waterbirds at Qinghai that may have been infected with such a pathogenic strain and have survived, will migrate and be capable of transmitting the virus to other species of birds, animals or humans," according to Wetlands International, a global nature protection organization linked with many institutions.[68] One of its partners is the UN Environmental Program (UNEP), a group that deployed an expert task force composed of representatives from nine different organizations in late 2005, as it was held to be urgently necessary to get to the bottom of the avian flu hype. The knowledge concerning central aspects of the birds' deaths, it was said—including the question of how the virus is transmitted from wild birds to domestic animals--could by no means be considered certain.

The UNEP warned of growing hysteria. Additionally, they criticized the "one-eyed approach in the media which grossly oversimplifies the causes and the methods needed to counter-act in the interests of human and animal health." The media, so it was said, should provide more balanced reports "focusing on the facts." Simultaneously, "the Task Force calls for much greater emphasis by governments and local authorities on combating the role of factory farming," writes William Karesh, member of the task force and director of the Wildlife Conservation Society's Field Veterinary Program.[69]

Most striking is that even the medically very orthodox WHO[70] admits, "the role of migratory birds in the spread of highly pathogenic avian influenza is not fully understood. Wild waterfowl are considered the natural reservoir of all influenza A viruses. They have probably carried influenza viruses, with no apparent harm, for centuries."[71] But, if even from mainstream science's perspective, wild birds rarely or never become ill or die from avian flu viruses, this must have prompted even more

curiosity to research other non-viral causes. Why would the wild animals get sick or even die from viruses at the beginning of the 21st century when they have lived in peaceful coexistence for millennia?

More than 150 Dead People– What Really Caused Their Deaths?

According to official statements, H5N1 caused the deaths of 153 people from the end of 2003 until November 2006 (most of them in Asia; see diagram).[72] But if we study the reports on the deceased closely, there is no evidence for the theory that H5N1 was the killer. At the same time, the reports also allow completely different possibilities appear as plausible explanations. For example, that some of the victims were suffering from cold symptoms of an unknown source and then simply had the bad luck to fall into the hands of medical professionals who turned out to be H5N1 hunters.

Immediately, doctors prescribed prodigious amounts of medications in order to wipe out an imaginary virus—but in truth, it was never shown that these medications could combat the alleged virus. On the contrary, it is a fact that the medications are highly toxic, for which reason it is completely possible that the doctors only helped snuff out the weakened patients' lives.

The Friedrich-Loeffler-Institute sent us a paper that claims to show that H5N1 has pathogenic effects in humans (Uiprasertkul et al: "H5N1 Replication Sites in Humans" published in the journal *Emerging Infectious Diseases* in July 2005). The report features just one six-year-old boy. The child was suffering from a lung infection, and an aspergillus infection was also diagnosed. Whereupon the little patient was treated with antimicrobial medications that can seriously damage the immune system, as well as with the antiviral medication Tamiflu (oseltamivir), that has even been connected with fatalities (more on Tamiflu below). The boy's fate? "The patients died during the late phase of the disease after intensive treatment with antiviral drugs."

Methylprednisolone had also been prescribed to the boy a few days before he died, 17 days after initial diagnosis. The steroid is known to weaken the immune system and should not be used in the presence of a severe bacterial, viral or fungal infection (as was the case with the boy).[73] Additionally, the report admits that, "The multiorgan dysfunction observed in human H5N1 disease, despite the apparent confinement of infection to the lungs, has remained an enigma." That is to say, what is termed H5N1 could not be detected in various diseased organs at all, which researchers simply shrugged off as an "enigma" instead of calling it what

it clearly was and is: evidence that the established H5N1 theories make no sense.

In the 1998 *Science* paper by Subbarao et al,[74] (also cited in the article in *Emerging Infectious Diseases*), a three-year-old boy was described who was healthy until, on 9 May 1997, when airway problems appeared, indicating a cold. Doctors responded by giving him Aspirin and a "broad antibiotic coverage," whereupon the child developed Reye's syndrome. This is a severe disease associated with nausea, personality disorders and comas that can seriously damage organs like the brain and the liver—and in many cases ends in death.[75] [76] Just like the other boy, he died on 21 May. An H5N1 virus was cited as his cause of death, but here as well, evidence of H5N1 was not provided.

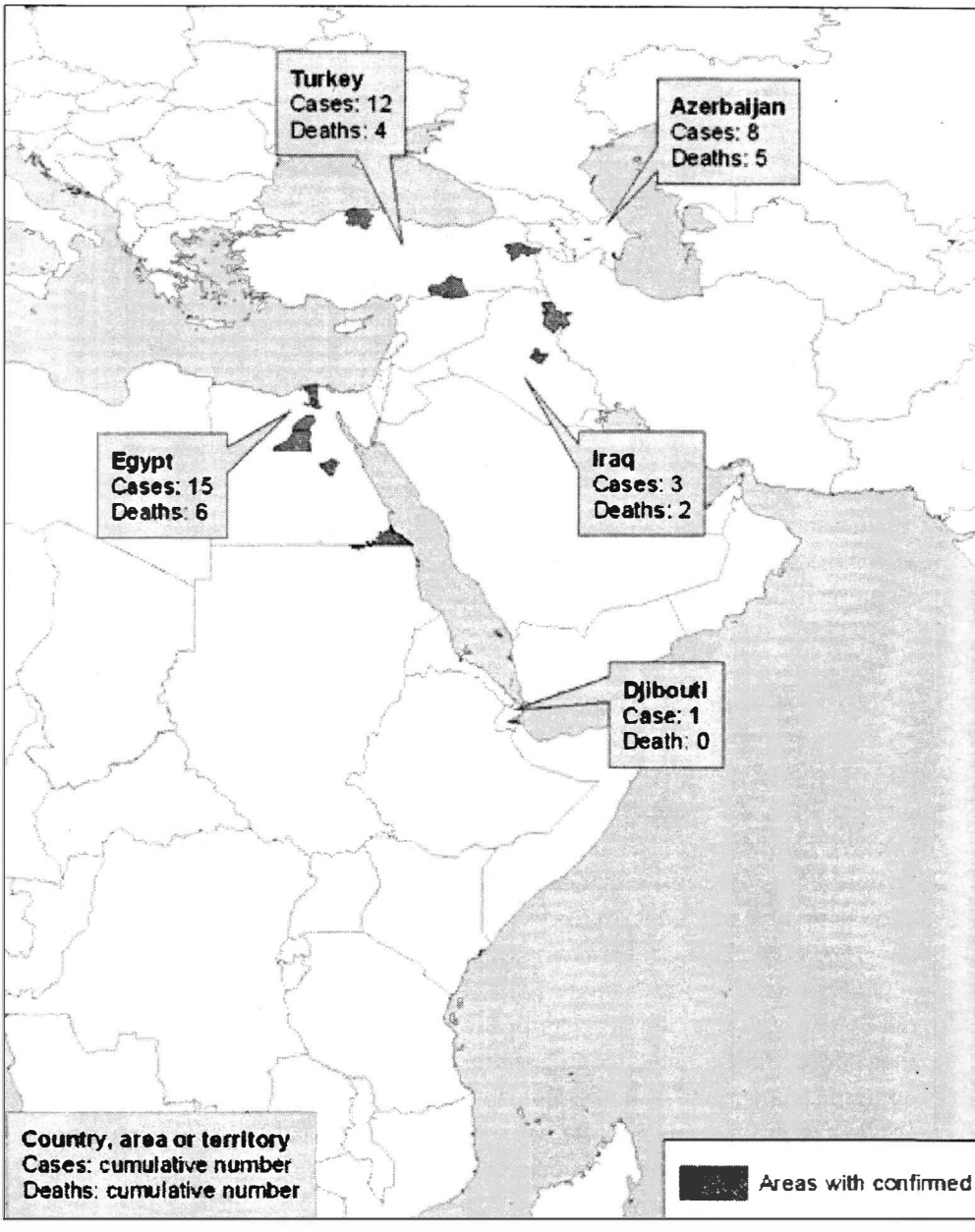
The medical authorities didn't even confirm if the boy had ever been in contact with birds. Apart from this, studies suggest that Aspirin can trigger the Reye's syndrome that was also diagnosed in the boy.[77] The National Reye's Syndrome Foundation even explicitly says: "Do not give your child Aspirin."[78] But even this information did not prompt the study's authors to investigate the role Aspirin or other substances might have played in the three-year-old's demise. They spared no trouble, on the other hand, back in 1997 to warn of a "rapid and explosive spread of a pandemic virus."[79]

No Reason for Pandemic Panic

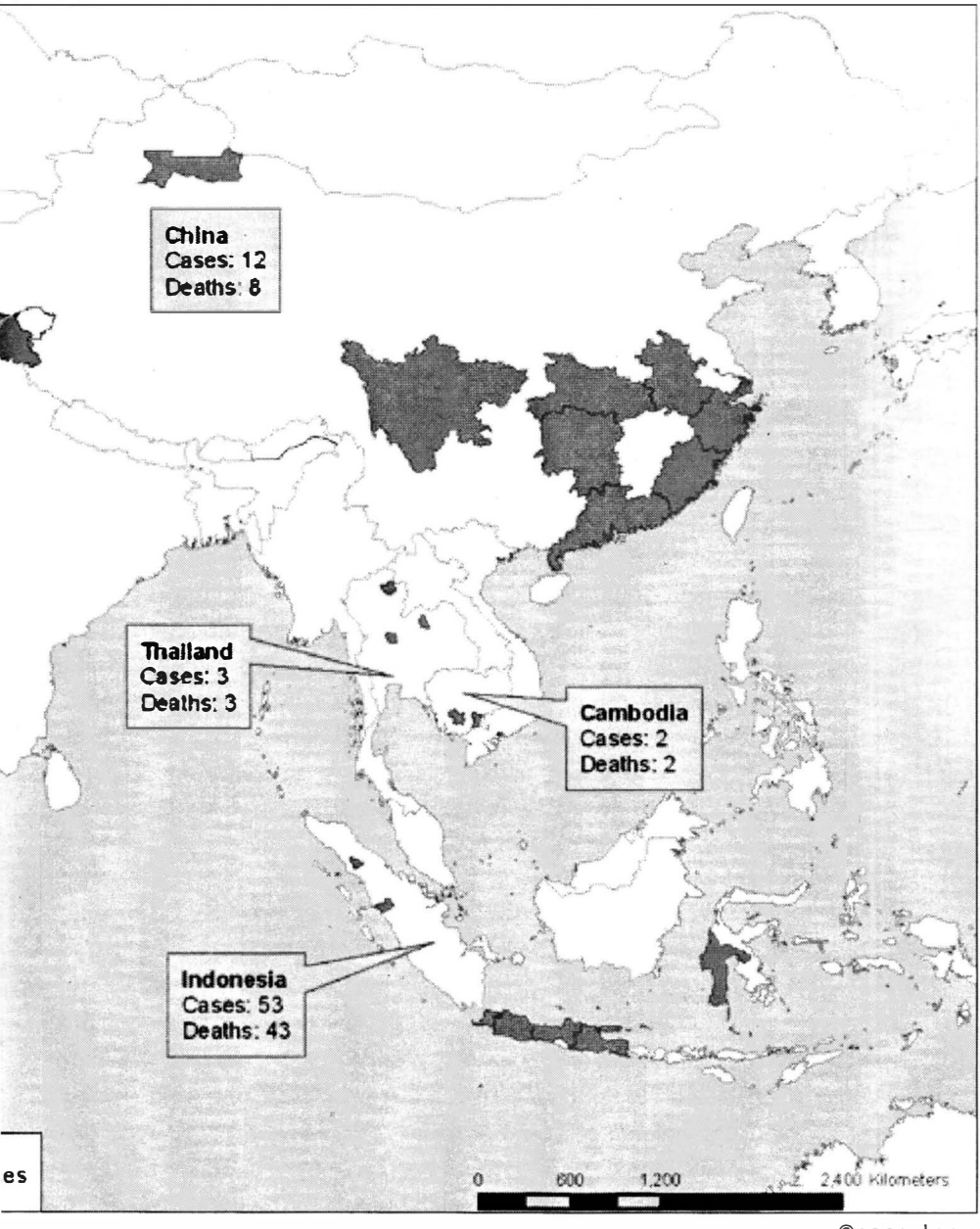
H5N1 fear mongers continue to predict impending horror for Germany. "A pandemic will come over us in several waves," Bernhard Ruf, director of the Leipzig Competence Centre for Highly Contagious Diseases and top warrior against avian flu at the WHO, asserts confidently.[80] "And we would be lucky to survive the year 2015 without a pandemic. In Germany alone, up to 40 million will become infected and 150,000 will die. The economy will collapse. The world will be paralyzed."[81]

But there are no justifications for such warnings if H5N1 cannot be isolated as a pure virus, and thus cannot scientifically be proven to exist. And if there's no proof that H5N1 can be highly contagious in animals, by jumping from wild birds to domestic animals and mutating into an infectious mini-monster. And if it cannot be shown that this so-called H5N1 can also jump to humans and cause disease, as a deadly avian flu virus and a human influenza virus come into contact in a human organism, exchange genes, and as evil "parent viruses," as they're called, give birth to an even more horrible "daughter virus." And furthermore, if other factors like factory farming, pesticides, rodent poisons, stress and natural death are overlooked as potential contributing factors.

Diagram 11 How many people, according to the WHO, have become infected with and died from H5N1, and where did they live? (from 16 October 2006)



WHO assumes that H5N1 has already infected or even killed more than 150 people (by October 2006). But there is no proof of this. Instead, much speaks for the possibility that other causes like the administration of highly toxic medications led to the patients' deaths.


China
Cases: 12
Deaths: 8
Thailand
Cases: 3
Deaths: 3
Cambodia
Cases: 2
Deaths: 2
Indonesia
Cases: 53
Deaths: 43
0
600
1,200
2,400 Kilometers

© www.who.org

The FLI even admits this to us: "Concerning your inquiry about the pandemic properties of H5N1, it can only be said that there are currently no scientific methods with forecasting effects which could evaluate the possibility of an influenza virus triggering a new pandemic."[82] And in late October 2005, the *British Medical Journal* stated that, "the lack of sustained human-to-human transmission suggests that this H5N1 avian virus does not currently have the capacity to cause a human pandemic."[83]

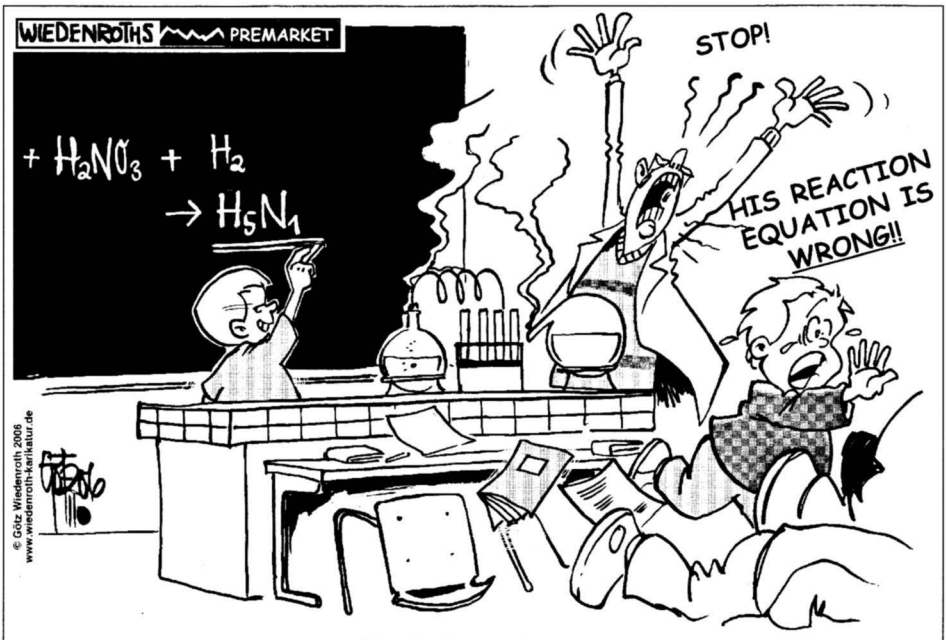
Here it's worth noting the comments of Julie Gerbering, director of the Centers for Disease Control in Atlanta. In mid-April 2006, at a conference on avian flu pandemic in Tacoma, Washington, with 1200 experts from all over the country in the audience, she said, "There is no evidence [H5N1] will be the next pandemic." Further, "[there is] no evidence it is evolving in a direction that is becoming more transmissible to people," and there is "no reason to think it ever will" pass easily between people. These statements are in complete contrast to the continued panic reports by CDC officials. After the conference, *The News Tribune* reported that, "given those facts, bird flu, like SARS, swine flu and other once widely publicized health threats, might never become a significant human illness."[84]

It is scandalous then that, as a result of unfounded pandemic warnings, more than 200 million birds had been killed by April 2006. Additionally, as a UNO report continued, costs totaling $20 billion had been incurred by the affected countries by this time and a million farmers had already slid into poverty.[85] In Germany, the government ordered that poultry be kept indoors even led to suicide among some breeders. As the Westfalian newspaper *Westfalen-Blatt* reported "the breeders did not see any way out." Indeed, at the very least, ordering small poultry breeders to keep their birds inside is tantamount to banning them from their profession.[86]

Tamiflu: From Shelf-Warmer to Big Seller– to Death Bringer?

There is no foundation for vehement demands for antiviral medications. Nevertheless, mainstream media like *Die Zeit* insist it is "high time that Germany buys vaccines and enough medicine."[87] But just how dangerous are such hasty demands for a quick-fix becomes clear by tracking the rise of Tamiflu, a flu remedy that became a hot-seller only after the virus mania machine cranked up.

"Tamiflu, conceived as a remedy for common flu, did not sell well because it was too expensive and had too little effect," according to a rare industry critique by the Swiss news magazine *Rundschau* on 19 October 2005. "The pharmaceutical groups



Magic Formula

promised a lot, but in practice it was shown that doctors could hardly prescribe the medicine to anyone."

So, the virus hunters and their media sidekicks released terrifying pictures of infection experts in white spacesuits and remote factory farms with piles of dead birds. These images were beamed around the globe, accompanied by sensationalized tales of people who had already allegedly become infected with or died from the horrible H5N1 virus. In 2004, the WHO office in Manila promptly recommended oseltamivir (Tamiflu) for "endangered individuals." The substance was produced by the Swiss pharmaceutical giant Roche, under the brand name Tamiflu.

Roche took advantage of the moment and quickly issued a press release saying, "Tamiflu may be effective against avian flu." But the media didn't seem to take notice of the phrase "may be" and crafted their headlines to tout a miracle remedy for avian flu. For Roche, this was the best kind of advertising: free and with an incredible effect. Some pharmacies soon sold out of the medication. "In the media and television, they always say that Tamiflu works against the avian flu virus," said a pharmacist from Istanbul in an interview with the *Rundschau*. "Now, they all come and want Tamiflu."[88]

Reuters news agency reported on 20 July 2005, that the "global flu precautions had granted [Tamiflu manufacturer] Roche a leap in profits." Worldwide, "Tamiflu sales increased by 363% to 580 million franks [€380 million] in the first half of 2005, in comparison to the same period in the previous year."[89] Ultimately, in 2005, Roche increased its Tamiflu profits by 370% to around €1 billion"[90]—primarily thanks to massive government purchases (financed by tax dollars). As the *Zeit* relates, the German province of North Rhine-Westfalia "announced that they would put €30 million worth of medications into storage."[91] In the first nine months of 2006, worldwide Tamiflu sales rose to $1.3 billion, Roche reported, an increase of 88% over the year prior.[92] To keep up with demand, Roche factories in Europe, North America and Japan worked full throttle. By the end of 2006, capacity has doubled once again, to an annual production of 300 million packages of Tamiflu.[93]

But what scientific basis is there for this Tamiflu hype? Franz Humer, Chairman of Roche's Board of Directors, assures that Tamiflu "is a very important product for our patients, above all in case of an influenza pandemic." But this statement doesn't hold up, since Tamiflu has never been tested as a remedy for avian flu in humans, as even stated by a press release from Roche. In this, it says that there is no clinical data on the effectiveness of Tamiflu against H5N1.

This is also why Robert Dietz at the World Health Organization in Manila, which jumpstarted Tamiflu's sales-explosion with its promotion of the flu remedy, could not avoid admitting to the Swiss news program *Rundschau*: "We had no specific medical foundation for our decision to recommend Tamiflu as a remedy for avian flu."[94]

In fact, in early December 2005, the Vietnamese doctor Nguyen Tuong Van, director of the Intensive Care unit at Hanoi's Institute for Clinical Research into Tropical Diseases (who had followed WHO guidelines for patient treatment), came to the conclusion that "Tamiflu is useless; [for this reason,] we place no importance on using this drug on our patients."[95] And just prior to this statement, appeared the first reports on deaths connected to the intake of Tamiflu.

First came a report from Japan. The pharmaceutical company Chugai, a Roche subsidiary, had notified the Health Ministry that after Tamiflu intake, two boys aged 14 and 17 became disoriented, showed abnormal behavior and ultimately died (one was thought to have jumped from his apartment; the other had thrown himself in front of a truck).[96] Only a few days later, news made the rounds that the influenza medication was connected to the deaths of twelve children in Japan. And the American Food and Drug Administration (FDA) called it "unsettling" that "after Tamiflu intake, children in 32 cases had had hallucinations or shown abnormal behavior."[97]

Of course, these cases are not restricted to Japan. For example, near the end of 2006, Canadian officials at Health Canada warned of hallucinations among Tamiflu users. As of November 11, there had been seven cases of psychiatric side effects

linked to Tamiflu in Canada and 84 reports of side effects occurring in Canadians taking the medication, including 10 deaths.[98]

But the media doesn't push reports of Tamiflu's side effects nearly as much as the earlier completely unfounded declarations that Tamiflu was the best protection from avian flu (H5N1). This is certainly due to the fact that, in connection with the reported fatalities, the medical establishment immediately warned people not to panic just because a few people had died after taking Tamiflu—and in the typical manner, the media followed the medical establishment's placations. The FDA stressed that they wanted to investigate why people had died, but they implied that it was extremely difficult to establish the exact causes.

As early as the 1990s, Tamiflu was found to cause inflammations in the brain (encephalitis). But the medical establishment twisted these findings by saying that neural symptoms were also often triggered by influenza infections, so they said that it was difficult to tell whether Tamiflu could be responsible for the neurological complications.[99] This was made even more difficult because many victims had been taking not just Tamiflu, but also other medications.[100] Basically, the issue could only be clarified if controlled studies (one group/patient receives the active substance, the other a placebo) were available. But, they weren't available.[101]

Why was this medication never tested through the necessary clinical trials before being released to the public? The information provokes disbelief, particularly since the medical establishment and the politicians actively participates in virus mania, celebrates medications like Tamiflu and only calls for caution and restraint when news of medication-related deaths start to circulate. At which point, they rush to the side of the pharmaceutical companies whose bottom lines might be negatively affected.

"Just follow the money," as Mark Felt, the FBI's second in command, told *Washington Post* reporters Bob Woodward and Carl Bernstein during the Watergate scandal in the early 1970s.[102]

If it were ever conclusively established that Tamiflu caused deaths, this would be a tragedy of unimaginable scope. It would also be a huge disaster for Roche. But, until clarity prevails, there is no reason to buy or take Tamiflu, neither prophylactically nor as a remedy for flu symptoms. Tamiflu is connected with numerous side effects, including vomiting, diarrhea, bronchitis, stomach and headaches, dizziness, hallucinations and hepatitis.[103] [104]

A patient who had taken Tamiflu for just two days reports: "I couldn't sleep for three days and I hallucinated. My family was very worried about me. I will never take this horrible medicine again and would not advise anyone to. I completely lost my personality, I felt as if I was a different person. It was four weeks before I started feeling myself again."[105]

Tamiflu Studies and the Problem of Independence

There must also be studies that show Tamiflu works against flu, right? Of course, such studies would be worthless without placebo controls, along with a guarantee that the scientists involved were free from conflicts of interest. Has the media ever taken the trouble to double check if the Tamiflu trials were sound? We do know one thing for certain: fraud is well established in biomedicine, and conflicts of interest are widespread. Making it urgently necessary to sort fact from fiction.

It doesn't take much research to find out if Roche has financed Tamiflu (oseltamivir) studies. You only need to google, for example, "Roche funded pubmed oseltamivir"—more than 100 hits come up.[106] Let's click on just *one* paper: for instance: Effectiveness of neuraminidase inhibitors in treatment and prevention of influenza A and B: systematic review and meta-analyses of randomized controlled trials, published in the *British Medical Journal* in 2003. It includes the following information:

"Competing interests: KGN [Karl G. Nicholson, one of the study's authors] has received travel sponsorship and honorariums from GlaxoSmithKline, the manufacturer of zanamivir, and Roche, which makes oseltamivir, for consultancy and speaking at international respiratory and infectious diseases symposiums. His research group has received research funding from GlaxoSmithKline and Roche to participate in multicenter trials of neuraminidase inhibitors."[107]

Unfortunately, such conflicts of interest are common practice, something to which the public is rarely made aware. But as the British Parliament observed in a comprehensive investigation in 2005, three-quarters of clinical studies that appear in the leading scientific journals, *The Lancet, The New England Journal of Medicine* (*NEJM*) and *The Journal of the American Medical Association* (*JAMA*), are funded by pharmaceutical companies.[108] And if the industry is paying, they will use all sorts of tricks to attain the desired results,[109] by omitting the critical questions or negative results and exclusively publishing positive results.[110]

Nonetheless, the *NEJM* explicitly modified its policy for writers in 2002, so that review articles and editorials could also be written by experts who receive fees of up to $10,000 a year from pharmaceutical companies. The fees can also come from companies whose products are plugged by the author in his or her *NEJM* articles. This presents a classic conflict of interest. What was the key reason for the alterations to their writers' policy? The *NEJM* said that they were simply no longer in a position to find enough experts without any financial connections to the pharmaceutical industry.[111]

For an allegedly independent scientific journal, this explanation seems ludicrous, but it depicts the stark reality of modern medical science. Arnold Relman, Harvard

professor and former Editor in Chief of the *NEJM* says that, "The medical profession is being bought by the pharmaceutical industry, not only in terms of the practice, but also in terms of teaching and research."[112]

Precisely these financial interconnections threaten to undercut the independence of medical research. The issue only recently reached top circles in the USA after it was revealed that hundreds of scientists employed by the National Institutes of Health had received millions of dollars in commissions and big stock packages from the pharmaceutical industry. The story was researched by the *Los Angeles Times* and triggered a broad discussion on the independence of NIH researchers.

US Congress members accused NIH leaders and their predecessors with supporting the "option of corruption" among its employees. In response, Elias Zerhouni, the health authority's director, announced the introduction of new rules which banned higher NIH managers from signing paid consulting contracts, and prohibited all NIH employees from holding stocks and stock options. But it turned out that many thousand NIH employees were exempt from the obligation to disclose their acquisitions. Through this loophole they could continue to be paid in secret by pharmaceutical companies without fear of punishment.[113] [114]

Donald Rumsfeld Makes Giant Profits

With Tamiflu specifically, doctors and other experts have begun to ask critical questions regarding the US government's vehement commitment to the purchase of stockpiles of the Roche medication. Death by avian flu, according to President George W. Bush, threatens two million Americans.[115] This statement, based on nothing more than wild speculation, seemed to justify the massive purchase of 20 million bottles of Tamiflu at $100 each. For a total cost of $2 billion.[116]

Particularly alarming is the fact that, at taxpayers' expense, enormous sums are spent on a medication whose efficacy against avian flu has never been proven and will never be proven either. For, even assuming that H5N1 does exist and causes disease in humans, nobody can predict what the mutated form of the H5N1 virus, which is supposed to first trigger the pandemic, will look like. This means that no medication, not even Tamiflu, can be conceived against such an alleged mutant virus.

And this is exactly why the UK government's decision to order 14.6 million doses of oseltamivir for use in the event of a flu epidemic has been questioned even by orthodox experts. Among them Joe Collier, professor of medicines policy at St George's Hospital Medical School, London, and former editor of the *Drug and Therapeutics Bulletin* who has been quoted in the *British Medical Journal* with the

words: "I would like to know what evidence there is that Tamiflu actually alters mortality. And if it doesn't then what are we doing?"

On the other side of the Atlantic Canada's federal health minister, Ujjal Dosanjh, told listeners to an interview on a Canadian Broadcasting Corporation radio program (*The Current*, 27 October 2005) that oseltamivir did not prevent infection with the flu virus.[117]

This is why it many were upset that Donald Rumsfeld, a leading member of the George W. Bush administration, was making money thanks to massive state Tamiflu purchases. As a once-leading member of the Bush administration, he makes a tidy sum of cash from massive state Tamiflu purchases. From 1997 until 2001, before taking office, Rumsfeld chaired the Board of Directors of the American biotechnology corporation Gilead. And after 2001, according to his own statements, Rumsfeld continued to hold huge share packages in Gilead valued at $5 - 25 million.[118] Gilead had originally developed Tamiflu, and in 1997, the Nasdaq-listed corporation sold an exclusive license to Roche for the production of Tamiflu, though Gilead kept the substance's patent.

Gilead has since cashed in license fees from Roche (as is reported, between 10% and 19% of net price, or 10% of profits).[119] [120] In the three (hot) autumn months of 2005, Tamiflu licensing brought in $12 million for Gilead; up from $1.7 million in the third quarter of 2004.[121] Simultaneously, Gilead market values climbed from $37 to $47 within just a few months, something that made Rumsfeld–one of the richest men in the Bush cabinet–at least $1 million richer.

Rumsfeld isn't the only political heavyweight in the USA, who is said to have very close connections to Gilead. George P. Shultz, US Secretary of State from 1982 to 1989, is on Gilead's Board of Directors. In 2005, Shultz sold stocks of the Californian biotech company at a value of more than $7 million. Another member of Gilead's board is the wife of former California governor Pete Wilson. "I don't know of any biotech company that's so politically well-connected [as Gilead]," Andrew McDonald, of the analyst firm Think Equity Partners, told *Fortune*.[122]

A *Saar-Echo* article, published under the title "Bush Makes Panic and Rumsfeld Profit," hits the nail on the head:

"Bush and his vice-president, 'Dick' Cheney, the 'human embodiment of the combination of oil and military interests' had developed the pattern of this capitalistic escapade for the good of the American billionaire's oligarchy in connection with the Iraq War, when they explained their invasion of the oil-rich Middle Eastern country with the shameless lie that Iraq was in possession of weapons of mass destruction. After the defeat of Saddam Hussein, one of the main profiteers from the Iraq invasion was the American company Halliburton, whose core business is trade and conveyance of crude oil. The CEO of Halliburton, until his leap to the seat of the American vice-

president, was Richard Cheney, who in turn is a close friend of Tamiflu profiteer Donald Rumsfeld. Together, they founded the neoconservative think tank 'Project for the New American Century' in 1997. Since they have held office, the billion-dollar side projects of these and other US politicians have run like clockwork."[123] [124]

Although massive accusations of fraud are levied against Halliburton, because, for example, the group charges exorbitant prices for many services (for the cleaning of just 7 kilograms of laundry, more than $100 was charged), the US Army placed a new order in 2005 to support the troops in Iraq. The price tag: $5 billion.[125] [126] In 2004 and 2003, the oil and gas subcontractor based in Texas, George W. Bush's home state, had already pocketed $10 billion.[127] [128]

In his farewell speech in 1961, outgoing president Dwight D. Eisenhower warned of the increasing entanglement of military and industry, and of the growing influence of this "military-industrial complex" on American politics. This enlightened warning was repeated in the award-winning documentary *Why We Fight*, a focus on today's billion-dollar war machine. 40 years later, history seems to be proving Eisenhower right.[129]

One of the many parallels between the military-industrial complex and the medical-industrial complex is huge funding by tax dollars. In 2005, the Bush administration announced that they were introducing a $7.1 billion program to protect the USA from a possible avian flu epidemic. Just a few weeks before, Bush had been heavily criticized around crisis management in New Orleans after Hurricane Katrina. Ironic as it may seem, the government saw an excellent opportunity to polish up Bush's battered public image in the announcement of an (incredibly expensive taxpayer funded) avian flu package.

According to Bush, they wanted to buy enough vaccine against the avian virus to protect 20 million Americans. For this, they would attempt to get the US Congress to approve $1.2 billion. Additionally, they hoped to get approval of nearly $3 billion for the development of new flu vaccines, as well as $1 billion for the storage of antiviral medications. And a further $600 million was allocated for local authorities, so that they could create emergency plans for containment of an epidemic.[130]

Bush also demanded that Congress ease liability regulations for vaccine manufacturers. Only this way, it was said, could production capacity grow, since pharmaceutical firms refused to manufacture vaccines without protection from damage lawsuits. Of course, from a consumer perspective, if such a scheme were to become reality, Americans who suffered vaccine-related damages would be denied the basic right to claim damage or other compensation by way of the law.

This plan is part of a legal initiative—the "Biodefense and Pandemic Vaccine and Drug Development Act of 2005"—which would allow no more lawsuits, even if vaccinations or medications are administered by force.[131] "A drug company

stockholder's dream and a consumer's worst nightmare," according to the National Vaccine Information Center.[132]

Not to be swayed by scientific interest groups, Bush countered back with, "No country can afford to ignore the threat of avian flu." He did admit that nobody knew if the H5N1 flu virus could lead to a deadly human epidemic, but he warned that history dictates we must once again anticipate a terrible large epidemic.[133] Bush was referring to the so-called Spanish flu of 1918, to which many millions of people fell victim. This "Spanish flu" was so named because the Spanish media were the only ones to report about the virus while most other nations decreed an information ban on the pandemic, allegedly in order to avoid fear among World War I troops. But is it really a suitable virus model for any sort of pandemic predictions nowadays?

Pandemic 1918: Result of a Virus or the First World War?

"Within a few months, the Spanish flu achieved what all the epidemics in history have not managed," wrote *Spiegel Online*. "In 1918, the pandemic killed between 20 and 50 million people, more than any other disease before. In the USA alone, there were 550,000 deaths. Infected patients suffered from high fever and their lungs became inflamed. Within a few days, victims drowned in their own fluids."[134]

It sounds dramatic—and it was dramatic. But it's much too hasty to assume that a virus triggered mass mortality. There are certainly no facts to support such a theory. These mass deaths occurred at the end of the First World War (July 1914 to November 1918), at a time when countless people were undernourished and under incredible stress after four years of war.

Additionally, the medications and vaccines applied in masses at that time contained highly toxic substances like heavy metals, arsenic, formaldehyde and chloroform, all of which could very likely trigger severe flu symptoms. Numerous chemicals intended for military use also moved unregulated into the public sector (agriculture, medicine).[135]

In 1997, a paper by Jeffery Taubenberger's research team appeared in *Science*, claiming to have isolated an influenza virus (H1N1) from a victim of the 1918 pandemic.[136] "But before one can be certain that a pandemic virus had in fact been detected, some important questions must be asked," writes Canadian biologist David Crowe, who analyzed the paper.

The researchers had taken genetic material from the preserved lung tissue of a victim—a soldier, who died in 1918. Lung diseases were extremely typical of the Spanish flu, but it is a big leap to conclude that the many other million victims also died from the same cause. And particularly "the same virus" as Crowe points out.

"We simply do not know if the majority of victims died for exactly the same reason. We also do not know if a virus can be held responsible for all mortalities, because viruses, as they're now be described, were unknown at this time. Even if one does accept that an influenza virus was present in the soldier's lungs, this hardly means that this virus was the killer."

Taubenberger's group admits that the soldier was an atypical case, since most of the so-called influenza victims ("influenza" suggests a viral cause) actually died from bacterial lung inflammations (for example, tuberculosis). These bacteria, it is conjectured, ultimately gained the upper hand and supplanted the viruses. But this speculation doesn't necessarily make any sense.

The genetic analysis of pulmonary tissue form the single soldier was based on the assumption that certain genetic sequences (RNA sequences) are characteristic of all flu viruses. That is, it is theorized that there are certain proteins in flu virus shells, the RNA sequences of which were ultimately claimed to have been discovered using PCR. These proteins are hemagglutinins (this is where the "H" in H1N1 or H5N1 comes from: "H1" and "H5" stand for certain hemagglutinin types) and neuraminidases (the "N"). But in biochemistry, many different substances are termed hemagglutinins, not just proteins that cause red blood cells to clot together.

Nevertheless, it is said that proof of a virus can be exhibited by mixing red blood cells in the laboratory with samples, in which the alleged virus is said to be found. This was done by taking tissue samples from organs in which the virus is presumed to lurk (in this case from a lung) in placing them (*in vitro*) into a petri dish filled with red blood cells. If clots then form, the theory goes that a hemagglutinins in a flu virus must have been the cause of the coagulation.

But a complete virus had never been isolated from this sample. This method is also weak since it cannot differentiate between the RNA of an external virus and human RNA. "This cannot be *normal* human RNA, otherwise everyone would react positively to the method," says Crowe. "But it would certainly be possible that the RNA 'collected' by the PCR does not come from a virus protein, but is rather produced by the body itself, for instance in connection with a disease process."

The enzyme neuraminidase, for instance, which is held to be specific to a flu virus, is actually produced naturally by the body and performs significant metabolic functions. If there is a deficiency of this enzyme—because of an innate metabolism disorder, for example—orthodox medicine has long called this Mucolipidosis I[137] or Sialidosis which causes serious dysfunctions such as impaired vision, disorders of the nervous system and the skeleton, myasthenia (muscle weakness), seizures, disturbances of equilibrium, or cerebral development disorders. Anyone who takes flu remedies and neuraminidase inhibitors like Tamiflu should keep this in mind.

We can then conclude that Taubenberger et al, have not verifiably shown that a flu virus was present in the soldier. Their experiment cannot prove that this soldier died from a flu virus, let alone that the other umpteen million victims lost their lives because of a specific virus.

The same is true of the papers published in the scientific journals *Nature* and *Science*[138] in October 2005. The media reports spun the information into a global sensation with news that "US researchers revive old killer virus" and "American scientists have reconstructed the extremely dangerous Spanish flu pathogen in a military laboratory."[139] But even if headlines suggest this, the fact is that here as well, a virus with complete genetic material (genome) had never been discovered. Lung tissue samples were simply taken from several corpses from that time, including an Inuit woman buried in Alaska's permafrost layer in 1918. Then, the scientists conducted practically the same procedure as in 1997. Researchers had not proven that the genetic material they found really belongs to a pathogenic "old killer virus." With many samples, the tests even came out negative. The whole thing, then, is pure speculation.

The Pandemic of 1918: Mysterious Spread

According to traditional conceptions, an infectious disease begins in one place and spreads out from there, depending on the environmental conditions, in certain directions. Such a development didn't occur with the Spanish flu.

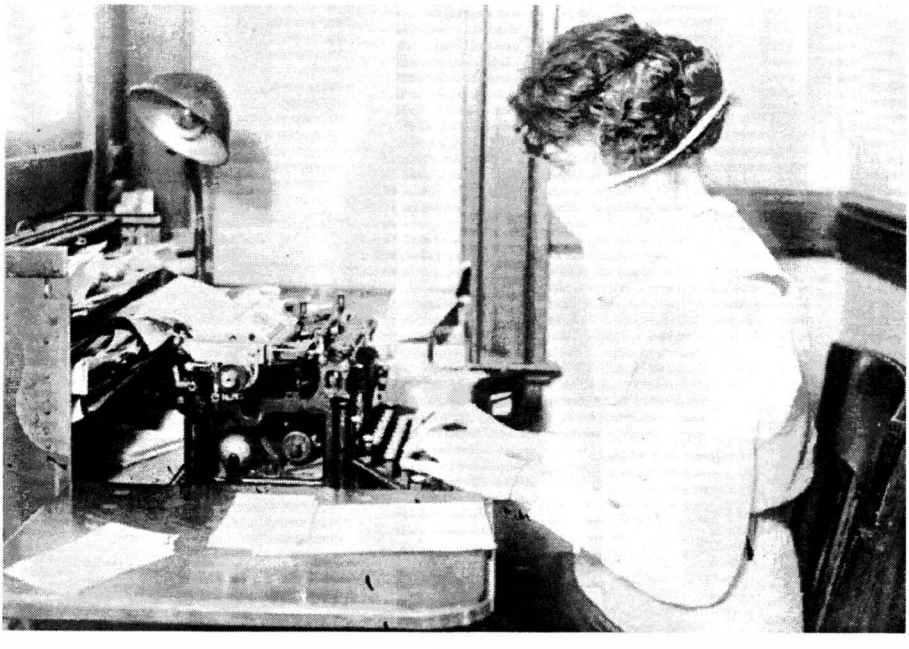
In 1918, there were two different disease waves: a lighter one in spring and a much more severe wave, which claimed many lives, in late summer and autumn. Here, experts can't even agree whether the disease was introduced to the United States from Europe, or the other way around.

According to one source, the epidemic began in February 1918 in the Spanish town of San Sebastian, close to the French border on the Atlantic coast.[140] But another source names the same outbreak date, but a completely different place thousands of kilometers away from San Sebastian, on the other side of the Atlantic: New York City. That these outbreaks happened at the same time cannot be explained by either ship route or migrating bird patterns.

Then in March 1918, there were reports of cases in two army camps in Kansas, hundreds of kilometers away from New York. In April, the Spanish flu appeared in Paris for the first time, in May in Madrid, until it reached its peak in Spain at the end of May. In June, cases first began accumulating in war-torn Germany, but simultaneously in China, Japan, England and Norway as well. On 1 July, Leipzig had its first case. And over the course of that month, approximately half a million Germans were affected.

© National Archives at College Park, MD

December 1918: Police in Seattle with protective masks from the Red Cross, thought to protect against flu viruses.



© National Archives at College Park, MD

New York City, 16 October 1918: Even typists wore protective masks against the alleged flu viruses.

© National Archives at College Park, MD

16 October 1918: A New York postman with a mask to protect from influenza viruses.

© National Archives at College Park, MD

Seattle, 29 October 1918: A tram conductor turns away a citizen who is not wearing a protective mask.

The second serious wave began almost at the same time in Boston's Harbor, on the Indian subcontinent, in Southeast Asia, in the Caribbean and Central America. In September, various army camps in the western USA along with the states of Massachusetts, Pennsylvania and Philadelphia were affected. In October Brazil was hit, and in November Alaska.

But even if we factor in the fastest ships of the time, railway routes and migrating birds, there's no sound epidemiological basis to construct a virus-caused influenza. Unless one assumes that the virus mutated into a deadly infectious agent on all continents simultaneously—which is probably less likely than winning the lottery ten times in a row.[141]

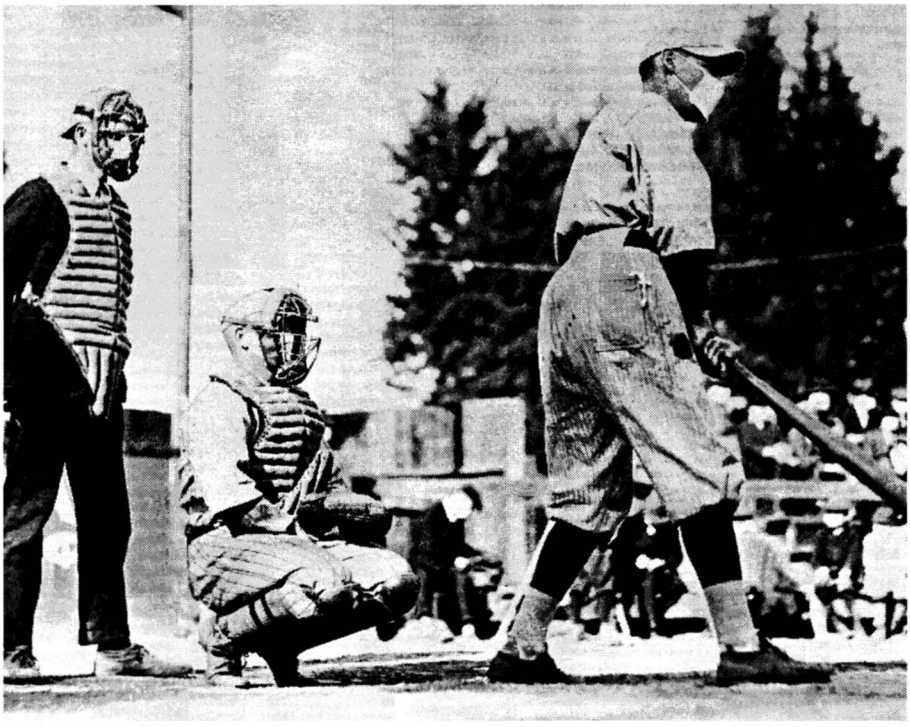
Failed Infection Attempts

In order to be able to better assess the puzzling mass disease, an attempt to simulate infection was undertaken with volunteers in Boston in November 1918. These were 62 healthy sailors charged with delinquency and sent to prison. They had been promised a pardon under the condition that they take part in an experiment. 39 of them had not had influenza, so the theory was that they would be particularly susceptible to infection and illness.[142] But the results proved nothing of the sort, as American scientific journalist Gina Kolata describes in her book *Influenza*:

"Navy doctors collected the mucus from men who were desperately ill from the flu, gathering thick viscous secretions from their noses and throats. They sprayed mucus from flu patients into the noses and throats of some men and dropped it into other men's eyes. In one attempt, they swabbed mucus from the back of the nose of a man with the flu and then directly swabbed one patient's nasal septum and rubbed it directly onto the nasal septum of one of the volunteers.

"Trying to simulate what happens naturally when people are exposed to flu victims, the doctors took ten of the volunteers onto the hospital ward where men were dying of the disease. The sick men lay huddled on their narrow beds, burning with fever, drifting in and out of sleep in a delirium. The ten healthy men were given their instructions: each was to walk up to the bed of a sick man and draw near him, lean into his face, breathe in his fetid breath, and chat with him for five minutes. To be sure that the healthy man had had a full exposure to the sick man's disease, the sick man was to exhale deeply while the healthy man drew the sick man's breath directly into his own lungs. Finally, the flu victim coughed five times in the volunteer's face.

"Each healthy volunteer repeated these actions with ten different flu patients. Each flu patient had been seriously ill for no more than three days—a period when



© Corbis

Baseball players wearing masks during the 1918 Spanish flu epidemic.

the virus or whatever it was that was causing the flu should still be around in his mucus, in his nose, in his lungs.

"But not a single healthy man got sick."[143]

A comparable experiment, carried out under much stricter conditions, took place in San Francisco, with 50 imprisoned sailors. But, once again, the results did not correspond with what the doctors had expected:

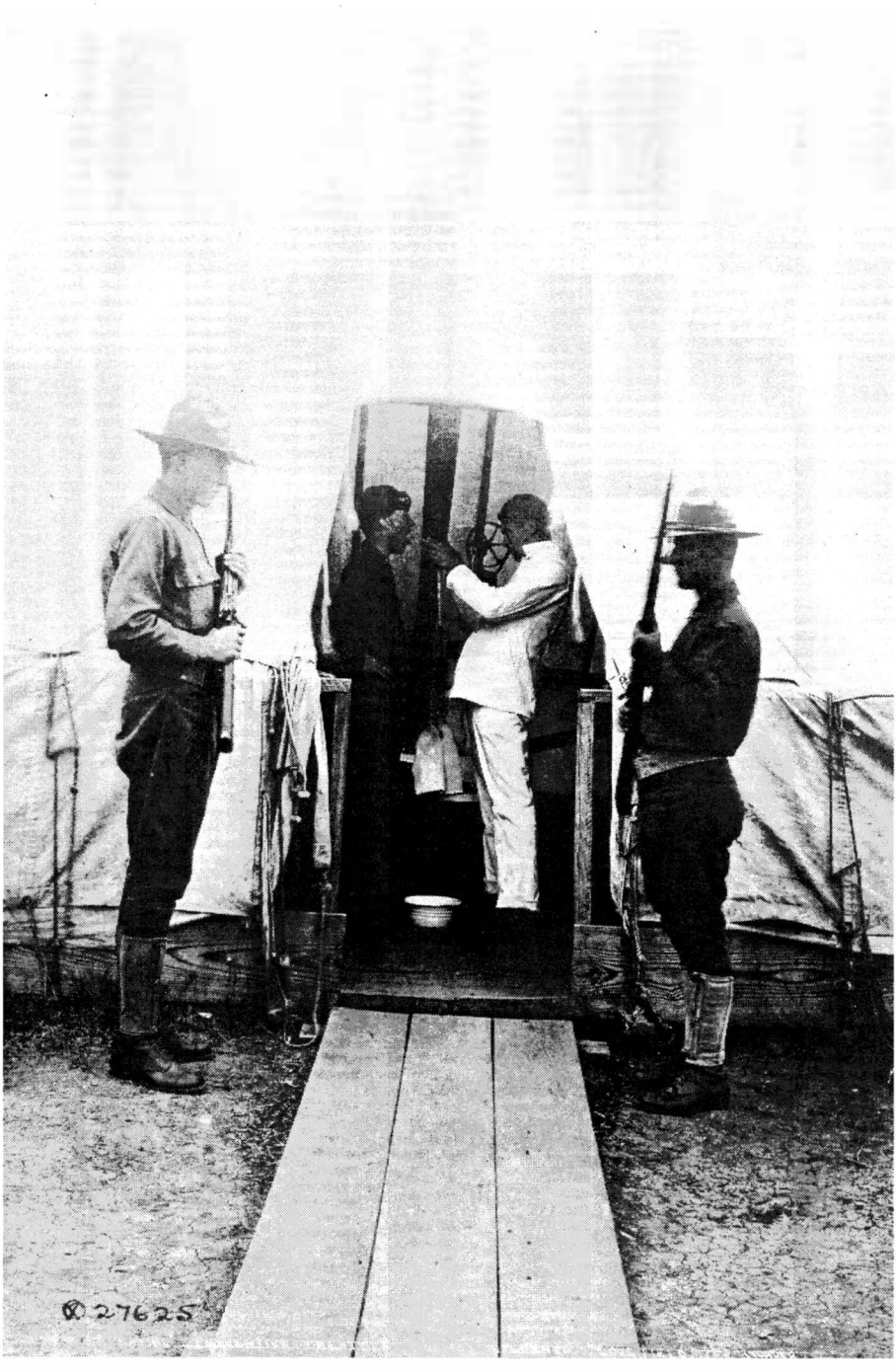
"Scientists were stunned. If these healthy volunteers did not get infected with influenza despite doctors' best efforts to make them ill, then what was causing this disease? How, exactly, did people get the flu?"[144]

Pandemic 1918: Overmedication and Massive Vaccination Campaigns

A look at history books and statistics shows that epidemics always developed where human immune systems had been weakened, primarily because of lack of food and clean water. This was also the case with the pandemic of 1918. A panoply of causes, which naturally could also have worked in combination, comes into consideration:[145] [146] [147] [148] [149]

- Psychological stress, evoked by fears of war
- Over-treatment with chemical preparations, which can seriously compromise the immune system, including painkillers like Aspirin or chloroform. Chloroform, which was used as a preservative in medications, and transformed into phosgene in the body [liver],[150] which was used as poison gas in the First World War. In the late 19th century, manufacturers of medicinal products also increasingly began selling products that contained highly toxic substances like morphine, codeine, quinine and strychnine as medicines; at that time there were no regulations for such manufacturers. From 1898, the German inventor of Aspirin, Bayer, sold heroin, for example, as an allegedly non-addictive morphine substitute, and also as a cough remedy in many different forms, ranging from syrup—in noble-looking flacons—to plugs, powders, liquids, and tampons soaked in it for gynecological treatments[151]
- Damage to airway organs resulting from "preventive" measures, like rubbing the throat with antiseptic preparations or inhaling antibacterial substances. Many of the substances used at that time also contained silver and have long been prohibited (for example, Formalin/formaldehyde has strong corrosive and irritating effects on skin, eyes, and airway, and can cause kidney, liver and lung damage; a carcinogenic potential is also attributed to it)[152]
- No effective antibiotics: many peoples were afflicted by bacterial and fungal infections, but the first really effective means of killing bacteria and fungi was penicillin, which was discovered much later, in 1928, and became a medication during the Second World War
- Vaccines often contained toxic heavy metals and were produced out of poorly filtered mucus or other fluids from infected patients

A frequently observed symptom of the Spanish flu was internal bleeding in the lungs (typical of tuberculosis patients, for example)—a phenomenon that was also described as a result of smallpox vaccinations.[153] In fact, numerous sources report that mass vaccinations (up to 24 vaccinations per person) decisively contributed to the pandemic. American author Eleanora McBean relates her own experiences:



©With permission of the National Museum of Health and Medicine, Armed Forces Institute of Pathology, Washington, D.C., Reeve33986

November 1918: Preventive treatment against influenza with a throat spray; American Red Cross, Love Field, Texas.

"All the doctors and people who were living at the time of the 1918 Spanish Influenza epidemic say it was the most terrible disease the world has ever had. Strong men, hale and hearty, one day would be dead the next. The disease had the characteristics of the Black Death added to typhus, diphtheria, pneumonia, smallpox, paralysis and all the diseases the people had been vaccinated with immediately following World War 1. Practically the entire population had been injected/'seeded' with a dozen or more diseases—or toxic serums. When all those doctor-made diseases started breaking out all at once it was tragic.

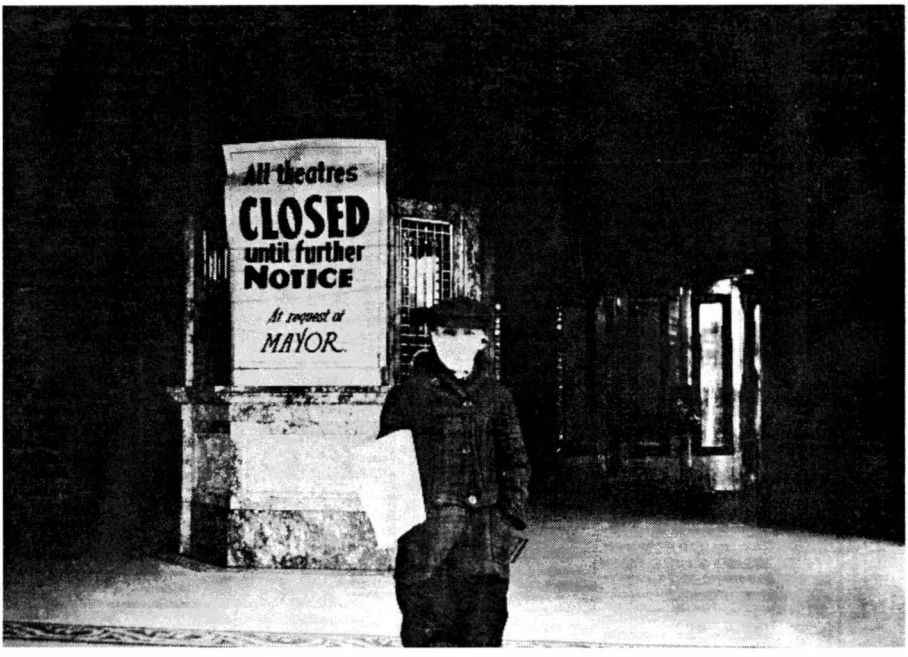
"That pandemic dragged on for two years, kept alive with the addition of more poison drugs administered by the doctors who tried to suppress the symptoms. As far as I could find out, the flu hit only the vaccinated. Those who had refused the shots escaped the flu. My family had refused all the vaccinations so we remained well all the time. We knew from the health teachings of Graham, Trail, Tilden and others, that people cannot contaminate the body with poisons without causing disease.

"When the flu was at its peak, all the stores were closed as well as the schools, businesses—even the hospital, as the doctors and nurses had been vaccinated too and were down with the flu. No one was on the streets. It was like a ghost town. We seemed to be the only family [that] didn't get the flu; so my parents went from house to house doing what they could to look after the sick, as it was impossible to get a doctor then. If it were possible for germs, bacteria, virus, or bacilli to cause disease, they had plenty of opportunity to attack my parents when they were spending many hours a day in the sick rooms. But they didn't get the flu and they didn't bring any germs home to attack us children and cause anything. None of our family had the flu—not even a sniffle—and it was in the winter with deep snow on the ground.

"When I see people cringe when someone near them sneezes or coughs, I wonder how long it will take them to find out that they can't catch it—whatever it is. The only way they can get a disease is to develop it themselves by wrong eating, drinking, smoking or doing some other things which cause internal poisoning and lowered vitality. All diseases are preventable and most of them are curable with the right methods, not known to medical doctors, and not all drugless doctors know them either.

"It has been said that the 1918 flu epidemic killed 20 million people throughout the world. But, actually, the doctors killed them with their crude and deadly treatments and drugs. This is a harsh accusation but it is nevertheless true, judging by the success of the drugless doctors in comparison with that of the medical doctors.

"While the medical men and medical hospitals were losing 33% of their flu cases, the non-medical hospitals such as Battle Creek, Kellogg and MacFadden's Health-Restorium were getting almost 100% healings with their water cure, baths, enemas,



© Museum of History & Industry, www.seattlehistory.org

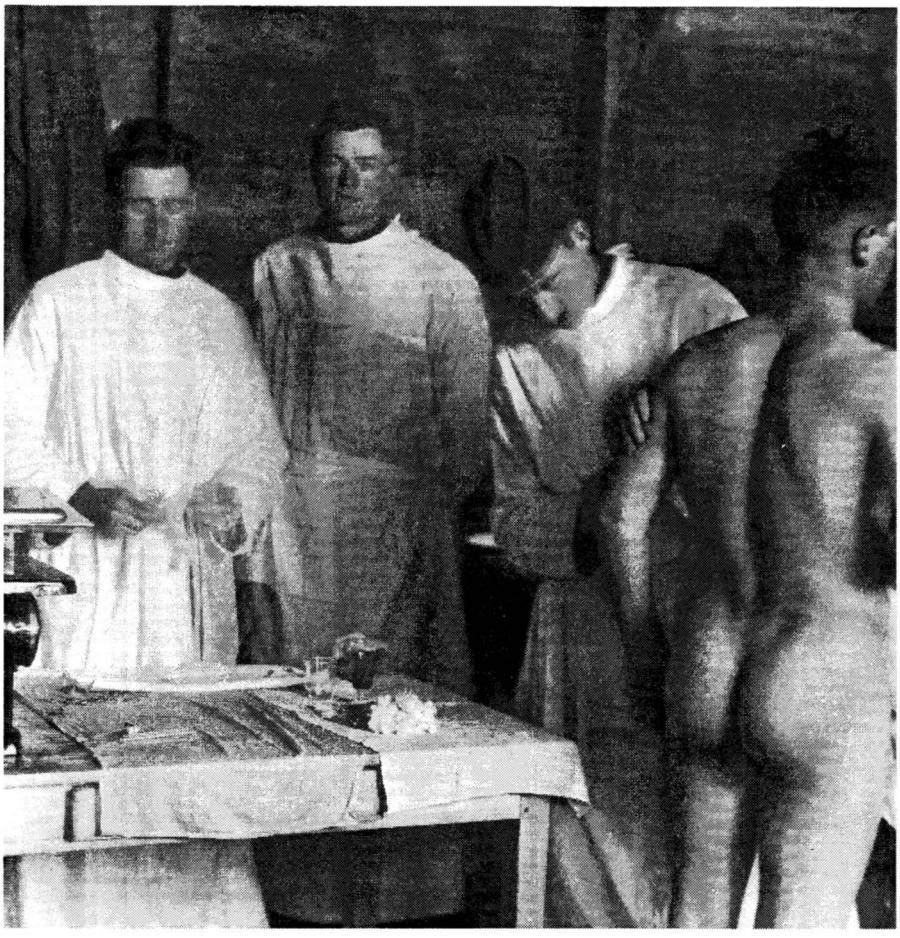
The alleged Spanish Flu did not spare the American city of Seattle in 1918 - 1919 either. When the epidemic reached its peak, theatres, restaurants, dance halls and sports facilities were closed.

etc., fasting and certain other simple healing methods, followed by carefully worked out diets of natural foods. One health doctor didn't lose a patient in eight years.

"If the medical doctors had been as advanced as the drugless doctors, there would not have been those 20 million deaths from the medical flu treatment.

"There was seven times more disease among the vaccinated soldiers than among the unvaccinated civilians, and the diseases were those they had been vaccinated against. One soldier who had returned from overseas in 1912 told me that the army hospitals were filled with cases of *infantile paralysis* [polio] and he wondered why grown men should have an infant disease. Now, we know that paralysis is a common after-effect of vaccine poisoning. Those at home didn't get the paralysis until after the world-wide vaccination campaign in 1918."[154]

Author Anne Riley Hale alludes to all of the above factors in her 1935 book *Medical Voodoo*: "As every one knows, the world has never witnessed such an orgy of vaccination and inoculation of every description as was inflicted by army-camp doctors upon the soldiers of the [First] World War." Hale also observed that the "amazing disease and death toll among them occurred among 'the picked men of the nation'—supposedly the most robust, resistant class of all, who presumably



© With permission of the National Museum of Health and Medicine, Armed Forces Institute of Pathology, Washington, D.C., Reeve0015663

Spanish flu 1918: entrainment camp, Genicart, France; Administration of vaccines against flu and lung infections.

brought to the service each a good pair of lungs, since they must have passed a rigid physical examination by competent medical men."[155] And yet, precisely these supermen with super-lungs were the ones who were dropping like flies from pulmonary tuberculosis.

In this context, a report in the *Idaho Observer* (July 2003) is also worth noting. It mentions a contemporary vaccination trial by one Dr. Rosenow, published in the *Mayo Collected Papers* of the world-renowned Mayo Clinic. According to this paper, the vaccinated guinea pigs primarily suffered severe damage in their lungs–a typical symptom of tuberculosis and other diseases of the Spanish flu.[156]

Doctors Respond to the Catastrophe With Overwhelming Silence

Meanwhile, medical historians are amazed that doctors and the media have remained silent about the catastrophes that resulted from Spanish flu. As Kolata writes in her book, Victor Vaughan, at that time, America's top military doctor, dealt with the mega-catastrophe in just one paragraph of his 464 page long memoirs. And yet, Vaughan must have recollected everything very well, as his book appeared in 1926, not long after the war's end (and he probably would never forget the horrific events). "If anyone might be expected to write about the epidemic it was Vaughan," writes Kolata. Like Vaughn, other army doctors remained steadfastly silent.[157]

© With permission of the National Museum of Health and Medicine, Armed Forces Institute of Pathology, Washington, D.C., Reeve015183

"Spanish flu": interior view of influenza ward, US Army Field Hospital No. 29, Hollerich, Luxembourg, 1918. Look at the men's faces: they're covered to try and check the alleged airborne spread of the disease.

The pandemic, one of the worse to ever afflict the earth, was simply virtually erased from newspapers, magazines, books and society's collective memory, says Kolata.[158] This could be psychologically explained in two ways. The catastrophe presented a very personal catastrophe for physicians, because, although they were basically given all the money and material resources in their world to fight the alleged flu, they were unsuccessful in preventing the disaster. In a brutally clear way, doctors and pharmacologists were shown the limits of their power. It is clear that mainstream medicine prefers not to dwell on such a total defeat, let alone expand upon it in memoirs or newspapers.

Perhaps the occasional scientist, doctor or politician began to mull over the lost campaign against an imaginary virus and entertained the thought that the mass administration of highly toxic vaccines and medications could have been at least partially responsible for the pandemic. Clues for this were by all means visible. But who likes to take responsible for the deaths of millions of people–even unintentionally–and admit failure to fulfill the duty to investigate all factors that come into question?

Chapter 8

Cervical Cancer and Other Vaccinations: Policy vs. Evidence

"There has been a great concentration of research on the viruses which can produce cancer, but there is no convincing evidence that any human tumour is virus-induced. Considering the extreme rarity of cancer in wild animals I can see no way by which an ability to induce cancer could favour the survival of a virus species. Neither can I see anything in human biology which could have power to evolve human cancer viruses; except by deliberate human effort directed to such an end. I believe we can forget about the possibility of any of the common forms of cancer being of virus origin."[1]

Sir Frank Macfarlane Burnet
Nobel laureate for Medicine

"[Looking not only at vaccine research one must conclude that] our public health policies are not even remotely evidence-based. Rather, our public health policies are faith-based decrees by government 'authorities'–no better than voodoo medicine."[2]

Vera Sharav
Alliance for Human Research Protection (AHRP)

Flu Vaccines: Do They Make Sense?

Louis Pasteur, Robert Koch and their heirs have inoculated us with a monocausal theory of disease. The picture is alluring and comforting because it completely shifts the blame away from ourselves to microbes, and suggests that if we simply throw enough money at pharmaceutical research–presto!–we're safe from all sorts of diseases, including flu. But we're still waiting for side effect-free miracle pills that will liberate us from flu symptoms.

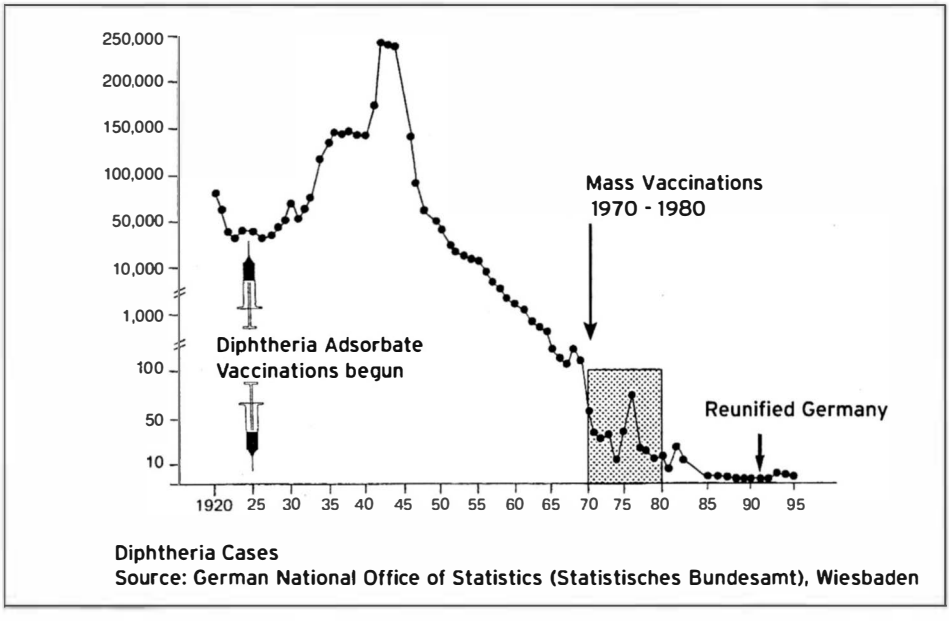
Mainstream medicine holds that flu medications and vaccines have worked wonders. But a glance in history books and statistics reveals, as mentioned, proves that these so-called epidemics only developed when people's immune systems had been weakened, starting with lack of food or clean water and compounded by

chemical toxins like medications, warfare agents and pesticides. The diseases, held to be caused primarily by viruses, had long begun their retreat when vaccine campaigns were finally introduced (as with diphtheria; see diagram 12). For example, population statistics in the USA show that the death rates in senior citizens were quite stable from 1980 onwards, although the vaccination rate had climbed steeply from 1980 to 2001 (from 15 to 65%)—and parallel to this, the number of flu victims had also climbed.[3] [4]

Most people probably think vaccinations are sensible. And typically most critics of vaccinations believe that today's vaccines contain fewer toxins than they did in the past. But ultimately, nobody knows what is really in the substances and it's difficult to gather information about them. "Even today, they are certainly not safe," says vaccine expert Angelika Kögel-Schauz.[5] Studies have shown that vaccines trigger serious cases of Guillain-Barré syndrome, a disease that is associated with polio-like neural damage.[6]

Many vaccine serums still contain thimerosal, a preservative which is made up of up to 50% mercury. Thimerosal is strongly suspected of triggering autism, according to a comprehensive 2003 report.[7] [8] In 2005, this subject was heatedly debated in the USA, even by major media, after journalist David Kirby had collected the data

Diagram 12 Diphtheria Cases in Germany (1920 - 1995)



Source: Buchwald, Gerhard, *Impfen—Das Geschäft mit der Angst (Vaccinations—Business with Fear)*, emu-Verlag, 1994, p. 81

relevant to this issue and published it in his book *Evidence of Harm. Mercury in Vaccines and the Autism Epidemic–A Medical Controversy*.[9] Grounded suspicion now exists that many factors, such as pesticides or organic toxins like PCB–and particularly the mercury contained in vaccines–are connected with autism cases, the rate of which has expanded to sixty times its size since 1980.

Deadly Immunity

Robert F. Kennedy Jr. investigates the government cover-up of a mercury/autism scandal

(Originally published June 2005 by *Rolling Stone* magazine and Salon.com, updated in 2006)[10] [11]

In June 2000, a group of top government scientists and health officials gathered for a meeting at the isolated Simpsonwood conference center in Norcross, Georgia. Convened by the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention, the meeting was held at this Methodist retreat center, nestled in wooded farmland next to the Chattahoochee River, to ensure complete secrecy. The agency had issued no public announcement of the session–only private invitations to 52 attendees.

There were high-level officials from the CDC and the Food and Drug Administration, the top vaccine specialist from the World Health Organization in Geneva and representatives of every major vaccine manufacturer, including GlaxoSmithKline, Merck, Wyeth and Aventis Pasteur. All of the scientific data under discussion, CDC officials repeatedly reminded the participants, was strictly "embargoed." There would be no making photocopies of documents, no taking papers with them when they left.

The federal officials and industry representatives had assembled to discuss a disturbing new study that raised alarming questions about the safety of a host of common childhood vaccines administered to infants and young children. According to a CDC epidemiologist named Tom Verstraeten, who had analyzed the agency's massive database containing the medical records of 100,000 children, a mercury-based preservative in the vaccines–thimerosal–appeared to be responsible for a dramatic increase in autism and a host of other neurological disorders among children.

"I was actually stunned by what I saw," Verstraeten told those assembled at Simpsonwood, citing the staggering number of earlier studies that indicate a link between thimerosal and speech delays, attention-deficit disorder, hyperactivity and autism. Since 1991, when the CDC and the FDA had recommended that three additional vaccines laced with the preservative be given to extremely young infants–

in one case, within hours of birth—the estimated number of cases of autism had increased fifteenfold, from one in every 2,500 children to one in 166 children.

Even for scientists and doctors accustomed to confronting issues of life and death, the findings were frightening. "You can play with this all you want," Dr. Bill Weil, a consultant for the American Academy of Pediatrics, told the group. The results "are statistically significant." Dr. Richard Johnston, an immunologist and pediatrician from the University of Colorado whose grandson had been born early on the morning of the meeting's first day, was even more alarmed. "My gut feeling?" he said. "Forgive this personal comment—I do not want my grandson to get a thimerosal-containing vaccine until we know better what is going on."

But instead of taking immediate steps to alert the public and rid the vaccine supply of thimerosal, the officials and executives at Simpsonwood spent most of the next two days discussing how to cover up the damaging data. According to transcripts obtained under the Freedom of Information Act, many at the meeting were concerned about how the damaging revelations about thimerosal would affect the vaccine industry's bottom line. "We are in a bad position from the standpoint of defending any lawsuits," said Dr. Robert Brent, a pediatrician at the Alfred I. duPont Hospital for Children in Delaware. "This will be a resource to our very busy plaintiff attorneys in this country."

Dr. Bob Chen, head of vaccine safety for the CDC, expressed relief that "given the sensitivity of the information, we have been able to keep it out of the hands of, let's say, less responsible hands." Dr. John Clements, vaccines advisor at the World Health Organization, declared that "perhaps this study should not have been done at all." He added that "the research results have to be handled," warning that the study "will be taken by others and will be used in other ways beyond the control of this group."

In fact, the government has proved to be far more adept at handling the damage than at protecting children's health. The CDC paid the Institute of Medicine to conduct a new study to whitewash the risks of thimerosal, ordering researchers to "rule out" the chemical's link to autism. It withheld Verstraeten's findings, even though they had been slated for immediate publication, and told other scientists that his original data had been "lost" and could not be replicated.

And to thwart the Freedom of Information Act, it handed its giant database of vaccine records over to a private company, declaring it off-limits to researchers. By the time Verstraeten finally published his study in 2003, he had gone to work for GlaxoSmithKline and reworked his data to bury the link between thimerosal and autism.

Vaccine manufacturers had already begun to phase thimerosal out of injections given to American infants—but they continued to sell off their mercury-based supplies of vaccines until last year. The CDC and FDA gave them a hand, buying up the

tainted vaccines for export to developing countries and allowing drug companies to continue using the preservative in some American vaccines—including several pediatric flu shots as well as tetanus boosters routinely given to eleven-year-olds.

The drug companies are also getting help from powerful lawmakers in Washington. Senate Majority Leader Bill Frist, who has received $873,000 in contributions from the pharmaceutical industry, has been working to immunize vaccine makers from liability in 4,200 lawsuits that have been filed by the parents of injured children. On five separate occasions, Frist has tried to seal all of the government's vaccine-related documents—including the Simpsonwood transcripts—and shield Eli Lilly, the developer of thimerosal, from subpoenas.

In 2002, the day after Frist quietly slipped a rider known as the "Eli Lilly Protection Act" into a homeland security bill, the company contributed $10,000 to his campaign and bought 5,000 copies of his book on bioterrorism. The measure was repealed by Congress in 2003—but earlier this year, Frist slipped another provision into an anti-terrorism bill that would deny compensation to children suffering from vaccine-related brain disorders. "The lawsuits are of such magnitude that they could put vaccine producers out of business and limit our capacity to deal with a biological attack by terrorists," says Dean Rosen, health policy adviser to Frist.

Even many conservatives are shocked by the government's effort to cover up the dangers of thimerosal. Rep. Dan Burton, a Republican from Indiana, oversaw a three-year investigation of thimerosal after his grandson was diagnosed with autism. "Thimerosal used as a preservative in vaccines is directly related to the autism epidemic," his House Government Reform Committee concluded in its final report. "This epidemic in all probability may have been prevented or curtailed had the FDA not been asleep at the switch regarding a lack of safety data regarding injected thimerosal, a known neurotoxin." The FDA and other public-health agencies failed to act, the committee added, out of "institutional malfeasance for self protection" and "misplaced protectionism of the pharmaceutical industry."

The story of how government health agencies colluded with Big Pharma to hide the risks of thimerosal from the public is a chilling case study of institutional arrogance, power and greed. I was drawn into the controversy only reluctantly. As an attorney and environmentalist who has spent years working on issues of mercury toxicity, I frequently met mothers of autistic children who were absolutely convinced that their kids had been injured by vaccines. Privately, I was skeptical.

I doubted that autism could be blamed on a single source. I tended to agree with skeptics like Rep. Henry Waxman, a Democrat from California, who criticized his colleagues on the House Government Reform Committee for leaping to conclusions about autism and vaccinations. "Why should we scare people about immunization," Waxman pointed out at one hearing, "until we know the facts?"

It was only after reading the Simpsonwood transcripts, studying the leading scientific research and talking with many of the nation's pre-eminent authorities on mercury that I became convinced that the link between thimerosal and the epidemic of childhood neurological disorders is real. Five of my own children are members of the Thimerosal Generation—those born between 1989 and 2003—who received heavy doses of mercury from vaccines.

"The elementary grades are overwhelmed with children who have symptoms of neurological or immune-system damage," Patti White, a school nurse, told the House Government Reform Committee in 1999. "Vaccines are supposed to be making us healthier; however, in twenty-five years of nursing I have never seen so many damaged, sick kids. Something very, very wrong is happening to our children."

More than 500,000 American kids currently suffer from autism, and pediatricians diagnose more than 40,000 new cases every year. The disease was unknown until 1943, when it was identified and diagnosed among eleven children born in the months after thimerosal was first added to baby vaccines in 1931.

Some skeptics dispute that the rise in autism is caused by thimerosal-tainted vaccinations. They argue that the increase is a result of better diagnosis—a theory that seems questionable at best, given that most of the new cases of autism are clustered within a single generation of children. "If the epidemic is truly an artifact of poor diagnosis," scoffs Dr. Boyd Haley, one of the world's authorities on mercury toxicity, "then where are all the twenty-year-old autistics?" Other researchers point out that Americans are exposed to a greater cumulative "load" of mercury than ever before, from contaminated fish to dental fillings, and suggest that thimerosal in vaccines may be only part of a much larger problem. It's a concern that certainly deserves far more attention than it has received—but it overlooks the fact that the mercury concentrations in vaccines dwarf other sources of exposure to our children.

What is most striking is the lengths to which many of the leading detectives have gone to ignore—and cover up—the evidence against thimerosal. From the very beginning, the scientific case against the mercury additive has been overwhelming. The preservative, which is used to stem fungi and bacterial growth in vaccines, contains ethylmercury, a potent neurotoxin. Truckloads of studies have shown that mercury tends to accumulate in the brains of primates and other animals after they are injected with vaccines—and that the developing brains of infants are particularly susceptible.

In 1977, a Russian study found that adults exposed to much lower concentrations of ethylmercury than those given to American children still suffered brain damage years later. Russia banned thimerosal from children's vaccines twenty years ago, and

Denmark, Austria, Japan, Great Britain and all the Scandinavian countries have since followed suit.

"You couldn't even construct a study that shows thimerosal is safe," says Haley, who heads the chemistry department at the University of Kentucky. "It's just too darn toxic. If you inject thimerosal into an animal, its brain will sicken. If you apply it to living tissue, the cells die. If you put it in a petri dish, the culture dies. Knowing these things, it would be shocking if one could inject it into an infant without causing damage."

Internal documents reveal that Eli Lilly, which first developed thimerosal, knew from the start that its product could cause damage—and even death—in both animals and humans. In 1930, the company tested thimerosal by administering it to twenty-two patients with terminal meningitis, all of whom died within weeks of being injected—a fact Lilly didn't bother to report in its study declaring thimerosal safe. In 1935, researchers at another vaccine manufacturer, Pittman-Moore, warned Lilly that its claims about thimerosal's safety "did not check with ours." Half the dogs Pittman injected with thimerosal-based vaccines became sick, leading researchers there to declare the preservative "unsatisfactory as a serum intended for use on dogs."

In the decades that followed, the evidence against thimerosal continued to mount. During the Second World War, when the Department of Defense used the preservative in vaccines on soldiers, it required Lilly to label it "poison." In 1967, a study in *Applied Microbiology* found that thimerosal killed mice when added to injected vaccines. Four years later, Lilly's own studies discerned that thimerosal was "toxic to tissue cells" in concentrations as low as one part per million—100 times weaker than the concentration in a typical vaccine. Even so, the company continued to promote thimerosal as "nontoxic" and also incorporated it into topical disinfectants. In 1977, ten babies at a Toronto hospital died when an antiseptic preserved with thimerosal was dabbed onto their umbilical cords.

In 1982, the FDA proposed a ban on over-the-counter products that contained thimerosal, and in 1991 the agency considered banning it from animal vaccines. But tragically, that same year, the CDC recommended that infants be injected with a series of mercury-laced vaccines. Newborns would be vaccinated for hepatitis B within twenty-four hours of birth, and two-month-old infants would be immunized for Haemophilus influenza B and diphtheria-tetanus-pertussis.

The drug industry knew the additional vaccines posed a danger. The same year that the CDC approved the new vaccines, Dr. Maurice Hilleman, one of the fathers of Merck's vaccine programs, warned the company that six-month-olds who were administered the shots would suffer dangerous exposure to mercury. He recommended that thimerosal be discontinued, "especially when used on infants

and children," noting that the industry knew of nontoxic alternatives. "The best way to go," he added, "is to switch to dispensing the actual vaccines without adding preservatives."

For Merck and other drug companies, however, the obstacle was money. Thimerosal enables the pharmaceutical industry to package vaccines in vials that contain multiple doses, which require additional protection because they are more easily contaminated by multiple needle entries. The larger vials cost half as much to produce as smaller, single-dose vials, making it cheaper for international agencies to distribute them to impoverished regions at risk of epidemics. Faced with this "cost consideration," Merck ignored Hilleman's warnings, and government officials continued to push more and more thimerosal-based vaccines for children.

Before 1989, American preschoolers received eleven vaccinations—for polio, diphtheria-tetanus-pertussis and measles-mumps-rubella. A decade later, thanks to federal recommendations, children were receiving a total of twenty-two immunizations by the time they reached first grade.

As the number of vaccines increased, the rate of autism among children exploded. During the 1990s, 40 million children were injected with thimerosal-based vaccines, receiving unprecedented levels of mercury during a period critical for brain development. Despite the well-documented dangers of thimerosal, it appears that no one bothered to add up the cumulative dose of mercury that children would receive from the mandated vaccines. "What took the FDA so long to do the calculations?" Peter Patriarca, director of viral products for the agency, asked in an e-mail to the CDC in 1999. "Why didn't CDC and the advisory bodies do these calculations when they rapidly expanded the childhood immunization schedule?"

But by that time, the damage was done. At two months, when the infant brain is still at a critical stage of development, infants routinely received three inoculations that contained a total of 62.5 micrograms (μg) of ethylmercury—a level 99 times greater than the EPA's (Environmental Protection Agency) limit for daily exposure to methylmercury, a related neurotoxin. Although the vaccine industry insists that ethylmercury poses little danger because it breaks down rapidly and is removed by the body, several studies—including one published in April by the National Institutes of Health—suggest that ethylmercury is actually more toxic to developing brains and stays in the brain longer than methylmercury.

Officials responsible for childhood immunizations insist that the additional vaccines were necessary to protect infants from disease and that thimerosal is still essential in developing nations, which, they often claim, cannot afford the single-dose vials that don't require a preservative. Dr. Paul Offit, one of CDC's top vaccine advisers, told me, "I think if we really have an influenza pandemic—and certainly we will in the next twenty years, because we always do—there's no way on God's earth

that we immunize 280 million people with single-dose vials. There has to be multidose vials."

But while public-health officials may have been well-intentioned, many of those on the CDC advisory committee who backed the additional vaccines had close ties to the industry. Dr. Sam Katz, the committee's chair, was a paid consultant for most of the major vaccine makers and was part of a team that developed the measles vaccine and brought it to licensure in 1963. Dr. Neal Halsey, another committee member, worked as a researcher for the vaccine companies and received honoraria from Abbott Laboratories for his research on the hepatitis B vaccine.

Indeed, in the tight circle of scientists who work on vaccines, such conflicts of interest are common. Rep. Burton says that the CDC "routinely allows scientists with blatant conflicts of interest to serve on intellectual advisory committees that make recommendations on new vaccines," even though they have "interests in the products and companies for which they are supposed to be providing unbiased oversight." The House Government Reform Committee discovered that four of the eight CDC advisers who approved guidelines for a rotavirus vaccine "had financial ties to the pharmaceutical companies that were developing different versions of the vaccine."

Offit, who shares a patent on one of the vaccines, acknowledged to me that he "would make money" if his vote eventually leads to a marketable product. But he dismissed my suggestion that a scientist's direct financial stake in CDC approval might bias his judgment. "It provides no conflict for me," he insists. "I have simply been informed by the process, not corrupted by it. When I sat around that table, my sole intent was trying to make recommendations that best benefited the children in this country. It's offensive to say that physicians and public-health people are in the pocket of industry and thus are making decisions that they know are unsafe for children. It's just not the way it works."

Other vaccine scientists and regulators gave me similar assurances. Like Offit, they view themselves as enlightened guardians of children's health, proud of their "partnerships" with pharmaceutical companies, immune to the seductions of personal profit, besieged by irrational activists whose anti-vaccine campaigns are endangering children's health. They are often resentful of questioning. "Science," says Offit, "is best left to scientists."

Still, some government officials were alarmed by the apparent conflicts of interest. In his e-mail to CDC administrators in 1999, Paul Patriarca of the FDA blasted federal regulators for failing to adequately scrutinize the danger posed by the added baby vaccines. "I'm not sure there will be an easy way out of the potential perception that the FDA, CDC and immunization-policy bodies may have been asleep at the switch re: thimerosal until now," Patriarca wrote. The close ties between

regulatory officials and the pharmaceutical industry, he added, "will also raise questions about various advisory bodies regarding aggressive recommendations for use" of thimerosal in child vaccines.

If federal regulators and government scientists failed to grasp the potential risks of thimerosal over the years, no one could claim ignorance after the secret meeting at Simpsonwood. But rather than conduct more studies to test the link to autism and other forms of brain damage, the CDC placed politics over science. The agency turned its database on childhood vaccines—which had been developed largely at taxpayer expense—over to a private agency, America's Health Insurance Plans, ensuring that it could not be used for additional research. It also instructed the Institute of Medicine, an advisory organization that is part of the National Academy of Sciences, to produce a study debunking the link between thimerosal and brain disorders.

The CDC "wants us to declare, well, that these things are pretty safe," Dr. Marie McCormick, who chaired the IOM's Immunization Safety Review Committee, told her fellow researchers when they first met in January 2001. "We are not ever going to come down that [autism] is a true side effect" of thimerosal exposure. According to transcripts of the meeting, the committee's chief staffer, Kathleen Stratton, predicted that the IOM would conclude that the evidence was "inadequate to accept or reject a causal relation" between thimerosal and autism. That, she added, was the result "Walt wants"—a reference to Dr. Walter Orenstein, director of the National Immunization Program for the CDC.

For those who had devoted their lives to promoting vaccination, the revelations about thimerosal threatened to undermine everything they had worked for. "We've got a dragon by the tail here," said Dr. Michael Kaback, another committee member. "The more negative that [our] presentation is, the less likely people are to use vaccination, immunization—and we know what the results of that will be. We are kind of caught in a trap. How we work our way out of the trap, I think is the charge."

Even in public, federal officials made it clear that their primary goal in studying thimerosal was to dispel doubts about vaccines. "Four current studies are taking place to rule out the proposed link between autism and thimerosal," Dr. Gordon Douglas, then-director of strategic planning for vaccine research at the National Institutes of Health, assured a Princeton University gathering in May 2001. "In order to undo the harmful effects of research claiming to link the [measles] vaccine to an elevated risk of autism, we need to conduct and publicize additional studies to assure parents of safety." Douglas formerly served as president of vaccinations for Merck, where he ignored warnings about thimerosal's risks.

In May of last year, the Institute of Medicine issued its final report. Its conclusion: There is no proven link between autism and thimerosal in vaccines. Rather than reviewing the large body of literature describing the toxicity of thimerosal, the report

relied on four disastrously flawed epidemiological studies examining European countries, where children received much smaller doses of thimerosal than American kids. It also cited a new version of the Verstraeten study, published in the journal Pediatrics, that had been reworked to reduce the link between thimerosal and autism. The new study included children too young to have been diagnosed with autism and overlooked others who showed signs of the disease. The IOM declared the case closed and—in a startling position for a scientific body—recommended that no further research be conducted.

The report may have satisfied the CDC, but it convinced no one. Rep. David Weldon, a Republican physician from Florida who serves on the House Government Reform Committee, attacked the Institute of Medicine, saying it relied on a handful of studies that were "fatally flawed" by "poor design" and failed to represent "all the available scientific and medical research." CDC officials are not interested in an honest search for the truth, Weldon told me, because "an association between vaccines and autism would force them to admit that their policies irreparably damaged thousands of children. Who would want to make that conclusion about themselves?"

Under pressure from Congress and parents, the Institute of Medicine convened another panel to address continuing concerns about the Vaccine Safety Datalink Data Sharing program. In February, the new panel, composed of different scientists, criticized the way the VSD had been used in the Verstraeten study, and urged the CDC to make its vaccine database available to the public.

So far, though, only two scientists have managed to gain access. Dr. Mark Geier, president of the Genetics Center of America, and his son, David, spent a year battling to obtain the medical records from the CDC. Since August 2002, when members of Congress pressured the agency to turn over the data, the Geiers have completed six studies that demonstrate a powerful correlation between thimerosal and neurological damage in children.

One study, which compares the cumulative dose of mercury received by children born between 1981 and 1985 with those born between 1990 and 1996, found a "very significant relationship" between autism and vaccines. Another study of educational performance found that kids who received higher doses of thimerosal in vaccines were nearly three times as likely to be diagnosed with autism and more than three times as likely to suffer from speech disorders and mental retardation. Another soon-to-be published study shows that autism rates are in decline following the recent elimination of thimerosal from most vaccines.

As the federal government worked to prevent scientists from studying vaccines, others have stepped in to study the link to autism. In April, reporter Dan Olmsted of UPI undertook one of the more interesting studies himself. Searching for children who had not been exposed to mercury in vaccines—the kind of population that

scientists typically use as a "control" in experiments—Olmsted scoured the Amish of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, who refuse to immunize their infants. Given the national rate of autism, Olmsted calculated that there should be 130 autistics among the Amish. He found only four. One had been exposed to high levels of mercury from a power plant. The other three—including one child adopted from outside the Amish community—had received their vaccines.

At the state level, many officials have also conducted in-depth reviews of thimerosal. While the Institute of Medicine was busy whitewashing the risks, the Iowa legislature was carefully combing through all of the available scientific and biological data. "After three years of review, I became convinced there was sufficient credible research to show a link between mercury and the increased incidences in autism," says state Sen. Ken Veenstra, a Republican who oversaw the investigation.

"The fact that Iowa's 700 percent increase in autism began in the 1990s, right after more and more vaccines were added to the children's vaccine schedules, is solid evidence alone." Last year, Iowa became the first state to ban mercury in vaccines, followed by California. Similar bans are now (2006) under consideration in thirty-two other states.

But instead of following suit, the FDA continues to allow manufacturers to include thimerosal in scores of over-the-counter medications as well as steroids and injected collagen. Even more alarming, the government continues to ship vaccines preserved with thimerosal to developing countries—some of which are now experiencing a sudden explosion in autism rates. In China, where the disease was virtually unknown prior to the introduction of thimerosal by US drug manufacturers in 1999, news reports indicate that there are now more than 1.8 million autistics.

Although reliable numbers are hard to come by, autistic disorders also appear to be soaring in India, Argentina, Nicaragua and other developing countries that are now using thimerosal-laced vaccines. The World Health Organization continues to insist thimerosal is safe, but it promises to keep the possibility that it is linked to neurological disorders "under review."

I devoted time to study this issue because I believe that this is a moral crisis that must be addressed. If, as the evidence suggests, our public-health authorities knowingly allowed the pharmaceutical industry to poison an entire generation of American children, their actions arguably constitute one of the biggest scandals in the annals of American medicine. "The CDC is guilty of incompetence and gross negligence," says Mark Blaxill, vice president of Safe Minds, a nonprofit organization concerned about the role of mercury in medicines. "The damage caused by vaccine exposure is massive. It's bigger than asbestos, bigger than tobacco, bigger than anything you've ever seen."

It's hard to calculate the damage to our country—and to the international efforts to eradicate epidemic diseases—if Third World nations come to believe that America's most heralded foreign-aid initiative is poisoning their children. It's not difficult to predict how this scenario will be interpreted by America's enemies abroad. The scientists and researchers—many of them sincere, even idealistic—who are participating in efforts to hide the science on thimerosal claim that they are trying to advance the lofty goal of protecting children in developing nations from disease pandemics. They are badly misguided. Their failure to come clean on thimerosal will come back horribly to haunt our country and the world's poorest populations.

Fraud, Waste, Bribery—Corruption in the Health Service

Even if the perfect vaccine did exist, without any side effects, it would still be a far cry from a "magic bullet." People tend to overlook the fact that flu vaccines are manufactured before those viruses (virus stems) they are supposed to work against even exist.

Even mainstream studies have shown that during flu "peak season," only 10% of infections that form in the upper airway can be traced back to influenza viruses.[12] The statistic sounds reassuring and would make for great news if it weren't for the epidemic hunters from the CDC, RKI or WHO, who speak every year about another 10,000 flu deaths and urgently warn that only vaccinated people are protected from influenza.

Upon close examination of the data upon which their warnings are based, the question crops up: "Are US flu death figures more PR than science?" This is precisely the title of a study published in late 2005 in the *British Medical Journal*. Author Peter Doshi, of Harvard University (in 2006, Doshi switched to the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, MIT), provides a resoundingly decisive answer: "US data on influenza deaths are a mess."[13]

Doshi's main criticism is that the CDC works under the assumption that 36,000 Americans die from viral flu each year—but they still owe us proof that an influenza virus really kills these people. Doshi's conclusion: The CDC's communication strategy is equivalent to "marketing of fear."

Several astute observers of the flu and vaccines critiqued the government's promotional campaign urging the public to vaccinate against the flu by challenging the 36,000 annual death count the CDC attributes to the flu. Especially worth mentioning is the meta-analysis of the published flu vaccine reports by Tom Jefferson of the Cochrane Center, replicated in the *British Medical Journal*[14] as well as a column in *Red Flags* by Edward Yazbak, a pediatrician.[15] The findings of these

2006 articles are sobering: a major gap exists between evidence and public health policy.

The summary points of the *BMJ*'s meta-analysis are clearly alarming:

1. Because non-randomized studies predominate, systematic reviews of large data sets from several decades (meta-analyses) provide the best information on vaccine performance
2. Evidence from systematic reviews shows that inactivated vaccines have little or no effect on the effects measured
3. Most studies are of poor methodological quality and the impact of confounders is high
4. Little comparative evidence exists on the safety of these vaccines

The lead author Tom Jefferson concludes: "The optimistic and confident tone of some predictions of viral circulation and of the impact of inactivated vaccines, which are at odds with the evidence, is striking. The reasons are probably complex and may involve a messy blend of truth conflicts and conflicts of interest making it difficult to separate factual disputes from value disputes or a manifestation of optimism bias, that is to say an unwarranted belief in the efficacy of interventions."

In fact, the bottom line is that the CDC has not provided data to back up its claim about the number of deaths it attributes to the flu. The CDC appears to be acting on behalf of flu vaccine manufacturers, even as the evidence shows the vaccine to be worthless at best—or to be fatal at worst. A Vaccine Adverse Events Reporting System (VAERS) search performed on 10 October 2005 yielded three reports in the past two years of children younger than 23 months of age who died shortly after receiving a dose of influenza vaccine. No other vaccines were administered at the same time and all three children had underlying diseases.

"We can only conclude that we are in the era of post-evidence-based medicine," states Vera Sharav from the Alliance for Human Research Protection in New York. "Our public health policies are not even remotely evidence-based. Rather, our public health policies are faith-based decrees by government 'authorities'—no better than voodoo medicine."[16] Underlying this collapse of Western medicine is the collusion between science and business. Our public health policies are currently shaped by corporate interests.

The CDC's German counterpart, the Robert Koch Institute plays similar games with the statistics. They allege that in the winter of 2004 - 2005, 15,000 to 20,000 people died from viral flu in the country.[17] But there is no proof to back up these statements. Rather, examining the data of Germany's national office of statistics (Statistisches Bundesamt), just nine people died of influenza viruses in 2004 (2003:

25; 2002: 10; 2001: 9). The picture painted by hospital statistics is just as undramatic: 12 deaths[18]—a mere speck in comparison to the RKI's claim of 20,000 mortalities.

Ask RKI to explain this extreme discrepancy and the institute answers that "official statistic on 'influenza deaths' underestimates the true influence [of flu viruses], because very many [influenza] deaths are 'hidden' in other diseases." For this reason, according to RKI, "even the Statistisches Bundesamt's data hardly reflects the true number of influenza deaths."[19] But where's the study showing concrete evidence that a virus was really at play, or was the single or primary cause in the cases where the RKI suspects a "hidden" flu virus? The RKI had no answer to this, even after repeated inquiries (see: Can We Trust Blindly The Figures of CDC, RKI, etc.?, Rapid Responses to Peter Doshi's article in the *British Medical Journal* "Are US flu death figures more PR than science?", *British Medical Journal* (Website), December 2005/January 2006).

Neither did we receive concrete studies from Berlin's virus hunters to prove that 1) the flu virus declared a killer has been completely detected (purification and electron micrographs); 2) the virus, insofar as it does exist, has lethal properties; and 3) all other factors (nutrition, toxins, etc.) can be ruled out as primary or major causes of the so-called "flu victim's" death.[20]

The RKI says it arrived at the 15,000 to 20,000 flu deaths by applying an "internationally recognized" and "peer reviewed" calculative method. But whether a calculation makes sense cannot be determined by the fact that it is "recognized" and has been verified by other researchers, but only by being verified by independent technical experts. We wanted to do this, but so far it has not been possible. In December 2005, the RKI did agree to send us their detailed calculations by the end of January 2006 at the latest; we have yet to receive them.[21] Yet the RKI should actually have the calculation at hand.

The RKI also claims "it is often the case," that influenza death figures are estimated values.[22] [23] And in this regard as well, they agreed to send us the documents that support this by the end of January 2006. But unfortunately, we have not yet received a single document from the RKI. One thing is certain: contrary to what the RKI told us, in its database of significant papers and statistics, the RKI does not explicitly say that only estimated values are available. This is true on their website, for instance, where influenza mortality figures are listed,[24] and in a press release from late 2004.[25]

The RKI identifies the influenza work-group (Arbeitsgemeinschaft Influenza, AGI) as the source of their influenza data. The AGI was founded by the pharmaceutical industry in 1991, and receives financial support from four vaccine manufacturers.[26] So, if the RKI relies on an organization funded by the pharmaceutical industry, how can the institute make sure that published data is absolutely sound?[27]

Table 3 Members of the Ständige Impfkommission (STIKO), which belongs to the Robert Koch Institute, and their connections to the pharmaceutical industry (excerpts)

Dr. Roland Dobbelaer Head, Biological Standardization Scientific Institute of Public Health (SIPH, Brussels)	According to the World Health Organization, he is himself a manufacturer of polio vaccines
Prof. Dr. Ulrich Heininger Department of Pediatric Infectious Disease and Vaccinology University Children's Hospital Basel (UKBB, Universität-Kinderspital bei der Basel)	Maintains the website http://www.rund-ums-baby.de/impfen, and is a member of the German Society for Pediatric Infectious Disease (DGPI) scientific advisory council. Sponsors of this society are: - Aventis Pasteur MSD Ltd., Leimen - Aventis Pharma Germany Ltd. - Bristol-Myers Squibb, Munich - GlaxoSmithKline Ltd. & Co, limited partnership - Infectopharm, Heppenheim - MSD Sharp & Dohme Ltd., Haar - Wyeth Pharma Ltd., Münster
Prof. Dr. Wolfgang Jilg Institute of Medical Microbiology and Hygiene at the University of Regensburg	Chair of the German Society of Virology's (GfV) immunization committee (the GfV is a non-profit organization, presently with around 900 members, which aims to promote virology in all fields through increasing and exchanging knowledge from virologic research, primarily in the German-speaking area). The GfV's treasurer is Dr. Michael Bröker of Chiron-Behring (Chiron Vaccines, Chiron Behring Ltd. & Co. limited partnership, Emil-von-Behring-Str. 76 35041 Marburg)
Prof. Dr. Rüdiger von Kries Department of Childhood and Adolescent Epidemiology Institute of Social Pediatrics and Youth Medicine Ludwig Maximilian's University, Munich	Kries is in the scientific advisory council of the German Society for Pediatric Infectiology (DGPI); Sponsors of the DGPI are: - Aventis Pasteur MSD Ltd., Leimen - Aventis Pharma Germany Ltd. - Bristol-Myers Squibb, Munich - GlaxoSmithKline Ltd. & Co, limited partnership - Infectopharm, Heppenheim - MSD Sharp & Dohme Ltd., Haar - Wyeth Pharma Ltd., Münster
Prof. Dr. Thomas Mertens Clinic, University of Ulm Virology Department Institute of Microbiology and Immunology, Ulm	Member of the German Society of Virology (on the GfV, see above, Prof. Dr. Wolfgang Jilg)
Prof. Dr. Heinz-J. Schmitt Pediatric Infectiology Children's Clinic of the Johannes Gutenberg University, Mainz Schmitt is Chair of STIKO	President of the Stiftung Präventative Pädiatrie, a German pediatric foundation which cooperates with the following partners/companies: - GlaxoSmithKline - Chiron-Behrung Consultant to the GlaxoSmithKline project "Gesundes Kind" (healthy child)
Prof. Dr. Fred Zepp University Children's Clinic, Mainz	Directs the department of Pediatric Immunology and Vaccine Development, which cooperates with the pharmaceutical industry; Zepp is also Chair of Stiftung Präventative Pädiatrie's advisory council, which cooperates with the following partners: - GlaxoSmithKiine - Chiron-Behring

© Andreas Bachmair (www.bachmair.org)

It would be wise to ask the same question of the German vaccine committee STIKO (Ständige Impfkommission), a part of the RKI system. STIKO Chair, medical professor Heinz-J. Schmitt, is also on the Board of Directors of Stiftung Präventative Pädiatrie (Foundation for Preventive Pediatrics),[28] a children's health foundation which in turn works closely with and is funded by pharmaceutical companies like GlaxoSmithKline and Chiron-Behring.[29] Schmitt additionally functions as consultant to the GlaxoSmithKline project "Gesundes Kind" ("Healthy Child"), which plugs protective vaccinations.[30]

To be able to evaluate whether RKI can still act independently of the pharmaceutical industry, we requested that the institute disclose all the ways their scientists are remunerated (lecture fees, research grants, etc.). By their scientists, we mean the ones working for the RKI or for other institutions directly subordinate or integrated into the RKI.[31]

But to date, we have not received a response to any of these questions.

In any case, it is certain that several STIKO members cultivate close relationships with Big Pharma or are active for pharmaceutical companies, including the major ones like GlaxoSmithKline (See table 3). It is also telling that the RKI, as *Focus* magazine reported in a rare critical article on epidemic authorities, were confronted with the revelation of a corruption case in early 2006, which cast a very negative light on the highly esteemed institution.

Social researcher Friedrich T. [full surname not mentioned], who had worked as a top official at the RKI, was sentenced by the district court Berlin-Tiergarten to six months in prison and a fine of € 3,000. In late 1998, T. had internally proposed awarding the contract for a reputedly extremely important AIDS study ("RKI Sentinel") to a private polling institute by the name of Images. And indeed Images' bid for the study worth 396,000 German marks (approximately $200,000) was accepted. Two months later, an Images employee turned over 10,000 marks in cash to T. The presiding judge saw the elements of corruption here, as she explicitly declared this a "not unserious case." During the trial, the judge had declared that there were evidently a few alarming "interconnections" at the RKI. She was "convinced" that more was known at the institute "than came out in the trial." The final verdict also stated that "the court cannot resist the impression that here on a large scale, the RKI has been used as a good source of money."

The company Images functioned namely only as a dummy firm for the identically staffed and located Intersofia GmbH (Ltd.), whose founder and sole shareholder is none other than RKI official T. Two Intersofia employees had founded Images expressly for the purpose of landing the AIDS study contract, since T. couldn't directly hand the contract to his own company Intersofia. T. penned not only the "service description" for the RKI Sentinel but also Images' offer. On 3 November

1998, T. proposed the dummy company as contractual partner, but Images was not founded until 15 November, and five days later, ministry director Reinhard Kurth personally signed the contract.

Focus magazine is completely correct in writing that T.'s corruption case had turned into a worst-case scenario for Reinhard Kurth as well. Kurth had evidently also lied to the public. The RKI's press office and even the RKI president declared to know nothing of any possible conflicts of interests for T. at the time the contract was awarded. But this claim is impossible. In her verdict, the judge cited the testimony of a certain Wolfgang Kurtz, who was Director of Central Administration at the RKI during the time in question (first half of November). According to Kurtz, the epidemic authority's "Research Council," which was responsible for awarding the contract, were fully aware that T. was doing the AIDS study "with his old mates."

Additionally, the researcher's financial sleights of hand had been a constant gossip topic at the institute for years. By the end of 2000, top management had detailed information on the Intersofia/Images scam. An employee of T.'s private company had filed a disciplinary complaint against her boss with the RKI, revealing details about the scheme. A whole year later, Kurth declared that internal clarification of the accusations was proving to be "difficult and time-consuming." But in T.'s trial, the district attorneys simplified this allegedly complex issue. The accused had seen the RKI simply as a sort of "self-service shop." Perhaps he thought he was invulnerable. Not only did T. have good contacts at the top of the Federal Health Ministry, he also collaborated very closely with his superior, no less than Bärbel-Maria Kurth, RKI department head, and the president's wife.

T. also took care of a particularly awkward assignment for his boss. Mrs. Kurth had tried to safeguard GDR scientist Michael Radoschewski's career for many years, after it had gone into a tailspin post-reunification. Because of his former Stasi (East German secret police) activity, he could not get a steady job in unified Germany's health administration. Mrs. Kurth, herself a former GDR student, helped with labor contracts, and ultimately accommodated him in the firm Images, T.'s dummy company. Radoschewski even worked on the AIDS study. In this way, the RKI continued paying his salary indirectly.

The AIDS study, financed to the tune of approximately $200,000 worth of tax dollars, was incidentally not published. T. and his Images troupe had sunk the project.

Images' former Managing Director, Liane S. appeared as a witness in the trial. The judge dismissed her attempts at exoneration, calling them "lies." But why would Mrs. S. have said anything bad about T. and his insider dealings? S. now works at the RKI—in Mrs. Kurth's department.[32]

As has repeatedly been portrayed in this book, there is certainly no reason to

assume that such conflicts of interest and corrupt activities are the exception, and to suppose that, on the whole, everything is just fine. Transparency International's "Corruption Annual Report 2006" is worth another mention. The report was presented to the public in May of the same year, and unequivocally says that waste, fraud and corruption have eaten into the local public health service and annual damages are at least € 24 billion.

This rarely publicly addressed mismanagement can only be fixed with great difficulty because the industry in question is run by powerful corporations and its allies—including decrepit government organizations that lack transparency and federal oversight. Transparency International clearly awards chief responsibility for this mess to the pharmaceutical industry, which forges studies, influences authorities, suppresses risks and undermines alternative health and self-help groups. 40% of medical studies from 2005 were demonstrably faked or manipulated by sponsors.

Politics has yielded to health lobbyists for too long, says the watchdog organization. Health service bodies governed by public law at the Federal State level have been left to their own devices for too long. It is time to look for a means of compulsory accountability for everything. This includes, above all, the best possible transparency for contributors and taxpayers. Often though, nothing happens, because doctors, researchers or pharmaceutical lobbyists have strong connections to politics. Corruption fighters also demand a "radical professionalization" among the health care system players, especially the insurance companies, the panel doctor's associations and government institutions in order to make their decision-making processes more transparent. There must also be a stronger enforcement of the law, in order to ban bad doctors from the profession.

Transparency International also recommended requiring disclosure of financing and relationships to sponsors, as well as the registration of all clinical trials. To avoid deadly mistakes, the health care field should not be allowed to purchase medical experts for their pharmaceutical studies and consequent marketing. Additionally, there needs to be legal regulations for health insurance companies to maintain accountability and public safety. The establishment of specialized district attorneys would also be sensible.

But "structural corruption" cannot be tackled simply with new laws, reforms and better law enforcement, according to the anti-corruption organization. A culture has to be generated that outlaws fraud in medicine. "It is immoral and indecent to make money from a system that is putting an increasing strain on people with low incomes, and allow increasing gaps in a comprehensive complete medical care, through faulty calculations."[36]

It would be extremely helpful if the media—the State's (self-declared) "fourth power"—would turn itself again to its true task and consistently try to bring the

© obs/GlaxoSmithKline

Governments and pharmaceutical industry work hand in hand: On 24 March 2006, pharmaceutical manufacturer GlaxoSmithKline informed German Health Minister Ulla Schmidt about their latest development of a vaccine to protect against a flu epidemic. With GSK director Thomas Werner, she visited the GSK factory in Dresden.

The government does not doubt whether the idea of fighting avian flu or an allegedly impending H5N1 epidemic with vaccines is right. Civil servants completely trust the pharmaceutical industry's statements. In early 2006, the German government made no less than € 20 million available to fund the development of a "broadband vaccine" against avian flu infections. With this, they would be in the position to vaccinate the population before the virus mutates, as Schmidt announced.[33]

Meanwhile, the pharmaceutical industry keeps the pressure on. If it were up to GlaxoSmithKline, vaccination of the public would not wait until a pandemic breaks out.[34]

But such an action would in fact only be of any use to GSK (and other vaccine manufacturers), as they would have plenty of money rolling in. Otherwise, it would be ridiculous in every aspect—as the virus which is supposed to trigger the pandemic at some point in the future doesn't even exist yet. In other words, vaccinations now would by no means provide protection from a future pandemic. Additionally, if vaccinations were to make any sense in the first place, the genetic/chemical structure of whatever (virus) is being vaccinated against would have to first be known. But as mentioned, this is not the case (not only for H5N1).[35]

"structural corruption" in the health service to light, instead of playing henchman to Big Pharma.

HPV Vaccination Against Cervical Cancer: Not Proven Safe and Effective

Today, jubilation is expressed by both orthodox science and the mass media about the recently developed vaccine against the human papillomavirus (HPV) assumed to cause cervical cancer. The HPV vaccine is being marketed heavily, especially for use in girls 9 - 15 years of age. In the literature, we read that the vaccination has been proven to be the most efficient and logistically feasible preventive intervention against cervical cancer. And the vaccine makers "promise an almost 100% protection," according to a lead story in the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* written by the head science editor himself, headlined: "Vaccinating Against Cancer—In the Drugstore a Dream Comes True."

According to one of Germany's most important daily newspapers, "we now see the start of a new epoch. Heading the march into a new golden age is pharmaceutical company Sanofi Pasteur MSD, with a new vaccine called Gardasil. The announcements by the manufacturer could be dismissed as typical pharmaceutical industry pursuit of giant markets, profits, power and prestige. Yet, *en masse,* physicians and scientists have joined the chorus, which speaks to a paradigm shift. All are gushing about the potential to abruptly stanch one of the worst villains for women with only three harmless injections. The results of the [vaccine's] approval studies are so convincing that by now there is no limit to euphoria."[37]

Again, the news sounds more than good. But, before we uncork the champagne, should we really believe the promises of this pharmaceutical giant, brush aside all the conflicts of interests today's biomedical science and forget all the previous empty promises made by even the most prestigious researchers?

In order to clarify this, we approached one of the relevant institutions from which all these predictions, assertions, and claims stem from: The German Cancer Research Centre (Deutsches Krebsforschungszentrum, DKFZ). What we asked for was:[38]

1. A solid study proving the existence of a human papillomavirus, in short HPV (including a description of the purification and isolation of the particle as well as the characterization of the full genome and the mantle, plus an image done by electron microscopy)
2. A solid study proving beyond doubt that HPV causes cervical cancer

3. A solid study showing that non-viral factors such as nutrition or chemical toxins alone or in combination can be excluded as possible (primary) causes for cervical cancer
4. A solid study demonstrating conclusively that the vaccinations entering the market are safe and effective

Indeed, as response we received a "wonderful literature list," as the DKFZ declared,[39] on which are several studies being mentioned addressing at least items 1, 2, and 4. Unfortunately, missing from the list was a study proving item 3, that non-viral factors such as nutrition, pesticides, stress, etc. alone or in combination can be excluded as possible (primary) causes for cervical cancer. Interestingly, even the medical establishment itself identified non-viral factors such as smoking or the use of oral contraceptives which are "viewed as relevant co-factors" in the development of cervical cancer.[40] And there is no proof that these factors could not act as primary factors.

In this context it is also worth mentioning that in the search for the causes of cervical cancer the fact is being disregarded that up to 80% of all woman at least temporarily shall contract this so-called papillomavirus during her life, but in 80% of these women the virus just disappears after a while. That is to say that only in 20% of the cases the doctors register (with their test methods) a continuing infection that according to orthodox researchers shall carry the risk of causing cervical cancer.

And according to Lutz Gissmann from the DKFZ in Heidelberg as a matter of fact much less than 1% of these "infected" women come down with cancer. "We just don't know why most women are able to cope with the virus," Gissmann concedes.[41] That means—assuming that we can believe the methods of virus detection—in most cases of cervical cancer there is a positive HPV test, but in only a tiny minority of cases is cervical cancer found.

There must be other factors responsible for the development of cervical cancer. And there is obviously no proof that these non-viral factors cannot play the major or primary role. And so it is not really surprising to hear from one of the leading established cervical cancer researcher, Matthias Dürst from the University of Jena, that "the infection with the papillomavirus alone still does not cause cancer."[42] The tumor is said to grow not until there are genetic changes on the chromosomes causing this accretion. But here we have the same problem: there is not a single study proving that a (papilloma)virus initiates these genetic changes or chromosomal alterations.

But let's step backwards again and ask: can we really believe the methods of virus detection? As mentioned before, the DKFZ sent us this "wonderful literature

list" in which there are two studies both conducted by zur Hausen et al that they claim serve as proofs for the "first isolation of specific HPV from cervical cancer tissue."[43] [44] "But a closer look into these trials reveals that actually there is no such kind of proof," says Canadian biologist David Crowe. For example, the first of these two papers published in 1983 in the journal *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*: A Papillomavirus DNA from a Cervical Carcinoma and Its Prevalence in Cancer Biopsy Samples from Different Geographic Regions, lacks the following critical issues:

1. It is not clear where the cloned DNA of the presumed virus comes from. But without knowing the origin of the DNA it is impossible to prove that a virus is there.
2. A large number of tumors were screened without success, increasing the possibility that this discovery of one tumor with this DNA is just a coincidence. The cancer establishment is always talking about the "high correlation" between HPV-screening of people suffering from cervical cancer. But it should be noted that particles called HPV are quite common, so to say that HPV is usually found in people with cervical cancer might not mean much.
3. The authors use the term "nonstringent" conditions which probably means that hybridization (formation of base pairs between complementary regions of two strands of DNA that were not originally paired) occurred with less than a perfect match. That is to say, the two DNAs they were using were not identical. "Of course, they will just say that viruses mutate rapidly," Crowe points out. "But this is pure speculation."
4. They extracted DNA and hybridized that with "known" HPV samples—but they got less than a 0.1% match. Because of this they declared that it was a new species, as opposed to declaring that they had pulled out DNA that had nothing to do with HPV at all.
5. So now with this new DNA, with little relation with other HPV DNA, they declare that because it matches 11 out of 18 cervical cancers, it proves that the cervical cancers contain this new HPV. Yet they haven't proved that this is a virus at all!

We approached the DKFZ twice with our points of criticism asking for clarification.[45] But we didn't gat any response.

That rises the important question: Why should a woman undergo a PAP smear or an HPV test supposed to detect papillomavirus-DNA (not even for the detection of the virus itself!) if (1) there is no scientific proof of this virus and (2) even the cancer establishment admits that the papillomavirus does not cause cancer on its own?

Apart from this, critics of the cancer orthodoxy emphasize that the PAP smear test developed in 1928 by the Greek medical doctor George Papanicolaou is practically meaningless. The test just rests on the evaluation of cell changes found in smears taken from the uterine orifices that are said to cause cancer. But this is pure theory, and the test just classifies too many women as being at risk of getting cervical cancer.

Established cancer scientists such as Dürst don't agree and counter that a negative PAP smear test result would suggest unerringly in 99.6% of the cases that a woman did not come down with a precancerosis (tissue alteration that is associated with a higher risk of becoming a malignant degeneration) or cervical cancer.[46]

Sounds very good, but this magnificent promise is qualified if we take a look at the statistics. In Germany, for example, every year around 7,000 women fall ill from cervical cancer, that is to say 0.017% of the 40 million women living in Germany. This means, 99.983% of these women do not develop cervical cancer. In other words, cervical cancer is a very rare disease, and it is very easy to achieve 99.6%-safety, not from the PAP smear test, but from the statistic alone.

Furthermore, the PAP smear test has a high error rate. It happens, for example, very often that sick cells are overlooked because simple inflammations canvas the sight at mutated cells. In one examination at the University of Hanover, the screening-tests yielded 86 suspected cases, but posterior control tests could confirm only 46 of the suspected cancer diagnoses. This is an error rate of almost 50%. Karl Ulrich Petry, gynecologist and one of the leading researchers of the study: "Cervical cancer screening sometimes is like trying to nail 'jello' onto the wall. The collected data is not really reliable."[47]

Nevertheless, in the USA alone, every year around 200,000 women have their uterus removed, many of them to prevent cervical cancer. But in fact only 14,000 American women come down with cervical cancer each year. That is to say, tens of thousand of women in the United States are being operated–or shall we say: garbled–unnecessarily or at least hastily. The reason is that the PAP smear test is not searching for early forms of cervical cancer cells, but for pre-forms which very often degenerate by themselves or stay innocuous.

In 2003 the *British Medical Journal* published a study about the outcomes of screening to prevent cervical cancer. And the results are not encouraging: around 1,000 women need to be screened for 35 years to prevent one death; 150 of these women will receive a stress-causing test result, and 50 women will go through cancer treatment with all its highly toxic side effects. "For each death prevented many women have to be screened and many are treated who would not have developed a problem," writes Angela Raffle, the leading author of the trial.[48] In other words:

There is just no scientific proof for the effectiveness of the screening tests,[49] and their collateral side effects (stress, operation, medication) are more than worrying.

The same holds for the HPV tests, introduced in Europe some years ago. They are considered and promoted to leading to much more reliable and exact cancer check-ups. But the lack of an HP-virus proof alone makes these tests worthless. In addition to this these tests entail the big risk of classifying even more women, who will most likely never get a tumor in their uterus during life, as "endangered" of getting cervical cancer–leading to even more needless operations and medications. In this context let's not forget the fact that only around 0.1% of the women said to be infected with HPV fall ill with cervical cancer–so in consideration of this extremely low "frequency" it remains an enigma how established cancer authorities can speak at all of a high of a connexion between cancer and an HPV.

Nobel laureate for Medicine Sir Frank Macfarlane Burnet warned us against jumping to any conclusions about a potential link between cancer and viruses in 1971, in the book *Genes, Dreams and Realities*:

"In the last dozen years there has been a great concentration of research on the viruses which can produce cancer or leukaemia of mice, hamsters, and chickens. There is no doubt at all about the genuinely malignant character of the tumours which are produced but so far there is no convincing evidence that any human tumour is virus-induced. One must be definite that despite ten years' intensive study the virus theory has established itself as nothing further than speculation. There may be almost a majority of younger cancer research men who think it likely that eventually cancer will be shown to be due to the action of 'slow viruses' which in the great majority of people persist without any visible effect. To me this is an unjustifiable and unscientific act of faith based on a failure to understand the significance of the work on viruses of laboratory animals.

"My great objection to the hypothesis that any human cancer is a direct result of virus infection is my inability to conceive of a selective process in nature that could be equivalent to the laboratory procedure. Considering the extreme rarity of cancer in wild animals I can see no way by which an ability to induce cancer could favour the survival of a virus species. Neither can I see anything in human biology which could have power to evolve human cancer viruses; except by deliberate human effort directed to such an end. I believe we can forget about the possibility of any of the common forms of cancer being of virus origin."[50]

HPV Vaccine: A Possible Disaster for the Next Generation

If we visualize the facts about HPV—no proof for virus detection; no proof for HPV's pathogenicity or for HPV being the primary, let alone single cause of cervical cancer; non-HPV causation omitted; only 0.1% of the so-called HPV-infected women coming down with cervical cancer—one must conclude that the vaccinations entering the market cannot be safe and effective.

All the worse that the US drug approval agency FDA appears to have learned nothing from recent catastrophic disasters due to the agency's approval of unsafe drugs—such as Merck's anti-inflammatory drug, Vioxx. The FDA hastily approved Merck's HPV vaccine "Gardasil" which is designed to prevent cervical cancer and genital warts in sexually active women. However, the vaccine has not been proven safe and effective in clinical trials, either. The trials are being criticized for using a placebo containing aluminum adjuvant (whose adverse reaction profile makes the vaccine appear safer than it is), rather than using a non-reactive saline solution placebo.

Here's how: the vaccine triggered adverse event reports in 90% of the test subjects within 15 days—hardly an indication of safety. However, the controversial placebo formula triggered 85% adverse event reports. How does the FDA know what long-term adverse effects the vaccine might produce?[51] The more so as Gardasil comes along with heavy side effects ranging from reddening and swellings around the injection spot, fever, hives, arthritis,[52] and even death.[53]

It seems as if the medical establishment learned nothing from the disastrous DES (diethylstilbestrol) effects on the daughters of women who took the hormone during pregnancy triggering cancer and genital deformities.[54] This is a particular concern because the HPV vaccine is being promoted for use in girls between 9 and 15 years of age. But the vaccine has never been tested for girls in this age group who are in a most sensitive phase of their development. Vaccinating these girls and young women has to be called negligent. Not least because not even the minimum protecting antibody concentration is known, nor the duration of the protection of the vaccination nor the necessity of booster inoculations.[55]

Sure, the DKFZ and other established cancer institutions never tire of saying that the vaccine's protective effect is 4 to 5 years,[56] but this is nothing more than pure and unfounded speculation that benefits the marketing of a medical substance that is promising very high profits for the pharmaceutical giants making it.

National Vaccine Information Center president, Barbara Loe Fisher, says "Merck's pre and post-licensure marketing strategy has positioned mass use of this vaccine by pre-teens as a morality play in order to avoid talking about the flawed science they

used to get it licensed. This is not just about teenagers having sex, it is also about whether Gardasil has been proven safe and effective for little girls."[57]

Let's not forget that the idea of immune therapy for cancer is 100 years old. Paul Ehrlich already postulated that one can use immunity to fight against cancer. In the April 2005 issue of *Nature Medicine* a trial vaccine is described that for the first time ever is supposed to be able to extend the life expectancy of patients with prostate cancer.[58] But Ehrlich's trial and all other attempts to make a virus-disease out of whatever type of cancer was, are and always will be hopeless ventures.

The reason is as simple as it is evident: "The cancer cell does not contain new genetic material–but the immune system still only recognizes foreign material," as cancer researcher Peter Duesberg points out. "If mutated genes could activate the immune system, then we all would be long dead, because the immune system would kill cells daily en masse. In actuality, ordinary gene mutations are channeled through the body under the 'radar screen' of the immune system. The topic is often revived, but always it turns out to be a false alarm."[59]

If HPV were the cause of cervical cancer, then it must be transferred also from the female partner to the male partner. But even if we assume that the HPV tests indeed measure HPV, it is still fact that HPV is practically not detectable in men, nor does it induce health problems in males. "This speaks strongly against an infectious cause of cervical cancer," says gynecologist Christian Fiala. "Furthermore, a PAP smear test being conducted badly in many cases results in a resection of uterine orifice tissue exactly where the tissue degenerations are. After the tissue is cut out, further degenerations are rarely observed. But if all this is caused by an infection, it couldn't be treated surgically."[60]

When the science becomes politicized–whether from the conservative right or from the liberal left–we cannot trust anything that's being said. Absent scientific evidence demonstrating the safety of the HPV vaccine, there is no guarantee that this will not prove to be a disaster for the next generation. "We can only conclude that we are in the era of post-evidence-based medicine," states Vera Sharav from the Alliance for Human Research Protection in New York. "Our public health policies are not even remotely evidence-based. Rather, our public health policies are faith-based decrees by government 'authorities'–no better than voodoo medicine."

Epilogue

Side Effect-Free Alternatives to Medications and Vaccinations

"Final skepticism.—Lastly, then what are the truth of humans?—
They are the irrefutable falsities of men."[1]
Friedrich Nietzsche
The Gay Science, §265

Even if the medical establishment particularly or exclusively recommends vaccines and antiviral medicines in the fight against disease like the flu,[2] "the determinants of health lie in large part outside the medical system," writes Thomas McKeown, professor of social medicine, in his work *The Meaning of Medicine*.[3] The only effective way to combat influenza or other diseases (baselessly connected to viruses), while also safeguarding our hearts, lungs, livers and brains, is to strengthen our immune systems.

This unquestionably includes avoiding contact with chemical toxins. But in our virus mania, more than 100,000 industrial chemicals are disregarded as culprits. They exist, everywhere, whether in children's toys, computers, textiles, cosmetics, electronic appliances or foods. And most of these substances have never been rigorously tested to investigate how much damage they can do to human health and nature as a whole, in the short and long term.[4] [5]

Children already have a dangerous cocktail of chemicals in their blood: a mixture of potentially highly dangerous substances, which little by little can accumulate dangerously in the body.[6] Where are the health authorities that, for example, stand up for a "War on Toxins", willing to liquidate hundreds of billions in assets, and—following the precautionary principle—prohibit chemicals when their harmlessness has not been scientifically proven?

The same question crops up with genetically modified foods, without which the world has done just fine for billions of years. Why, then, should this be any different today? Ultimately, they only serve to secure profits for agricultural and foodstuff groups. But scientific investigations show they hold potential dangers that nobody can really estimate. In late 2005, the Australian Commonwealth Scientific and Research Organization (CSIRO) broke off their experiments with genetically

modified peas after test mice had serious reactions (particularly with lung diseases). It could "absolutely" be assumed that something in the peas had compromised the immune system, says Thomas Higgins, assistant director of the CSIRO.[7]

Earlier, experiments with rats fed MON863, a genetically altered corn, had shown that MON863 led to alterations in blood count and the animals' organs. By early 2006, the EU had still not succeeded in achieving a majority against the controversial foodstuff's approval.[8] But, MON863 has already been authorized as animal feed throughout the EU.[9]

Unfortunately, avoiding such toxic substances won't be easy. This is all the more reason to do as much as you can to keep your health up to scratch for as long as possible. In this respect, much too little attention is still paid to the intestine. We have already addressed this, but here we would like to do it again, for its "significance to the human body is still often underestimated," writes Wolfgang Kruis, medical professor and intestinal expert in Cologne. With its 200 m^2 large, microbe-saturated intestinal flora, the intestine presents by far the largest immune system in our bodies.

Just how fit this intestinal flora is, is in turn influenced by a whole range of factors–for instance, to what degree and over what period we expose our bodies to stress, lack of exercise, toxic drugs like cigarettes and alcohol, and above all poor nutrition.

In general, nutrition is attributed a central role. Consumption of too much meat, fish, cheese, white bread and refined sugars can cause vitamin deficiencies and produce numerous diseases, including many flu-like symptoms such as headaches or sinus infections, lack of drive, bone atrophy and depression. Often, too few enzymes–the "ignition sparks of life"–are ingested, something that can compromise numerous body functions and also weaken the immune system. Every human organ, tissue and cell functions with the assistance of enzymes. Eating, sleeping, thinking and even feeling are accompanied by enzyme activity.

There are said to be 40,000 of these protein molecules. We produce some of them ourselves, but many must be consumed through food. And many environmental toxins act as enzyme inhibitors, like carbon dioxide or heavy metals like mercury and cadmium. Above all, enzymes are extremely heat-sensitive. At 45 degrees, they lose their effects. This means that in cooked foods and also in pasteurized and processed foods, there are no more effective enzymes. They should best be consumed in the form of fresh fruit and vegetables.

Selenium or zinc deficiencies can often exist, which are likewise associated with damage to the immune system. Plenty of selenium is found in coconuts (810 micrograms or µg per 100 g or 3.53 oz.), for instance, while Brazil nuts contain a lot of zinc (4,000 micrograms or µg per 100 g or 3.53 oz.). Eating whole foods, and

even better, having a holistic view (instead of pill-popping), is sure to set the immune system on the right path. "Let's say we knew all the contents of a pear," writes Angelika Langosch in her dissertation: Influence of Nutrition, Particularly Raw Foods, on Intestinal Flora and Infection Defense. "Then, the respective amounts of all these ingredients would merely produce a mixture of these substances in a watery solution, but not a pear. A food is more than the sum of its parts."[10]

The idea that what nature has provided us with could be replaced by preparations like vitamin, mineral and enzyme tablets, artificial flavorings, designer food from the chemistry labs and a few laxatives, as well as artificial air from the air conditioner and a sedentary life spent in automobiles and in front of computer and televisions, ultimately only helps to secure the profits of various giant corporations. These things do not make us healthy. If this were true, then there wouldn't be so many sick people--and affluent societies are primarily affected by chronic diseases like allergies, diabetes, heart disease, osteoporosis and cancer.[11] In contrast, diseases like cancer are virtually unknown in wild animals, even in elephants, which have approximately the same life expectancy as humans, or in whales, which can live for more than 200 years.[12]

The idea that artificial products could replace nature and maintain or even manufacture health is merely due to a Cartesian worldview (tracing back to René Descartes, 1596 - 1650), in which the "modern" individual's thoughts are ensnared. Ultimately, this viewpoint reduces living beings to machines that can be fueled artificially, with pills thrown in from time to time, and, if necessary, rigged with substitute replacement parts.

"And so we carry over principles that have been successfully applied to inanimate nature to living beings," writes McKeown. "This model would long have been rejected if it seriously contradicted experience"--if humanity, then, finally realized it had come to a false conclusion. We mistakenly believe that the "retreat of infectious diseases--the main reason for improvements in public health--is substantially due to advances in medical science,"[13] as McKeown point out. In truth, the "vast improvement to public health [only] profited a little from the contributions of science and technology. Instead, the advances can be traced to simple but momentous everyday discoveries": for instance, increases in food production through conservation of soil fertility, or hygiene improvements.[14]

Reports on certain primitive peoples also show that one can live very healthily without the blessings of the pharmaceutical industry. In his diary, the Frenchman Jean de Léry admiringly recounts the "wild Americans" with whom he lived in the mid-16th century, in what is now Brazil:

"They are a great deal healthier than us [Europeans] and suffer less from diseases. It is very rare to see lame, one-eyed, or deformed people among them. Not few of

these people attain an age of one hundred to 120 years, and only a few have white or even grey hair."[15] Léry is praised by specialists for the objective style of his descriptions. The famous ethnologist Claude Lévi-Strauss even paid him the compliment of the modern scholar in his book *Tristes Tropiques*.[16]

Besides Léry, all of the 16th century's other travelers were downright amazed at the vivid beauty and stable health of the native men and women, who cultivated a totally simple lifestyle and ate natural foods (so unlike ours today which, thanks to over-industrialized chemical farming often taste like cardboard and are deprived of important nutrients). Léry gushed poetically about the pineapples grown in the wilderness, whose strong strawberry scent "one could already smell from afar" and which "melt in your mouth and are naturally so sweet that they cannot be bettered by any of the jams we usually have in Europe."[17]

And so the people of the Renaissance ultimately observed with amazement that their own antique ideal had found its realization overseas in these native men.[18]

In our overmedicated, high-tech and overworked society, the idea that health can be easily had without the medical and food industries with their medicines, vitamin pills and dietary supplements may sound strange for many of us nowadays. And one might wonder: if everything that politicians, researchers and journalists sell us as truth is actually false, how could all the mistakes go undiscovered for so long? Shouldn't the conclusions outlined in this book have gone off like a bomb a long time ago?

The primary reason this has not happened is that it's too simple for many people to imagine. Intelligent researchers have chosen to overlook it for decades. It is too shocking for us to believe that we've been lied to by the very people charged with safeguarding our health. Above all, none of them are interested in these simple pursuits. Doctors would have to go on a totally different path in order to achieve fame and honor (or abandon such a goal altogether and change their definition of success). Medical statisticians would be sawing off the very branch on which they perch. Pharmaceutical companies would have to completely overhaul their bottom line-obsessed industry and actually invest resources in developing effective medications instead of ones that do nothing, harm or even kill.

Ultimately, the only individuals who would profit from this would be patients. But first, they have to educate themselves and take back control of their own bodies.[19] And with this book, we hope we can make a contribution to this pursuit–for a better, more peaceful and healthier future for our beloved planet and all its habitants.

Literature

Introduction
Society Under the Spell of a One-Dimensional Microbe Theory

[1] Dubos, René, Mirage of Health: Utopias, Progress, and Biological Change, Rutgers University Press, 1987, p. 102
[2] Tracey, Michael, Mere Smoke of Opinion; AIDS and the making of the public mind, *Continuum*, Summer/Fall 2001
[3] Kant, Immanuel, Beantwortung der Frage: Was ist Aufklärung?, *Berlinische Monatsschrift*, December issue 1784, pp. 481 - 494
[4] Smith, Lewis, £1m scientific "gospel" of Newton's greatest rival, *Times*, 9 February 2006
[5] Hunter, Michael, The Royal Society and Its Fellows, 1660 - 1700: The Morphology of an Early Scientific Institution, British Society for the History of Science, 1982
[6] Robert Boyle (1627 - 1691), University of Dayton, see www.udayton.edu/~hume/Boyle/boyle.htm
[7] Starr, Paul, The Social Transformation of American Medicine. The rise of a sovereign profession and the making of a vast industry, Basic Books, 1982, p. 3
[8] Ibid., pp. 6 - 7
[9] McCarthy, Michael, Lies, Damn lies, and scientific research (Rezension des Buches The Great Betrayal: Fraud in Science von Horace Judson, Harcourt, 2004), *Lancet*, 6 November 2004, p. 1657
[10] Golub, Edward, The Limits of Medicine: How Science Shapes Our Hope for the Cure, The University of Chicago Press, 1997, p. 178
[11] McKeown, Thomas, Die Bedeutung der Medizin, Suhrkamp, 1979, p. 214
[12] Moss, Ralph, Fragwürdige Chemotherapie. Entscheidungshilfen für die Krebstherapie, Haug, 1997, p. 39 - 43
[13] Manipulating a Journal article, *New York Times*, Editorial, 11 December 2005, Sektion 4, p. 11
[14] Engelbrecht, Torsten, Ungesunde Verhältnisse. Wie die Pharmaindustrie die Medien beeinflusst, *Journalist*, November 2005, pp. 40 - 42
[15] Lieberman, Trudy, Bitter Pills, *Columbia Journalism Review*, July/August 2005
[16] Engelbrecht, Torsten, Spitze des Eisbergs: Warum Journalisten auch den angesehenen Wissenschaftszeitschriften nicht blindlings vertrauen sollten, *Message*, 3/2005, pp. 70 - 71
[17] Smith, Richard, Medical Journals Are an Extension of the Marketing Arm of Pharmaceutical Companies, *Plos Medicine*, May 2005, p. e138
[18] Krimsky, Sheldon, Science in the Private Interest. Has The Lure Of Profits Corrupted Biomedical Research?, Rowman & Littlefield, 2004, pp. 163 - 176
[19] Chargaff, Erwin, Das Feuer des Heraklit, Luchterhand, 1989, p. 224
[20] Krugman, Paul, Drugs, Devices and Doctors, *New York Times*, 16 December 2005
[21] Judson, Horace, The Great Betrayal. Fraud in Science, Harcourt, 2004, p. 9
[22] Sharav, Vera, Scientific Fraud & Corruption on Both sides of Atlantic: Merck/Proctor & Gamble, press release, Alliance for Human Research Protection, 11 December 2005
[23] Taylor, Rosie, Cash Interest taint drug advice, *Nature*, 20 October 2005, pp. 1070 - 1071

[24] Abramson, John, The Effect of Conflict of Interest on Biomedical Research and Clinical Practice Guidelines: Can We Trust the Evidence in Evidence-Based Medicine?, *The Journal of the American Board of Family Practice*, September 2005, pp. 414 - 418
[25] Ioannidis, John, Why most published research findings are false, *Plos Medicine*, August 2005, p. e124
[26] Charlton, Bruce, The need for a new specialist professional research system of "pure" medical science, *Plos Medicine*, 13 July 2005, p. e285
[27] Engelbrecht, Torsten, "Die Industrie macht Druck," Interview with Marcia Angell, former editor in chief of the *New England Journal of Medicine*, on editorial autonomy, fraud in science and the purpose of peer reviewing, *Message*, 3/2005, pp. 66 - 69
[28] Martinson, Brian, Scientists behaving badly, *Nature*, 9 June 2005, pp. 737 - 738
[29] Engelbrecht, Torsten, Gaunereien und Betrug sind auch in der Wissenschaft verbreitet (review of the book "The Great Betrayal: Fraud in Science" from Horace Judson, Harcourt, 2004), *Neue Zürcher Zeitung am Sonntag*, 9 January 2005, p. 69
[30] Washburn, Jennifer, University, Inc: The Corporate Corruption of Higher Education, Basic Books, 2005
[31] Krimsky, Sheldon, Science in the Private Interest. Has The Lure Of Profits Corrupted Biomedical Research?, Rowman & Littlefield, 2004
[32] Moynihan, Ray, Who pays for the pizza? Redefining the relationships between doctors and drug companies, *British Medical Journal*, 31 May 2003, pp. 1189 - 1192
[33] Global Corruption Report 2006. Special Focus: Corruption and Health, Transparency International, 1 February 2006, see http://www.transparency.org/publications/gcr
[34] Judson, Horace, The Great Betrayal. Fraud in Science, Harcourt, 2004, p. 41
[35] McCarthy, Michael, Lies, Damn lies, and scientific research (Rezension des Buches The Great Be-trayal: Fraud in Science von Horace Judson, Harcourt, 2004), *Lancet*, 6 November 2004, p. 1658
[36] Miller, Donald, On Evidence, Medical and Legal, Journal of American Physicians and Surgeons, Fall 2005, p. 70
[37] See de.wikipedia.org/wiki/William_Osler
[38] Miller, Donald, On Evidence, Medical and Legal, Journal of American Physicians and Surgeons, Fall 2005, p. 70
[39] Weihe, Wolfgang, Klinische Studien und Statistik: Von der Wahrscheinlichkeit des Irrtums, *Deutsches Ärzteblatt*, 26 March 2004, p. C683
[40] Judson, Horace, The Great Betrayal. Fraud in Science, Harcourt, 2004, p. 39
[41] Prange, Astrid, Hoffnung kostet 140 Dollar, *Rheinischer Merkur*, 48/2005, p. 14
[42] Solomon, John, NIH Medical Safety Officer Reinstated. Government Reinstates Safety Officer Who Alleged Misconduct in AIDS Research, Associated Press, 24 December 2005
[43] Engelbrecht, Torsten, AIDS-Krimi. WHO spielt Nebenwirkungen herunter, *Freitag*, 11 February 2005, p. 18
[44] Klon-Star Hwang hat Studie gefälscht, *Spiegel Online*, 23 December 2005
[45] Klonskandal: Kritik an der Sensationsgier der Forscher, *Spiegel Online*, 24 December 2005
[46] McKeown, Thomas, Die Bedeutung der Medizin, Suhrkamp, 1979, p. 237
[47] Tracey, Michael, Mere Smoke of Opinion; AIDS and the making of the public mind, *Continuum*, Summer/Fall 2001
[48] Krugman, Paul, Drugs, Devices and Doctors, *New York Times*, 16 December 2005
[49] Duesberg, Peter, Inventing the AIDS Virus, Regnery Publishing, 1996, p. 129
[50] Burnet, Sir MacFarlane, Genes, Dreams and Realities, Medical and Technical Publishing, 1971, pp. 217, 219
[51] Epstein, Samuel, Losing the "War against Cancer": A Need for Public Policy Reforms, *International Journal of Health Services and Molecular Biology*, 4 February 1992, pp. 455 - 469

[52] Engelbrecht Torsten, Aneuploidie. Paradigmenwechsel in der Krebstherapie, *Co'Med*, August 2005, pp. 30 - 35

[53] Duesberg, Peter, Multistep Carcinogenesis—A Chain Reaction of Aneuploidizations, *Cell Cycle*, May/June 2003, p. 204

[54] Miklos, George, The Human Cancer Genome Project--one more misstep in the war on cancer, *Nature Biotechnology*, May 2005, pp. 535 - 537

[55] Engelbrecht, Torsten, Schuss auf den Matrosen, interview with US molecular biologist Peter Duesberg on anti-smoking campaigns, gene-mutations, aneuploidy, and the failure of the established cancer research, *Freitag*, 27 April 2005, p. 18

[56] Deutsches Institut für Ernährungsforschung Potsdam-Rehbrücke (DIFE), World Cancer Research Fund, American Institute for Cancer Research, Krebsprävention durch Ernährung, 1999, see www.dife.de/de/publikationen/krebsbrosch99k.pdf

[57] Epstein, Samuel, US National cancer Institute. Misguided policies, funding lucrative drug treatments, caving in to corporate interests, see www.preventcancer.com/losing/nci/why_prevent.htm

[58] Epstein, Samuel, Cancer-Gate: How to Win the Losing Cancer War, Baywood Publishing, 2005, p. 114

[59] Engelbrecht, Torsten, Schuss auf den Matrosen, interview with US molecular biologist Peter Duesberg on anti-smoking campaigns, gene-mutations, aneuploidy, and the failure of the established cancer research, *Freitag*, 27 April 2005, p. 18

[60] Mehr Krebstote erwartet, *Welt.de*, 18 January 2005

[61] Critser, Greg, Generation Rx: How Prescription Drugs Alter Our Bodies, Houghton Mifflin, 2005

[62] Sharav, Vera, Selling Sickness: Pharma Industry Turning Us All into Patients, press release, Alliance for Human Research Protection, 12 September 2005

[63] Engelbrecht, Torsten, Risiken und Todesfälle eingeschlossen. Killer Nummer eins: In den USA sterben jährlich 800000 Patienten durch fehlerhaftes ärztliches Handeln, schätzen Experten. Dennoch fehlt es nach wie vor an einem gezielten Fehlermanagement, *Freitag*, 3 December 2004, p. 18

[64] Angell, Marcia, The Truth About the Drug Companies. How They Deceive Us And What To Do About It, Random House, 2004, p. 120

[65] Lacasse, Jeffrey, Serotonin and Depression: A Disconnect between the Advertisements and the Scientific Literature, *Plos Medicine*, December 2005, p. e392

[66] Sharav, Vera, Eli Lilly finances World Health Org (WHO) promoting psychotropic drugs. The Credibility of the World Health Organisation is in doubt since its financial ties to Eli Lilly and Johnson and Johnson, press release, Alliance for Human Research Protection (AHRP), 20 August 2005

[67] Dobson, Roger; Lenzer, Jeanne, US regulator suppresses vital data on prescription drugs on sale in Britain, *Independent*, 12 June 2005

[68] Lenzer, Jeanne, NIH Secretes, *The New Republic*, 30 October 2006

[69] Lenzer, Jeanne, Conflicts of Interest are common at FDA, *British Medical Journal*, 29 April 2006, p. 991

[70] Lurie, Peter, Financial conflict of interest disclosure and voting patterns at Food and Drug Administration Drug Advisory Committee meetings, *Journal of the American Medical Association*, 26 April 2006, pp. 1921 - 1928

[71] Sharav, Vera, Disease Mongering Conference/Plos Special Issue, press release, Alliance of Human Research Protection (AHRP), 10 April 2006

[72] House of Commons Health Committee, The Influence of the Pharmaceutical Industry, Forth Report of Session 2004 - 05, Volume 1, 22 March 2005

[73] Angell, Marcia, The Truth About the Drug Companies. How They Deceive Us And What To Do About It, Random House, 2004, p. 133

[74] Ibid., p. 126
[75] Epstein, Steven, Impure Science–AIDS, Activism and the Politics of Knowledge, University of California Press, 1996, pp. 57 - 58
[76] Marcuse, Herbert, Der eindimensionale Mensch, Luchterhand, 1988, pp. 29 - 32
[77] Golub, Edward, The Limits of Medicine: How Science Shapes Our Hope for the Cure, The University of Chicago Press, 1997, p. 160
[78] Ibid., p. 176
[79] Epstein, Steven, Impure Science–AIDS, Activism and the Politics of Knowledge, University of California Press, 1996, p. 57
[80] Golub, Edward, The Limits of Medicine: How Science Shapes Our Hope for the Cure, The University of Chicago Press, 1997, p. 160
[81] Dubos, René, Mirage of Health: Utopias, Progress, and Biological Change, Harper & Brothers, 1959, p. 86
[82] Michael Specter, The Vaccine, *The New Yorker*, 3 February 2003, p. 59
[83] Roach, Mary, Germs, Germs Everywhere. Are You Woried? Get Over It, *New York Times*, 9 November 2004
[84] Review of the book "Leben auf dem Menschen" (by Jörg Blech, Rowohlt 2000), *Spektrum der Wissenschaft*, 11/2000
[85] Kruis, Wolfgang, Informationen über eine Therapiestudie: Rezidivprophylaxe bei Patienten mit Colitis ulcerosa durch Mutaflor im Vergleich zu Mesalazin, *Der Bauchredner*, 3/1996, pp. 64 - 68
[86] Bjorksten, Bengt, Effects of intestinal microflora and the environment on the development of asthma and allergy, *Springer Seminars in Immunopathology*, 25 February 2004, pp. 257 - 70
[87] Knight, David, Gut flora in health and disease, *Lancet*, 24 May 2003, p. 1831
[88] Tannock, Gerald, Medical Importance of the Normal Microflora, Kluwer Academic Publishers, 1999
[89] Langosch, Angelika, Einfluss der Ernährung insbesondere der Rohkost auf die Darmflora und Infektabwehr, Institut für Medizinische Balneologie und Klimatologie der Universität München, 1984 (Dissertation)
[90] Golub, Edward, The Limits of Medicine: How Science Shapes Our Hope for the Cure, The University of Chicago Press, 1997, p. xiii
[91] Ibid., pp. 3 - 5
[92] Duesberg, Peter, Inventing the AIDS Virus, Regnery Publishing, 1996, p. 457
[93] Katzenellenbogen, Jonathan, Third of Africans Undernourished, *Business Day* (Johannesburg), 20 August 2004
[94] Duesberg, Peter, The African AIDS Epidemic: New and Contagious–or–Old under a New Name?, Report to Thabo Mbeki's AIDS Panel, 22 June 2000
[95] Engelbrecht, Torsten; Crowe, David, Avian Flu Virus H5N1: No Proof for Existence, Pathogenicity, or Pandemic Potential; Non-'H5N1' Causation Omitted, *Medical Hypotheses*, 4/2006; pp. 855 - 857
[96] Schwägerl, Christian, "Die Gefahr wird unterschätzt," Interview with Reinhard Kurth, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, 18 August, 2005
[97] Köhnlein, Claus, Zur Epidemiologie moderner Test-Seuchen, Fachhochschule Dortmund, 6 December, 2003
[98] Köhnlein, Claus, Hepatitis C–the epidemic that never was?, *British Medical Journal* (online), 7 March 2002, see bmj.bmjjournals.com/cgi/eletters/324/7335/450
[99] Duesberg, Peter, Rasnick, David, AIDS in Africa, *British Medical Journal* (online), 1 March, 2003
[100] World Health Organisation, Summary of probable SARS cases with onset of illness from 1 November to 31 July 2003, see www.who.int/csr/sars/country/table2003_09_23/en

[101] Mullis, Kary, Dancing Naked in the Mind Field, Vintage Books, 1998, p. 180
[102] Johnson, Judith, AIDS funding for federal government programs: FY1981-FY2006, CRS Report for Congress, Congressional Research Service, The Library of Congress, 23 March 2005
[103] Engelbrecht, Torsten, Therapien ohne Beweiskraft, *Freitag*, 12 March, 2004, p. 18
[104] Sharav, Vera, 38 Senators With $13.4 Million in Pharma Stock Approved Sweeheart Deal; Rumsfeld's Growing $$ Stake in Tamiflu (*Fortune*), press release, Alliance for Human Research Protection, 23 December 2005
[105] Abramson, John, The Effect of Conflict of Interest on Biomedical Research and Clinical Practice Guidelines: Can We Trust the Evidence in Evidence-Based Medicine?, *The Journal of the American Board of Family Practice*, September 2005, p. 417

Chapter 1
Medicine Presents a Distorted Picture of Microbes

[1] Website of the Institute Pasteur de Lille, see www.pasteur-lille.fr/fr/accueil/Nature_medicaments.htm
[2] Verner, Robinson, Rational Bacteriology, chapter 1: Bacteria In General, H. Wolff, 1953
[3] Nicholson Jeremy, The challenges of modeling mammalian biocomplexity, *Nature Biotechnology*, 6 October 2004, p. 1270
[4] Noelle-Neumann, Elisabeth, Die Schweigespirale: Öffentliche Meinung–unsere soziale Haut, Langen Müller, 2001, p. 211
[5] The Humane Society of the United States, Facts about the Canadian Seal Hunt, 2005, see www.hsus.org
[6] Engelbrecht, Torsten, Dying To Entertain Us: A harrowing insight into the hugely profitable and brutal world of captive dolphins, *The Ecologist*, October 2004, pp. 53 - 57
[7] Myers, Ransom, Rapid worldwide depletion of predatory fish communities, *Nature*, 15 May 2003, pp. 280 - 283
[8] Dubos, René, Mirage of Health: Utopias, Progress, and Biological Change, Harper & Brothers, 1959, p. 71
[9] Golub, Edward, The Limits of Medicine: How Science Shapes Our Hope for the Cure, The University of Chicago Press, 1997, p. xiii
[10] Noelle-Neumann, Elisabeth, Die Schweigespirale: Öffentliche Meinung–unsere soziale Haut, Langen Müller, 2001, p. 210
[11] Chargaff, Erwin, Das Feuer des Heraklit, Luchterhand, 1989, p. 229
[12] Epstein, Steven, Impure Science–AIDS, Activism and the Politics of Knowledge, University of California Press, 1996, p. 57
[13] Chargaff, Erwin, Das Feuer des Heraklit, Luchterhand, 1989, Luchterhand, 1989, p. 229
[14] Ibid., p. 209
[15] Ibid., pp. 232 - 233
[16] Super Size Me: Wer dauerhaft super size isst, endet beim XXL-Gewicht, *medizin.de*, 29 July 2004
[17] Martindale, Diane, Burgers on the brain: Can you really get addicted to fast food? The evidence is piling up, and the lawyers are rubbing their hands, *New Scientist*, 1 February 2003
[18] Dronda, Fernando, CD4 cell recovery during successful antiretroviral therapy in naive HIV-infected patients: the role of intravenous drug use, *AIDS*, 5 November 2004, pp. 2210 - 2212
[19] Fast Food macht süchtig wie Heroin: *New Scientist* Studie warnt vor Burgers, Pommes und Co, *naturkost.de*, 3 February 2003
[20] A high with your fries: Even if fast food is not as addictive as tobacco it still merits a health warning, *New Scientist*, 1 February 2003

[21] Engelbrecht, Torsten, Krank durch tierisches Eiweiß: Eiweißspeicherkrankheiten–die unterschätzte Gefahr, *Bio*, December 2004, pp. 32 - 34
[22] Campbell, Colin, The China Study: The Most Comprehensive Study of Nutrition Ever Conducted and the Startling Implications for Diet, Weight Loss and Long-Term Health, BenBella Books, 2005
[23] Wendt, Lothar, Gesund werden durch Abbau von Eiweißüberschüssen. Wissenschaftliche Einführung in neueste Forschungsergebnisse der Eiweißspeicherkrankheiten, Schnitzer, 1987
[24] Jede Hand hilft! Prominente unterstützen den Weltkindertag bei McDonald's, *news-ticker.org*, 10 November 2005
[25] McDonald's-Website
[26] DJV lehnt Reding-Vorschläge zum Product Placement ab, press release, Deutscher Journalisten-Verband (DJV), 13 December 2005
[27] Stiftung Warentest, Die Andere Medizin: "Alternative" Heilmethoden für Sie bewertet, Stiftung Warentest, 2005
[28] Personal e-mail communication with Stiftung Warentest, 22 December 2005
[29] Abbott, Alison, Gut reaction, *Nature*, 22 January 2004, p. 284
[30] Tannock, Gerald, New Perceptions of the Gut Microbiota: Implications for Future Research, *Gastroenterology Clinics*, September 2005, p. 363
[31] Fast Food macht süchtig wie Heroin: *New Scientist* Studie warnt vor Burgers, Pommes und Co, *naturkost.de*, 3 February 2003
[32] Langosch, Angelika, Einfluss der Ernährung insbesondere der Rohkost auf die Darmflora und Infektabwehr, Institute for Medical Balneology and Climatology at the University of Munich, 1984 (dissertation), p. 89
[33] Canibe, Nuria, An overview of the effect of organic acids on gut flora and gut health, Danish Institute of Agricultural Sciences, Research Centre Foulum, 2002
[34] Haysche Trennkost ist als langfristige Ernährungsform nicht zu empfehlen, Deutsche Gesellschaft für Ernährung, 21 April 1998
[35] Tunsky, Gary, The Battle For Health Is Over pH, Crusador, 2004
[36] Lloyd, Tuhina, Lifestyle factors and the development of bone mass and bone strength in young women, Journal of Pediatrics, June 2004, pp. 776 - 82
[37] Tylavsky, Frances, Fruit and vegetable intakes are an independent predictor of bone size in early pubertal children, *American Journal of Clinical Nutrition*, February 2004, pp. 311 - 317
[38] Sellmeyer, Deborah, A High Ratio of Dietary Animal to Vegetable Protein Increases the Rate of Bone Loss and the Risk of Fracture in Postmenopausal Women, *American Journal of Clinical Nutrition*, March 2001, pp. 118 - 122
[39] Campenhausen, Jutta, Sauer macht gebrechlich: Neuen Forschungen zufolge ist nicht Kalziummangel die Ursache für Knochenschwund, sondern eine ernährungsbedingte Übersäuerung des Körpers, *Stern* 49/1999, pp. 256 - 257
[40] Die richtige Ernährung kann einer Osteoporose vorbeugen und sie günstig beeinflussen, brochure "Osteplus" from Merckle Arzneimittel
[41] Kruis, Wolfgang, Informationen über eine Therapiestudie: Rezidivprophylaxe bei Patienten mit Colitis ulcerosa durch Mutaflor im Vergleich zu Mesalazin, *Der Bauchredner*, 3/1996, p. 64
[42] Personal interview with Francisco Guarner, 26 January 2006
[43] Eckburg, Paul, Diversity of the human intestinal microbial flora, *Science*, 1 June 2005, pp. 1635 - 1638
[44] Blech, Jörg, Leben auf dem Menschen: Die Geschichte unserer Besiedler, Rowohlt, 2000, p. 47
[45] Abbott, Alison, Gut reaction, *Nature*, 22 January 2004, p. 285
[46] Guarner, Francisco, Gut flora in health and disease, *Lancet*, 8 February 2003, pp. 512 - 519
[47] E-Mail to the EU, 7 February 2006; no response
[48] E-Mail to the DIFE, 7 February 2006; no response

[49] Abbott, Alison, Gut reaction, *Nature*, 22 January 2004, p. 284
[50] Probiotics for Human Health. European Commission, Research, see http://europa.eu.int/comm/research/quality-of-life/wonderslife/project05_en.html
[51] Epstein, Samuel, The Stop Cancer Before It Starts Campaign, February 2003, p. 4, see www.preventcancer.com/press/pdfs/Stop_Cancer_Book.pdf
[52] Hinsliff, Gaby, Drugs firms "creating ills for every pill": Expensive new medicines are oversold when cheaper therapies or prevention would work better, say MPs, *The Observer*, 3 April 2005
[53] Abramson, John, Overdosed America, The Broken Promise of American Medicine: How The Pharmaceutical Companies Are Corrupting Science, Misleading Doctors, And Threatening Your Health, Harper Perennial, 2005, pp. 169 - 186
[54] Greg Ciola, Health Maverick Turns Medical Science Upside Down, Interview mit dem Mediziner Gary Tunsky, Healthliesexposed.com, 23 December 2005, see www.healthliesexposed.com/articles/article_2005_12_23_3950.shtml
[55] Blech, Jörg, Leben auf dem Menschen: Die Geschichte unserer Besiedler, Rowohlt, 2000, p. 204
[56] Dubos, René, Mirage of Health: Utopias, Progress, and Biological Change, Harper & Brothers, 1959, p. 64
[57] Jenuwein, Hans, Tropische Nutzpflanzen für Wintergarten und Terrasse, Ulmer, 1992, p. 22
[58] Langbein, Kurt; Ehgartner, Bert, Das Medizinkartell: Die sieben Todsünden der Gesundheitsindustrie, Piper, 2003, p. 37
[59] Burkart, Thomas, Pro- und Eukaryontenzellen, in: Mikrobiologie/Infektiologie (Grundlagen), Thema 02, Institut für Infektionskrankheiten der Universität Bern; see www.ifik.unibe.ch/uploads/education/02_pro_und_eukaryontenzellen.pdf
[60] Loibner, Johann, Bakterien, die Gesundheitserreger; see www.aegis.at
[61] Alfred-Nissle-Gesellschaft, Darmflora und chronische entzündliche Darmerkrankungen: Colitis ulcerosa, Morbus Crohn, Hagen, 2002; see www.rationale-phytotherapie.de/de/pdfs/buecher broschueren/patienten_ced.pdf
[62] Blech, Jörg, Leben auf dem Menschen: Die Geschichte unserer Besiedler, Rowohlt, 2000, p. 201
[63] Nicholson, Jeremy, The challenges of modeling mammalian biocomplexity, *Nature Biotechnology*, 6 October 2004, p. 1270
[64] Personal Interview, E-Mail from Jeremy Nicholson, 23 January 2005
[65] Dubos, René, Mirage of Health: Utopias, Progress, and Biological Change, Harper & Brothers, 1959, p. 70
[66] Ibid., p. 69
[67] Ibid., p. 74
[68] Ibid., p. 71
[69] Null, Gary; Dean, Caroly, Death by Medicine, December 2003, see www.mercola.com/2003/nov/26/death_by_medicine.htm
[70] Dubos, René, Mirage of Health: Utopias, Progress, and Biological Change, Harper & Brothers, 1959, p. 64
[70] Jenuwein, Heinz, Tropische Nutzpflanzen für Wintergarten und Terrasse, Ulmer, 1992, p. 22
[70] Langbein, Kurt; Ehgartner, Bert, Das Medizinkartell: Die sieben Todsünden der Gesundheitsindustrie, Piper, 2003, p. 37
[70] Besser, Richard, Get Smart: Know When Antibiotics Work, website of the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC), see www.cdc.gov/drugresistance/community/
[71] Lazarou, Jason, Incidence of adverse drug reactions in hospitalized patients: a meta-analysis of prospective studies, *The Journal of the American Medical Association*, 15 April 1998, pp. 1200 - 1205

[72] Suh Dong-Churl, Clinical and economic impact of adverse drug reactions in hospitalized patients, *The Annals of Pharmacotherapy*, December 2000, pp. 1373 - 1379
[73] US Food and Drug Administration, Antibiotic Resistance; see www.fda.gov/oc/opacom/hottopics/anti_resist.html
[74] Lönnroth, Anna, Eindämmung der mikrobiellen Resistenz, *FTE info–Magazin für die europäische Forschung*, published by the European Commission, May 2003, pp. 32 - 34
[75] Grayston, Thomas, Azithromycin for the Secondary Prevention of Coronary Events, *New England Journal of Medicine*, 21 April 2005, pp. 1637 - 1645
[76] Dubos, René, Mirage of Health: Utopias, Progress, and Biological Change, Harper & Brothers, 1959, p. 75
[77] Dubos, René, Mirage of Health: Utopias, Progress, and Biological Change, Harper & Brothers, 1959, pp. 75, 90 - 91
[78] Maggots eat away need for wound surgery, *ABC News Online*, 13 May 2005
[79] Website of the Institute Pasteur de Lille, see www.pasteur-lille.fr/fr/accueil/Nature_medicaments.htm
[80] Golub, Edward, The Limits of Medicine: How Science Shapes Our Hope for the Cure, The University of Chicago Press, 1997, p. 166
[81] Ibid., pp. 160 - 173
[82] Ibid., p. 169
[83] Brandt, Allan, No Magic Bullet: A Social History Of Venereal Disease In The United States Since 1880, Oxford University Press, 1985, p. 161
[84] Strahm, Barbara, Vom Bioterror zum Thema gemacht. Jenseits von Hysterie und Panikmache: Ein sachlicher Blick in die Geschichte der Pockenerkrankung und Pockenimpfung, *Die Tagespost*, 22 February 2003
[85] Dubos, René, Mirage of Health: Utopias, Progress, and Biological Change, Harper & Brothers, 1959, p. 90
[86] Robert Koch Institut fordert dringende Vorbereitung auf Pocken-Impfungen, *WELT.de*, 13 January 2003
[87] Miller, Neil, Vaccines: Are They Really Safe & Effective?, New Atlantean Press, 2005, p. 74
[88] Shelton, Herbert, Vaccine and Serum Evils, Health Research, 1966, p. 23
[89] Miller, Neil, Vaccines: Are They Really Safe & Effective?, New Atlantean Press, 2005, pp. 75 - 76
[90] Ibid., pp. 76 - 77
[91] Ibid., p. 80
[92] Buchwald, Gerhard, Impfen. Das Geschäft mit der Angst, Knaur, 1997, pp. 24 - 27
[93] Karberg, Sascha, Mit den spitzen Waffen eines Virus, *Financial Times Deutschland*, 3 May 2005
[94] Engelbrecht, Torsten; Crowe, David, Avian Flu Virus H5N1: No Proof for Existence, Pathogenicity, or Pandemic Potential; Non-"H5N1" Causation Omitted, *Medical Hypotheses*, 4/2006; pp. 855 - 857
[95] Houghton, Michael (Mit-Entdecker des HC-Virus): "*Where is the hepatitis C virus? Has anybody seen it?*," At the 8th International HCV Congress in Paris in 2001
[96] Papadopulos-Eleopulos, Eleni; Turner, Valendar, A critique of the Montagnier evidence for the HIV/AIDS hypothesis, *Medical Hypotheses*, 4/2004, pp. 597 - 601
[97] de Harven, Etienne, Problems with isolating HIV, Vortrag auf einem Symposium des EU-Parlaments in Brüssel am 8 December 2003, see: www.altheal.org/texts/isolhiv.htm
[98] Personal e-mail communication
[99] Papadopulos-Eleopulos, Eleni; Turner, Valendar, Is a Positive Western Blot Proof of HIV Infection?, *Nature Biotechnology*, June 1993, pp. 696 - 707
[100] Brown, Terence, The Polymerase Chain Reaction, in: Genomes, chapter 4.3., Bios Scientific Publishers, 2002
[101] Einblick in den Bauplan des Menschen, Nationales Genomforschungsnetz, see www.ngfn.de

[102] Kremer, Heinrich, Die stille Revolution der Krebs- und AIDS-Medizin, Ehlers, p. 173
[103] Grolle, Johann, Siege, aber kein Sieg, *Der Spiegel*, 29/1995
[104] Papadopulos-Eleopulos, Eleni; Turner, Valendar, Oxidative Stress, HIV and AIDS, *Research in Immunology*, February 1992, pp. 145 - 148
[105] Meyerhans, Andreas, Temporal fluctuations in HIV quasispecies in vivo are not reflected by sequential HIV isolations, *Cell*, 8. September 1989, pp. 901 - 10
[106] Burnet, Sir MacFarlane, Genes, Dreams and Realities, Medical and Technical Publishing, 1971, pp. 217 - 218
[107] Geison, Gerald, The Private Science of Louis Pasteur, Princeton University Press, 1995
[108] Judson, Horace, The Great Betrayal. Fraud in Science, Harcourt, 2004, pp. 69 - 71
[109] Georgescu, Vlad, Lebensmittelverpackungen: Weichmacher könnte Hirngewebe schädigen, *Spiegel Online*, 13 December 2005
[110] McClintock, Barbara, The Significance of Responses of The Genome to Challenge, Nobel speech, 8 December 1983
[111] Scobey, Ralph, Is Human Poliomyelitis Caused By An Exogenous Virus?, *Archives of Pediatrics*, April 1954, Vol. 71, pp. 111 - 123
[112] Kremer, Heinrich, Die stille Revolution der Krebs- und AIDS-Medizin, Ehlers, pp. 11 - 99, 169 - 208
[113] Papadopulos-Eleopulos, Eleni; Turner, Valendar, Reappraisal of AIDS: Is the Oxidation caused by the risk factors the primary cause?, *Medical Hypotheses*, March 1988, pp. 151 - 162
[114] Barbara McClintock, Wikipedia-Website, see en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Barbara_McClintock
[115] McClintock, Barbara, Letter from Barbara McClintock to J. R. S. Fincham, 16. May 1973, see profiles.nlm.nih.gov/LL/B/B/G/C/_/llbbgc.pdf
[116] Duesberg, Peter, Inventing the AIDS Virus, Regnery Publishing, 1996, pp. 238 - 239
[117] Rice, George, The structure of a thermophilic archaeal virus shows a double-stranded DNA viral capsid type that spans all doMayns of life, *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 18 May 2004, pp. 7716 - 7720
[118] Sogin, Mitchell, Microbial diversity in the deep sea and the underexplored "rare biosphere," Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences U S A., 8 August 2006, pp. 12115 - 12120
[119] Ocean Microbe Census Discovers Diverse World of Rare Bacteria, news release from the Marine Biological Laboratory, 31 July 2006, pp. 1 - 2
[120] Drehscheibe für Viren, Meldung des Wissenschaftlicher Informationsdienst des Europäischen Instituts für Lebensmittel- und Ernährungswissenschaften (EU.L.E.) e.V., 2/2000
[121] Nickels, Stefan, Feindliche Übernahme, *Financial Times Deutschland*, 3 January 2006
[122] Verner, Robinson, Rational Bacteriology, chapter 18: The Bacteriophage, H. Wolff, 1953
[123] Postgate, John, Microbiology and me in 1952, *Microbiology Today*, February 2003, p. 5
[124] van Helvoort, Ton, When Did Virology Start? Despite discoveries of nearly a century ago, the unifying concept underpinning this discipline dates more recently to the 1950s, *American Society for Microbiology News*, 3/1996, p. 144
[125] Verner, Robinson, Rational Bacteriology, chapter 18: The Bacteriophage, H. Wolff, 1953
[126] van Helvoort, Ton, When Did Virology Start? Despite discoveries of nearly a century ago, the unifying concept underpinning this discipline dates more recently to the 1950s, *American Society for Microbiology News*, 3/1996, p. 145

Chapter 2
The Microbe Hunters Seize Power

[1] Handel, Ted, Thomas Edison Home & Laboratory (Ft. Meyers, Fl.), Besuchsbericht, New Mexico Institute of Mining and Technology, see infohost.nmt.edu/~bridge/032298.html
[2] Judson, Horace, The Great Betrayal. Fraud in Science, Harcourt, 2004, p. 68

[3] Enserink, Martin, Virology. Old guard urges virologists to go back to basics, *Science*, 6. July 2001, p. 24
[4] Judson, Horace, The Great Betrayal. Fraud in Science, Harcourt, 2004, p. 65
[5] McCarthy, Michael, Lies, Damn lies, and scientific research (Rezension des Buches The Great Betrayal: Fraud in Science von Horace Judson, Harcourt, 2004), *Lancet*, 6 November 2004, p. 1657
[6] Verner, Robinson, Rational Bacteriology, chapter 56: Four False Dogmas Of Pasteur, H. Wolff, 1953
[7] Moschocwitz, Eli, Bulletin of the History of Medicine, Charles Pfizer, 1958, pp. 17 - 32
[8] Langbein, Kurt; Ehgartner, Bert, Das Medizinkartell: Die sieben Todsünden der Gesundheitsindustrie, Piper, 2003, p. 27
[9] de Kruif, Paul, Mikrobenjäger, 1941, Institut Orell Füssli, p. 94
[10] Verner, Robinson, Rational Bacteriology, chapter 39: The Biont Cycle, H. Wolff, 1953
[11] Pollard, Morris, Germ-Free Animals and Biological Resarch, *Science*, 17 July 1964, pp. 247 - 251
[12] O'Brien, Catheryn, The Mouse, Part 1, *ANZCCART News* insert, Winter 1993, p. 1
[13] Wostmann, Bernard, Qualitative adequacy of a chemically defined liquid diet for reproducing germfree mice, *Journal of Nutrition*, May 1970, p. 498 - 508
[14] National Research Council, Nutrient Requirements of Laboratory Animals, fourth revised edition, National Academy Press, 1995, p. 4
[15] Wostmann, Bernard, Nutrition and metabolism of the germfree mammal, *World Review of Nutrition and Dietetics*, 1975, Vol. 22, pp. 40 - 92
[16] Wostmann, Bernard, Development of cecal distention in germ-free baby rats, *American Journal of Physiology*, December 1959, pp. 1345 - 1346
[17] Recessive Hairlessness: The "True Hairless" Rat, The Rat & Mouse Club of America, April 2003, see www.rmca.org/Articles/truehairless.htm
[18] Snyder Sachs, Jessica, Are Anitbiotics Killing Us?, *Discover*, 10 October 2005
[19] de Harven, Etienne, Virus Particles in the Thymus of Conventional and Germ-Free Mice, *Journal of Experimental Medicine*, 1 November 1964, pp. 857 - 868
[20] Langbein, Kurt; Ehgartner, Bert, Das Medizinkartell: Die sieben Todsünden der Gesundheitsindustrie, Piper, 2003, pp. 21 - 33
[21] Geison, Gerald, The Private Science of Louis Pasteur, Princeton University Press, 1995
[22] Langbein, Kurt; Ehgartner, Bert, Das Medizinkartell: Die sieben Todsünden der Gesundheitsindustrie, Piper, 2003, S. 22
[23] Judson, Horace, The Great Betrayal. Fraud in Science, Harcourt, 2004, pp. 68 - 71
[24] Ibid., p. 65
[25] Geison, Gerald, The Private Science of Louis Pasteur, Princeton University Press, 1995
[26] Judson, Horace, The Great Betrayal. Fraud in Science, Harcourt, 2004, p. 30
[27] Ibid., p. 20
[28] Ibid., p. 27
[29] Engelbrecht, Torsten, "Die Industrie macht Druck," interview with Marcia Angell, former editor in chief of the *New England Journal of Medicine*, on editorial autonomy, fraud in science and the purpose of peer reviewing, *Message*, 3/2005, p. 69
[30] Martinson, Brian, Scientists behaving badly, *Nature*, 9 June 2005, pp. 737 - 738
[31] Judson, Horace, The Great Betrayal. Fraud in Science, Harcourt, 2004, p. 39
[32] McCarthy, Michael, Lies, Damn lies, and scientific research (Rezension des Buches The Great Betrayal: Fraud in Science von Horace Judson, Harcourt, 2004), *Lancet*, 6 November 2004, p. 1658
[33] Judson, Horace, The Great Betrayal. Fraud in Science, Harcourt, 2004, pp. 244 - 286
[34] Engelbrecht, Torsten, "Die Industrie macht Druck," interview with Marcia Angell, former editor in chief of the *New England Journal of Medicine*, on editorial autonomy, fraud in science and the purpose of peer reviewing, *Message*, 3/2005, pp. 68 - 69

[35] Judson, Horace, The Great Betrayal. Fraud in Science, Harcourt, 2004, p. 276
[36] Smith, Richard, The Future of Peer Review, 1999, in: Godlee, Fiona; Jefferson, Tom, Peer Review in Health Sciences, BMJ Books, 2003
[37] McCarthy, Michael, Lies, Damn lies, and scientific research (Rezension des Buches The Great Betrayal: Fraud in Science von Horace Judson, Harcourt, 2004), *Lancet*, 6 November 2004, pp. 1657 - 1658
[38] Judson, Horace, The Great Betrayal. Fraud in Science, Harcourt, 2004, pp. 43 - 154, 191 - 243
[39] Stollorz, Volker, Der große Irrtum des Doktor Koch, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Sonntagszeitung*, 25 September 2005
[40] Gradmann, Cristoph, Krankheit im Labor. Robert Koch und die medizinische Bakteriologie, Wallstein, 2005, pp. 134 - 135
[41] Daniel, Thomas, Captain of Death. The Story of Tuberculosis, Rochester, 1997, p. 76
[42] Langbein, Kurt; Ehgartner, Bert, Das Medizinkartell: Die sieben Todsünden der Gesundheitsindustrie, Piper, 2003, p. 67
[43] Porter, Roy, The Greatest Benefit to Mankind: a Medical History of Humanity, W. W. Norton & Company, 1997, p. 441
[44] Langbein, Kurt; Ehgartner, Bert, Das Medizinkartell: Die sieben Todsünden der Gesundheitsindustrie, Piper, 2003, p. 68
[45] Stollorz, Volker, Der große Irrtum des Doktor Koch, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Sonntagszeitung*, 25 September 2005
[46] Langbein, Kurt; Ehgartner, Bert, Das Medizinkartell: Die sieben Todsünden der Gesundheitsindustrie, Piper, 2003, p. 68
[47] Stollorz, Volker, Der große Irrtum des Doktor Koch, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Sonntagszeitung*, 25 September 2005
[48] Langbein, Kurt; Ehgartner, Bert, Das Medizinkartell: Die sieben Todsünden der Gesundheitsindustrie, Piper, 2003, pp. 69 - 70
[49] Williams, Robert, Toward the Conquest of Beriberi, Harvard University Press, 1961, p. 18
[50] Golub, Edward, The Limits of Medicine: How Science Shapes Our Hope for the Cure, The University of Chicago Press, 1997, pp. 37 - 40
[51] Ibid., pp. 150 - 151
[52] Ibid., pp. 37 - 40
[53] Ibid., p. 103
[54] Langbein, Kurt; Ehgartner, Bert, Das Medizinkartell: Die sieben Todsünden der Gesundheitsindustrie, Piper, 2003, p. 51
[55] Golub, Edward, The Limits of Medicine: How Science Shapes Our Hope for the Cure, The University of Chicago Press, 1997, p. 97
[56] Ibid., p. 100
[57] Ibid., p. 99
[58] Ibid., p. 103
[59] Ibid., p. 109
[60] Keller, Evelyn, Barbara McClintock. Die Entdeckerin der springenden Gene, Birkhäuser, 1995, pp. 202 - 203
[61] Burnet, Sir Frank Macfarlane, Genes, Dreams and Realities, Medical and Technical Publishing, 1971, p. 145
[62] Furger, Sonja, Mit Rohkost gegen die Degeneration. Vor 100 Jahren: Max Bircher-Benner gründet das Sanatorium "Lebendige Kraft", *Schweizerische Ärztezeitung*, 5/2004, pp. 236 - 238
[63] McClintock, Barbara, The Significance of Responses of The Genome to Challenge, Nobelpreisrede, 8 December 1983
[64] Cannon, Walter, The Wisdom of the Body, Norton, 1932
[65] Zajicek, Gershom, Wisdom of the body, *Medical Hypotheses*, May 1999, pp. 447 - 449

[66] Doughty, Howard, The Limits of Medicine, Rezension des Buches The Limits of Medicine von Edward Golub (The University of Chicago Press, 1997), *The Innovation Journal*
[67] Duesberg, Peter, Inventing the AIDS Virus, Regnery Publishing, 1996, pp. 137 - 141
[68] Ibid., p. 134
[69] Ibid., pp. 137 - 145
[70] Ibid., pp. 137 - 138
[71] Etheridge, Elizabeth, Sentinel for Health: History of the Centers for Disease Control, University of California Press, 1992, p. 334
[72] Tracey, Michael, Mere Smoke of Opinion; AIDS and the making of the public mind, *Continuum*, Summer/Fall 2001
[73] Duesberg, Peter, Inventing the AIDS Virus, Regnery Publishing, 1996, p. 138
[74] Lemonick, Michael, Return to the Hot Zone, *Time International*, 22 May 1995, p. 56 - 57
[75] Signs that Ebola Virus Is Fading Away, *San Francisco Chronicle*, 24 May 1995, p. A6
[76] Sandler, Benjamin, Vollwerternährung schützt vor Viruserkrankungen: Das Drama unserer Gesundheitspolitik am Beispiel Kinderlähmung, emu-Verlag, 1986
[77] Miller, Neil, Vaccines: Are They Really Safe & Effective?, New Atlantean Press, 2005, p. 14
[78] McCloskey, Bertram, The relation of prophylactic inoculations to the onset of poliomyletis, *Lancet*, 18. April 1950, pp. 659 - 663
[79] Geffen DH, The incidence of paralysis occurring in London children within four weeks after immunization, *Medical Officer*, 1950, pp. 137 - 40
[80] Martin JK, Local paralysis in children after injections, *Archives of Disease in Childhood*, 1950, pp. 1 - 14
[81] Roberts, Janine, Polio: the virus and the vaccine, *The Ecologist*, May 2004, p. 36
[82] West, Jim, Pesticides and Polio: A Critique of the Scientific Literature, The Weston A. Price Foundation
[83] Scobey, Ralph, The Poison Cause of Poliomyelitis And Obstructions To Its Investigation. Statement prepared for the Select Committee to Investigate the Use of Chemicals in Food Products, United States House of Representatives, Washington, D.C., *Archives Of Pediatrics*, April 1952, Vol. 69, pp. 172 - 173
[84] Roberts, Janine, Polio: the virus and the vaccine, *The Ecologist*, May 2004, p. 36
[85] Ibid., pp. 36 - 37
[86] Chronological History of the Development of Insecticides and Control Equipment from 1854 through 1954, Clemson University Pesticide Information Program, see entweb.clemson.edu/pesticid/history.htm
[87] Lovett, Robert, The Occurrence Of Infantile Paralysis In Massachusetts In 1908, Reported For The Massachusetts State Board Of Health, *Boston Medical And Surgical Journal*, 22 July 1909, p. 112
[88] Roberts, Janine, Polio: the virus and the vaccine, *The Ecologist*, May 2004, p. 36
[89] Landsteiner, Karl; Popper, Erwin, Übertragung der Poliomyelitis acuta auf Affen, *Zeitschrift für Immunitätsforschung und experimentelle Therapie*, number 4, 1909, pp. 377 - 390
[90] Landsteiner, Karl; Popper, Erwin, *Wiener Klinische Wochenschrift*, Vol. 21, 1908, p. 1830
[91] Milestones in Poliomyelitis Eradication, World Health Organization Europe, 12. August 2003, see www.euro.who.int/document/pol/eeurotime2003.pdf
[92] Ibid., p. 37
[93] Zell, Roland, Medizinische Virologie. Picornavirusinfektionen, lecture at the Medical Faculty of the University of Jena, see www.med.uni-jena.de/virologie/zell/lehre/Vorlesung_3-Picornavirusinfektionen.pdf
[94] Dimercaprol (BAL), Krause & Pachernegg, see www.kup.at/db/antidota/dimercaprol.html
[95] Scobey, Ralph, The Poison Cause of Poliomyelitis And Obstructions To Its Investigation. Statement prepared for the Select Committee to Investigate the Use of Chemicals in Food

Products, United States House of Representatives, Washington, D.C., *Archives Of Pediatrics*, April 1952, Vol. 69, pp. 172 - 193

[96] Eskwith, Irwin, Empirical Administration of BAL In One Case of Poliomyelitis, *American Journal of Diseases of Diseases of Children*, May 1951, pp. 684 - 686

[97] Ibid., p. 37

[98] Eggers, Hans, Milestones in Early Poliomyelitis Research (1840 to 1949), *Journal of Virology*, June 1999, pp. 4533 - 4535

[99] Landsteiner, Karl; Popper, Erwin, Übertragung der Poliomyelitis acuta auf Affen, *Zeitschrift für Immunitätsforschung und experimentelle Therapie*, number 4, 1909

[100] Flexner, Simon; Lewis, Paul, The transmission of acute poliomyelitis to monkeys, *Journal of the American Medical Association*, 13 November 1909, p. 1639

[101] Comroe, Julius, How to Succeed in Failing without Really Trying, *American Review of Respiratory Disease*, 1976, Vol. 14, p. 630

[102] Scobey, Ralph, The Poison Cause of Poliomyelitis And Obstructions To Its Investigation. Statement prepared for the Select Committee to Investigate the Use of Chemicals in Food Products, United States House of Representatives, Washington, D.C., *Archives of Pediatrics*, April 1952, pp. 172 - 193

[103] Flexner, Simon; Lewis, Paul, The transmission of acute poliomyelitis to monkeys, *Journal of the American Medical Association*, 13 November 1909, p. 1639

[104] Landsteiner, Karl; Popper, Erwin, Übertragung der Poliomyelitis acuta auf Affen, *Zeitschrift für Immunitätsforschung und experimentelle Therapie*, number 4 1909, pp. 377 - 390

[105] Scobey, Ralph, The Poison Cause of Poliomyelitis And Obstructions To Its Investigation. Statement prepared for the Select Committee to Investigate the Use of Chemicals in Food Products, United States House of Representatives, Washington, D.C., *Archives of Pediatrics*, April 1952, Vol. 69, pp. 172 - 193

[106] Scobey, Ralph, Is The Public Health Law Responsible For The Poliomyelitis Mystery?, *Archives of Pediatrics*, May 1951, Vol. 68, pp. 220 - 232

[107] Roberts, Janine, Polio: the virus and the vaccine, *The Ecologist*, May 2004, p. 38

[108] Scobey, Ralph, The Poison Cause of Poliomyelitis And Obstructions To Its Investigation. Statement prepared for the Select Committee to Investigate the Use of Chemicals in Food Products, United States House of Representatives, Washington, D.C., *Archives of Pediatrics*, April 1952, Vol. 69, pp. 172 - 193

[109] Organisationen fordern mehr Impfungen gegen Polio, *Ärzte Zeitung* (online), 28 October 2005

[110] Roberts, Janine, Polio: the virus and the vaccine, *The Ecologist*, May 2004, p. 39

[111] Spice, Byron, Developing a medical milestone: the Salk polio vaccine: The Salk vaccine: 50 years later, *Pittsburgh Post-Gazette* (online), 3 April 2005

[112] Bayly, Beddow, The Story of the Salk Anti-poliomyelitis Vaccine, Animal Defence and Anti-Vivisection Society, 1956, chapters: Many Monkeys needed in Vaccine Production, Ban on Export by Indian Government?, see www.whale.to/vaccine/bayly.html#HUMAN-TISSUE%20VIRUS

[113] Scobey, Ralph, The Poison Cause of Poliomyelitis And Obstructions To Its Investigation. Statement prepared for the Select Committee to Investigate the Use of Chemicals in Food Products, United States House of Representatives, Washington, D.C., *Archives of Pediatrics*, April 1952, Vol. 69, p. 187

[114] Roberts, Janine, Polio: the virus and the vaccine, *The Ecologist*, May 2004, p. 39

[115] Ibid., p. 42

[116] Ostrom, Neenyh, Will The Poliovirus Eradication Program Rid the World of Childhood Paralysis?, Chronic Illnet, 20 April 2001, see http://www.chronicillnet.org/articles/paralyticpolio.html

[117] Bayly, Beddow, The Story of the Salk Anti-poliomyelitis Vaccine, Animal Defence and Anti-Vivisection Society, 1956, capter "Claims for the Salk Vaccine"

[118] Ibid., chapter: The Salk Vaccine Disaster
[119] Roberts, Janine, Polio: the virus and the vaccine, *The Ecologist*, May 2004, p. 42
[120] Bayly, Beddow, The Story of the Salk Anti-poliomyelitis Vaccine, Animal Defence and Anti-Vivisection Society, 1956, chapter: The Salk Vaccine Disaster
[121] Officer Profiles: Neal Nathanson, Website der Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC
[122] Bayly, Beddow, The Story of the Salk Anti-poliomyelitis Vaccine, Animal Defence and Anti-Vivisection Society, 1956, chapter: The Salk Vaccine Disaster
[123] Miller, Neil, Vaccines: Are They Really Safe & Effective?, New Atlantean Press, 2005, p. 14
[124] Biskind, Morton, Statement on clinical intoxication from DDT and other new insecticides, *Journal of Insurance Medicine*, March - May 1951, pp. 5 - 12
[125] Biskind, Morton, Public Health Aspects of the New Insecticides, *American Journal of Digestive Diseases*, November 1953, Vol. 20, p. 334
[126] Sabin, Albert, The Epidemiology of Poliomyelitis. Problems at Home and Among Armed Forces Abroad, *Journal of the American Medical Association*, 28 June 1947, pp. 754 - 755
[127] Dichlordiphenyltrichlorethan (DDT), Wikipedia-Website, see de.wikipedia.org/wiki/DDT
[128] Russell, Edmund, The Strange Career of DDT: Experts, Federal Capacity, and Environmentalism in World War II, *Technology and Culture*, Vol. 40, Nummer 4, October 1999, pp. 770 - 796
[129] Biskind, Morton, Public Health Aspects of the New Insecticides, *American Journal of Digestive Diseases*, November 1953, Vol. 20, pp. 331 - 341
[130] Biskind, Morton; Bieber, Irving, DDT poisoning: a new syndrome with neuropsychiatric manifestations; *American Journal Of Psychotherapy*; April 1949, p. 261
[131] Dichlordiphenyltrichlorethan (DDT), Wikipedia-Website, see de.wikipedia.org/wiki/DDT
[132] Zimmerman, Oswald; Lavine, Irvin DDT. Killer of Killers, Dover, N.H., Industrial Research Service, 1946
[133] Dichlordiphenyltrichlorethan (DDT), Wikipedia-Website, see de.wikipedia.org/wiki/DDT
[134] West, Jim, Pesticides and Polio, *Townsend Letter for Doctors and Patients*, June 2000, pp. 68 - 75, see www.geocities.com/harpub/overview.htm?20056
[135] Biskind, Morton, Public Health Aspects of the New Insecticides, *American Journal of Digestive Diseases*, November 1953, Vol. 20, pp. 331 - 341
[136] Dresden, Daniel, *Physiological Investigations Into The Action Of DDT*, G.W. Van Der Wiel & Co., Arnhem, 1949
[137] Harrison, Tinsley, Harrison's Principles of Internal Medicine, McGraw-Hill, 1983, p. 1130
[138] Biskind, Morton, Public Health Aspects of the New Insecticides, *American Journal of Digestive Diseases*, November 1953, Vol. 20, p. 334
[139] Biskind, Morton, Public Health Aspects of the New Insecticides, *American Journal of Digestive Diseases*, November 1953, Vol. 20, p. 332
[140] Biskind, Morton; Bieber, Irving, DDT poisoning: a new syndrome with neuropsychiatric manifestations; *American Journal Of Psychotherapy*; April 1949, p. 261
[141] Biskind, Morton, Public Health Aspects of the New Insecticides, *American Journal of Digestive Diseases*, November 1953, Vol. 20, p. 332
[142] Roberts, Janine, Polio: the virus and the vaccine, *The Ecologist*, May 2004, p. 39
[143] Busse, Franziska, Als erstes Land der Welt verbietet Schweden den Einsatz von DDT. Vor 35 Jahren, *DeutschlandRadio Berlin*, 27 March 2005
[144] Roberts, Janine, Polio: the virus and the vaccine, *The Ecologist*, May 2004, p. 39
[145] West, Jim, Pesticides and Polio: A Critique of the Scientific Literature, The Weston A. Price Foundation
[146] West, Jim, Pesticides and Polio, see http://www.geocities.com/harpub/overview.htm?20056
[147] Worse Than Insects? *TIME*, 11 April 1949, see http://scitech.quickfound.net/environment/insecticides_news_index.html

[148] Carson, Rachel, Silent Spring, Houghton Mifflin, 1962
[149] Daniel, Pete, Toxic Drift. Pesticides And Health In The Post-World War II South, Louisiana State University Press, 2005, p. 82
[150] Daniel, Pete, Toxic Drift. Pesticides And Health In The Post-World War II South, Louisiana State University Press, 2005, pp. 2, 16, 20 - 21, 33
[151] Ibid., p. 81
[152] Cottam, Clarence, The Handbook of Texas Online, see www.tsha.utexas.edu/handbook/online/articles/CC/fcoav_print.html
[153] Daniel, Pete, Toxic Drift. Pesticides And Health In The Post-World War II South, Louisiana State University Press, 2005, p. 34
[154] Ibid., p. 79
[155] Ibid., p. 72
[156] Ibid., p. 82
[157] de Harven, Etienne, The Recollections of an Electron Microscopist, *Reappraising AIDS*, November/December 1998
[158] Duesberg, Peter, Inventing the AIDS Virus, Regnery Publishing, 1996, p. 96
[159] Engelbrecht, Torsten, Schuss auf den Matrosen, interview with US molecular biologist and cancer expert Peter Duesberg on anti-smoking campaigns, gene-mutations, aneuploidy, and the failure of the established cancer research, *Freitag*, 27 April 2005, p. 18
[160] de Harven, Etienne, The Recollections of an Electron Microscopist, *Reappraising AIDS*, November/December 1998
[161] Duesberg, Peter, The Enigma of Slow Viruses, review of the book "Facts and Artefactcs. Archives of Virology" from Pawel Liberski (published at Springer), *Lancet*, 18 September 1993, p. 720
[162] Duesberg, Peter, Inventing the AIDS Virus, Regnery Publishing, 1996, p. 99
[163] Duesberg, Peter, Human immunodeficiency virus and acquired immunodeficiency syndrome: correlation but not causation, *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences U S A*, February 1989 Feb, pp. 755 - 764
[164] Gajdusek, Carleton, Unconventional Viruses and the Origin and Disappearance of Kuru, Nobelpreisrede, 13 December 1976, see p. 316 at nobelprize.org/medicine/laureates/1976/gajdusek-lecture.pdf
[165] Köhnlein, Claus, AIDS, Hepatitis C, BSE: Infectious or Intoxication Diseases?, *Continuum*, Fall 2001
[166] Duesberg, Peter, Inventing the AIDS Virus, Regnery Publishing, 1996, p. 77
[167] Kolata, Gina, Anthropologists Suggest Cannibalism Is A Myth, *Science*, 20 June 1986, pp. 1497 - 1500
[168] Scholz, Roland, Überlegungen zur Genese der bovinen spongiformen Encephalopathie (BSE), Biolab-Website, see http://www.biolab-muenchen.de/index.html?rightframe=http://www.biolab-muenchen.de/bse/scholz01.htm
[169] Ibid.
[170] See www.bigfootsurplus.com/bigfoot_tracker/03-0010.php
[171] Hartlaub, Peter, Sasquatch: Kitsch of death, *San Francisco Examiner*, 7 August 2000
[172] Stöcker, Christian, Kryptozoologie. Auf großem Fuß im Regenwald, *Spiegel Online*, 29 December 2005
[173] Papadopulos-Eleopulos, Eleni; Turner, Valendar, A Brief History of Retroviruses, *Continuum*, Winter 1997/1998, p. 27
[174] Beard, J. W., Physical methods for the analysis of cells, *Annals of the New York Academy of Sciences*, 16 December 1957, pp. 530 - 544
[175] Papadopulos-Eleopulos, Eleni; Turner, Valendar, A Brief History of Retroviruses, *Continuum*, Winter 1997/1998, p. 28
[176] Sinoussi, Françoise; Cherman, Jean Claude. Purification and partial differentiation of the

particles of murine sarcoma virus (M. MSV) according to their sedimentation rates in sucrose density gradients, *Spectra* 1973, Vol. 4, pp. 237 - 243

[177] Papadopulos-Eleopulos, Eleni; Turner, Valendar, A Brief History of Retroviruses, *Continuum*, Winter 1997/1998, p. 29

[178] Personal interview, 1 February 2006

[179] de Harven, Etienne, Of Mice And Men; Viral Etiology Of Human Cancer: A historical perspective, *Continuum*, Summer/Fall 2001

[180] On 12 July, 2005, we requested supporting studies from the German Robert Koch Institute (RKI) for the claims that (1) various viruses (SARS, Hepatitis C, HIV, Ebola, smallpox, polio) as well as the BSE-causing agent have been purified, fully characterized, and photographed by electron microscopy, that (2) these agents are transmissible and pathogenic to humans, and that (3) other possible causes for observed diseases (e.g., nutrition, pesticides, stress) can be ruled out. On 29 November, 2005, we also requested the same supporting studies from the German Friedrich-Loeffler-Institut (FLI) in relation to so-called H5N1—but we haven't received any study yet delivering the clear-cut proofs for these claims, neither from the RKI nor from the FLI

[181] Goodman, Jordan; Walsh, Vivien, The Story of Taxol: Nature and Politics in the Pursuit of an Anti-Cancer Drug, Cambridge University Press, 2001

[182] de Harven, Etienne, The Recollections of an Electron Microscopist, *Reappraising AIDS*, November/December 1998

[183] Oberling, Charles, Krebs: das Rätsel seiner Entstehung, Rowohlt, 1959

[184] de Harven, Etienne, Remarks on Viruses, Leukemia and Electron Microscopy, in: Methodological approaches to the study of leukemias; a symposium held at the Wistar Institute of Anatomy and Biology, 5. und 6. April 1965, Defendi, Vittorio, The Wistar Institute Symposium Monograph, September 1965, pp. 147 - 156

[185] Weihe, Wolfgang, Klinische Studien und Statistik: Von der Wahrscheinlichkeit des Irrtums, *Deutsches Ärzteblatt*, 26. March 2004, p. C681

[186] Begley, Sharon, New Journals Bet. 'Negative Results' Save Time, Money, *Wall Street Journal*, 15 September 2006; p. B1

[187] Sharav, Vera, Negative Research Results—Mostly Concealed in Journals, press release, Alliance for Human Research Protection (AHRP), 26 November 2006

[188] Bernhard, W.; Leplus, R., Fine structure of the normal and malignant human lymph node, Pergamon Press, 1965

[189] Bernhard, W.; Leplus, R., Fine structure of the normal and malignant human lymph node, Pergamon Press, 1964

[190] de Harven, Etienne, The Recollections of an Electron Microscopist, *Reappraising AIDS*, November/December 1998

[191] de Harven, Etienne, Structure of virus particles partially purified from the blood of leukemic mice, *Virology*, May 1964, pp. 119 - 124

[192] de Harven, Etienne, Structure of critical point dried oncornaviruses, *Virology*, October 1973, pp. 535 - 540

[193] de Harven, Etienne, The Recollections of an Electron Microscopist, *Reappraising AIDS*, November/December 1998

[194] Duesberg, Peter, Inventing the AIDS Virus, Regnery Publishing, 1996, pp. 121 - 122

[195] de Harven, Etienne, Of Mice And Men; Viral Etiology Of Human Cancer: A historical perspective, *Continuum*, Summer/Fall 2001

[196] Wade, Nicholas, Scientists and the Press: Cancer Scare Story That Wasn't, *Science*, Volume 1974, 1971, Vol. 174, pp. 679 - 680

[197] Temin, Howard, RNA-dependent DNA polymerase in virions of Rous sarcoma virus, *Nature*, 27 June 1970, pp. 1211 - 1213

[198] Baltimore, David, Viral RNA-dependent DNA polymerase, *Nature*, 27 June 1970, pp. 1209 - 1211

[199] The Nobel Prize in Physiology or Medicine 1975, Nobelprize.org, see nobelprize.org/medicine/laureates/1975/

[200] Epstein, Steven, Impure Science—AIDS, Activism and the Politics of Knowledge, University of California Press, 1996, p. 67

[201] The Australian Perth Group commenting the paper written by Robert Gallo and Luc Montagnier "The discovery of HIV as the cause of AIDS" (*New England Journal of Medicine*, 11 December 2003, pp. 2283 - 2285): "... all the HIV experts including Gallo and Montagnier have proven the presence of the enzyme indirectly, that is, by transcription of the synthetic template-primer An.dT," see www.theperthgroup.com/REJECTED/GalloMontagNEJM.html

[202] de Harven, Etienne, The Recollections of an Electron Microscopist, *Reappraising AIDS*, November/December 1998

[203] Montagnier, Luc; Barré-Sinoussi, Françoise; Cherman, Jean Claude, Isolation of a T-lymphotropic retrovirus from a patient at risk for acquired immune deficiency syndrome (AIDS), *Science*, 20 May. 1983, pp. 868 - 71

[204] Temin, Howard; Baltimore, David, RNA-directed DNA synthesis and RNA tumor viruses, *Advances in Virus Research*, 1972; Vol. 17, pp. 129 - 186

[205] Sinoussi, Françoise; Chermann, Jjean Claude, Purification and partial differentiation of the particles of murine sarcoma virus (M. MSV) according to their sedimentation rates in sucrose density gradients, *Spectra* 1973, pp. 237 - 243

[206] Enserink, Martin, Virology. Old guard urges virologists to go back to basics, *Science*, 6 July 2001, p. 24

[207] H. pylori nicht der einzige Magenbewohner?—Hinweis auf weitere exotische Bakterien, *Deutsches Ärzteblatt* (online), 9 January 2006

[208] Bik, Elisabeth, Molecular analysis of the bacterial microbiota in the human stomach, *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 17. January 2006, pp. 732 - 737

[209] Moss, Ralph, Fragwürdige Chemotherapie, Entscheidungshilfen für die Krebsbehandlung, Haug, 1997, pp. 36 - 38

[210] Miklos, George, The Human Cancer Genome Project—one more misstep in the war on cancer, *Nature Biotechnology*, May 2005, pp. 535 - 537

[211] Epstein, Samuel, Losing the "War Against Cancer": A Need for Public Policy Reforms, *International Journal of Health Services and Molecular Biology*, 4. February 1992, pp. 455 - 469

[212] Moss, Ralph, Fragwürdige Chemotherapie, Entscheidungshilfen für die Krebsbehandlung, Haug, 1997, p. 35

[213] Engelbrecht, Torsten, Aneuploidie. Paradigmenwechsel in der Krebstherapie, *Co'Med*, 8/2005, pp. 30 - 35

[214] Miklos, George, Iconoclast to the Max, review of the book "Oncogenes, Aneuploidy and AIDS" von Harvey Bialy (published by North Atlantic), *Nature Biotechnology*, July 2004, pp. 815 - 816

[215] Halter, Hans, "Wir müssen den steinigen Weg gehen," *Der Spiegel*, 18/1986

[216] Wecht, Cyril, The Swine Flu Immunization Program: Scientific Venture or Political Folly?, *Legal Medicine Annual*, 1978, pp. 227 - 244

[217] Duesberg, Peter, Inventing the AIDS Virus, Regnery Publishing, 1996, pp. 141 - 143

[218] Red Cross Knew of AIDS Blood Threat, *San Francisco Chronicle*, 16 May 1994

[219] Mullis, Kary, Dancing Naked in the Mind Field, Vintage Books, 1998, p. 177

[220] Duesberg, Peter, Inventing the AIDS Virus, Regnery Publishing, 1996, p. 124

[221] Mullis, Kary, Dancing Naked in the Mind Field, Vintage Books, 1998, p. 177

Chapter 3
AIDS: From Spare Tire to Multibillion-Dollar Business

[1] Mullis, Kary, Dancing Naked in the Mind Field, Vintage Books, 1998, pp. 171 - 174
[2] Grolle, Johann, Siege, aber kein Sieg, *Der Spiegel*, 29/1995
[3] Smith, Richard, Milton and Galileo would back the *BMJ* on free speech, *Nature*, 22 January 2004; p. 287
[4] Kruse, Kuno; Schwarz, Birgit, Die Apokalypse wird abgesagt, *Die Zeit*, 15 June 1990
[5] AIDS: Die Bombe ist gelegt, *Der Spiegel*, 45/1984
[6] AIDS: eine neue Krankheit erschüttert Deutschland, *Bild der Wissenschaft*, 12/1985
[7] Morganthau, Tom, AIDS: Grim Prospects, *Newsweek*, 10 November, 1986, pp. 20 - 21
[8] HIV/AIDS in Deutschland: Eckdaten (at the end of 2005), Website of the Robert Koch Institute
[9] Suspension of Disbelief??, Health Education AIDS Liaison (HEAL), Toronto, see http://healtoronto.com/aidsdrop.html
[10] Marcus, Ulrich, Glück gehabt? Zwei Jahrzehnte AIDS in Deutschland, Blackwell, 2000, S. 10
[11] Lang, Serge, Challenges; Springer, New York, 1998, p. 610
[12] Fiala, Christian, Lieben wir gefährlich? Ein Arzt auf der Suche nach Fakten und Hintergründen von AIDS, Deuticke, 1997, p. 202
[13] Keou, François-Xavier, World Health Organization clinical case definition for AIDS in Africa: an analysis of evaluations, *East African Medical Journal*, October 1992, pp. 550 - 553
[14] Lang, Serge, Challenges; Springer, New York, 1998, pp. 610 - 611
[15] de Harven, Etienne, Of Mice And Men; Viral Etiology Of Human Cancer: A historical perspective, *Continuum*, Summer/Fall 2001
[16] Mbeki, Thabo, A synthesis report of the deliberations by the panel of experts invited by the President of the Republic of South Africa, chapter 2.2.1.: Visualisation and Isolation of the Virus, March 2001, see www.polity.org.za/html/govdocs/reports/aids/chapter2.htm#2.2.1
[17] Tahi, Djamel, Did Luc Montagnier Discover HIV?, Interview mit Luc Montagnier, *Continuum*, Winter 1997/1998, pp. 31 - 35
[18] de Harven, Etienne, Problems with isolating HIV, European Parliament in Brussels, 8 December 2003, see: www.altheal.org/texts/isolhiv.htm
[19] Papadopulos-Eleopulos, Eleni; Turner, Valendar, A critique of the Montagnier evidence for the HIV/AIDS hypothesis, *Medical Hypotheses*, 4/2004, pp. 597 - 601
[20] Structure of most deadly virus in the world revealed, press release, University of Oxford, 23. January 2006
[21] Briggs, John, The Mechanism of HIV-1 Core Assembly: Insights from Three Dimensional Reconstructions of Authentic Virions, *Structure*, January 2006, p. 16
[22] Ibid., pp. 15 - 20
[23] Structure of most deadly virus in the world revealed, press release, University of Oxford, 23 January 2006
[24] Briggs, John, The Mechanism of HIV-1 Core Assembly: Insights from Three Dimensional Reconstructions of Authentic Virions, *Structure*, January 2006, p. 19
[25] Metzler, Natasha, Generic AZT Hits the United States, *Pharmexec.com*, 10 October 2005
[26] Hodgkinson, Neville, How Giant Drug Firm Funds The AIDS Lobby, *Sunday Times* (London), 30 May 1993
[27] Briggs, John, The Mechanism of HIV-1 Core Assembly: Insights from Three Dimensional Reconstructions of Authentic Virions, *Structure*, January 2006, p. 16
[28] Ibid.
[29] Ibid.
[30] Personal interview with Val Turner, 3 February 2006
[31] Personal interview with Stepehn Fuller; 10 February 2006

[32] Gallo, Robert; Fauci Anthony, The human retroviruses, in: Fauci, Anthony, Harrison's Principles of Internal Medicine, McGraw-Hill, 1994, pp. 808 - 814

[33] Papadoupulos-Eleopulos, Eleni; Turner, Valendar, The request reMayns the same and is still pure and simple, *British Medical Journal* (online), 12. June 2003, see http://www.rethinking.org/bmj/response_33236.html

[34] HIV structure and Genome, Wikipedia-Website, see http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/HIV_structure_and_genome

[35] Briggs, John, The Mechanism of HIV-1 Core Assembly: Insights from Three Dimensional Reconstructions of Authentic Virions, *Structure*, January 2006, p. 16

[36] Welker, Reinhold, Biochemical and Structural Analysis of Isolated Mature Cores of Human Immunodeficiency Virus Type 1, *Journal of Virology*, February 2000, pp. 1168 - 1177

[37] Bess, Julyan, Microvesicles are a source of contaminating cellular proteins found in purified HIV-1 preparations, *Virology*, 31 March 1997, pp. 134 - 144

[38] Gluschankof, Pablo, Cell membrane vesicles are a major contaminant of gradient-enriched human immunodeficiency virus type-1 preparations, *Virology*, 31 March 1997, pp. 125 - 133

[39] Hackenbroch, Veronika, "Der Optimismus ist verflogen." Der Virologe, AIDS-Forscher und Leiter des Berliner Robert Koch Instituts, Reinhard Kurth, über die ersten HIV-Impfstoff-Tests in Deutschland, *Der Spiegel*, 9/2004, p. 153

[40] Tahi, Djamel, AIDS--die großen Zweifel, Arte Television, 14 March 1996, see www.torstenengelbrecht.com/de/artikel_medien.html

[41] Papadopulos-Eleopulos, Eleni; Turner, Valendar, A critique of the Montagnier evidence for the HIV/AIDS hypothesis, *Medical Hypotheses*, 4/2004, p. 584

[42] Barré-Sinoussi, Françoise; Cherman, Jean Claude, Isolation of new lymphotropic retrovirus from two siblings with haemophilia B, one with AIDS, *Lancet*, 7 April 1984; pp. 753 - 757

[43] Macilwain, Colin, AAAS criticized over AIDS sceptics' meeting, *Nature*, 26 May 1994, p. 265

[44] Lang, Serge, Challenges; Springer, New York, 1998, p. 609

[45] Berger, Michael; Mühlhauser, Ingrid, Surrogatmarker: Trugschlüsse, *Deutsches Ärzteblatt*, 6 December 1996, pp. A-3280-A3283

[46] ELISA Test-kit from Abbot Laboratories

[47] Papadopulos-Eleopulos, Eleni; Turner, Valendar, Is a Positive Western Blot Proof of HIV Infection?, *Nature Biotechnology*, June 1993, pp. 696 - 707

[48] Glücksspiel AIDS-Test, *Die Woche*, 5 August 1993, see AIDS-info.net/micha/hiv/AIDS/diewoche1.html

[49] Papadopulos-Eleopulos, Eleni; Turner, Valendar, The Isolation of HIV—Has It Really Been Achieved? The Case Against, *Continuum*, September/October 1996, Supplement, pp. 1 - 24

[50] Glücksspiel AIDS-Test, *Die Woche*, 5 August 1993, see AIDS-info.net/micha/hiv/AIDS/diewoche1.html

[51] Essex, Max; Kashala, Oscar, Infection with human immonodificiency virus type 1 (hiv-1) and human t-cell lymphotropic viruses among leprosy patients and contacts: correlation between hiv-1 cross-reactivity and antibodies to lipoarabinomanna; *Journal of Infectious Diseases*, February 1994, pp. 296 - 304

[52] Johnson, Christine, Whose Antibodies are they anyway?, *Continuum*, September/October 1996, pp. 4 - 5

[53] Hodgkinson, Neville, HIV diagnosis: a ludicrous case of circular reasoning, *The Business online*, 16 May 2004

[54] Duesberg, Peter; Koehnlein, Claus; Rasnick, David, The Chemical Bases of the Various AIDS Epidemics: Recreational Drugs, Anti-viral Chemotherapy and Malnutrition, *Journal of Biosciences*, June 2003, p. 390

[55] Hackenbroch, Veronika, "Der Optimismus ist verflogen." Der Virologe, AIDS-Forscher und Leiter

des Berliner Robert Koch Instituts, Reinhard Kurth, über die ersten HIV-Impfstoff-Tests in Deutschland, *Der Spiegel*, 9/2004, p. 153

[56] Papadopulos-Eleopulos, Eleni; Turner, Valendar, HIV antibody tests and viral load–more unanswered questions and a further plea for clarification, *Current Medical Research and Opinion*, 3/1998, pp. 185 - 186

[57] Rich, Josiah, Misdiagnosis of HIV infection by HIV-1 plasma viral load testing: a case series, *Annals of Internal Medicine*, 5 January 1999, pp. 37 - 39

[58] Rodriguez, Benigno, Predictive value of plasma HIV RNA level on rate of CD4 T-cell decline in untreated HIV infection, *Journal of the American Medical Association*, 27 September 2006, pp. 1498 - 1506

[59] Papadopulos-Eleopulos, Eleni; Turner, Valendar, A critical analysis of the HIV-T4-cell-AIDS hypothesis, *Genetica*, 1 - 3/1995; pp. 5 - 24

[60] Epstein, Steven, Impure Science–AIDS, Activism and the Politics of Knowledge, University of California Press, 1996, pp. 75, 109

[61] Concorde Coordinating Committee, Concorde: MRCC/ANRS randomised double-blind controlled trial of immediate and deferred zidovudine in symptom-free HIV-infection, *Lancet*, 9 April 1994, 343: 871 - 881

[62] Fleming, Thomas; DeMets, David, Surrogate end points in clinical trials: are we being misled?, *Annals of Internal Medicine*, 1 October 1996, pp. 605 - 613

[63] Williams, Brian, HIV infection, antiretroviral therapy, and CD4+ cell count distributions in African populations, *Journal of Infectious Diseases*, 15 November 2006, pp. 1450 - 1458

[64] Chargaff, Erwin, Das Feuer des Heraklit, Luchterhand, 1989, p. 232

[65] Lichtblau, Eric, Settlement in Marketing of a Drug for AIDS, *New York Times*, 18 October 2005

[66] Duesberg, Peter; Koehnlein, Claus; Rasnick, David, The Chemical Bases of the Various AIDS Epidemics: Recreational Drugs, Anti-viral Chemotherapy and Malnutrition, *Journal of Biosciences*, June 2003, pp. 383 - 412

[67] Duesberg, Peter, Inventing the AIDS Virus, Regnery Publishing, 1996, p. 419

[68] Connor, Thomas, Methylenedioxymethamphetamine Suppresses Production of the Proin flammatory Cytokine Tumor Necrosis Factor-Independent of a β-Adrenoceptor-Mediated Increase in Interleukin-10, *Journal of Pharmacology And Experimental Therapeutics*, January 2005, pp. 134 - 143

[69] Dronda, Fernando, CD4 cell recovery during successful antiretroviral therapy in naive HIV-infected patients: the role of intravenous drug use, *AIDS*, 5 November 2004, pp. 2210 - 2212

[70] Connor, Thomas, Methylenedioxymethamphetamine (MDMA, 'Ecstasy'): a stressor on the immune system, *Immunology*, April 2004, pp. 357 - 367

[71] Duesberg, Peter; Koehnlein, Claus; Rasnick, David, The Chemical Bases of the Various AIDS Epidemics: Recreational Drugs, Anti-viral Chemotherapy and Malnutrition, *Journal of Biosciences*, June 2003, pp. 387 - 388

[72] Jaffe, Harold, National case-control study of Kaposi's sarcoma and Pneumocystis carinii pneumonia in homosexual men, Part 1. Epidemiologic results, *Annals of Internal Medicine*, August 1983, pp. 145 - 151

[73] What are the medical consequences of inhalant abuse?, Website des National Institute on Drug Abuse (NIDA), see www.drugabuse.gov/ResearchReports/Inhalants/Inhalants4.html

[74] Papadopulos-Eleopulos, Eleni; A Mitotic Theory, *Journal of Theoretical Biology*, 21 June 1982, pp. 741 - 57

[75] Harrison, Tinsley, Harrison's Principles of Internal Medicine, McGraw-Hill, 1983, p. 1206

[76] Papadopulos-Eleopulos, Eleni; Turner, Valendar, Oxidative Stress, HIV and AIDS, *Research in Immunology*, February 1992, pp. 145 - 148

[77] Weiss, Robin, Induction of avian tumor viruses in normal cells by physical and chemical carcinogens, *Virology*, December 1971, pp. 920 - 38

[78] Duesberg, Peter, Inventing the AIDS Virus, Regnery Publishing, 1996, p. 149
[79] Ibid., pp. 146 - 148
[80] Tracey, Michael, Mere Smoke of Opinion; AIDS and the making of the public mind, *Continuum*, Summer/Fall 2001
[81] Shilts, Randy, And the Band Played on, Penguin Books, 1987, p. 67
[82] Gottlieb, Michael, Pneumocystis Pneumonia–Los Angeles, *Morbidity and Mortality Weekly Report*, 5 June 1981, pp. 250 - 252
[83] Duesberg, Peter, Inventing the AIDS Virus, Regnery Publishing, 1996, p. 148
[84] Haverkos, Harry; Dougherty, John, Health Hazards of Nitrite Inhalants, Research Monograph Series 83, National Institute on Drug Abuse, 1988, p. 1, see www.drugabuse.gov/pdf/monographs/83.pdf
[85] Ibid., p. 5
[86] Duesberg, Peter, Inventing the AIDS Virus, Regnery Publishing, 1996, pp. 260 - 261
[87] Labataille, Lorette, Amyl nitrite employed in homosexual relations, *Medical Aspects of Human Sexuality*, 1975; Vol. 9, p. 122
[88] Haverkos, Harry; Dougherty, John, Health Hazards of Nitrite Inhalants, Research Monograph Series 83, National Institute on Drug Abuse, 1988, pp. 5, 87, see www.drugabuse.gov/pdf/monographs/83.pdf
[89] Lauritsen, John, NIDA Meeting Calls For Research Into The Poppers-Kaposi's Sarcoma Connection, *New York Native* 13 June 1994
[90] Duesberg, Peter, Inventing the AIDS Virus, Regnery Publishing, 1996, p. 377
[91] Poppers advertising, see www.liquidaromas.com/ads.html
[92] Lauritsen, John, The AIDS War. Propaganda, Profeteering and Genocide from the Medical-Industrial Complex, Asklepios, 1993, pp. 108 - 110
[93] Haverkos, Harry; Dougherty, John, Health Hazards of Nitrite Inhalants, Research Monograph Series 83, National Institute on Drug Abuse, 1988, p. 6, see www.drugabuse.gov/pdf/monographs/83.pdf
[94] Ibid., pp. 6, 11
[95] What are the medical consequences of inhalant abuse?, Website des National Institute on Drug Abuse (NIDA), see www.drugabuse.gov/ResearchReports/Inhalants/Inhalants4.html
[96] Haverkos, Harry; Dougherty, John, Health Hazards of Nitrite Inhalants, Research Monograph Series 83, National Institute on Drug Abuse, 1988, pp. 2 - 4, see www.drugabuse.gov/pdf/monographs/83.pdf
[97] Lauritsen, John, The AIDS War. Propaganda, Profeteering and Genocide from the Medical-Industrial Complex, Asklepios, 1993, p. 109
[98] Haverkos, Harry; Dougherty, John, Health Hazards of Nitrite Inhalants, Research Monograph Series 83, National Institute on Drug Abuse, 1988, pp. 2 - 4, see www.drugabuse.gov/pdf/monographs/83.pdf
[99] Haley, Thomas, Review of the physiological effects of amyl, butyl and isobutyl nitrites, *Clinical Toxicology*, May 1980, pp. 317 - 329
[100] Masur, Henry, An outbreak of community-acquired Pneumocystis carinii pneumonia: initial manifestation of cellular immune dysfunction, *New England Journal of Medicine*, 10 December 1981, pp. 1431 - 1438
[101] Siegal, Frederick, Severe acquired immunodeficiency in male homosexuals, manifested by chronic perianal ulcerative herpes simplex lesions, *New England Journal of Medicine*, 10 December 1981, pp. 1439 - 1444
[102] Durack, David, Opportunistic infections and Kaposi's sarcoma in homosexual men, *New England Journal of Medicine*, 10 December 1981, pp. 1465 - 1467
[103] Adams, Jad, AIDS: The HIV Myth, St. Martin's Press, 1989, p. 129
[104] Shilts, Randy, And the Band Played on, Penguin Books, 1987, p. 81

[105] Current Trends Update on Acquired Immune Deficiency Syndrome (AIDS)--United States, *Morbidity and Mortality Weekly Report*, 24 September 1982, pp. 507 - 508
[106] Lauritsen, John, The AIDS War; Propaganda, Profeteering and Genocide from the Medical-Industrial Complex, Asklepios, 1993, pp. 11 - 14
[107] Epstein, Steven, Impure Science—AIDS, Activism and the Politics of Knowledge, University of California Press, 1996, pp. 49 - 50
[108] Shilts, Randy, And the Band Played on, Penguin Books, 1987, p. 121
[109] Epstein, Steven, Impure Science—AIDS, Activism and the Politics of Knowledge, University of California Press, 1996, p. 55
[110] Halter, Hans, Eine Epidemie, die erst beginnt, *Der Spiegel*, 23/1983
[111] Duesberg, Peter; Koehnlein, Claus; Rasnick, David, The Chemical Bases of the Various AIDS Epidemics: Recreational Drugs, Anti-viral Chemotherapy and Malnutrition, *Journal of Biosciences*, June 2003, pp. 392 - 401
[112] Duesberg, Peter, Inventing the AIDS Virus, Regnery Publishing, 1996, pp. 377 - 381
[113] Lauritsen, John, Prickly Poppers. An AIDS activist wonders how a flammable drug become so popular among gay men, *Xtra!*, 23 March 2000
[114] Lauritsen, John, NIDA Meeting Calls For Research Into The Poppers-Kaposi's Sarcoma Connection, *New York Native* 13 June 1994
[115] Lauritsen, John, The AIDS War. Propaganda, Profeteering and Genocide from the Medical-Industrial Complex, Asklepios, 1993, p. 110
[116] see www.allaboutpoppers.com
[117] see www.bearcityweb.com
[118] Epstein, Steven, Impure Science—AIDS, Activism and the Politics of Knowledge, University of California Press, 1996, p. 23
[119] Shilts, Randy, And the Band Played on, Penguin Books, 1987, p. 83
[120] Etheridge, Elizabeth, Sentinel for Health: History of the Centers for Disease Control, University of California Press, 1992, p. 326
[121] Tracey, Michael, Mere Smoke of Opinion; AIDS and the making of the public mind, *Continuum*, Summer/Fall 2001
[122] Haverkos, Harry, Disease Manifestation among Homosexual Men with Acquired Immunodeficiency Syndrome: A Possible Role of Nitrites in Kaposi's Sarcoma, *Sexually Transmitted Diseases*, October - December 1985, pp. 203 - 208
[123] Krieger, Terry; Caceres, Cesar; The unnoticed Link in AIDS cases, *Wall Street Journal*, 24 October 1985
[124] Tom Bethell, AIDS and Pôppers, *Spin*, November 1994
[125] Engelbrecht, Torsten, Sex, Blut und Tod, "HIV verursacht AIDS." An der Verfestigung dieses Theorems lässt sich zeigen, wie der Wissenschafts-Journalismus folgenreiche Widersprüche ausblendet und Zweifel wegdrückt, *Message*, 1/2005, pp. 39 - 40
[126] Halter, Hans, Eine Epidemie, die erst beginnt, *Der Spiegel*, 23/1983
[127] Engelbrecht, Torsten, Sex, Blut und Tod, "HIV verursacht AIDS." An der Verfestigung dieses Theorems lässt sich zeigen, wie der Wissenschafts-Journalismus folgenreiche Widersprüche ausblendet und Zweifel wegdrückt, *Message*, 1/2005, p. 40
[128] Shilts, Randy, And the Band Played on, Penguin Books, 1987, p. 81
[129] Köhnlein, Claus, Das neue "Super-AIDS". Hysterie mit neuen Untertönen: Die Meinstream-Medien entdecken ganz nebenbei die "Co-Faktoren," *Eigentümlich Frei*, March 2005, p. 14
[130] McMillan, Dennis, SF Responds To Media Hysteria About "Super-HIV," *San Francisco Bay Times*, 24. February 2005
[131] Graham, Judith, Meth use adds to ravages of AIDS. The powerful, highly addictive drug is growing more popular among gays, and experts believe it's undermining efforts to promote safe sex, *Chicago Tribune*, 13 March 2005

[132] Duesberg, Peter; Koehnlein, Claus; Rasnick, David, The Chemical Bases of the Various AIDS Epidemics: Recreational Drugs, Anti-viral Chemotherapy and Malnutrition, *Journal of Biosciences*, June 2003, pp. 383 - 385

[133] Cohen, Jon, Experts Question Danger of "AIDS Superbug," *Science*, 25 February 2005, p. 1185

[134] Engelbrecht, Torsten, Sex and Drugs and Risk, interview with Jacques Normand, Director AIDS Research at the US National Institute on Drug Abuse, on New York's "Super AIDS Virus," and the link between highly toxic drugs like Poppers or Crystal Meth and AIDS, *Freitag*, 8 April 2005. p. 18

[135] Lauritsen, John, The Poppers-Kaposi's Sarcoma Connection, *New York Native*, 13 June 1994

[136] Jaffe, Harold, Kaposi's sarcoma among persons with AIDS: a sexually transmitted infection?. *Lancet*, 20 January 1990, pp. 123 - 128

[137] Bittorf, Wilhelm, Die Lust ist da, aber ich verkneif's mir, *Der Spiegel*, 11/1987

[138] Papadopulos-Eleopulos, Eleni; Turner, Valendar, A critique of the Montagnier evidence for the HIV/AIDS hypothesis, *Medical Hypotheses*, 4/2004, p. 598

[139] Papadopulos-Eleopulos, Eleni; Turner, Valendar, Oxidative Stress, HIV and AIDS, *Research in Immunology*, February 1992, pp. 145 - 148

[140] Beral, Valerie, Kaposi's sarcoma among persons with AIDS: a sexually transmitted infection? *Lancet*, 20 January 1990, pp. 123 - 128

[141] Nancy Franklin, America, lost and found, *The New Yorker*, 8 December 2003

[142] Engelbrecht, Torsten, Sex, Blut und Tod, "HIV verursacht AIDS." An der Verfestigung dieses Theorems lässt sich zeigen, wie der Wissenschafts-Journalismus folgenreiche Widersprüche ausblendet und Zweifel wegdrückt, *Message*, 1/2005, pp. 36 - 47

[143] Duesberg, Peter, Inventing the AIDS Virus, Regnery Publishing, 1996, pp. 151 - 152

[144] Fiala, Christian, Lieben wir gefährlich? Ein Arzt auf der Suche nach Fakten und Hintergründen von AIDS, Deuticke, 1997, p. 111

[145] Die Bombe ist gelegt, *Der Spiegel* 45/1984

[146] "Die Promiskuität ist der Motor der Seuche," *Der Spiegel*, 33/1985

[147] Halter, Hans, Eine Epidemie, die erst beginnt, *Der Spiegel*, 23/1983

[148] Noack, Hans-Joachim, "Plötzlich stirbst Du ein Stück weit," *Der Spiegel*, 5/1985

[149] Bittorf, Wilhelm, Die Lust ist da, aber ich verkneif's mir, *Der Spiegel*, 11/1987

[150] Schille, Peter, "Vergnügt euch, aber seht euch vor," Der Spiegel 44/1985

[151] Bittorf, Wilhelm, Die Lust ist da, aber ich verkneif's mir, *Der Spiegel*, 11/1987

[152] "Die Promiskuität ist der Motor der Seuche," *Der Spiegel*, 33/1985

[153] Wiedemann, Erich, "In Afrika droht eine Apokalypse," *Der Spiegel*, 48/1986

[154] Schille, Peter, "Vergnügt euch, aber seht euch vor," *Der Spiegel*, 44/1985

[155] HIV and Its Transmission, Centers for Diseases Control and Prevention (CDC), Divisions of HIV/AIDS Prevention

[156] Schille, Peter, "Vergnügt euch, aber seht euch vor," *Der Spiegel*, 44/1985

[157] *SPIEGEL*-Leser wissen mehr, *Spiegel*-Website, see media.spiegel.de/internet/media.nsf/0/6d9edf6dadb75e51c1256ff1004584bc?OpenDocument

[158] Mutter Natur verbessert, *Der Spiegel*, 26/1991

[159] Grolle, Johann, Siege, aber kein Sieg, *Der Spiegel*, 29/1995

[160] "AIDS hat ein neues Gesicht," *Der Spiegel*, 28/1996

[161] Grolle, Johann, Sieg über die Seuche?, *Der Spiegel*, 2/1997

[162] Hackenbroch, Veronika, "Der Optimismus ist verflogen." Der Virologe, AIDS-Forscher und Leiter des Berliner Robert Koch Instituts, Reinhard Kurth, über die ersten HIV-Impfstoff-Tests in Deutschland, *Der Spiegel*, 9/2004, p. 153

[163] Tracey, Michael, Mere Smoke of Opinion; AIDS and the making of the public mind, *Continuum*, Summer/Fall 2001

[164] Bittorf, Wilhelm, Die Lust ist da, aber ich verkneif's mir, *Der Spiegel*, 11/1987
[165] Ibid.
[166] Gray, Kevin, Some Realities about HIV/AIDS, *Details*, 13 February 2004
[167] Duesberg, Peter; Koehnlein, Claus; Rasnick, David, The Chemical Bases of the Various AIDS Epidemics: Recreational Drugs, Anti-viral Chemotherapy and Malnutrition, *Journal of Biosciences*, June 2003, p. 391
[168] Facts zu HIV und AIDS, 2. Nationale Dimension, Welt AIDS Tag 2005, see www.welt-AIDS-tag.de/?p=33
[169] Duesberg, Peter; Koehnlein, Claus; Rasnick, David, The Chemical Bases of the Various AIDS Epidemics: Recreational Drugs, Anti-viral Chemotherapy and Malnutrition, *Journal of Biosciences*, June 2003, pp. 383 - 488
[170] Bartholomäus Grill, Die tödliche Ignoranz, *Die Zeit*, 15 July 2004, p. 1
[171] Gray, Kevin, Some Realities about HIV/AIDS, *Details*, 13 February 2004
[172] Papadopulos-Eleopulos, Eleni; Turner, Valendar, A critique of the Montagnier evidence for the HIV/AIDS hypothesis, *Medical Hypotheses*, 4/2004, p. 598
[173] Kamali, Anatoli, Syndromic management of sexually-transmitted infections and behaviour change interventions on transmission of HIV-1 in rural Uganda: a community randomised trial, *Lancet*, 22 February 2003, pp. 645 - 652
[174] Gray, Ronald, Probability of HIV-1 transmission per coital act in monogamous, heterosexual, HIV-1-discordant couples in Rakai, Uganda, *Lancet*, 14 April 2001, pp. 1149-53
[175] Padian, Nancy, Heterosexual transmission of human immunodeficiency virus (HIV) in northern California: results from a ten-year study, *American Journal of Epidemiology*, 15 August 1997, pp. 350 - 57
[176] Tracey, Michael, Mere Smoke of Opinion; AIDS and the making of the public mind, *Continuum*, Summer/Fall 2001
[177] Problems with HIV vaccine research, Wikipedia-Website, see en.wikipedia.org/wiki/HIV_vaccine
[178] Pahwa, Savita, Influence of the human T-lymphotropic virus/lymphadenopathy-associated virus on functions of human lymphocytes: evidence for immunosuppressive effects and polyclonal B-cell activation by Vol.ed viral preparations, in: *Proceedings of the National Academyof Sciences*, December 1985, pp. 8198 - 8202
[179] Epstein, Steven, Impure Science—AIDS, Activism and the Politics of Knowledge, University of California Press, 1996, p. 73
[180] Ibid., p. 83
[181] Ibid., p. 87
[182] Engelbrecht, Torsten, Spitze des Eisbergs: Warum Journalisten auch den angesehenen Wissenschaftszeitschriften nicht blindlings vertrauen sollten, *Message*, 3/2005, pp. 70 - 71
[183] Phillips, David, Importance of the lay press in the transmission of medical knowledge to the scientific community, *New England Journal of Medicine*, 17 October 1991, pp. 1180 - 1183
[184] Kinsella, James, Covering the Plague. AIDS and the American Media, Rutgers University Press, 1989, pp. 88 - 89
[185] Epstein, Steven, Impure Science—AIDS, Activism and the Politics of Knowledge, University of California Press, 1996, pp. 93 - 95
[186] Altman, Lawrence, Red Cross Evaluates Test To Detect AIDS In Donated Blood, *New York Times*, 15 May 1984
[187] Altman, Lawrence, The Doctor's World; How AIDS Researchers Strive For Virus Proof, *New York Times*, 24 October 1984
[188] Epstein, Steven, Impure Science—AIDS, Activism and the Politics of Knowledge, University of California Press, 1996, p. 93

[189] Duesberg, Peter, Inventing the AIDS Virus, Regnery Publishing, 1996, pp. 135 - 136
[190] Ibid., pp. 144 - 145
[191] About EIS, Website der Epidemic Intelligence Service, see www.cdc.gov/eis/about/about.htm
[192] Alumni, Website der Epidemic Intelligence Service, see www.cdc.gov/eis/alumni/alumni.htm
[193] Epstein, Steven, Impure Science—AIDS, Activism and the Politics of Knowledge, University of California Press, 1996, p. 72
[194] Koch, Klaus, Ist Europa jetzt vor Seuchen sicher?, Interview mit Hans Wigzell vom Karoliska-Institut in Stockholm, *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, 22 March 2005, p. 10
[195] Duesberg, Peter, Inventing the AIDS Virus, Regnery Publishing, 1996, pp. 135 - 136
[196] Cohen, Jon, Doing Science in the Spotlight's Glare, *Science*, 1992, Vol. 257, p. 1033
[197] Noelle-Neumann, Elisabeth, Die Schweigespirale: Öffentliche Meinung—unsere soziale Haut, Langen Müller, 2001, p. 322
[198] Epstein, Steven, Impure Science—AIDS, Activism and the Politics of Knowledge, University of California Press, 1996, pp. 105 - 106
[199] Celia Farber, AIDS: Words from the Front, *Spin*, January 1988, pp. 43 - 44, 73
[200] Penning, Randolph, Prävalenz der HIV-Infektion bei gerichtlich Obduzierten und speziell Drogentoten am Institut für Rechtsmedizin der Universität München von 1985 bis 1988, *AIDS-Forschung*, 4/1989, pp. 459--465
[201] Booth, William, A Rebel without a cause of AIDS, *Science*, 25 March 1988, p. 1485
[202] Epstein, Steven, Impure Science—AIDS, Activism and the Politics of Knowledge, University of California Press, 1996, p. 113
[203] see www.virusmyth.net/AIDS/index/cthomas.htm
[204] Hodgkinson, Neville, AIDS: Can We Be Positive?, *Sunday Times* (London), 26 April 1992
[205] Duesberg, Peter, Inventing the AIDS Virus, Regnery Publishing, 1996, p. 244
[206] Rapoport, Ron, AIDS: The Unanswered Questions, *Oakland Tribune*, 22 May 1989, pp. A1 - A2
[207] Duesberg, Peter, Inventing the AIDS Virus, Regnery Publishing, 1996, p. 237
[208] Boffey, Phillip, A Solitary Dissenter Disputes Cause of AIDS, *New York Times*, 12 January 1988, p. C-3
[209] France, David, The HIV Disbelievers, *Newsweek*, 19 August 2000
[210] "Filtern und zensieren," Interview with John Maddox, *Der Spiegel*, 7 November 1994, p. 229
[211] Letter from John Maddox to Claus Köhnlein, 20 September 1995
[212] Ho, David, Rapid turnover of plasma virions and CD4 lymphocytes in HIV-1 infection, *Nature*, 12 January 1995, pp. 123 - 126
[213] Craddock, Mark, HIV: Science by press conference, in: AIDS: Virus- or Drug Induced? by Peter Duesberg (Ed.), Kluwer Academic Publishers, 1996, pp. 127 - 130
[214] Tahi, Djamel, AIDS--die großen Zweifel, Arte Television, 14 March 1996, see www.torsten engelbrecht.com/de/artikel_medien.html
[215] Langbein, Kurt; Ehgartner, Bert, Das Medizinkartell: Die sieben Todsünden der Gesundheits-industrie, Piper, 2003, p. 347
[216] Wolthers, Katja, T Cell Telomere Length in HIV-1 Infection: No Evidence for increased CD4+ T Cell Turnover, *Science*, 29. November 1996, pp. 1543 - 1547
[217] Engelbrecht, Torsten, Sex, Blut und Tod, "HIV verursacht AIDS." An der Verfestigung dieses Theorems lässt sich zeigen, wie der Wissenschafts-Journalismus folgenreiche Widersprüche ausblendet und Zweifel wegdrückt, *Message*, 1/2005, pp. 41 - 42
[218] Cimons, Marlene, Bad Blood Two Groups of AIDS Researchers-One American, One French-Are Fighting More Than Just the Disease, *Los Angeles Times*, 25 May 1986, p. 16
[219] Remnick, David, Robert Gallo Goes To War, *Washington Post*, 9 August 1987, W 10
[220] Der lang erwartete Messias, *tageszeitung*, 24 December 1996, p. 11
[221] Hoffmann, Christian, ART 2004. Historie, see hiv.net/2010/haart.htm
[222] Chua-Eoan, Howard, 1996: David Ho, *TIME*, 30 December 1996

[223] Lawrence, Altman, US Panel seeks Changes in Treatment of AIDS Virus, *New York Times*, 4 February, 2001
[224] Berndt, Christina, Da-I, der Große, hat sich geirrt, *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, 27 January 2004
[225] Grolle, Johann, Sieg über die Seuche?, *Der Spiegel*, 2/1997
[226] Connolly, Ceci, States Offering Less Assistance For AIDS Drugs, *Washington Post*, 20 May 2004, p. A04
[227] Personal phone interview with Hans Halter
[228] Prange, Astrid, Hoffnung kostet 140 Dollar, *Rheinischer Merkur*, 48/2005, p. 14
[229] AIDS ist behandelbar, *Schleswig-Holsteinisches Ärzteblatt*, 2/2000, pp. 14 - 15
[230] AIDS Drugs extend Survival Times Fourfold, *Reuters NewMedia*, 14 March 2001
[231] Köhnlein, Claus, Die große Illusion. Das Dilemma der antiretroviralen Therapie/HAART aus einem kritischen Blickwinkel, see www.rethinkingaids.de/allg/koenl-2.htm
[232] Duesberg, Peter, Inventing the AIDS Virus, Regnery Publishing, 1996, p. 425
[233] Duesberg, Peter; Koehnlein, Claus; Rasnick, David, The Chemical Bases of the Various AIDS Epidemics: Recreational Drugs, Anti-viral Chemotherapy and Malnutrition, *Journal of Biosciences*, June 2003, p. 402
[234] Coghlan, Andy, Bid to solve riddle of 'natural resistance' to HIV, *New Scientist*, 15 August 2006
[235] Duesberg, Peter, Inventing the AIDS Virus, Regnery Publishing, 1996, p. 425
[236] Köhnlein, Claus, Die große Illusion. Das Dilemma der antiretroviralen Therapie/HAART aus einem kritischen Blickwinkel, see www.rethinkingaids.de/allg/koenl-2.htm
[237] HIV/AIDS-files, Robert Koch Institute, June 2003
[238] Fleming, Thomas; DeMets, David, Surrogate end points in clinical trials: are we being misled?, *Annals of Internal Medicine*, 1 October 1996, pp. 605 - 613
[239] Revision Of The Surveillance Case Definition For AIDS In Canada, in: Canada Communicable Disease Report, Health and Welfare Canada, 15 December 1993, p. 196
[240] Koliadin, Vladimir, Some Facts behind de Expansion of the Definition of AIDS in 1993, March 1998; see www.virusmyth.net/aids/data/vknewdef.htm
[241] CASCADE (Concerted Action on SeroConversion to AIDS and Death in Europe) Collaboration, Determinants of survival following HIV-1 seroconversion after the introduction of HAART, *Lancet*, 18 October 2003, pp. 1267 - 1274
[242] Suspension of Disbelief??, Health Education AIDS Liaison (HEAL),Toronto, http://healtoronto.com/aidsdrop.html
[243] HIV treatment response and prognosis in Europe and North America in the first decade of highly active antiretroviral therapy: a collaborative analysis, Lancet, 5 August 2006, pp. 451 - 458
[244] New Studies Shake AIDS World ... and more interesting news from Alive & Well, news release from Christine Maggiore/Alive & Well, 30 November 2006
[245] Fischl, Margaret, The toxicity of azidothymidine (AZT) in the treatment of patients with AIDS and AIDS-related complex. A double-blind, placebo-controlled trial, *New England Journal of Medicine*, 23 July 1987, pp. 192 - 197
[246] Law, Jacky, Big Pharma. How the world's biggest drug companies market illness, Constable & Robinson, 2006
[247] The fool's gold that heals, *Guardian*, 14 January 2006
[248] Temple, Robert, Placebo-Controlled Trials and Active-Control Trials in the Evaluation of New Treatments. Part 1: Ethical and Scientific Issues, *Annals of Internal Medicine*, 19 September 2000, pp. 455 - 463
[249] Ellenberg, Susan, Placebo-Controlled Trials and Active-Control Trials in the Evaluation of New Treatments. Part 2: Practical Issues and Specific Cases, *Annuals of Internal Medicine*, 19 September 2000, pp. 464 - 470
[250] Evans, David; Smith, Mike; Willen, Liz, Drug Industry Human Testing Masks Death, Injury, Compliant FDA, Bloomberg.com, 2 November 2005

[251] Sharav, Vera, New Evidence Uncovered About AIDS Drug/Vaccine Experiments on Foster Care Infants & Children, Alliance for Human Research Protection, 1 September 2005
[252] Scheff, Liam, The House that AIDS built, see www.altheal.org/toxicity/house.htm
[253] Montero, Douglas, AIDS Tots Used As 'Guinea Pigs,' *New York Post*, 29 February 2004, p. 1
[254] Doran, Jamie, Guinea Pig Kids, 30 November 2004
[255] Solomon, John, Feds: Some AIDS Drug Tests Violated Rules, Associated Press, 16 June 2005
[256] Scott, Janny, Kaufman, Leslie, Belated Charge Ignites Furor Over AIDS Drug Trial, *New York Times*, 17 July 2005
[257] E-Mail an Janny Scott und Leslie Kaufman, 17 July 2005
[258] Lewis, Linda, Lamivudine in children with human immunodeficiency virus infection: a phase I/II study, *Journal of Infectious Diseases*, July 1996, pp. 16 - 25
[259] Brown, Hannah, Marvellous microbicides, *Lancet*, 27 March 2003, pp. 1042 - 1043
[260] AIDS Chief says nonoxynol-9 not effective against HIV, July 2000, *AIDS Weekly*, pp. 2 - 3
[261] Brown, Hannah, Marvellous microbicides, *Lancet*, 27 March 2003, p. 1042
[262] Angell, Marcia, The Truth About the Drug Companies. How They Deceive Us And What To Do About It, Random House, 2004, p. 241
[263] Lauritsen, John, The AIDS War. Propaganda, Profeteering and Genocide from the Medical-Industrial Complex, Asklepios, 1993, pp. 381 - 397
[264] Müller, Roger, Skepsis gegenüber einem Medikament [AZT], das krank macht, *Weltwoche*, 25 June 1992, pp. 55 - 56
[265] John Lauritsen, The AIDS War. Propaganda, Profeteering and Genocide from the Medical-Industrial Complex, Asklepios, 1993, p. 73
[266] Personal e-mail communication with the *Neue Zürcher Zeitung*, 27 July 2004
[267] Köhnlein, Claus, Die große Illusion. Das Dilemma der antiretroviralen Therapie/HAART aus einem kritischen Blickwinkel, see www.rethinkingaids.de/allg/koenl-2.htm
[268] $95 billion a year spent on medical research, Associated Press, 20 September 2005
[269] Larisch, Katharina, Vioxx®-Rückzug, Netdoktor.de, 8 November 2004
[270] John Lauritsen, The AIDS War. Propaganda, Profeteering and Genocide from the Medical-Industrial Complex, Asklepios, 1993, pp. 140 - 141
[271] Ibid., p. 391
[272] Ibid., pp. 381 - 397
[273] Duesberg, Peter, HIV, AIDS, and zidovudine, *Lancet*, 28 March 1992, pp. 805 - 806
[274] John Lauritsen, The AIDS War. Propaganda, Profeteering and Genocide from the Medical-Industrial Complex, Asklepios, 1993, p. 74
[275] Ibid.
[276] Epstein, Steven, Impure Science—AIDS, Activism and the Politics of Knowledge, University of California Press, 1996, pp. 109, 119
[277] John Lauritsen, The AIDS War. Propaganda, Profeteering and Genocide from the Medical-Industrial Complex, Asklepios, 1993, pp. 59 - 69
[278] Personal interview, 25 January 2006
[279] Epstein, Steven, Impure Science—AIDS, Activism and the Politics of Knowledge, University of California Press, 1996, p. 123
[280] Questionnaires sent out by e-mail in July 2004
[281] E-Mail to Declan Butler, 19 December 2005
[282] Butler, Declan, Medical journal under attack as dissenters seize AIDS platform, *Nature*, 20 November 2003, p. 215
[283] Personal e-mail communication with John Moore, 16 February 2004
[284] Judson, Horace, The Great Betrayal. Fraud in Science, Harcourt, 2004, p. 6
[285] Cohen, Sheila, Antiretroviral therapy for AIDS, *New England Journal of Medicine*, 3 September 1987, pp. 629 - 630

[286] Bruce Nussbaum, Good Intentions: How Big Business and the Medical Establishment are Corrupting the Fight against AIDS, Alzheimer's, Cancer, and More, Penguin Books, 1990, pp. 177 - 178
[287] Duesberg, Peter, The toxicity of azidothymidine (AZT) on human and animal cells in culture at concentrations used for antiviral therapy, *Genetica*, 1 - 3/1995, pp. 103 - 109
[288] See website of Treatment Information Group: www.tig.org.za
[289] Engelbrecht, Torsten, Betrug in der AIDS-Forschung. In der Studie HIVNET 012, die zur Zulassung des hochtoxischen AIDS-Präparates Nevirapine führte, wurden schwerste Nebenwirkungen und Todesfälle unterschlagen, *Freitag*, 11 February 2005, p. 18
[290] Kolata, Gina, Marrow suppression hampers AZT use in AIDS victims, *Science*, 20 March 1987, p. 1463
[291] Masahiro, Narita, Paradoxical worsening of tuberculosis following antiretroviral therapy in patients with AIDS, *American Journal of Respiratory and Critical Care Medicine*, July 1998, pp. 157 - 161
[292] Goethe, Johann Wolfgang, Faust, 1. Teil, Insel, 1976, p. 51
[293] Freddie Mercury, Wikipedia-Website, see de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Freddie_Mercury
[294] John Lauritsen, The AIDS War. Propaganda, Profeteering and Genocide from the Medical-Industrial Complex, Asklepios, 1993, pp. 445 - 450
[295] Duesberg, Peter, Inventing the AIDS Virus, Regnery Publishing, 1996, pp. 356 - 358
[296] Ashe, Arthur, More Than Ever, Magical Things to Learn, *Washington Post*, 11 October 1992
[297] Duesberg, Peter, Inventing the AIDS Virus, Regnery Publishing, 1996, p. 357
[298] Iyer, Pico, "It Can Happen to Anybody. Even Magic Johnson." After testing positive for HIV, basketball's most beloved star retires and vows to become a spokesman in the battle against AIDS, *TIME*, 18 November 1991
[299] Elmer-Dewitt, Philip, How Safe Is Sex? When Magic Johnson announced he had the AIDS virus, he put the risk of heterosexual transmission squarely in center court, *TIME*, 25 November 1991
[300] Duesberg, Peter, Inventing the AIDS Virus, Regnery Publishing, 1996, p. 340
[301] Nelson, J., Magic Reeling as Worst Nightmare Comes True–He's Getting Sicker, *National Enquirer*, 10 December 1991, p. 6
[302] Iyer, Pico, "It Can Happen to Anybody. Even Magic Johnson." After testing positive for HIV, basketball's most beloved star retires and vows to become a spokesman in the battle against AIDS, *TIME*, 18 November 1991
[303] Duesberg, Peter, Inventing the AIDS Virus, Regnery Publishing, 1996, p. 341
[304] Duesberg, Peter, Inventing the AIDS Virus, Regnery Publishing, 1996, pp. 340 - 341
[305] Polier, Alex, Ads are geared toward urban blacks, Associated Press, 21 January 2003
[306] Darby, Sarah, Mortality before and after HIV infection in the complete UK population of haemophiliacs. UK Haemophilia Centre Directors' Organisation, *Nature*, 7 September 1995, pp. 79 - 82
[307] Duesberg, Peter; Koehnlein, Claus; Rasnick, David, The Chemical Bases of the Various AIDS Epidemics: Recreational Drugs, Anti-viral Chemotherapy and Malnutrition, *Journal of Biosciences*, June 2003, pp. 396 - 398
[308] Lang, Serge, Challenges, Springer, 1998, p. 687
[309] Papdopulos-Eleopulos, Eleni; Turner, Valendar, HIV Seropositivity and Mortality in Persons with Heamophilia; Proof that HIV Causes AIDS?, see www.virusmyth.net/aids/data/epdarby.htm
[310] Maddox, John, More Conviction on HIV and AIDS, *Nature*, 7 September 1995, Sep 7; p. 1
[311] "Die Promiskuität ist der Motor der Seuche," *Der Spiegel*, 33/1985
[312] Duesberg, Peter, Inventing the AIDS Virus, Regnery Publishing, 1996, pp. 445 - 451
[313] HIV and Its Transmission, Centers for Diseases Control and Prevention (CDC), Divisions of HIV/AIDS Prevention, see www.cdc.gov/hiv/resources/factsheets/transmission.htm

[314] Duesberg, Peter; Koehnlein, Claus; Rasnick, David, The Chemical Bases of the Various AIDS Epidemics: Recreational Drugs, Anti-viral Chemotherapy and Malnutrition, *Journal of Biosciences*, June 2003, p. 391

[315] World Water Day. Lack of Access to Clean Drinking Water and Proper Sanitation is a Growing Challenge, USAID (online)

[316] Shenton, Joan, Positively False: Exposing the Myths Around HIV and AIDS, I.B. Tauris/St. Martin's Press, 1998

[317] Rian Malan: Africa isn't dying of AIDS, *The Spectator,* 13 December 2003

[318] Duesberg, Peter; Koehnlein, Claus; Rasnick, David, The Chemical Bases of the Various AIDS Epidemics: Recreational Drugs, Anti-viral Chemotherapy and Malnutrition, *Journal of Biosciences*, June 2003, p. 385

[319] Thielke, Thilo, "Streicht diese Hilfe". Der kenianische Wirtschaftsexperte James Shikwati über die schädlichen Folgen der westlichen Entwicklungshilfe, korrupte Herrscher und aufgebauschte Horrormeldungen aus Afrika, *Der Spiegel*, 27/2005

[320] Essex, Max; Kashala, Oscar, Infection with human immonodificiency virus type 1 (hiv-1) and human t-cell lymphotropic viruses among leprosy patients and contacts: correlation between hiv-1 cross-reactivity and antibodies to lipoarabinomanna; *Journal of Infectious Diseases*, February 1994, pp. 296 - 304

[321] Tahi, Djamel, AIDS—The Doubt, Arte Television, 14 March 1996, see www.torstenengelbrecht.com/de/artikel_medien.html

[322] Lang, Serge, Challenges; Springer, New York, 1998, pp. 616 - 617

[323] Geshekter, Charles; Mhlongo, Sam; Köhnlein, Claus, AIDS, Medicine and Public Health: The Scientific Value of Thabo Mbeki's Critique of AIDS Orthodoxy, Vortrag auf dem 47th Annual Meeting of the African Studies Association New Orleans, Louisiana, 11 November 2004

[324] Duesberg, Peter; Koehnlein, Claus; Rasnick, David, The Chemical Bases of the Various AIDS Epidemics: Recreational Drugs, Anti-viral Chemotherapy and Malnutrition, *Journal of Biosciences*, June 2003, pp. 385 - 386

[325] Katzenellenbogen, Jonathan, Third of Africans Undernourished, *Business Day* (Johannesburg), 20 August 2004

[326] Shenton, Joan, Positively False: Exposing the Myths Around HIV and AIDS, I.B. Tauris/St. Martin's Press, 1998

[327] Fenton, Lynda, Preventing HIV/AIDS through poverty reduction: the only sustainable solution?, *Lancet*, 2004, 25 September 2004, pp. 1186 - 1187

Chapter 4
Hepatitis C: Toxins Such as Alcohol, Heroin, and Prescription Drugs Suffice as Explanations

[1] Köhnlein, Claus, Hepatitis C—the epidemic that never was?, *British Medical Journal* (online), 7 March 2002, see bmj.bmjjournals.com/cgi/eletters/324/7335/450

[2] Larkin, Marylinn, Jay Hoofnagle: soldiering on against viral hepatitis, *Lancet*, 27 September 1997, p. 938

[3] Intron-A, Rote Liste, 2005, p. 51025

[4] Welche Nebenwirkungen haben Interferone?, Website of the Krebsinformationsdienst of the Deutsches Krebsforschungszentrum DKFZ (German Cancer Research Centre) in Heidelberg

[5] Erstmals Vermehrung des Hepatitis C Virus im Labor möglich, press release of the Ruprechts-Karl-University in Heidelberg, 6 October 2004

[6] Larkin, Marylinn, Jay Hoofnagle: soldiering on against viral hepatitis, *Lancet*, 27 September 1997, p. 938

[7] Alter, Harvey, Transmissible agent in non-A, non-B hepatitis, *Lancet*, 4 March 1978, pp. 459 - 463
[8] Houghton, Michael; Bradley, Daniel, Hepatitis C virus: the major causative agent of viral non-A, non-B hepatitis, *British Medical Bulletin*, April 1990, pp. 423 - 441
[9] Chiron Advances Hepatitis C Vaccine Development Program, press release, Chiron Vaccines, 14 January 2004
[10] Duesberg, Peter, Inventing the AIDS Virus, Regnery Publishing, 1996, p. 84
[11] Köhnlein, Claus, Hepatitis C–the epidemic that never was?, *British Medical Journal* (online), 7 March 2002, see bmj.bmjjournals.com/cgi/eletters/324/7335/450
[12] Chiron Reports First-Quarter 2005 Pro-Forma Earnings of 4 Cents Per Share, GAAP Loss of 5 Cents Per Share, press release of the Chiron Corporation, 27 April 2005
[13] Duesberg, Peter, Inventing the AIDS Virus, Regnery Publishing, 1996, p. 84
[14] Crowe, David, The ABCs of Hepatitis, *Alive Magazine*, May 2004
[15] Chen, Zheng, Hepatitis C virus (HCV) specific sequences are demonstrable in the DNA fraction of peripheral blood mononuclear cells from healthy, anti-HCV antibody-negative individuals and cell lines of human origin, *European Journal of Clinical Chemistry and Clinical Biochemistry*, December 1997, pp. 899 - 905
[16] Duesberg, Peter, Inventing the AIDS Virus, Regnery Publishing, 1996, pp. 84 - 85
[17] Syringe Exchange Programs, CDC's Website
[18] Hagan, Holly, Syringe exchange and risk of infection with hepatitis B and C viruses, *American Journal of Epidemiology*, 1 February 1999, pp. 203 - 213
[19] Crowe, David, The ABCs of Hepatitis, *Alive Magazine*, May 2004
[20] Thomas, David, The natural history of hepatitis C virus infection: host, viral, and environmental factors, *Journal of the American Medical Association*, 26 July 2000, p. 450
[21] Hoofnagle, Jay, Hepatic Failure and Lactic Acidosis Due to Fialuridine (FIAU), an Investigational Nucleoside Analogue for Chronic Hepatitis B, *New England Journal of Medicine*, 26 October 1995, pp. 1099 - 105
[22] Castillo, Inmaculada, Occult hepatitis C virus infection in patients in whom the etiology of persistently abnormal results of liver-function tests is unknown, *Journal of Infectious Diseases*, 1 January 2004, pp. 7 - 14
[23] Thomas, David, The natural history of hepatitis C virus infection: host, viral, and environmental factors, *Journal of the American Medical Association*, 26 July 2000, p. 450
[24] Köhnlein, Claus, Virale Seuchen, die es gar nicht gibt. BSE/AIDS/Hepatitis C, *Raum & Zeit*, 111/2001, p. 23
[25] Laufs, Rainer, Was bedeutet der Befund "HCV-Antikörper positiv"?, *Deutsches Ärzteblatt*, 4 February 1994, p. A286
[26] Siegmund-Schultze, Nicola, Die stille Seuche. 500000 Deutsche sind mit Hepatitis C infiziert– nun werden die Aussichten auf einen Impfstoff besser, *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, 13 October 2004, p. 10
[27] Laufs, Rainer, Was bedeutet der Befund "HCV-Antikörper positiv"?, *Deutsches Ärzteblatt*, 4 February 1994, p. A287
[28] Hadziyannis, Stephanos, Interferon alpha therapy in HBeAg-negative chronic hepatitis B: new data in support of long-term efficacy, *Journal of Hepatology*, February 2002, pp. 280 - 282
[29] Comment by the Deutsche Leberhilfe e.V. (German Liver Aid) to our book "Virus Mania", published on the Amazon.de website on 16 June 2006, see www.amazon.de/gp/product/customer-reviews/3891891474/ref=cm_cr_dp_2_1/303-37872289015431?ie=UTF8&customer-reviews.sort%5Fby=-SubmissionDate&n=299956
[30] Comment from the authors of this book to the comment by the Deutsche Leberhilfe e.V. (German Liver Aid) to this book, published on the website of Torsten Engelbrecht on 4 July 2006, see www.torstenengelbrecht.com/de/buch_viruswahn.html

[31] Seeff, Leonard, 45-year follow-up of hepatitis C virus infection in healthy young adults, *Annals of Internal Medicine*, January 2000, pp. 105 - 11
[32] Schentke, Klaus-Ulrich, Leberschäden durch Medikamente, *Deutsche Medizinische Wochenschrift*, 1995, Vol. 120, pp. 923 - 925
[33] Personal e-mail communication, December 2005
[34] See www.drruhland.com
[35] Pamela Anderson expects death in a decade, *CNN.com*, 22 October 2003
[36] Pamela Anderson launches hepatitis campaign, *CTV.ca*, 17 November 2002
[37] Pamela Anderson was the Grand Marshal of the American Liver Foundation, *clubpam.com*

Chapter 5
BSE: The Epidemic That Never Was

[1] Scholz, Roland, Phantom BSE-Gefahr. Irrwege von Wissenschaft und Politik im BSE-Skandal, Berenkamp, 2005
[2] Riebsamen, Hans, BSE ist vergessen: Rare, medium oder well-done?, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Sonntagszeitung*, 17 November 2002, p. 6
[3] Entwarnung: Creutzfeldt-Jakob-Krankheit fällt aus, *Manager Magazin* (online), 12 January 2005
[4] Venters, George, New variant Creutzfeldt-Jakob disease: the epidemic that never was, *British Medical Journal*, 13 October 2001, pp. 858 - 861
[5] Ghani, Azra, Projections of the future course of the primary vCJD epidemic in the UK: inclusion of subclinical infection and the possibility of wider genetic susceptibility, Journal of the Royal Society Interface, 22 March 2005, pp. 19 - 31
[6] Riebsamen, Hans, BSE ist vergessen: Rare, medium oder well-done?, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Sonntagszeitung*, 17 November 2002, p. 6
[7] New Generation BSE test approved by CFIA, press release, Prionics AG, 16 June 2005
[8] O'Brien, Jennifer, Prion finding offers insight into spontaneous protein diseases, News Release, University of California, San Francisco (UCSF), 29 July 2004, see pub.ucsf.edu/newsservices/releases/200407274?print
[9] Mayr, Anton, BSE und Creutzfeldt-Jakob-Krankheit (CJD): Falsche Begriffe und falsche Assoziationen, *Journal Med*, 57/2001, p. 6
[10] Scholz, Roland, Überlegungen zur Genese der bovinen spongiformen Encephalopathie (BSE), Biolab-Website, see www.biolab-muenchen.de/index.html?rightframe=http://www.biolab-muenchen.de/bse/scholz01.htm
[11] Parry, Herbert, Scrapie: a transmissible and hereditary disease of sheep, *Heredity*, February 1962, pp. 75 - 105
[12] Koch, Klaus, Nobelpreis für Prionenforschung: Eine gewagte These wird geadelt, *Deutsches Ärzteblatt*, 17 October 1997
[13] Scholz, Roland, Phantom BSE-Gefahr. Irrwege von Wissenschaft und Politik im BSE-Skandal, Berenkamp, 2005, pp. 11 - 12
[14] Deutschland im BSE-Schock. In Großbritannien hat man seit Jahren Erfahrung. Was weiß man definitiv, woher kommt BSE?, interview with *Zeit*-correspondent Jürgen Krönig, SWR 2, 27 November 2000
[15] Deutschland im BSE-Schock. In Großbritannien hat man seit Jahren Erfahrung. Was weiß man definitiv, woher kommt BSE?, interview with *Zeit*-correspondent Jürgen Krönig, SWR 2, 27 November 2000
[16] Prusiner, Stanley, Frühtests auf Rinderwahn, *Spektrum der Wissenschaft*, February 2005, pp. 62 - 69

[17] Ebringer, Alan, Bovine spongiform encephalopathy (BSE): Comparison between the "prion" hypothesis and the autoimmune theory, *Journal of Nutritional & Environmental Medicine*, 8/1998, pp. 265 - 276
[18] Ebringer, Alan, BSE as an autoimmune disease, *Immunology News*, 1997, Vol. 4, pp. 149 - 150
[19] Scholz, Roland, Phantom BSE-Gefahr. Irrwege von Wissenschaft und Politik im BSE-Skandal, Berenkamp, 2005, p. 153
[20] Legname, Giuseppe, Synthetic Mammalian Prions, *Science*, 30 July 2004, pp. 673 - 676
[21] Aguzzi, Adrioano, vCJD tissue distribution and transmission by transfusion—a worst-case scenario coming true?, *Lancet*, 7 February 2004, p. 411
[22] Scholz, Roland, Phantom BSE-Gefahr. Irrwege von Wissenschaft und Politik im BSE-Skandal, Berenkamp, 2005, pp. 12 - 13
[23] Scholz, Roland, 25 Thesen gegen die Behauptung, BSE und vCJK seien oral übertragbare Infektionskrankheiten und BSE gefährdet die menschliche Gesundheit, *Deutsche Medizinische Wochenschrift*, 15 February 2002, pp. 341 - 342
[24] Raine, Cedric, Chronic experimental allergic encephalomyelitis in inbred guinea pigs. An ultrastructural study, *Laboratory Investigation*, October 1974, pp. 369 - 380
[25] Scholz, Roland, 25 Thesen gegen die Behauptung, BSE und vCJK seien oral übertragbare Infektionskrankheiten und BSE gefährdet die menschliche Gesundheit, *Deutsche Medizinische Wochenschrift*, 15 February 2002, p. 341
[26] Scholz, Roland, Überlegungen zur Genese der bovinen spongiformen Encephalopathie (BSE), Biolab-Website, see www.biolab-muenchen.de/index.html?rightframe=http://www.biolab-muenchen.de/bse/scholz01.htm
[27] Prusiner, Stanley, Novel proteinaceous infectious particles cause scrapie, *Science*, 9 April 1982, pp. 136 - 144
[28] Scholz, Roland, Phantom BSE-Gefahr. Irrwege von Wissenschaft und Politik im BSE-Skandal, Berenkamp, 2005, pp. 27 - 28
[29] Poser, Sigrid, Die neue Variante der Creutzfeldt-Jakob-Krankheit, *Deutsche Medizinische Wochenschrift*, 15 February 2002, p. 333
[30] Anderson, Robert, Transmission dynamics and epidemiology of BSE in British cattle, *Nature*, 29 August 1996, p. 781
[31] Köhnlein, Claus, BSE (Leserbrief zum Artikel von Sucharit Bhakdi: Prionen und der "BSE-Wahnsinn": Eine kritische Bestandsaufnahme), *Deutsches Ärzteblatt*, 13 September 2002, p. A2404
[32] Köhnlein, Claus, Virale Seuchen, die es gar nicht gibt. BSE/AIDS/Hepatitis C, *Raum & Zeit*, 111/2001, pp. 23 - 24
[33] Köhnlein, Claus, Virale Seuchen, die es gar nicht gibt. BSE/AIDS/Hepatitis C, *Raum & Zeit*, 111/2001, p. 24
[34] Wucher, Petra; Ehlers, Hans-Joachim, BSE: Ein Pharma-Unfall?, *Raum & Zeit*, 84/1996, p. 90
[35] Lüllmann, Heinz, Pharmakologie und Toxikologie, Thieme, 2003, p. 504
[36] Jetzt wird das Pestizid als BSE-Auslöser diskutiert, *Ärzte Zeitung*, 15 April 1998
[37] Whatley, Stephen, Phosmet induces up-regulation of surface levels of the cellular prion protein, *Neuroreport*, 11 May 1998, pp. 1391 - 1395
[38] Personal interview, 8 February 2006
[39] Köhnlein, Claus, Virale Seuchen, die es gar nicht gibt. BSE/AIDS/Hepatitis C, *Raum & Zeit*, 111/2001, pp. 24 - 25
[40] Purdey, Mark, Ecosystems supporting clusters of sporadic TSEs demonstrate excesses of the radical-generating divalent cation manganese and deficiencies of antioxidant co-factors Cu, Se, Fe, Zn, *Medical Hypotheses*, 2/2002, pp. 278 - 306
[41] Scholz, Roland, Phantom BSE-Gefahr. Irrwege von Wissenschaft und Politik im BSE-Skandal, Berenkamp, 2005, pp. 38 - 40

[42] Bergmann, Werner; Beringer, Helmut, Kupfermangel. Ein möglicher BSE-auslösender Faktor?, *Journal of Plant Nutrition and Soil Science*, April 2001, pp. 233 - 235
[43] Scholz, Roland, Phantom BSE-Gefahr. Irrwege von Wissenschaft und Politik im BSE-Skandal, Berenkamp, 2005

Chapter 6
SARS: Hysteria on the Heels of AIDS and BSE

[1] Watzlawick, Paul, Wie wirklich ist die Wirklichkeit? Wahn, Täuschung, Verstehen, Piper, 2005, pp. 66 - 67
[2] Schuh, Hans, Unheimliche Keime. Die Lungenkrankheit SARS infiziert Mensch und Börse, ist aber nur selten tödlich, *Die Zeit*, 15/2003
[3] Nagy, Ursula, SARS in der Provinz–das Beispiel Ningbo, *China Fokus*, 28 May 2003
[4] China 'laundering money' over SARS fears, *breakingnews.com*, 29 April 2003
[5] Brost, Marc; Heuser, Uwe Jan, Die infizierte Weltwirtschaft, *Die Zeit*, 20/2003
[6] Volksrepublik China, Wikipedia, see de.wikipedia.org/wiki/China
[7] Summary of probable SARS cases with onset of illness from 1 November 2002 to 31 July 2003, World Health Organization, see www.who.int/csr/sars/country/table2003_09_23/en/
[8] Zylka-Menhorn, Vera, SARS: Hysterie, *Deutsches Ärzteblatt*, 18 April 2003
[9] Neue Erreger von Atemwegserkrankungen werden oft unterschätzt, Ärzte Zeitung, 10 July 2006
[10] Schuh, Hans, Unheimliche Keime. Die Lungenkrankheit SARS infiziert Mensch und Börse, ist aber nur selten tödlich, *Die Zeit*, 15/2003
[11] SARS-Hysterie: Uni Berkely sperrt Asiaten aus, *Spiegel Online*, 6 May 2003
[12] Schuh, Hans, Unheimliche Keime. Die Lungenkrankheit SARS infiziert Mensch und Börse, ist aber nur selten tödlich, *Die Zeit*, 15/2003
[13] Foreman, William, Flutwelle schadet der Wirtschaft weniger als SARS, *Financial Times Deutschland* (online), 8. January 2005
[14] Watzlawick, Paul, Wie wirklich ist die Wirklichkeit? Wahn, Täuschung, Verstehen, Piper, 2005, pp. 84 - 85
[15] Köhnlein, Claus, Die SARS-Hysterie. SARS auf den Spuren von AIDS und BSE, *Eigentümlich Frei*, July 2003, p. 40
[16] Reilley, Brigg, SARS and Carlo Urbani, *New England Journal of Medicine*, 15 May 2003, p. 1951
[17] Wenzel, Richard, Managing SARS admist Uncertainty, *New England Journal of Medicine*, 15 May 2003, pp. 1947 - 1948
[18] Altman, Lawrence, Lessons of AIDS, Applied to SARS, *New York Times*, 6 May 2003
[19] Reilley, Brigg, SARS and Carlo Urbani, *New England Journal of Medicine*, 15 May 2003, p. 1951
[20] Wenzel, Richard, Managing SARS admist Uncertainty, *New England Journal of Medicine*, 15 May 2003, pp. 1947 - 1948
[21] Altman, Lawrence, Lessons of AIDS, Applied to SARS, *New York Times*, 6 May 2003
[22] Peiris, Malik, Coronavirus as a possible cause of severe acute respiratory syndrome, *Lancet*, 19 April, pp. 1319 - 1325
[23] *New England Journal of Medicine*, 15 May 2003
[24] Winn, Washington, Legionnaires' Disease: Historical Perspective, *Clinical Microbiology Review*, January 1988, p. 60
[25] Winn, Washington, Legionnaires' Disease: Historical Perspective, *Clinical Microbiology Review*, January 1988, p. 61
[26] Ibid., p. 72

[27] Ibid., p. 71
[28] Haley, Charles, Nosocomial Legionnaires' disease: a continuing common-source epidemic at Wadsworth Medical Center, *Annals of Internal Medicine*, April 1979, pp. 583 - 586
[29] England III, Albert, Sporadic and epidemic nosocomial legionellosis in the United States. Epidemiologic features, *American Journal of Medicine*, March 1981, pp. 707 - 711
[30] Zovirax, Rote Liste, 2005, p. 10487
[31] Tolzin, Hans, SARS: Wie ein Mythos entsteht, 25 May 2003, impfkritik.de, see www.impfkritik.de/sars/
[32] Zylka-Menhorn, Vera, Schweres akutes respiratorisches Syndrom: Erregernachweis durch weltweite Kooperation, *Ärzte Zeitung*, 4 April 2003, p. C701
[33] Wenzel, Richard, Managing SARS admist Uncertainty, *New England Journal of Medicine*, 15 May 2003, p. 1947
[34] Harrison, Pamela, Major International Conference a Landmark in Battle Against SARS: Presented at SARS-Toronto, *docguide.com*
[35] Zylka-Menhorn, Vera, Schweres akutes respiratorisches Syndrom: Erregernachweis durch weltweite Kooperation, *Ärzte Zeitung*, 4 April 2003, p. C701
[36] Fouchier, Ron, Aetiology: Koch's postulates fulfilled for SARS virus, *Nature*, 15 May 2003, p. 240
[37] Kuiken, Thijs, Newly discovered coronavirus as the primary cause of severe acute respiratory syndrome, *Lancet*, 26 July 2003, pp. 263 - 70
[38] Feldmeier, Hermann, Die Welt atmet auf, *Tagesspiegel*, 30 June 2003, p. 24
[39] WHO SARS Scientific Research Advisory Committee concludes its first meeting, WHO-Website, 22 October 2003
[40] Kuiken, Thijs, Newly discovered coronavirus as the primary cause of severe acute respiratory syndrome, *Lancet*, 26 July 2003, p. 263
[41] SARS: Angebliche Erfüllung der Koch-Postulate voller Fehler?, *Impf-Report*, 19 November 2003
[42] Kuiken, Thijs, Newly discovered coronavirus as the primary cause of severe acute respiratory syndrome, *Lancet*, 26 July 2003, p. 264
[43] Ibid., p. 266
[44] Ketamin, Rote Liste, 2005, p. 65011
[45] SARS: Angebliche Erfüllung der Koch-Postulate voller Fehler?, *Impf-Report*, 19 November 2003
[46] Personal communication with Francsico Guarner, 20 January 2005
[47] Guarner, Francisco, Gut flora in health and disease, *Lancet*, 8 February 2003, pp. 512 - 519
[48] Eckburg, Paul, Diversity of the human intestinal microbial flora, *Science*, 10 June 2005, pp. 1635 - 1638
[49] Tannock, Gerald, New Perspectives of the gut microbiota: implications for future research, *Gastroenterology Clinical North America*, September 2005, pp. 361 - 382
[50] Kuiken, Thijs, Newly discovered coronavirus as the primary cause of severe acute respiratory syndrome, *Lancet*, 26 July 2003, pp. 264
[51] Wenzel, Richard, Managing SARS admist Uncertainty, *New England Journal of Medicine*, 15 May 2003, pp. 1947 - 1947
[52] Schuh, Hans, Unheimliche Keime. Die Lungenkrankheit SARS infiziert Mensch und Börse, ist aber nur selten tödlich, *Die Zeit*, 15/2003
[53] Puckett, Jim, Exporting Harm. The High-Tech Trashing of Asia, Report der Basel Action Network und Silicon Valley Toxics Coalition, 25 February 2002
[54] Personal interview with Jim Puckett, 23 February 2006
[55] Chea, Terence, American Electronic Waste Contaminates China and India, Associated Press, 17 August 2005

Chapter 7
H5N1: Avian Flu and Not a Glimmer of Proof

[1] Wetlands International's Position Statement, November 2005
[2] Albrecht, Harro, Der Tod auf leisen Schwingen. Die Vogelgrippe ist im Anmarsch—höchste Zeit, dass Deutschland Impfstoffe und genügend Medikamente kauft, *Die Zeit*, 35/2005
[3] Grippe-Pandemie: Uno rechnet mit 150 Millionen Toten, *Spiegel Online*, 30 September 2005
[4] Schwägerl, Christian, "Die Gefahr wird unterschätzt", Interview mit Reinhard Kurth, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, 18 August 2005
[5] George, Lianne, Forget SARS, West Nile, Ebola and avian flu. The real epidemic is fear, *Macleans.ca*, 29 September 2005
[6] Siegel, Marc, Why we shouldn't fear bird flu, *Ottawa Citizen*, 19 September 2005, p. A15
[7] Siegel, Marc, An epidemic of overreaction, *Los Angeles Times*, 11 October 2005
[8] Siegel, Marc, Alive and well: The fear epidemic, *USA Today*, 19 October 2005
[9] Baureithel, Ulrike, Am Anfang steht die Angst. Aus dem Rollenbuch einer Seuche: Killervögel, Menschenzüge und vorsorglich Verdächtige, *Freitag*, 20 January 2006, p. 1
[10] Krönig, Jürgen, Die Panikindustrie, *Berliner Republik*, 6/2005
[11] Engelbrecht, Torsten; Crowe, David; West, Jim; Vormarsch der Killer-Enten. Schenkt man manchen Medien Glauben, so wird die Welt in naher Zukunft von einer Epidemie heimgesucht, ausgelöst durch Mutation eines Vogelgrippevirus mit dem faszinierend-schaurigen Namen H5N1. Auf welchen Fakten basieren die Horrormeldungen? Eine Recherche, *Journalist*, 11/2005, pp. 35 - 36
[12] Zimmermann, Kurt, Piep, piep, piiiiiiiep, *Weltwoche*, 27 October 2005, p. 29
[13] E-Mails sent out to the managing science editors at *Spiegel*, *Spiegel Online*, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Sonntagszeitung*, 6 October 2005; keine Antworten erhalten
[14] E-Mail an die Wissenschaftsredaktion von *Die Zeit*, 6 October 2005; Antwort erhalten am gleichen Tag
[15] Lieberman, Trudy, Bitter Pill, *Columbia Journalism Review*, July 2005
[16] Siegel, Marc, Why we shouldn't fear bird flu, *Ottawa Citizen*, 19 September 2005, p. A15
[17] Avian Flu Pandemic Could Cost World 2 Trillion Dollars, *Medical News Today*, 18 September 2006
[18] Engelbrecht, Torsten; Crowe, David; West, Jim; Vormarsch der Killer-Enten. Schenkt man manchen Medien Glauben, so wird die Welt in naher Zukunft von einer Epidemie heimgesucht, ausgelöst durch Mutation eines Vogelgrippevirus mit dem faszinierend-schaurigen Namen H5N1. Auf welchen Fakten basieren die Horrormeldungen? Eine Recherche, *Journalist*, 11/2005, pp. 35 - 36
[19] German National Consumer Protection Ministry (Bundesministerium für Verbraucherschutz, Ernährung und Landwirtschaft, BMVEL), Vogelgrippe, press release for the press conference on 19 August 2005
[20] E-Mail from the German National Consumer Protection Ministry (Bundesministerium für Verbraucherschutz, Ernährung und Landwirtschaft, BMVEL), 23 August 2005
[21] Bundesministerium für Verbraucherschutz, Ernährung und Landwirtschaft (BMVEL), Vogelgrippe. Presss release, 19 August 2005
[22] Hulse-Post, Diane; Webster, Robert, Role of domestic ducks in the propagation and biological evolution of highly pathogenic H5N1 influenza viruses in Asia, *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences USA*, 26 July 2006, pp. 10682 - 10687
[23] Hatta, Mochammad, Molecular basis for high virulence of Hong Kong H5N1 influenza A viruses, *Science*, 7 September 2001, pp. 1840 - 1842
[24] Hulse, Diane; Webster, Robert, Molecular determinants within the surface proteins involved in

the pathogenicity of H5N1 influenza viruses in chickens, *Journal of Virology*, September 2004, pp. 9954 - 9964

[25] Uiprasertkul, Mongkol, Influenza A H5N1 replication sites in humans, *Emerging Infectious Diseases*, July 2005, pp. 1036 - 1041

[26] Subbarao, Kanta, Characterization of an avian influenza A (H5N1) virus isolated from a child with a fatal respiratory illness, *Science*, 16 January 1998, pp. 393 - 396

[27] Engelbrecht, Torsten; Crowe, David, Avian Flu Virus H5N1: No Proof for Existence, Pathogenicity, or Pandemic Potential; Non-'H5N1' Causation Omitted, *Medical Hypotheses*, 4/2006; pp. 855 - 857

[28] Ibid.

[29] Brandis, Henning; Pulverer, Gerhard, Lehrbuch der Medizinischen Mikrobiologie, Gustav Fischer, 1988, p. 633

[30] Engelbrecht, Torsten; Crowe, David, Avian Flu Virus H5N1: No Proof for Existence, Pathogenicity, or Pandemic Potential; Non-'H5N1' Causation Omitted, *Medical Hypotheses*, 4/2006; pp. 855 - 857

[31] Hulse-Post, Diane; Webster, Robert, Role of domestic ducks in the propagation and biological evolution of highly pathogenic H5N1 influenza viruses in Asia, *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences USA*, 26 July 2006, pp. 10682 - 10683

[32] Gen-Veränderung: H5N1-Virus passt sich dem Menschen an, *Spiegel Online*, 13 January 2006

[33] E-Mails sent to the press department of the WHO and and its virologist Mike Perdue on 13, 19 und 27 January 2006

[34] Klassische Geflügelpest (Hochpathogene Form der Aviären Influenza), Friedrich-Loeffler-Institut, p. 2

[35] Ibid., p. 4

[36] Engelbrecht, Torsten; Crowe, David, Avian Flu Virus H5N1: No Proof for Existence, Pathogenicity, or Pandemic Potential; Non-'H5N1' Causation Omitted, *Medical Hypotheses*, 4/2006; pp. 855 - 857

[37] Robbins, John, The Food Revolution, 2001 p. 196

[38] Turner, Jacky; Garcés, Leah; Smith, Wendy, The Welfare Of Broiler Chickens In The European Union, Compassion in World Farming Trust, 2003, p. 2

[39] Julian, Richard, Rapid Growth Problems: Ascites and Skeletal Deformities in Broilers, *Poultry Science*, December 1998, pp. 1773 - 1780

[40] Turner, Jacky; Garcés, Leah; Smith, Wendy, The Welfare Of Broiler Chickens In The European Union, Compassion in World Farming Trust, 2003, p. 11

[41] Scientific Committee on Animal health and Animal Welfare (SCAHAW), The Welfare of Chickens Kept for Meat Production (Broilers), European Commission, Health and Consumer Protection Directorate-General, March 2000

[42] Turner, Jacky; Garcés, Leah; Smith, Wendy, The Welfare Of Broiler Chickens In The European Union, Compassion in World Farming Trust, 2003, p. 2

[43] Ibid., p. 18

[44] Scientific Committee on Animal health and Animal Welfare (SCAHAW), The Welfare of Chickens Kept for Meat Production (Broilers), European Commission, Health and Consumer Protection Directorate-General, March 2000

[45] Julian, Richard, Rapid Growth Problems: Ascites and Skeletal Deformities in Broilers, *Poultry Science*, December 1998, pp. 1773 - 1780

[46] Tolzin, Hans, Die Vogelgrippe und das Tabu der Massentierhaltung. Der merkwürdige Tunnelblick der Gesundheitsbehörden am Beispiel der holländischen Epidemie von 2003, *Impf-Report*, July/August 2005, p. 29

[47] Klassische Geflügelpest (Hochpathogene Form der Aviären Influenza), Friedrich-Loeffler-Institut, p. 5

[48] Tolzin, Hans, Die Vogelgrippe und das Tabu der Massentierhaltung. Der merkwürdige Tunnelblick der Gesundheitsbehörden am Beispiel der holländischen Epidemie von 2003, *Impf-Report*, July/August 2005, p. 29

[49] Knierim, Ute, Studie zur Tiergerechtheit von Haltungssystemen für Legehennen im Auftrag des Bund für Umwelt und Naturschutz e.V. (BUND), 11/2003, p. 12

[50] Ibid., p. 9

[51] Hirt, Helen; Zeltner, Esther; Bapst, Bea, Arbeitsbericht: Fachgruppe Tierhaltung und Tierzucht. Forschungsarbeiten 2000 - 2004, Forschungsinstitut für Biologischen Landbau (FiBL)

[52] Knierim, Ute, Studie zur Tiergerechtheit von Haltungssystemen für Legehennen im Auftrag des Bund für Umwelt und Naturschutz e.V. (BUND), 11/2003, p. 9

[53] Hirt, Helen; Zeltner, Esther; Bapst, Bea, Arbeitsbericht: Fachgruppe Tierhaltung und Tierzucht. Forschungsarbeiten 2000 - 2004, Forschungsinstitut für biologischen Landbau (FiBL)

[54] Legehennenauslauf: tiergerecht und nachhaltig, Forschungsinstitut für Biologischen Landbau (FiBL)

[55] Rätselraten über Herkunft des Virus, *Spiegel Online*/AP/dpa, 15 February 2006

[56] Bundesministerium für Verbraucherschutz, Ernährung und Landwirtschaft (BMVEL), Vogelgrippe. Press release, 19 August 2005

[57] Tolzin, Hans, Die Vogelgrippe und das Tabu der Massentierhaltung. Der merkwürdige Tunnelblick der Gesundheitsbehörden am Beispiel der holländischen Epidemie von 2003, *Impf-Report*, July/August 2005, p. 27

[58] Rathke, Martina, Vogelgrippe, ein uralter Begleiter, *Stern* (online), 16 September 2005

[59] Albrecht, Harro, Der Tod auf leisen Schwingen. Die Vogelgrippe ist im Anmarsch–höchste Zeit, dass Deutschland Impfstoffe und genügend Medikamente kauft, *Die Zeit*, 35/2005

[60] Tolzin, Hans, Die Vogelgrippe und das Tabu der Massentierhaltung. Der merkwürdige Tunnelblick der Gesundheitsbehörden am Beispiel der holländischen Epidemie von 2003, *Impf-Report*, July/August 2005, pp. 28 - 29

[61] Virus In BC Duck Confirmed As Low Pathogenic North American Strain, press release, Canadian Food Inspection Agency, 20 November 2005

[62] Wild Bird Survey Detects Avian Influenza In Ducks–No New Threat To Human Health, press release from the Canadian Food Inspection Agency, 31 October 2005

[63] Branswell, Helen, Heightened climate of bird flu fear made B.C. slaughter inevitable: experts, Canada.com, 23 November 2005

[64] Vogelgrippeverdacht: Tote Gänse bei Koblenz und Göttingen, N24.de, 25 October 2005

[65] Gänse bei Neuwied an Gift verendet, *ZDFheute.de*, 26 October 2005

[66] Routes of infection of highly pathogenic avian influenza in Japan, Food Safety and Consumer Bureau, Ministry of Agriculture, Forestry & Fisheries, Japan, 30 June 2004, p. 16

[67] Massonnet, Philippe, Chinas Wunderwirtschaft. Land der vergifteten Flüsse, *Spiegel Online*/AFP, 25 November 2005

[68] Wetlands International's Position Statement, November 2005

[69] Stop Ducking Hard Facts And Though Policy Options On Bird Flu, Says New Scientific Task Force, press release from the Convention on the Conservation of Migratory Species of Wild Animals und des United Nations Environment Programme, 24 October 2005

[70] Khabir, Ahmad, Infectious diseases high on agenda under new WHO leadership, *Lancet Infectious Diseases*, September 2003, p. 524

[71] Avian influenza frequently asked questions, World Health Organization (online), 5 December 2005

[72] Cumulative Number of Confirmed Human Cases of Avian Influenza A/(H5N1) Reported to WHO, 13 November 2006

[73] Methylprednisolone: Who should not take methylprednisolone?, Drugs.com

[74] Subbarao, Kanta, Characterization of an avian influenza A (H5N1) virus isolated from a child with a fatal respiratory illness, *Science*, 16 January 1998, pp. 393 - 396
[75] Töpfer, Carolina, Reye-Syndrom bei Baby & Kind, Netdoctor.de
[76] Reye's Syndrome, National Reye's Syndrome Foundation, see www.reyessyndrome.org
[77] Hurwitz, Eugene, Public Health Service study of Reye's syndrome and medications. Report of the Mayn study, *Journal of the American Medical Association*, 10 April 1987, pp. 1905 - 1911
[78] Reye's Syndrome: Facts, National Reye's Syndrome Foundation; see www.reyessyndrome.org/facts.htm
[79] Subbarao, Kanta, Characterization of an avian influenza A (H5N1) virus isolated from a child with a fatal respiratory illness, *Science*, 16 January 1998, pp. 396
[80] Herbermann, Jan, Der Doktor und das böse Vieh. Der Deutsche Klaus Stöhr leitet das Anti-Influenza-Programm der WHO. Er ist der oberste Kämpfer gegen die Vogelgrippe--ein Blick in seinen unterirdischen War-Room, *Handelsblatt*, 18 January 2006, p. 10
[81] Engelbrecht, Torsten, Kollaps. Im Gespräch: Der Leipziger Infektionsmediziner Bernhard Ruf zum Influenza-Virus H5N1, *Freitag*, 21 January 2005, p. 18
[82] E-Mail from the Friedrich-Loeffler-Institut, 22 September 2005
[83] Macfarlane, John, Bird flu and pandemic flu. What's the message for GPs and hospital doctors?, *British Medical Journal*, 29 Oktober 2005, pp. 975 - 976
[84] Otto, Alexander, Bird flu threat not so grave, CDC chief says, *The News Tribune* (online), 17 April 2006
[85] UNO-Erhebung. Vogelgrippe tötete bisher 100 Menschen, *Spiegel-Online*, 27 April 2006
[86] Vogelgrippe-Schutz. Züchterselbstmorde–Bauern wettern gegen Stallpflicht, *Spiegel Online*, 27 April 2006
[87] Albrecht, Harro, Der Tod auf leisen Schwingen. Die Vogelgrippe ist im Anmarsch–höchste Zeit, dass Deutschland Impfstoffe und genügend Medikamente kauft, *Die Zeit*, 35/2005
[88] Franzen, Christof, Angst-Geschäft, Rundschau, 19 October 2005
[89] Roche: Weltweite Grippe-Vorsorge beschert Gewinnsprung, *FTD.de*/Reuters, 20 July 2005
[90] Vogelgrippe wird Milliarden-Geschäft, *Handelsblatt*, 2 February 2006, p. 14
[91] Albrecht, Harro, Der Tod auf leisen Schwingen. Die Vogelgrippe ist im Anmarsch–höchste Zeit, dass Deutschland Impfstoffe und genügend Medikamente kauft, *Die Zeit*, 35/2005
[92] Flu pill ads make some uneasy, *Boston Globe* (online), 1 November 2006
[93] Mrusek, Konrad, Vom Ladenhüter zum Welterfolg, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, 16 January 2005, p. 3
[94] Franzen, Christof, Angst-Geschäft, *Rundschau* (Swiss newscast), 19 October 2005
[95] Outbreak! Tamiflu "useless" against avian flu. Doctor who has treated 41 victims of virus says "we place no importance on this drug," *Worldnetdaily.com*, 4 December 2005
[96] Chugai says two deaths have possible Tamiflu link, *Chinadaily.com*/Reuters, 14 November 2005
[97] Grippemittel Tamiflu unter Verdacht, *FAZ.net*/AFP/Reuters, 18 November 2005
[98] Health Canada warns of hallucinations among Tamiflu users, *CBS News* (online), 30 November 2006
[99] Bhattacharya, Shaoni, FDA considers Tamiflu safety in children, *Newscientist.com*, 18 November 2005
[100] FDA Probes Tamiflu's Effect on Kids, Consumeraffairs.com, 18 November 2005
[101] Bhattacharya, Shaoni, FDA considers Tamiflu safety in children, *Newscientist.com*, 18 November 2005
[102] Bernstein, Carl; Woodward, Bob, All the President's Men, Simon & Schuster, 1999
[103] Patient Information: Tamiflu (oseltamivir phosphate), Roche
[104] Hartmann, Gunther, Querschnittsbereich Klinische Pharmakologie/Allgemeinmedizin: Neue Arzneimittel, Tamiflu, Universitätsklinikum Bonn

[105] Tamiflu: Side effects, ratings, and patient comments, Askapatient.com
[106] Engelbrecht, Torsten; Crowe, David; West, Jim; Vormarsch der Killer-Enten. Schenkt man manchen Medien Glauben, so wird die Welt in naher Zukunft von einer Epidemie heimgesucht, ausgelöst durch Mutation eines Vogelgrippevirus mit dem faszinierend-schaurigen Namen H5N1. Auf welchen Fakten basieren die Horrormeldungen? Eine Recherche, *Journalist*, 11/2005, p. 36
[107] Nicholson, Karl, Effectiveness of neuraminidase inhibitors in treatment and prevention of influenza A and B: systematic review and meta-analyses of randomised controlled trials, *British Medical Journal*, 7 June 2003, p. 1239
[108] House of Commons Health Committee, The Influence of the Pharmaceutical Industry, Forth Report of Session 2004 - 05, Volume 1, 22 March 2005, p. 53
[109] Association between industry funding and statistically significant pro-industry findings in medical and surgical randomized trials, *Canadian Medical Association Journal*, 17 February 2004, pp. 477 - 480
[110] Smith, Richard, Medical Journals Are an Extension of the Marketing Arm of Pharmaceutical Companies, *Plos Medicine*, May 2005, p. e138
[111] Drazen, Jeffrey, Financial Associations of Authors, *New England Journal of Medicine*, 13 June 2002, pp. 1901 - 1902
[112] Moynihan, Ray, Who pays for the pizza? Redefining the relationships between doctors and drug companies, *British Medical Journal*, 31 May 2003, p. 1190
[113] Sharav, Vera, NIH Conflict of Interest Rules, "Option of Corruption," children victimized, press release from the Allicance for Human Researach Protection (AHRP), 18 May 2004
[114] Willman, David, Lawmakers Assail NIH Conflict Rules, *Los Angeles Times*, 13 May 2004
[115] Vogelgrippe. Bush will Milliarden für Seuchenbekämpfung, *Spiegel Online*, 2 November 2005
[116] Mercola, Joseph, Rumsfeld To Profit From Bird Flu Hoax, Mercola.com
[117] Cole, Andrew, Experts question wisdom of stockpiling oseltamivir, *British Medical Journal*, 5 November 2005, p. 1041
[118] Schwartz, Nelson, Rumsfeld's growing stake in Tamiflu, *CNN.com*, 31 October 2005
[119] Tolzin, Hans, Tamiflu—Eine Erfolgsgeschichte aus Seilschaften und Korruption, *Impf-Report*, September/October 2005, p. 20
[120] Schwartz, Nelson, Rumsfeld's growing stake in Tamiflu, *CNN.com*, 31 October 2005
[121] Sucher, Jörn, Rumsfeld profitiert vom Tamiflu-Boom, *Spiegel Online*, 1 November 2005
[122] Rumsfeld's growing stake in Tamiflu, Schwartz, Nelson, *CNN.com*, 31 October 2005
[123] Krüger, Frank, Von Tamiflu zu "Rummy Flu": Vogelgrippe lässt Rumsfelds Kasse sprudeln, *Saar-Echo*, 31 October 2005
[124] Tolzin, Hans, Tamiflu—Eine Erfolgsgeschichte aus Seilschaften und Korruption, *Impf-Report*, September/October 2005, pp. 21 - 22
[125] Schmiester, Carsten, Versorgung der Truppen im Irak. Neuer Auftrag für Halliburton trotz Betrugsverdachts, *Tagesschau.de*, 11 February 2006
[126] Pleming, Sue, Army gives $5 bln of work to Halliburton, 6 July 2005, Reuters
[127] O'Harrow, Robert, Waxman Raises New Questions on Cheney, *Washington Post*, 14 June 2004; p. A04
[128] Waxman, Henry, Fact Sheet. Halliburton's Iraq Contracts Now Worth Over $10 Billion, Committee on Government Reform, US House of Representatives, 9 December 2004
[129] Jarecki, Eugene, Why we fight—Amerikas Kriege, documentary (USA 2003), aired on Arte television, 31 January 2006, 20.40 Uhr
[130] Wetzel, Hubert, Bush legt Milliardenprogramm gegen Vogelgrippe auf, *Financial Times Deutschland*, 2 November 2005
[131] Sharav, Vera, Biodefense Vaccine/Drug Development Act-S. 1873, press release, Alliance for Human Research Protection, 2 November 2005

[132] Congressional Set To Pass Law Eliminating Liability For Vaccine Injuries, press release, National Vaccine Information Center, 19 October 2005
[133] Wetzel, Hubert, Bush legt Milliardenprogramm gegen Vogelgrippe auf, *Financial Times Deutschland*, 2 November 2005
[134] Becker; Markus, Kampf gegen Vogelgrippe. US-Forscher beleben altes Killervirus, *Spiegel Online*, 5 October 2005
[135] Engelbrecht, Torsten; Crowe, David; West, Jim; Vormarsch der Killer-Enten. Schenkt man manchen Medien Glauben, so wird die Welt in naher Zukunft von einer Epidemie heimgesucht, ausgelöst durch Mutation eines Vogelgrippevirus mit dem faszinierend-schaurigen Namen H5N1. Auf welchen Fakten basieren die Horrormeldungen? Eine Recherche, *Journalist*, 11/2005, p. 36
[136] Taubenberger, Jeffrey, Characterization of the 1918 influenza virus polymerase genes, *Nature*, 6 October 2005, pp. 889 - 293
[137] Kelly, Thaddeus, Mucolipidosis I (acid neuraminidase deficiency). Three cases and delineation of the variability of the phenotype, *American Journal of Diseases of Children*, August 1981, pp. 703 - 708
[138] Taubenberger, Jeffery, Characterization of the Reconstructed 1918 Spanish Influenza Pandemic Virus, *Science*, 7 October 2005, pp. 77 - 80
[139] Becker, Markus, US-Forscher beleben altes Killervirus, *Spiegel Online*, 5 October 2005
[140] Kolata, Gina, Influenza. Die Jagd nach dem Virus, Fischer, 2003, p. 18
[141] Tolzin, Hans, Die Spanische Grippe, *Impf-Report*, July/August 2005, pp. 21 - 22
[142] Ibid., p. 23
[143] Kolata, Gina, Influenza. Die Jagd nach dem Virus, Fischer, 2003, pp. 75 - 77
[144] Ibid., p. 78
[145] Kolata, Gina, Influenza. Die Jagd nach dem Virus, Fischer, 2003
[146] Crosby, Alfred, Epidemic and Peace, 1918, Greenwood Press, 1976
[147] Collier, Richard, Plague of the Spanish Lady: Influenza Pandemic, October 1918 to January 1919, Macmillan, 1974
[148] Hoehling, Adolph, The Great Epidemic, Little, Brown & Company, 1961
[149] Interview with David Crowe, 12 February 2006
[150] Gemma, Simonetta, Metabolism of Chloroform in the Human Liver and Identification of the Competent P450s, *Drug Metabolism And Disposition*, March 2003, p. 266
[151] Fernandez, Humberto, Heroin, Hazelden Information & Educational Services,1998
[152] Formaldehyd, Stoffbezogene Betriebsanweisungen, Ruhr-Universität Bochum
[153] Herrlich, Andreas, Die Pocken. Erreger, Epidemiologie und klinisches Bild, Thieme, 1960, pp. 162 - 163
[154] MacBean, Eleanora, The Spanish Influenza Epidemic of 1918 Was Caused By Vaccinations, chapter 2 of her work Swine Flu Expose, 1977, see www.whale.to/a/mcbean2.html#CHAPTER%202
[155] Hale, Annie, The Medical Voodoo, Gotham House, 1935
[156] Tolzin, Hans, Die Spanische Grippe, *Impf-Report*, July/August 2005, p. 20
[157] Kolata, Gina, Influenza. Die Jagd nach dem Virus, Fischer, 2003, pp. 65 - 66
[158] Ibid., p. 70

Chapter 8
Cervical Cancer and Other Vaccinations: Policy vs. Evidence

[1] Burnet, Sir Frank Macfarlane, Genes, Dreams and Realities, Medical and Technical Publishing, 1971, p. 144
[2] Sharav, Vera, Addendum: Theory suggests that a shortage of vitamin D triggers outbreaks of flu, press release from the Alliance for Human Research Protection (AHRP), 28 November 2006
[3] Simonsen, Lone, Impact of influenza vaccination on seasonal mortality in the US elderly population. *Archives of Internal Medicine*, 14 February 2005, pp. 265 - 272
[4] Thompson, William, Mortality Associated With Influenza and Respiratory Syncytial Virus in the United States, *Journal of the American Medical Association*, 8 January 2003, pp. 179 - 186
[5] Kögel-Schauz, Angelika; Houzer, Sonja; Tolzin, Hans; Inhalts- und Zusatzstoffe–was ist wirklich drin?, *Impf-Report*, 4/2005
[6] Geier, Mark, Influenza vaccination and Guillain Barre syndrome, *Clinical Immunology*, May 2003, pp. 116 - 121
[7] Crowe, David, Thimerosal, *Alive Magazine*, October 2005
[8] Geier, Mark, Neurodevelopmental Disorders after Thimerosal-Containing Vaccines: A Brief Communication, *Experimental Biology and Medicine*, 1 June 2003, pp. 660 - 664
[9] Kirby, David, Evidence of Harm. Mercury in Vaccines and the Autism Epidemic: A Medical Controversy, St. Martin's Press, 2005
[10] Kennedy Jr., Robert, Deadly Immunity, *Rolling Stone*, 20 June 2005
[11] Kennedy Jr., Robert, Deadly Immunity, Salon.com, 16 June 2005
[12] Thompson, William, Mortality Associated With Influenza and Respiratory Syncytial Virus in the United States, *Journal of the American Medical Association*, 8 January 2003, pp. 179 - 186
[13] Doshi, Peter, Are US flu death figures more PR than science?, *British Medical Journal*, 10 December 2005, pp. 1412 - 1413
[14] Jefferson, Tom, Influenza vaccination: policy versus evidence, *British Medical Journal*, 28 October 2006, pp. 912 - 915
[15] Yazback, Edward, Influenza Vaccination of Children: A Useless Risk, *Red Flags*, 28 November 2006
[16] Sharav, Vera, Addendum: Theory suggests that a shortage of vitamin D triggers outbreaks of flu, press release from the Alliance for Human Research Protection (AHRP), 28 November 2006
[17] Influenza data from the seasonal final report 2004/2005 from the AGI, Robert Koch Institute (online)
[18] Kögel-Schauz, Angelika, Influenza-Viropoly. Das globale Spiel um Milliarden-Gewinne, *Impf-Report*, September/October 2005, pp. 5 - 7
[19] Haas, Walter, Why do official statistics of "influenza deaths" underestimate the real burden?, British Medical Journal (online), 2 January 2006
[20] Engelbrecht, Torsten, Can we trust blindly the figures of CDC, RKI, etc.? Part 2, *British Medical Journal* (online), 4 January 2006, http://bmj.bmjjournals.com/cgi/eletters/331/7529/1412#125243
[21] Inquiry sent to the Robert Koch Institute, 13 December 2005
[22] Haas, Walter, Why do official statistics of "influenza deaths" underestimate the real burden?, *British Medical Journal* (online), 2 January 2006
[23] E-Mail from the Robert Koch Institute, 13 December 2005
[24] Influenza data from the seasonal final report 2004/2005 from the AGI, Robert Koch Institute (online)
[25] Influenza-Schutzimpfung jetzt!, press release from the Robert Koch Institute, 4 October 2004
[26] Engelbrecht, Torsten, Can we trust blindly the figures of CDC, RKI, etc.?, *British Medical Journal*

(online), 11 December 2005, see http://bmj.bmjjournals.com/cgi/eletters/331/7529/1412#123609

[27] Engelbrecht, Torsten, Can we trust blindly the figures of CDC, RKI, etc.? Part 2, *British Medical Journal* (online), 4 January 2006, see http://bmj.bmjjournals.com/cgi/eletters/331/7529/1412#125243

[28] Website der Stiftung Präventive Pädiatrie, see www.stiftung-praeventive-paediatrie.de/ueber-uns.html

[29] Website der Stiftung Präventive Pädiatrie; see www.stiftung-praeventive-paediatrie.de/kooperation.html

[30] Website of the organisation "Gesundes Kind," see www.gesundes-kind.de/gsk/home/impressum.htm

[31] Ibid.

[32] Desselberger, Axel; Krischer, Markus, Als Geldquelle genutzt. Ein Gesundheitsbeamter hat das ehrwürdige Robert-Koch-Institut offenbar zu seinem privaten Vorteil ausgebeutet, Focus, 14/2006, pp. 52 - 53

[33] Müller, Thomas, Ein Pandemie-Impfstoff im nächsten Jahr? Davon kann Ulla Schmidt nur träumen, *Ärzte Zeitung*, 27 March 2006

[34] Sleegers, Anna, Impfstoff gegen Vogelgrippe. Große Pharmakonzerne arbeiten an schnelleren Produktionsverfahren für den Fall einer Pandemie, *Handelsblatt*, 31 March 2006, p. 19

[35] Engelbrecht, Torsten; Crowe, David, Avian Flu Virus H5N1: No Proof for Existence, Pathogenicity, or Pandemic Potential; Non-'H5N1' Causation Omitted, *Medical Hypotheses*, 4/2006; pp. 855 - 857

[36] Jahrbuch Korruption 2006: Schwerpunkt Korruption im Gesundheitswesen, Transparency International, Parthas Verlag, 2006

[37] Müller-Jung, Joachim, Impfen gegen Krebs–in der Apotheke wird ein Traum wahr, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, 11 October 2006, p. N1

[38] E-Mails to the German Cancer Research Centre (Deutsches Krebsforschungszentrum, DKFZ), 11 and 12 October 2006

[39] E-Mail from the DKFZ, 11 October 2006

[40] Bosch, Xaver, The causal relation between human papillomavirus and cervical cancer, Journal of Clinical Pathology, 28 November 2006, pp. 245

[41] Tolzin, Hans, Erster Krebsimpfstoff im Zulassungsverfahren, *Impf-Report*, January/February 2006, p. 32

[42] Hein, Thomas, Impfungen bei Gebärmutterhalskrebs. Eine neue Attacke auf Patientinnen, *Raum&Zeit*, 144/2006, p. 11

[43] zur Hausen, Harald, A papillomavirus DNA from a cervical carcinoma and its prevalence in cancer biopsy samples from different geographic regions, *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences USA*, June 1983, pp. 3812 - 3815

[44] zur Hausen, Harald, A new type of papillomavirus DNA, its presence in genital cancer biopsies and in cell lines derived from cervical cancer, *EMBO Journal*, 3 May 1984, pp. 1151 - 1157

[45] E-Mails to the DKFZ (Sibylle Kohlstädt) on 28 November and 1 December 2006

[46] Hein, Thomas, Impfungen bei Gebärmutterhalskrebs. Eine neue Attacke auf Patientinnen, *Raum&Zeit*, 144/2006, p. 11

[47] Ibid., p. 12

[48] Raffle, Angela, Outcomes of screening to prevent cancer: analysis of cumulative incidence of cervical abnormality and modelling of cases and deaths prevented, *British Medical Journal*, 26 April 2003, pp. 901 - 904

[49] Koch, Klaus, Mythos Krebsvorsorge, Eichborn 2003, p. 187

[50] Burnet, Sir Frank Macfarlane, Genes, Dreams and Realities, Medical and Technical Publishing, 1971, pp. 139 - 140, 144

[51] Sharav, Vera, National Vaccine Info Center Calls Merck & FDA "Not Completely Honest" about pre-adolescent HPV Vaccine Safety, press release from the Alliance for Human Research Protection (AHRP), 29 June 2006
[52] HPV-Impfstoff Gardasil, *Arznei-Telegramm*, 12/2006, p. 118
[53] Hein, Thomas, Impfungen bei Gebärmutterhalskrebs. Eine neue Attacke auf Patientinnen, *Raum&Zeit*, 144/2006, p. 15
[54] www.cancer.gov/cancertopics/factsheet/Risk/DES
[55] HPV-Impfstoff Gardasil, *Arznei-Telegramm*, 12/2006, p. 118
[56] Impfen gegen Krebs: Impfstoff gegen Gebärmutterhalskrebs soll 2007 auch in Europa erhältlich sein, Deutsches Grünes Kreuz, see www.dgk.de
[57] Merck's Gardasil Vaccine Not Proven Safe for Little Girls, press release from the National Vaccine Information Center (NVIC), 27 June 2006
[58] Brower, Vicki, Cancer vaccine field gets shot of optimism from positive results, *Nature Medicine*, April 2005, p. 360
[59] Engelbrecht, Torsten, Sailor-Shooting, interview with US molecular biologist Peter Duesberg on anti-smoking campaigns, gene-mutations, aneuploidy, and the failure of the established cancer research, *Freitag*, 27 May 2005, p. 18
[60] Hein, Thomas, Impfungen bei Gebärmutterhalskrebs. Eine neue Attacke auf Patientinnen, *Raum&Zeit*, 144/2006, p. 16
[61] Sharav, Vera, Addendum: Theory suggests that a shortage of vitamin D triggers outbreaks of flu, press release from the Alliance for Human Research Protection (AHRP), 28 November 2006

Epilogue
Side Effect-Free Alternatives to Medications and Vaccinations

[1] Nietzsche, Friedrich, Die Fröhliche Wissenschaft, Ullstein 1984, p. 159
[2] Prevention and control of influenza: recommendations of the Advisory Committee on Immunization Practices (ACIP), *Morbidity and Mortality Weekly Report*, 25. April 1997, pp. 1 - 25
[3] McKeown, Thomas, Die Bedeutung der Medizin, Suhrkamp, 1979, p. 238
[4] Bethge, Philip, Kampf der Giftzwerge. Deos, Spielzeug und Textilfarben enthalten Zehntausende von Chemikalien, über deren Gefährlichkeit kaum etwas bekannt ist. Kann die neue EU-Chemikalienverordnung Abhilfe schaffen?, *Spiegel Online*, 14 November 2005
[5] Chemie-Gesetze: Gefahr durch Chemikalien, Greenpeace-Website (www.greenpeace.de)
[6] Chemikalien-Cocktail im Blut. Kinder am stärksten belastet, n-tv.de, 6 October 2005
[7] Kruger, Paula, CSIRO abandons research into GM peas, *ABC Online*, 18 November 2005
[8] EU-Minister halten gefährlichen Gen-Mais nicht auf, Greenpeace-Website (www.greenpeace.de), 24 October 2005
[9] Gentechnik im Trog, Greenpeace-Website (www.greenpeace.de), 15 August 2003
[10] Langosch, Angelika, Einfluss der Ernährung insbesondere der Rohkost auf die Darmflora und Infektabwehr, Institute for Medical Balneology and Climatology at the University of Munich, 1984 (dissertation), p. 5
[11] Golub, Edward, The Limits of Medicine: How Science Shapes Our Hope for the Cure, The University of Chicago Press, 1997, pp. ix - xi
[12] Henschel, Uta, Das Geheimnis der Methusalem-Tiere, *Spiegel Online*, 21 November 2005
[13] McKeown, Thomas, Die Bedeutung der Medizin, Suhrkamp, 1979, p. 215
[14] Ibid., p. 219
[15] de Léry, Jean, Unter Menschenfressern im Amazonas. Brasilianisches Tagebuch 1556 - 1558, Patmos 2001, pp. 167 - 168

[16] Levi-Strauss, Claude, Traurige Tropen. Indianer in Brasilien, Kiepenheuer & Witsch, 1974

[17] de Léry, Jean, Unter Menschenfressern im Amazonas. Brasilianisches Tagebuch 1556 - 1558, Patmos 2001, p. 244

[18] Ibid., p. 40

[19] Weihe, Wolfgang, Klinische Studien und Statistik. Von der Wahrscheinlichkeit des Irrtums. Ein "Galileischer Dialog" über ein statistisches Problem, *Deutsches Ärzteblatt*, 26 March 2004, p. C682

Index

Abbott Laboratories 144, 243
Abramson, John 27
Aciclovir 104, 181
Acid-base level in blood and tissue 34
Adidas 176
Adverse Events Reporting System (VAERS) 248
Africa 99
Agro-business 166
AIDS (Acquired Immune Deficiency Syndrome) 20, 26 et seq., 91 et seqq.
- Africa 147 et seqq., 152
- AIDS patients 97 et seqq., 106
- AIDS vaccine 116, 120
- AIDS wasting 99
- Bangui Definition 93, 151
- Broadening of AIDS definition 129
- Definition 92
- End of AIDS 116
- First AIDS patients 101 et seq., 112
- Hollywood stars' fears of AIDS 115
- Kissing as non-risk factor 115
- Mortality peak 129
- Sex and AIDS 117 et seq.

AIDS medications 128
Fable of life-prolonging effects 128
Survival time 128
AIDS test 122
AIDS *Treatment News* 110
AIDS virus 59, 90, 112, 122 et seqq., 137, 142
Air-drying process 86
Allergic encephalomyelitis (EAE) 167
Allergies 15, 265
Alliance for Human Research Protection (AHRP) 22, 132, 235, 248, 261
α-helix structure 163, 165, 167, 169
Altman, Lawrence 122 et seq., 127, 179 et seq.
American Academy of Pediatrics 238
American Cyanamid 41
American Journal of Epidemiology 118, 156
American Journal of Psychiatry 104
American Journal of Respiratory and Critical Care Medicine 139
American Legion 180
American Liver Foundation 160
Amish people 246
Ammonia 198
Amphetamines 100
Amplification 165, 169
Anderson, Pamela 159
Anemia 137, 140, 154, 182
Angell, Marcia 23, 134
Angier, Natalie 18
Angina Pectoris 102
Animal protein 32
Annals of Internal Medicine 98 et seq., 159
Antibiotics 33, 35, 38 et seq., 59, 100, 104, 139, 185, 198, 228
- Broad antibiotic coverage 209
- Resistance to antibiotics 181

Antibody tests 44 et seqq., 96 et seqq., 122, 124, 145, 149, 156, 158, 195
Antigen 97
Antigen antibody theory 97
Antiretroviral therapy 139, 160, 181
Antivirals 47, 100, 181 et seqq.
Apocalypse 161, 192
Apocalypse, Horseman of the 164
Applied Microbiology 241
Arbeitsgemeinschaft Influenza (AGI, RKI's Influenza Work-group) 249
Archimedes' principle 84
Archives of Pediatrics 47, 63, 70, 75
Arsenic 47, 62, 220
Arthritis 260
Ärzteblatt (Medical Journal) for Schleswig-Holstein 128
Ärzte Zeitung (Doctor's Newspaper) 35, 182
Ashe, Arthur 141
Asner, Ed 115
Aspergillosis 208
Asphalt theoreticians 177
Aspirin 209, 228
Associated Press 203
Attention deficit disorder (ADD) 15
Attention deficite hyperactivity disorder (ADHD) 15
Autism 23 et seqq., 242 et seqq.
Aventis Pasteur 237, 250
AZT (Azidothymidine) 94, 116, 128, 134 et seq., 136 et seqq., 141 et seqq., 187
- 1,500 mg a day 128
- Development in the 1960s 137
- Therapeutic Value 140
- Toxicity 140
- Worth its weight in gold 135

Aztecs 17

Bachmair, Andreas 250
Bacteria 36 et seqq.
Bacteriologists 39
Bacterium Chlamydia pneumoniae 39
Bacterium Chlamydia trachomatis 51
Bacterium Escherichia coli 35
Bacterium Lactobacillus bifidus 37
Bacterium Staphylococcus 39
Bacterium Streptococcus 39, 59
Bacterium Vibrio cholerae 56

Baltimore, David 53, 87 et seq., 96
Bangui Definition 93, 151
Bankiva chickens 202
Barbiturates 104
Bareback party 111
Barré-Sinoussi, Françoise 88
Basel Action Network 189
BASF 176
Basic research 17, 142
Bateson, Gregory 58
Battle Creek 230
Bayer 228
Bayly, Beddow 65
Bayne, Annie 133
BBC 133
Belgium 204
Belief in salvation through miracle treatments 21
Bent, Stefan 206
Beriberi 54, 59
Berliner Republik 192
Bernard, Claude 39 et seq.
Bernstein, Carl 215
β-pleated structure 163, 165, 167, 169
Bhakdi, Sucharit 162
BHC (Benzoyl hexachloride or lindane) 73
Bialy, Harvey 125
Bigfoot 83
Big Pharma 22 et seq., 193, 239, 251, 255
Bircher-Benner, Maximilian 57
Biskind, Morton 68, 72, 80
Bittorf, Wilhelm 116 et seq.
Black Plague 42
Blaxill, Mark 246
Blindness 133
Blitzkrieg (lightning war) 191
Blueprint for Health 109
Bluish comb 201
BMVEL (Bundesministerium für Verbraucherschutz, Ernährung und Landwirtschaft, German National Consumer Protection Ministry) 194
Boehringer Ingelheim 20, 140
Bone marrow 133, 137, 182
Bone meal 170
Booth, William 124
Bradley, Daniel 155
Brandt, Allan 40
Brave New World 18
Brazil nuts 264
Brent, Robert 238
Brink, Anthony 138
Bristol-Myers Squibb 250
British Columbia 205
British Medical Journal 42, 53, 91, 162, 212, 216, 247, 258
British Parliament 23, 216
Broder, Sam 127
Bröker, Michael 250
Brown, Terence 195
BSE (Bovine Spongiform Encephalopathy) 161 et seqq., 297
- Artificial insemination 169
- As a genetic defect 168
- As an effect of chemical poisining 170
- As an effect of copper deficiency 173
- As an effect of manganese poisining 173
- As an effect of phosmet poisoning 170 et seq.
- BSE bureaucracy 162
- BSE tests 162
- Horror scenarios 161
- Paradigm shift from infection to genetics 169

Buchwald, Gerhard 42, 236
Buffer systems, to keep the acid-base level in blood and tissue 34
Bulbar paralysis 62
Burnet, Sir Frank Macfarlane 45 et seq., 57, 64, 235, 259
Burton, Dan 239
Bush, George W. 217 et seqq.
Businessweek 137
Butler, Declan 136

Cadmium 264
Calcium robbers 34
Califf, Robert 135
California Monthly 96
Cambodia 203
Canada 178
Cancer, as a cause of acidic diets 34
Cancer biopsy 257
Cancer in wild animals, extreme rarity 259
Cancer Research 124
Cancer research, budget 21
Cancer research, one-sided 21
Cancer tissue, extremely acidic 34
Candida fungi 33 et seq.
Canesi, Michel 142
Cannibalism among chickens 197
Cannibalism on Papua New Guinea 83
Cannon, Walter 57 et seq.
Caplan, Art 132
Carbon dust 189
Carson, Rachel 76, 80
Cartesian worldview 265
Catarrh 39
Caverly, Charles 62
CD4 cell count 96, 99, 129
CD4 cell paradox 120
CDC (Centers for Disease Control and Prevention) 58 et seq., 89 et seq., 101 et seq., 106, 110, 123, 128 et seq., 130, 178, 180, 212, 237 et seq., 241 et seqq., 247 et seq.
Cervical cancer 255 et seqq.
Chargaff, Erwin 18, 31, 99
Chemical companies 76
Chemical industry 76 et seq., 80, 207
Chemotherapy 40, 104, 137, 154, 184
Chen, Bob 238
Cheney, Richard 218
Cherman, Jean Claude 88
Chernobyl 117
Chiron-Behring 155 et seq., 250 et seq.
Chloroform 220, 228
Cholera 24, 56, 175
Chugai Pharma 214
Church Scientific 18
Circular definition 93, 97

Clements, John 238
Clinical Chemistry and Laboratory Medicine 156
Clinical endpoints 97, 157
Clinical Microbiology Reviews 180
Cloned embryos 20
Clustering 58 et seq., 101
CNN 130
Co-factors 112, 142, 158, 170, 256
Coagulation factor VIII 145 et seq.
Cocaine 32, 100, 102, 104, 111, 158
Cochrane Center 247
Coconuts 264
Codeine 228
Codon 102 (gene) 169
Coke 134
Columbia Journalism Review 193
Columbia University Medical Center 133
Columbo 175
Combivir 94, 144
Comeback of men's white underwear 91
Commonwealth Scientific and Research Organization (CSIRO) 263
Concorde study 99
Consensus 20, 48, 125
Continuum 94
Coronavirus 177, 182 et seqq.
Corruption in China 189
Corruption of medical science 11, 19, 217, 247, 251 et seqq.
Corruption of virus research 13
Cortisone 22, 101, 185
Cottam, Clarence 76, 79
Crack 104
Craddock, Mark 126, 145
Creutzfeldt-Jakob disease (CJD) 161 et seq., 170 et seqq.
Crowe, David 94 et seq., 195, 220 et seq., 257
Crystal meth 104, 111, 113
CSIRO (Commonwealth Scientific and Research Organization) 263
Cumming, Paul 90
Curran, James 101, 130
Cytosine 169

D_4T, antiviral 104
Dalldorf, Gilbert 66
Daniel, Pete 76, 79
Darby study 144 et seq.
Darwin, Charles 18
Ddc 104
DDE 73
DDT 60 et seqq., 67 et seq., 70, 72 et seq.
- All-purpose remedy 72
- The most intensive campaign of mass poisoning in human history 73
- To fight Malaria 72 et seq.

Definition of life, nonexisting 31
DeFrancesco, Raffaele 154
Dementia 82, 139, 163
Democratic Republic of Congo 59
Denver Clan 115
Depression 31, 154, 264
Derek, Bo 115
Der wahre Jakob (The Real McCoy) 53
Descartes, René 265
DES effects 260
Designer food 265
Details 117 et seq.
Deutsche Medizinische Wochenzeitschrift 53 et seq.
Deutsche Presse-Agentur (dpa, German Press Agency) 203
Deutsches Ärzteblatt (*German Medical Journal*) 88. 177
Deutsches Krebsforschungszentrum (DKFZ, German Cancer Research Centre) 255 et seqq., 260
DGE (Deutsche Gesellschaft für Ernährung, German Nutrition Society) 34
DGPI (Deutsche Gesellschaft für Pädiatrische Infektiologie, German Society for Pediatric Infectiology) 250
Diabetes 22, 181, 265
Diarrhea 93, 150 et seq., 196, 215
Dietz, Robert 214
Die Zeit 91, 118, 124, 136, 164, 176, 187, 191 et seq., 204, 212
DIMDI 192
Diphtheria 17, 25, 230
Dirty dozen organic toxins 72
DNA (desoxyribonucleic acid) 37, 47, 84, 87, 98, 101, 133, 137 et seqq., 155, 182 et seqq., 257
DNA terminator 133, 182, 185
Dobbelaer, Roland 250
Doctors, roles of priests 21
Doerr, Robert 48
Doshi, Peter 247
Dosis venenum facit 171
Dubos, René 17, 30, 38
Duesberg, Peter 102, 124 et seq., 129, 136, 146, 261
Dulbecco, Renato 66
Dull feather 196
Durack, David 104
Dürst, Matthias 256, 258

Ebola 25, 27, 43, 59, 124, 178, 191
Ebringer, Alan 165, 167
Ecologist 62
Ecstasy 100, 104
Eddy, Bernice 65
Edemas 196
Edison, Thomas 49
Ehgartner, Bert 126
Ehrlich, Paul 40, 261
Einstein, Albert 127
Eisenhower, Dwight 65, 177, 219
Eklund, Carl 67
Electron microscope 40 et seqq., 63, 66, 82 et seq., 93, 155, 182
Eli Lilly 239, 241
Elite controllers 129
Emerging Infectious Diseases 195, 208 et seq.
Emersonis, John 81
Encephalitis 215
Endemic ataxia 173
Enders, John 66
Endogenous viruses 45
Engelbrecht, Torsten 195

England 42, 59, 67, 144, 161, 164, 170
Enlightenment 17, 24, 27
Environmental Protection Agency (EPA) 242
Enzyme 43, 87 et seq., 221, 264 et seq.
Enzyme tablets 265
Epidemic Intelligence Service (EIS) 123
Epidermal necrolysis (skin death) 140
Epithelia 100
Epithelial cells 34, 134, 186
Epstein, Samuel 21
Epstein, Steven 24, 106, 110, 121
Era of post-evidence-based medicine 248
Eskwith, Irwin 62
Essex, Max 149
Ethics 132
Ethylmercury 240, 242
Etude du Cancer 86
Euphoric exuberance of progress 24
European Journal of Clinical Chemistry 156
Eusaprim 145
Evans, Linda 115
Evatt, Bruce 59
Experimental proof 17

Factory farms, animals in 34, 173, 196 et seqq., 205 et seqq., 213
Facts 18, 26 et seq.
Fallout theoreticans 177
Fantasies of almightiness 21
Farber, Celia 11, 124
Farming, overindustrialized 266
Farr, William 42
Fast-lane lifestyle 104 et seqq., 123
Fast food 31 et seq.
Fauci, Anthony 135, 142, 193
Fear marketing 247
Feeding experiments with cattle herd, nonexisting 168
Felt, Mark 215
Fever 53, 59, 152, 154, 184, 196, 220, 226, 260
Fiala, Christian 261
Fialuridine 157
Fiedler, Wolfgang 203
Fischl study 131, 134 et seqq.
- Gigantic botch-up 134
- Nonexisting double blind conditions 135
Fishbein, Jonathan 20, 138
Fisher, Barbara Loe 260
Flacon 228
Flavorings, artificial 265
Flexner, Simon 63, 66
Food and Drug Administration (FDA) 22, et seq., 98, 104, 132, 134 et seq., 186, 193, 214, 237
Ford, Gerald 89
Formaldehyde 220, 228
Forschungsinstitut für Biologischen Landbau (FiBL, Research Institute for Organic Farming) 201
Fortune 218
Four-drug combo, tuberculostatic 141
Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung 255
Fraud in science 14, 18 et seqq., 52 et seq., 216, 247, 253
Freedom of Information Act 238
Freitag 112, 192
Freud, Sigmund 53, 127
Frieden, Thomas 111
Friedrich-Loeffler-Institute (FLI) 192, 195 et seqq., 208, 212
Fries, Felix de 131
Frist, Bill 239
Fungi 31 et seqq.
Fuzeon 128

Gajdusek, Carleton 82 et seq., 163
Galen 55
Galileo Galilei 26, 91
Gallo, Robert 90 et seq., 109, 112, 114, 116, 120 et seqq., 127
Ganciclovir 104
Gardasil 255, 260 et seq.
Gay-disease 106
Gay-ghetto 114
Gay-Related Immune Deficiency Syndrome (GRID) 106
Gay community's Fantasyland 109
Gay epidemic 109
Gay media 102, 110
Gay media's important role 110
Gay men's health crisis 109
Gay organizations 109 et seq.
Gays 100, 102 et seqq., 109 et seq., 115 et seq.
Geese deaths in Rhineland-Palatinate 206
Geier, Mark 245
Geison, Gerald 49, 51
Gelderblom, Hans 93
Genetics Center of America 245
Genital warts 260
Gerbering, Julie 212
Germ-free animals 50
Gesellschaft für Virologie (GfV, German Society for Virology) 250
Gilbert, Walter 125
Gilead 218
Gissmann, Lutz 256
GlaxoSmithKline 132, 135, 140, 144, 216, 237 et seq., 250 et seq.
- Project Gesundes Kind (Healthy Child) 251
Goethe, Johann Wolfgang von 40, 141
Gold standard 183 et seq.
Golub, Edward 30, 55 et seq.
Gottlieb, Michael 101 et seq.
Government order to keep all poultry indoor 212
Gradmann, Christoph 54
Gravitation 24
Gray, Kevin 117 et seq.
Great Britain 59, 61, 146, 164, 170 et seq., 241
Great Lakes Products 109
Greenpeace 207
Greylag geese 206
Guangdong 178, 187 et seqq.
Guarner, Francisco 34
Guillain-Barré syndrome 236
Guinea pigs 53, 63, 232
Guinea Pigs, people as 131, 133
Guiyu 188 et seq.
Gutknecht, Gil 146

H1N1 220 et seq.
H5N1 191 et seqq., 301
H7N3 205
H7N7 204 et seq.
HAART 128 et seqq.
Hale, Anne Riley 231
Haley, Boyd 240
Haley, Thomas 104
Halliburton 218 et seq.
Hallucinations 184, 214 et seq. 5
Halsey, Neal 243
Halter, Hans 110 et seq., 128
Halvorson, David 205
Hanoi, index patient from 178
Harper's Magazine 11
Harrison, Tinstey 72, 101
Harven, Etienne de 14, 85, 94
Hausen, Harald zur 257
Haverkos, Harry 102, 110, 114
Hayes, Wayland 75 et seq., 79
Healing powers of nature 159
Healing powers of the body 57, 181
Heart attack 22, 39
Heart disease 22, 45, 265
Heckler, Margaret 120 et seqq.
Heckler-Gallo conference, 23 April 1984 122
Heininger, Ulrich 250
Helper cell count 96, 99, 129
Helper cell paradox 120
Helvoort, Ton van 48
Hemagglutinin 221
Hematoencephalic barrier 73
Hemophiliacs 106
Hemophiliacs and AIDS 144 et seq.
- Death rates in Great Britain 146
- Freeze-drying 147
- Health care workers 147
- High blood pressure 22
Hepatitis C 153 et seqq., 295
- Chimpanzees trials 155
- How to creat a hepatitis C virus 154
Heroin 32, 100, 104, 158, 228
Herpes simplex 154
Herpes zoster (shingles) 47, 72, 93, 120, 129, 181
Herxheimer, Andrew 187
Higgins, Thomas 264
High-tech waste 187
High blood pressure 184
High performance cow 169
Hilleman, Maurice 241
Hiller, James 41
Hippocrates 55
Hirt, Helen 201 et seq.
HIV (Human Immunodeficiency Virus) 92 et seqq.
- Hit HIV hard and early 127
- HIVNET-012 study 138
- Transmission rate of zero 118
Ho, David 126 et seq., 142
- "Man of the Year" 127
- Canonisation by the media 127
Hock burns 198
Hodgkin's lymphoma (lymphatic cancer) 86
Hodgkinson, Neville 150
Hoechst 54
Hoffman, Dustin 191
Hoffmann-La Roche 109, 116, 128, 213 et seqq.
Homosexuals 47, 106, 109 et seqq., 115, 118
Hong Kong 176, 178, 187, 203
Hoofnagle, Jay 153 et seq., 157
Horwitz, Jerome 137
Houghton, Michael 153, 155
House Government Reform Committee 239 et seq.
HPA 23 145
HPV vaccine 260 et seq.
Huber, Hans-Ulrich 202
Hudson, Rock 115, 145 et seq.
Human papillomavirus (HPV) 255 et seq.
- HPV tests 259, 261
Human super-organisms 37
Humer, Franz 214
Hurricane Katrina 219
Hussein, Saddam 218
Huxley, Aldous 18
Huxley, Thomas 18
Hype and hope 193

Idaho Observer 232
Immune reconstitution theory 139
Immunization Safety Review Committee 244
Inbreeding 168
Incarnation Children's Center (ICC) 132
Incest 169
Index patients 178
Indonesia 203
Infection attemps 226 et seq.
Infectopharm 250
Influenza deaths, data on 247, 249
Injecting drug users (IDU's) 156
Institute of Medicine 238, 244 et seqq.
Interferon 154
Inter Region Economic Network 148
Intestinal bacteria 25, 33, 35, 37 et seq., 264
Intestinal flora 25, 33, 37, 264
Intoxication hypothesis 172
Intraperitoneal injections 62
Inuit Eskimo 222
In vitro 44 et seqq. 6, 87, 134, 221
In vivo 44, 46
Iraq War 175 et seq., 218 et seq.
Iron lung 81
Isolation room 178
Ivory Coast 134, 150

Jackson, Brooks 138
Japan 30, 206, 214, 222, 241
Jefferson, Tom 247
Jilg, Wolfgang 250
Johnson, "Magic" Earvin 142, 144
Johnston, Richard 238
Journalist 192
Journal of Biosciences 146
Journal of Infectious Diseases 99, 149
Journal of Negative Observations in Genetic Oncology 85
Journal of the American Medical Association (JAMA) 22, 67, 98, 216

Journal of Virology 95, 195
Judson, Horace 19 et seq., 51 et seqq., 136
Jumping genes 47
Junkies (intravenous drug addicts) 32, 106, 115, 156

Kaletra 144
Kansas 222
Kant, Immanuel 17
Kaposi's sarcoma 93, 100 et seq., 110, 112, 114, 120, 123, 129
Karesh, William 207
Kass, Edward 25
Katz, Sam 243
Kelley, Ann 32
Kellogg 230
Kennedy Jr., Robert F. 237
Kern, Scott 85
Ketamine 183 et seq.
Kidney damage 113, 127, 131, 182, 228
Kidney transplants 181
Kikwit 59
Killer ducks 191, 204
King, Bret 113
Kirby, David 236
Knierim, Ute 201
Koch, Robert 24, 28, 37, 40, 45, 49, 53 et seq., 235
Koch's postulates 125, 156
Kögel-Schauz, Angelika 236
Köhnlein, Claus 126, 146
Kolata, Gina 226
Koliadin, Vladimir 129 et seq.
Korea 203
Kries, Rüdiger von 250
Kroiss, Thomas 32
Krönig, Jürgen 164, 166
Kruif, Paul de 50
Kruis, Wolfgang 34
Kurth, Bärbel-Maria 252
Kurth, Reinhard 26, 96, 98, 116, 191, 252
Kurtz, Wolfgang 252
Kuru 82 et seq.

Lactacidosis 131
Lactic acidosis 140
Lamivudine 133
Lancet 19, 49, 52, 60, 130 et seq., 133, 152, 154, 170 et seq., 180, 183, 185 et seq., 216
Landsteiner, Karl 62, 66
Lang, Serge 125
Langbein, Kurt 126
Langosch, Angelika 265
Laufs, Rainer 157
Lauritsen, John 10 et seqq., 109, 134
Laxatives 35, 265
Lead arsenate, pesticide 62, 73
Lederman, Michael 98
Leeuwenhoek, Antoni van 40
Legionnaires (veterans) 181
Legionnaires' disease 180
Leprosy 25 et seq., 150
Léry, Jean de 265
Leucine 169
Lévi-Strauss, Claude 266
Lewis, David 89
Lewis, Linda 133
Lewis, Paul 63, 66
Libbertz, Arnold 54
Lieberman, Trudy 193
Light microscope 40 et seq., 84
Lipodystrohpy 131
Liver cirrhosis 26, 156, 158 et seq., 175
Loibner, Johann 39
Long-term studies, missing 135
Long-term survivors 129
Lorenzen, Sievert 161
Los Angeles Times 127, 192, 217
LSD 100, 104
Lufthansa 176
Lüllmann, Heinz 170
Lung biopsy 185
Lung cancer 45, 111
Lutaud, Auguste 49
Lwoff, André 85
Lymphoid leukemia 86
Lynch, Kenneth 76

Macaque monkeys 183
MacFadden's Health-Restorium 230
Maclean's 191
Mad cow disease 11, 168
Maddox, John 126, 145
Madonna 115
Madrid 222
Magendie, François 56
Maggots to clean wounds 40
Magic bullets 22, 24, 40
Magic Johnson Foundation 144
Malan, Rian 147
Malaria 150
Malathion 74, 76
Malaysia 203
Malnutrition 43, 92, 100 et seq., 136, 146, 152, 181
Manila 213 et seq.
Marcuse, Herbert 23
Marijuana 112
Marine Biological Laboratory (MBL) 48
Markowitz, Martin 44
Mass vaccinations 60, 228
Max-Planck-Institute 203
May, Kevin 207
Mayans 17
Mayo Clinic 232
Mayo Collected Papers 232
Mayr, Anton 162
Mbeki, Thabo 14, 152
McBean, Eleanora 228
McClintock, Barbara 45, 47, 56
McCormick, Marie 244
McDonald's 32
McKeown, Thomas 26, 263, 265
Measles 25, 58, 242 et seqq.
Médecins sans Frontières (MSF, Doctors without Borders) 178
Medical-industrial complex 21, 219
Medical Aspects of Human Sexuality 102
Medical Hypotheses 58, 195

Meditel 148, 150 et seq.
Meningitis 241
Merck 237, 241 et seq., 244, 260
Mercury 237 et seqq., 264
Mercury, Freddie 141
Mertens, Thomas 250
Metamphetamines 111
Metastases 86
Methylmercury 242
Methylprednisolone 208
Meyerhans, Andreas 45
Microbe hunters 49, 52 et seq., 275
Microbe theory 17 et seqq., 267
Microbicides 133
Microchip factories 187
Miklos, George 89
Military-industrial complex 219
Miller, Donald 20
Miller, Neil 42, 67
Milton, John 91
Mineral pills 265
Mitochondria 104, 137
MMW Fortschritte der Medizin (*Advances in Medicine*) 178
Model of how not to respond 136
Molecular waste 163
MON863, genetically altered corn 264
Monocausal disease model 23 et seq., 56, 88, 158, 235
Montagnier, Luc 87, 90, 94, 96, 109
Moore, John 136
Morbidity and Mortality Weekly Report (*MMWR*) 101, 104, 110
Morphine 32, 228
MSD Sharp & Dohme 250
Müller, Paul Hermann 67
Mullis, Kary 90 et seq., 96, 126, 150
Multiple combination therapy (HAART) 128 et seqq.
Multiple sclerosis 104, 137
Muscle relaxants 102
Mutter, Joachim 15
Mycobacterial infections 131
Mycobacterium tuberculosis 39, 139

Nabarro, David 191
Nairobi 148
Nasdaq 218
National Academy of Sciences 124 et seq., 244
National Cancer Institute (NCI) 21, 90, 93, 112, 127
National Institute of Allergy and Infectious Diseases (NIAID) 193
National Institute on Drug Abuse (NIDA) 100, 102, 112
National Institutes of Health (NIH) 20, 22, 72, 90, 135, 153, 217, 242, 244
National Reye's Syndrome Foundation 209
National Vaccine Information Center 220, 260
Nature 30, 52, 91, 96, 122, 125 et seq., 136, 144 et seq., 170, 183, 222
Nature Biotechnology 37, 89, 97, 125, 136
Nature Medicine 261
Naturopathic philosophy 159
NBC News 134
Needle exchange programs 156
Negative pressure rooms 178
Negative results, not to publicize 20, 85, 216
Netherlands 204 et seq.
Netherlands, avian flu panic in the 204
Neue Zürcher Zeitung 136
Neuraminidase 221
Neuraminidase inhibitors 216, 221
Nevirapine (Viramune) 138, 140
– Therapeutic Value 140
– Toxicity 140
New England Journal of Medicine (*NEJM*) 23, 39, 52, 104, 122, 134, 178, 216
New Scientist 32
Newton, Isaac 24
New York 19, 22, 44, 60 et seq., 63, 67, 72, 85, 99, 104, 111, 114, 118, 132, 134, 136, 142, 176, 191, 222 et seqq., 248
New Yorker 24
New York Post 133
New York Times 18, 116, 122 et seqq., 127, 133, 136, 179
Nicholas, Stephen 132
Nicholson, Jeremy 29, 37
Nicholson, Karl 216
Nietzsche, Friedrich 263
Ningbo, Chinese province 176
Nitrite inhalants (poppers) 102, 104, 114
Nixon, Richard 21, 88
Noelle-Neumann, Elisabeth 30, 123
Non-A, non-B hepatitis 154
Non-progressors 129
Nonoxynol-9 134
Normand, Jacques 112
Northern Ireland 170
North Rhine-Westfalia (NRW) 204
Nuclear death 117
Nullius in verba 17
Nureyev, Rudolph 141
Nussbaum, Bruce 137

Occult hepatitis C viruses 157
Offit, Paul 242
Old guard virologists 49, 88
Olmsted, Dan 245
Oncoviruses 84
One-dimensional thinking 17, 23, 267
One disease, one cause, one miracle cure 24, 31, 54 et seq.
Opium 104
Option of corruption 217
Orenstein, Walter 244
Organophosphates 74, 76, 80, 170 et seq.
Osler, William 20
Osteoporosis 34, 131, 201, 265
Ottawa Citizen 192
Overmedicated society 23, 186, 228, 266
Oxenberg, Catherine 115
Oxidative stress 47

Package insert 140, 182
Padian, Nancy 118

Papadopulos-Eleopulos, Eleni 94, 114
Papanicolaou, George 258
PAP smear test 25 et seq., 261
Papua New Guinea 82 et seq., 163
Paranoia 205
Paris green, pesticide 62
Parry, Herbert 163
Pasteur, Louis 24, 28 et seq., 37 et seq., 40, 45, 49, 51 et seqq., 56, 235
Pasteurian microbe theory 56
Pasteurians 40
Pasteur Institute 84, 87, 97, 145
Pasteurized food 264
Patriarca, Paul 243
Patriarca, Peter 242
Paul, John 63
PCB 237
Pediatric Medical Advisory Panel 132
Peer review 52 et seq., 195 et seq., 249
Peer reviewed journals 52, 196
Pellagra 55, 59
Peltz, Perri 135
Penicillin 38, 89, 228
People for the Ethical Treatment of Animals (PETA) 197, 200
Permafrost 222
Pershing rockets 117
Perth Group 84, 94 et seq., 97, 145
Petry, Karl Ulrich 258
Pettenkofer, Max von 56
Phages 48
Phase 1 trials 132
Phase 2 trials 132
Phosgene 228
Phosmet 76, 170 et seqq.
Phosphide 206
Phthisics (tubercular people) 54
PH values 34
Picture Press 143
Pill-mania 23
Pineapples 266
Pittman-Moore 241
Placebo-controlled studies 132, 134, 138, 181, 185
Placebo-controlled studies, nonexisting 131, 157
Plaques 163 et seqq., 169
Plos Medicine 19
Pneumocystis carinii pneumonia (PCP) 100 et seq., 114, 120
Pneumonia 17, 39, 58, 175 et seq., 180 et seq., 187, 230
Pneumoviruses 199
Poison gas 228
Polio 60 et seqq.
Polio, first epidemic 61
Pollard, Morris 50
Polymerase chain reaction (PCR) 30, 44, 47 et seqq., 88, 96, 98, 124, 141, 153 et seqq., 158, 183, 195, 221
Polyneuropathy (severe neural damage) 170
Popow, Miezeyeski 62
Popper, Erwin 62, 66
Poppers (nitrite inhalants) 100 et seqq.
- Ads 109
- Allaboutpoppers.com 110
- Comic strip 102
- Sales in the 1970s 102
- Sudden sniffing death 104
Prebiotics 35
Prescription Users Fees Act (PDUFA) 23
Prevention of disease 22, 33, 45, 49
Primitive peoples 265
Principle of proof 17, 19
Prion (proteinaceous infectious protein) 161 et seqq.
Prionics 162
Prions in meat and bone meal hypothesis 173
Probiotics 35
Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 47, 120, 195, 199, 257
Procleix test 156
Profits, maximizing 13, 19 et seqq., 27, 35, 124, 182, 193, 202, 214, 217, 255, 260, 263 et seqq.
Progenotes 36
Project for the New American Century 219
Prokaryotes 36
Proline 169
Protein p18 93
Protein p24 93
Prusiner, Stanley 163 et seq., 169
Publication bias 85
Pubmed 192, 216
Puckett, Jim 189
Purdey, Mark 170
Pure virus 93, 95, 195, 209
Purification 43, 84, 87, 93, 95, 155, 182, 249, 255
Pythagoras 29

Qinghai sea 191, 206 et seq.
Quality checkups (studies) 52
Queen (British rock band) 141
Quinine 228

Rabies 45, 51
Rabies vaccine 51
Radio Corporation of America (RCA) 41
Radoschewski, Michael 252
Raffle, Angela 258
Rasnick, David 133, 144, 146
Raw food 57, 265
Reagan, Ronald 90, 115
Red Cross 122
Red Flags 247
Relenza 181
Relman, Arnold 216
Rethinking AIDS 14
Retroviruses 30, 87 et seqq., 93 et seqq.
- Supposed diameter 95
Reuters 214
Reverse transcriptase 87 et seq.
Reye's syndrome 209
Reynolds, Burt 115
Rheumatism 22
Rhoads, Cornelius "Dusty" 89
Ribavirin 154, 185 et seq.
RNA (ribonucleic acid) 37, 45, 47, 84, 86 et seq., 93, 98, 155, 221
Robbins, Frederick 66

Robert Koch Institute 26, 43, 92 et seq., 96, 98, 116, 129, 175, 191 et seq., 194, 248, 250
Rockefeller Foundation 80
Rodriguez, Benigno 98
Rolling Stone 237
Rolling Stones 177
Royal Society 17
Ruf, Bernhard 209
Rügen 203
Ruhland, John 159
Rumsfeld, Donald 218 et seq.
Rundschau 213 et seq.

Saar-Echo 218
Safe Minds 246
Salk, Jonas 65, 67, 73
Salk vaccine 65, 67, 73
Sanatoria for tubercolosis treatment 53
Sanatorium, "Lebendige Kraft" 57
Sandler, Benjamin 60
San Francisco Bay Times 111
Sänger, Heinz Ludwig 98
Sanofi Pasteur MSD 255
San Sebastian (Spain) 222
Sapere aude 17
Saquinavir 116
SARS (Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome) 175 et seqq., 299
- 800 "probable" SARS cases 176
Scapegoat thinking 29, 86
Scarlet fever 42
Schecter, Arnold 189
Scheff, Liam 132, 140
Schmitt, Heinz-J. 251
Scholz, Roland 83, 161 et seq., 165, 168 et seq., 173
Science 20, 49, 52, 87 et seq., 112, 120, 122 et seq., 124, 126 et seqq., 136, 167, 195, 209, 220, 222
Scobey, Ralph 47
Scotland 170
Scrapie 163 et seqq., 167 et seq.
Scurvy 55, 59
Seattle 159, 177, 223, 225, 231
Secondary invader 180
Selenium deficiencies 264
Sensationalized media coverage 18, 27, 43, 59, 115, 160, 164, 178, 213, 222
Serono 99
Serostim 99
Sexually Transmitted Diseases 110
Sharav, Vera 22 et seq., 132, 248, 261
Shenton, Joan 148, 150 et seq.
Shikwati, James 148
Shilts, Randy 104, 111
Shotgun therapy 139
Sickles, Grace 66
Side effects 20, 22, 27, 31, 38, 79, 89, 110, 131 et seq., 135, 138, 141, 144 et seq., 153, 180, 182 et seqq., 186 et seq., 198, 214 et seq., 247 et seq., 258, 260
Siegel, Marc 191
Sierra Leone 155
Sigell, L. T. 104
Silent Spring 76, 80
Simpsonwood conference center, Georgia 237
Skeletons, sarcoma-covered 114
Sloan-Kettering Institute for Cancer Research 89
Smallpox 42 et seq., 228
- England 42
- Germany 42
- Philippines 42
Smith, Richard 19, 53, 91
Smithsonian Institution 66, 81
South Africa 134, 147, 152
Spanish flu 89, 220 et seqq., 225, 227
Special K 104
Spectator 147
Spektrum der Wissenschaft 136, 166
Spencer, David 90
Spiegel 44, 89, 91, 96, 108 et seqq., 114 et seqq., 124 et seqq., 136, 145, 148, 191, 196, 220
Spiegelman, Sol 87
Spinal marrow 62
Sprayer, invention of the first mechanical crop 61
Spurlock, Morgan 32
Statistisches Bundesamt (Germany's national office of statistics) 248
Steam locomotive 24
Stem cells 20
Stern 136, 143
Steroids 185
Stevens-Johnson syndrome 140
Stewart, Gordon 135
Stiftung Präventative Pädiatrie (Foundation for Preventive Pediatrics) 251
Stiftung Warentest 33
STIKO (Ständige Impfkommission, German vaccine committee) 250 et seq.
Stockholm Convention 72
Stratton, Kathleen 244
Strawberry scent 266
Strohman, Richard 153
Strokes 113, 133
Structure 94
Strychnine 228
Sudden sniffing death 104
Sugars, refined 32 et seqq., 264
Suicides 124, 145, 212
SukHwang Woo 20
Sullivan, Michael 100
Sunday Times 150
Supplements, dietary 266
Surrogate markers 87 et seq., 93, 97, 99, 155
Swine flu disaster 89 et seq.
Switzerland 67, 131, 170
Symbiotic genome 37

Tagesspiegel 183
Tageszeitung 136
Tahi, Djamel 96, 121
Tailed particles 86 et seq.
Taiwan 176
Tamiflu 27, 181, 208, 212 et seqq.
Tamiflu sales 214
Tanzania 147, 149
Taubenberger, Jeffery 220, 222
Temin, Howard 87 et seq.

Thailand 134, 203
The Advocate 109
There is no magic in AZT, and no AZT in Magic 144
Therepeutic dilemma of our time 186
Thiamine (vitamin B1) 55
Thielke, Thilo 148
Thimerosal 236 et seqq.
Thin-sections 86
Think Equity Partners 218
Thomas, Charles 125
Thryoid disfunction 131
Thymine 169
Time 136
Tolstoy, Leo 29
Tolzin, Hans 204
Toronto Telegram 79
Toussaint, Jean-Joseph 51
Toxicology 75, 172
Tracey, Michael 17, 21, 59, 117
Transparency International 19, 253
Treatment interruption 141
Treichler, Paula 121
Trittin, Jürgen 206
Trizivir 94
Tsunami 177
Tuberculosis 17, 24 et seqq., 53, 58, 60, 92, 97, 120, 123, 139, 150, 221, 228, 232
Tuberkulin 53 et seq.
Tumor viruses 84
Tunsky, Gary 34
Turner, Val 84, 94 et seq.
Typhoid fever 73, 175, 230

Udder, super-sized 198
Uganda 147, 148
UNAIDS 134, 136
UN Environmental Program (UNEP) 207
Urbani, Carlo 178 et seqq.
USA Today 192

Vaccination 42 et seq., 51, 60, 80, 98, 228, 230 et seqq., 236 et seqq., 241 et seqq., 255 et seq., 260
- Orgy of vaccination 231
- world-wide vaccination in 1918 231
Vacuoles 163
Valium 104
Van, Nguyen Tuong 214
Vaughan, Victor 233
Veenstra, Ken 246
Verstraeten, Tom 237
Victoria, lake 147
Vietnam 178, 203, 214
Vietnam War 25
Viral load 88 et seq., 130, 139, 141, 155
Viramune (nevirapine) 20, 138, 140
Virchow, Rudolf 36, 53
Virions 95
Vitamin pills 265 et seq.
Vomiting 142, 184, 215
Voodoo medicine 231, 235, 261
Voodoo science 89, 100
Vulpian, Alfred 61

Wales 59
Wall Street Journal 110
Warble flies 170, 172
War on Cancer 21, 88
War on Toxins 263
Watzlawick, Paul 175
Weil, Bill 238
Weissbecker, Ludwig 187
Weldon, David 245
Wellcome 109, 135
Wellcome Trust 94
Weller, Thomas 66
Weltwoche 136
West, Jim 61, 72 et seq., 75, 80
West Nile virus 191
Wetlands International 191, 207
Whatley, Stephen 170
White, Patti 240
Whooping cough 25, 60
Wild birds, Chinese 199
Wild geese 206
Wildlife Conservation Society 207
Williams, Robert 55
Wilson, Pete 218
Windscreens, story of damaged 177
Winn, Washington 180
Wisdom of the Body 57 et seq.
Wittgenstein, Ludwig 31
Wong-Staal, Flossie 127
Woodward, Bob 215
World Bank 193
World Health Organization (WHO) 22, 43, 62, 93, 98 et seq., 147, 176, 183, 193, 196, 214, 237 et seq., 246, 250
Wyeth Pharma 237

Yazbak, Edward 247
Young, Frank 135

Zaire 149
Zajicek, Gershom 58
Zeidler, Othmar 67
Zepp, Fred 250
Zerhouni, Elias 217
Zick, Günter 172
Zinc deficiencies 264
Zovirax 181
Zuck, Thomas 98
Zurich 131
Zworykin, Vladimir 41